







Copyright, 1899, by Notman, Boston

THE HARVARD CLASSICS
EDITED BY CHARLES W ELIOT LL.D



THE EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION
READER'S GUIDE
INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES
OF POEMS SONGS & CHORUSES
HYMNS & PSALMS
GENERAL INDEX
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

WITH A FRONTISPIECE

VOLUME 50



P F COLLIER & SON
NEW YORK

Copyright, 1910
By P. F. COLLIER & SON

Designed, Printed, and Bound at
The Collier Press, New York

CONTENTS

	PAGE
THE EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION TO THE HARVARD CLASSICS...	3
READER'S GUIDE TO THE HARVARD CLASSICS.....	17
CLASS I A THE HISTORY OF CIVILIZATION.....	18
B RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY	31
C EDUCATION	41
D SCIENCE	44
E POLITICS	48
F VOYAGES AND TRAVELS	52
G CRITICISM OF LITERATURE AND THE FINE ARTS	54
CLASS II A DRAMA	61
B BIOGRAPHY AND LETTERS.....	64
C ESSAYS	66
D NARRATIVE POETRY AND PROSE FICTION.....	70
AN INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES OF POEMS, SONGS AND CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS.....	73
GENERAL INDEX	129
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX	447

THE EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION TO THE HARVARD CLASSICS

MY PURPOSE in selecting The Harvard Classics was to provide the literary materials from which a careful and persistent reader might gain a fair view of the progress of man observing, recording, inventing, and imagining from the earliest historical times to the close of the nineteenth century. Within the limits of fifty volumes, containing about 22,000 pages, I was to provide the means of obtaining such a knowledge of ancient and modern literature as seems essential to the twentieth century idea of a cultivated man. The best acquisition of a cultivated man is a liberal frame of mind or way of thinking; but there must be added to that possession acquaintance with the prodigious store of recorded discoveries, experiences, and reflections which humanity in its intermittent and irregular progress from barbarism to civilization has acquired and laid up. From that store I proposed to make such a selection as any intellectually ambitious American family might use to advantage, even if their early opportunities of education had been scanty. The purpose of The Harvard

Classics is, therefore, one very different from that of the many collections in which the editor's aim has been to select the hundred or the fifty best books in the world; it is nothing less than the purpose to present so ample and characteristic a record of the stream of the world's thought that the observant reader's mind shall be enriched, refined, and fertilized by it.

With such objects in view it was essential that the whole series should be in the English language; and this limitation to English necessitated the free use of translations, in spite of the fact that it is impossible to reproduce perfectly in a translation the style and flavor of the original. The reader of this collection must not imagine that he can find in an English translation of Homer, Dante, Cervantes, or Goethe, all the beauty and charm of the original. Nevertheless, translations can yield much genuine cultivation to the student who attends to the substance of the author's thought, although he knows all the time that he is missing some of the elegance and beauty of the original form. Since it is impossible to give in translation the rhythm and sweetness of poetry—and particularly of lyric poetry—far the larger part of the poetry in *The Harvard Classics* will be found to be poetry which was written in English.

While with very few exceptions every piece of writing included in the series is complete in itself—that is, is a whole book, narrative, document, essay, or poem—there are many volumes which are made up of numerous short, though complete, works. Thus, three volumes contain an anthology of English poetry comprising specimens of the work of over two hundred writers. There is also a volume of memorable prefaces, and an-

other of important American historical documents. Five volumes are made up of essays, representing several centuries and several nationalities. The principal subjects embraced in the series are history, biography, philosophy, religion, voyages and travels, natural science, government and politics, education, criticism, the drama, epic and lyric poetry, and prose fiction—in short, all the main subdivisions of literature. The principal literatures represented in the collection are those of Greece, Rome, France, Italy, Spain, England, Scotland, Germany, and the United States; but important contributions have been drawn also from Chinese, Hindu, Hebrew, Arabian, Scandinavian, and Irish sources. Since the series is intended primarily for American readers, it contains a somewhat disproportionate amount of English and American literature, and of documents and discussions relating to American history and to the development of American social and political ideas.

Chronologically considered, the series begins with portions of the sacred books of the oldest religions, proceeds with specimens of the literature of Greece and Rome, then makes selections from the literature of the Middle Ages in the Orient, Italy, France, Scandinavia, Ireland, England, Germany, and the Latin Church, includes a considerable representation of the literature of the Renaissance in Italy, France, Germany, England, Scotland, and Spain, and, arriving at modern times, comprehends selections derived from Italy, three centuries of France, two centuries of Germany, three centuries of England, and something more than a century of the United States.

Nothing has been included in the series which does

not possess good literary form; but the collection illustrates the variations of literary form and taste from century to century, the wide separation in time of the recurrent climaxes in the various forms of literary expression in both prose and verse, and the immense widening of the range and scope of both letters and science during the seventeenth, eighteenth, and nineteenth centuries.

At the very outset of the work unexpected difficulties arose, some of which, although almost mechanical, proved to be insurmountable. Many famous books were too long to be included in the set, that is, they would have taken a disproportionate number of the fifty volumes. Thus, the English Bible could not be included as a whole, because it was too long; and for the same reason only selections from Shakespeare, and the first part of "Don Quixote," could be included. Many famous and desirable books on history had to be excluded because of their length. The works of living authors were in general excluded, because the verdict of the educated world has not yet been pronounced upon them.

Finally, the whole of nineteenth century fiction, with two exceptions, was excluded; partly because of its great bulk, and partly because it is easily accessible. It proved to be possible, however, to represent by selections complete in themselves the English Bible, Shakespeare, and some other works of the highest order. Some authors whose greatest works were too long to be included in the series could be represented by one or more of their shorter works. It was hard to make up an adequate representation of the scientific thought of the nineteenth century, because much of the most

productive scientific thought has not yet been given a literary form. The discoverers' original papers on chemistry, physics, geology, and biology have usually been presented to some scientific society, and have naturally been expressed in technical language, or have been filled with details indispensable from the scientific point of view but not instructive for the public in general.

Although a good part of the reading provided in The Harvard Classics may fairly be called interesting, there are also volumes or portions of volumes which make hard reading, even for a practised student. In the literature of other days some of the topics treated are unfamiliar, and, moreover, the state of mind of the authors is apt to be strange to the present generation. The sentiments and opinions these authors express are frequently not acceptable to present-day readers, who have to be often saying to themselves: "This is not true, or not correct, or not in accordance with our beliefs." It is, however, precisely this encounter with the mental states of other generations which enlarges the outlook and sympathies of the cultivated man, and persuades him of the upward tendency of the human race. The Harvard Classics, as a whole, require close attention and a resolute spirit on the part of the reader. Nevertheless large parts of the collection were undoubtedly composed just to give delight, or to show people how to win rational pleasures. Thus, the real values of almost all the tales, dramas, fiction, and poetry in the series are esthetic, not didactic, values. The interested reader ought to gain from them enjoyment and new power to enjoy.

There is no mode of using The Harvard Classics

which can be recommended as the best for all readers. Every student who proposes to master the series must choose his own way through it. Some readers may be inclined to follow the chronological order; but shall they begin with the oldest book and read down through the centuries, or begin with the youngest and read backward? Another method would be to read by subjects, and under each subject chronologically. A good field for this method is the collection of voyages and travels. There is also merit in the chronological order in reading the documents taken from the sacred books of the world. Still another method is that of comparison or of contrast. The collection gives many opportunities of comparing the views of contemporaneous writers on the same subject, and also of contrasting the prevailing opinions in different nations or different social states at the same epoch. In government and politics, for example, the collection supplies much material for comparing the opinions of writers nearly contemporary but of different nationality, and for contrasting the different social states at the same epoch in nations not far apart geographically, but distinct as regards their history, traditions, and habits.

Another way of dealing with the collection would be to read first an essay or a group of essays on related subjects, and then to search through the collection to discover all the material it contains within the field of that essay or group of essays. The essays in the collection are numerous, and deal with a great variety of topics both old and new. Whoever should follow the various leadings of the essays in the collection would ultimately cover far the greater part of the fifty volumes.

The biographies, letters, and prefaces contained in the collection will also afford much good guidance to other material. The student who likes the comparative method will naturally read consecutively all the dramas the collection contains; and it will not make much difference at which chronological end he begins, for some persons find the climax of drama in Shakespeare, but others in the Greek tragedies.

The anthology of English poetry is one of the most important parts of the collection, in respect to its function of providing reading competent to impart liberal culture to a devoted reader; but those volumes should not be read in course, but rather by authors, and a little at a time. The poems of John Milton and Robert Burns are given in full; because the works of these two very unlike poets contain social, religious, and governmental teachings of vital concern for modern democracies. Milton was the great poet of civil and religious liberty, Puritanism, and the English Commonwealth, and Burns was the great poet of democracy. The two together cover the fundamental principles of free government, education, and democratic social structure, and will serve as guides to much good reading on those subjects provided in the collection. The poetry contained in *The Harvard Classics* from Homer to Tennyson will by itself give any appreciative reader a vivid conception of the permanent, elemental sentiments and passions of mankind, and of the gradually developed ethical means of purifying those sentiments and controlling those passions.

In order to make the best use of *The Harvard Classics* it will be desirable for the young reader to reread those volumes or passages which he finds most

interesting, and to commit to memory many of the pieces of poetry which stir or uplift him. It is a source of exquisite and enduring delight to have one's mind stored with many melodious expressions of high thoughts and beautiful imagery.

I hope that many readers who are obliged to give eight or ten hours a day to the labors through which they earn their livelihood will use *The Harvard Classics*, and particularly young men and women whose early education was cut short, and who must therefore reach the standing of a cultivated man or woman through the pleasurable devotion of a few minutes a day through many years to the reading of good literature.

The main function of the collection should be to develop and foster in many thousands of people a taste for serious reading of the highest quality, outside of *The Harvard Classics* as well as within them.

It remains to describe the manner in which *The Harvard Classics* have been made up. I had more than once stated in public that in my opinion a five-foot shelf would hold books enough to give in the course of years a good substitute for a liberal education in youth to any one who would read them with devotion, even if he could spare but fifteen minutes a day for reading. Rather more than a year ago the firm of P. F. Collier & Son proposed that I undertake to make a selection of fifty volumes, containing from four hundred to four hundred and fifty pages each, which would approximately fill my five-foot shelf, and be well adapted to accomplish the educational object I had in mind.

I was invited to take the entire responsibility of mak-

ing the selection, and was to be provided with a competent assistant of my own choice. In February, 1909, I accepted the proposal of the publishers, and secured the services of Dr. William A. Neilson, Professor of English in Harvard University, as my assistant. I decided what should be included, and what should be excluded. Professor Neilson wrote all the introductions and notes, made the choice among different editions of the same work, and offered many suggestions concerning available material. It also fell to him to make all the computations needed to decide the question whether a work desired was too long to be included. The most arduous part of his work was the final making up of the composite volumes from available material which had commended itself to us both.

It would have been impossible to perform the task satisfactorily if the treasures of the general library and of the department libraries of Harvard University had not been at our disposal. The range of the topics in the series was so wide, and the number of languages in which the desired books were originally written so great, that the advice of specialists, each in some portion of the field, had frequently to be sought. We obtained much valuable advice of this sort from scholarly friends and neighbors.

We are under obligations to the following Harvard professors and instructors, whose advice we obtained on questions connected with their several specialties:

Crawford Howell Toy, Hancock Professor of Hebrew; George Herbert Palmer, Alford Professor of Natural Religion; William James, Professor of Phi-

losophy; William Morris Davis, Sturgis-Hooper Professor of Geology; Ephraim Emerton, Winn Professor of Ecclesiastical History; Charles Rockwell Lanman, Wales Professor of Sanscrit; Edward Laurens Mark, Hersey Professor of Anatomy; George Foot Moore, Frothingham Professor of the History of Religion; Edward Stevens Sheldon, Professor of Romance Philology; Horatio Stevens White, Professor of German; Josiah Royce, Professor of the History of Philosophy; Harold Clarence Ernst, Professor of Bacteriology; Herbert Weir Smyth, Eliot Professor of Greek Literature; Frank William Taussig, Henry Lee Professor of Economics; Albert Bushnell Hart, Professor of History; Morris Hicky Morgan, Professor of Classical Philology; Theobald Smith, George Fabyan Professor of Comparative Pathology; Albert Andrew Howard, Pope Professor of Latin; George Lyman Kittredge, Professor of English; Samuel Williston, Weld Professor of Law; Charles Hall Grandgent, Professor of Romance Languages; Hugo Münsterberg, Professor of Psychology; Leo Wiener, Assistant Professor of Slavic Languages and Literatures; Heinrich Conrad Bierwirth, Assistant Professor of German; Theodore William Richards, Professor of Chemistry; George Pierce Baker, Professor of English; James Haughton Woods, Assistant Professor of Philosophy; Irving Babbitt, Assistant Professor of French; Charles Jesse Bullock, Professor of Economics; Edwin Francis Gay, Professor of Economics; Charles Burton Gulick, Professor of Greek; William Zebina Ripley, Professor of Political Economy; Thomas Nixon Carver, David A. Wells Professor of Political Economy; William Guild Howard,

Assistant Professor of German; Fred Norris Robinson, Professor of English; Charles H. C. Wright, Assistant Professor of French; William Rosenzweig Arnold, Andover Professor of the Hebrew Language and Literature; John Albrecht Walz, Professor of the German Language and Literature; Jeremiah D. M. Ford, Smith Professor of the French and Spanish Languages; Edward Kennard Rand, Professor of Latin; Oliver M. W. Sprague, Assistant Professor of Banking and Finance; Jay Backus Woodworth, Assistant Professor of Geology; George Henry Chase, Assistant Professor of Classical Archæology; William Scott Ferguson, Assistant Professor of History; Roger Bigelow Merriman, Assistant Professor of History; Ralph Barton Perry, Assistant Professor of Philosophy; Louis Allard, Instructor in French; Harold de Wolf Fuller, Instructor in Comparative Literature; Lawrence Joseph Henderson, Assistant Professor of Biological Chemistry; F. W. C. Hersey, Instructor in English; F. W. C. Lieder, Instructor in German; C. R. Post, Instructor in Romance Languages; R. W. Pettengill, Instructor in German; H. W. L. Dana, Assistant in English.

Many other scholars answered specific questions which we laid before them, among whom should be mentioned:

Jefferson Butler Fletcher, Professor of Comparative Literature, Columbia University; A. A. Young, Professor of Economics, Leland Stanford Jr. University; G. R. Noyes, Assistant Professor of Slavic, University of California; Lucien Foulet Professor of French, University of California; Francis B. Gummere, Professor of English, Haverford College;

Curtis Hidden Page, Professor of English Literature, Northwestern University; William Draper Lewis, Dean of the Law Department, University of Pennsylvania; James Ford Rhodes, LL.D. (Harvard), Historian; Henry Pickering Walcott, Chairman of the Massachusetts Board of Health; William Belmont Parker, New York; John A. Lester, Ph.D., the Hill School, Pennsylvania; Alfred Dwight Sheffield, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

The staff of the Harvard Library have also given valuable assistance.

In illustrating the volumes with portraits and facsimiles the publishers are under great obligations to the following owners of valuable prints, manuscripts, and autograph letters, who kindly permitted the publishers to use precious objects from their collections:

J. Pierpont Morgan, Esq.; R. H. Dana, Esq.; Wymberley Jones De Renne, Esq.; Harvard University Library; New York Public Library; Boston Public Library; Library of Congress; Library of the Metropolitan Museum of Art; Fogg Art Museum of Harvard University.

The elaborate alphabetical index is intended to give any person who knows the art of using indexes or concordances, or will acquire it in this instance, immediate access to any author or any subject mentioned in the entire collection, and indeed to any passage in the fifty volumes to which the inquirer has a good clue. This full index should make The Harvard Classics convenient books of reference.

March 10, 1910.

Charles W. Eliot

THE EDITOR'S

SECOND INTRODUCTION

IN seven years The Harvard Classics have demonstrated their fitness for the special work they were intended to do. They were to provide from famous literature, ancient and modern, an ample record of "the stream of the world's thought"; so that a careful reader of the collection might in the course of years attain the standing of a cultivated man or woman, making up through this long course of reading any deficiencies which might have existed in the early education of the reader. I hoped, too, that in spite of the serious character of the entire collection, an interested and patient reader would gain from the collection much enjoyment and a new power to enjoy.

The experience of seven years has proved that the sale of The Harvard Classics has been large and, on the whole, increasing in amount.

Most owners of the set select occasional reading matter from it; but some have read the fifty volumes through, and a few have read the entire set through twice. I have been surprised to see how often I turn to the collection to enjoy pieces of permanent literature, in contrast with the mass of ephemeral reading matter which I am obliged to go through. Many people might use it in this way to advantage. It has also turned out that the collection, through its excellent index, has value as a book of reference for the general reader, and can be especially helpful to teachers, journalists, and authors.

In the original fifty volumes, for reasons which have turned out not to be of permanent effect, fiction in the modern sense was only slightly represented. To-day a supplement of twenty volumes of modern fiction—The Harvard Classics Shelf of Fiction—provides an ample representation of that new force in the world which the modern historical romance, the novel, and the short story exert. With this supplement The Harvard Classics may fairly be said to provide a permanent record in high literary form of the powers and achievements of "man thinking" down to the end of the

nineteenth century, sufficiently comprehensive to illustrate well the chief powers and achievements of the race.

The last half of the nineteenth century and the opening of the twentieth show a strong tendency to discard the study of the Greek and Latin languages as an indispensable part of American secondary and higher education. This study is to be replaced in part by the study of modern languages, which have many uses in the literary, scientific, and business life of to-day. It is the confident belief of the educational reformers that young people brought up in this new way need not lose the substantial values of ancient thought; because they can get them through translations. The Harvard Classics contain six and a half volumes of choice material for this purpose. The collection contains also three volumes and two half volumes of famous writings belonging to the Middle Ages, writings, which can only be made known to the present generations through translations. The reader who makes himself familiar with these ten volumes and a half, with the Confessions of St. Augustine, and with the two volumes of Sacred Writings, may feel sure that he has followed the course of the best thinking of mankind down to the Italian Renaissance.

From these volumes, the thorough reader may learn valuable lessons in comparative literature. He can see how various the contributions of the different languages and epochs have been; and he will inevitably come to the conclusion that striking national differences in this respect ought in the interest of mankind to be perpetuated and developed, and not obliterated, averaged, or harrowed down. The comparative method has in the study of literature a value similar to that it has recently exhibited in the study of art, government, science, and religion.

One may hope that the collection will endure for some decades to come, not only as a monument or milestone, but also as an active force toward the sound mental equipment of American reading people, both the young and the mature.

February 1, 1917

Charles W. Eliot

LIST OF VOLUME NUMBERS

AS DESIGNATED IN THE FOLLOWING INDEXES

Volume I	Benjamin Franklin, John Woolman, William Penn
Volume II	Plato, Epictetus, Marcus Aurelius
Volume III	Bacon, Milton's Prose, Thomas Browne
Volume IV	Complete Poems in English, Milton
Volume V	Essays and English Traits, Emerson
Volume VI	Poems and Songs, Burns
Volume VII	The Confessions of St. Augustine, The Imitation of Christ
Volume VIII	Nine Greek Dramas
Volume IX	Letters and Treatises of Cicero and Pliny
Volume X	Wealth of Nations, Adam Smith
Volume XI	Origin of Species, Darwin
Volume XII	Plutarch's Lives
Volume XIII	Æneid, Virgil
Volume XIV	Don Quixote, Part I, Cervantes
Volume XV	Pilgrim's Progress, Donne and Herbert, Walton
Volume XVI	The Thousand and One Nights
Volume XVII	Folk-Lore and Fable, Æsop, Grimm, Andersen
Volume XVIII	Modern English Drama
Volume XIX	Faust, Egmont, etc., Goethe, Doctor Faustus, Marlowe
Volume XX	The Divine Comedy, Dante
Volume XXI	I Promessi Sposi, Manzoni
Volume XXII	The Odyssey, Homer

Volume XXIII	Two Years Before the Mast, Dana
Volume XXIV	On the Sublime, French Revolution, etc., Burke
Volume XXV	J. S. Mill and Thomas Carlyle
Volume XXVI	Continental Drama
Volume XXVII	English Essays, Sidney to Macaulay
Volume XXVIII	Essays, English and American
Volume XXIX	Voyage of the Beagle, Darwin
Volume XXX	Faraday, Helmholtz, Kelvin, Newcomb, etc.
Volume XXXI	Autobiography, Cellini
Volume XXXII	Montaigne, Sainte-Beuve, Renan, etc.
Volume XXXIII	Voyages and Travels
Volume XXXIV	Descartes, Voltaire, Rousseau, Hobbes
Volume XXXV	Froissart, Malory, Holinshed
Volume XXXVI	Machiavelli, More, Luther
Volume XXXVII	Locke, Berkeley, Hume
Volume XXXVIII	Harvey, Jenner, Lister, Pasteur
Volume XXXIX	Famous Prefaces
Volume XL	English Poetry, 1
Volume XLI	English Poetry, 2
Volume XLII	English Poetry, 3
Volume XLIII	American Historical Documents
Volume XLIV	Sacred Writings, 1
Volume XLV	Sacred Writings, 2
Volume XLVI	Elizabethan Drama, 1
Volume XLVII	Elizabethan Drama, 2
Volume XLVIII	Thoughts and Minor Works, Pascal
Volume XLIX	Epic and Saga
Volume L	Introduction, Reader's Guide, Indexes

READER'S GUIDE TO THE HARVARD CLASSICS

THE following lists have been prepared in order to enable the reader more easily to choose and arrange for himself such courses of study as have been suggested in the Introduction. They fall into two classes, the first being selected with respect to subject-matter, as History, Philosophy, or Science; the second with respect to literary form, as the Drama or Essay. Within each group the arrangement is in general chronological, but this has been occasionally departed from when it seemed wise to introduce national or geographical cross-divisions. While most of the volumes can be most profitably read in some chronological or other sequence, many others, such as the collections of English Poetry and of Essays, are equally suited for more desultory browsing.

These lists are not intended to relieve the reader from the use of the General Index, which has purposely been made so ample that it is possible by its intelligent use to track almost any line of interest through the entire set of volumes.

CLASS I
A
THE
HISTORY OF CIVILIZATION

THE following list is by no means confined to works regarded by their authors as history, but includes letters, dramas, novels, and the like, which, by virtue of their character, period, or scene, throw light upon social and intellectual conditions, enriching and making vivid the picture of human progress which is outlined in the more strictly historical narratives.

Professor Freeman's essay, which is suggested as a general introduction to this division, deals in a highly illuminating fashion with the much misunderstood term, "Race"; and by definition and illustration brings out the elements according to which the historian and the anthropologist determine the relationships among the families of mankind.

The oldest civilization with which the ordinary reader has any acquaintance is that of Egypt, and his knowledge of this is usually confined to the dealings of the Egyptians with the Israelites, as narrated in the first books of the Old Testament. The account of Egypt by Herodotus gives a picture of this people from the point of view of a Greek, and is made entertaining by the skill of one of the best story-tellers in the world. A glimpse of life in the days of the patriarchs, in the countries surrounding Palestine, is given in the nar-

rative portions of "The Book of Job," where Job himself is concerned as a powerful and wealthy sheik.

With Homer we come to the civilization which, more than any other, has affected the culture of modern Europe. The wanderings of Odysseus in the "Odyssey" and the account of the fall of Troy in the "Æneid" contain, of course, a large mythical element; but they leave, nevertheless, a vivid picture which must represent with much essential truth the way of life of the Greeks before the historic period. The two poems by Tennyson named here were suggested by the "Odyssey," and express with remarkable power and beauty the modern poet's conception of the Greek hero's character, and the mood of reaction from the life of effort and suffering. The pieces by Wordsworth and Landor are modern retellings of stories from the same treasure-house from which the Greek tragedians drew the plots of those great dramas which, with the dialogues of Plato, represent the height of intellectual achievement in the ancient world. The five Greek lives by Plutarch give portraits of a group of the most distinguished men of affairs in the same period.

Plutarch again, in his "Lives" of famous Romans, brings before us several of the greatest figures of Republican Rome. His main interest was in personality; but incidentally he gives much information as to the political history of this period. For the years immediately preceding the end of the Republic, the "Letters" of Cicero give a detailed picture of Roman politics from the inside. In spite of the frequent allusions to events and persons now known only to the scholar, the general reader may easily find interest in the similarities between the political methods of

antiquity and those of our own day. Dryden's "All for Love" is a thorough making-over of Shakespeare's "Antony and Cleopatra," which in turn is based on Plutarch's "Life of Antony." It is interesting, not only as an excellent example of Dryden's work as a dramatist, but as affording, along with Shakespeare's tragedy, a suggestive study of two of the most picturesque figures of ancient times. From the Alexandrian scenes one can gain an impression of the luxury that was beginning to sap the foundations of the old Roman virtue.

Pliny's "Letters" picture the life of a cultivated Roman under the Empire. Among them, special interest attaches to that giving a graphic account of the eruption of Vesuvius which destroyed Pompeii, and in which the elder Pliny perished, and to those in which Pliny as proconsul consults with the Emperor Trajan about the policy of persecuting the early Christians. The story of the "Æneid" does not deal with this period; but its patriotic purpose makes it important in judging the spirit of the times. Tennyson's tribute to Virgil is a superb appreciation of the literary quality of the Roman writer, with whom the Englishman had many points of kinship. In the writings of the Emperor Marcus Aurelius and the slave Epictetus, the moral philosophy of paganism reaches its highest level.

The condition of our Teutonic ancestors during the period of Roman supremacy is admirably described by the historian Tacitus in his account of Germany. The description is external, but well-informed, and is the work of an acute and highly trained observer of society and politics. More intimate are the poems that

have come down from the early period of Germanic culture, represented here by the Old English "Beowulf," and the Icelandic "Song of the Volsungs." These stories deal with incidents and personages whose historic bases belong to continental Europe, though the earliest extant literary poems of both happen to be insular. "Beowulf" is the more circumstantial as a picture of life and manners; the Volsung story in its various versions, through the "Nibelungenlied" down to Wagner's operas, has made a more profound appeal to the imagination. The splendid though grotesque specimen of Irish saga-writing given in "The Destruction of Dá Derga's Hostel" belongs to nearly the same period. In the case of all three, the material represents a stage of culture considerably earlier than the date of writing, and still essentially pagan.

The books from the New Testament are selected to give the story of the founding of Christianity; St. Augustine's "Confessions" exhibit the development, after a few centuries, of Christian doctrine, Christian standards of conduct, and Christian ways of thinking; while the Hymns of the Early Church, East and West, represent the lyrical expression of the devotional feeling of the young religion.

While Christianity was gradually overcoming the paganism of Europe, Mohammed appeared in Arabia; and from the chapters of the "Koran," which he claimed to have received by inspiration, we can form an idea of the teaching which, with the aid of the sword, so rapidly conquered the East. "The Arabian Nights" are Mohammedan in background, the multiplicity of angels and genii which the Prophet admitted into his system playing a large part in the mechanism

of the tales. The representation of the social life of the East is, however, more important than the religious element in these. Omar Khayyám is the free-thinking philosopher in a Mohammedan society, and his quatrains are given here in the free paraphrase of Fitzgerald, a work which ranks higher as an original poem than as an exact translation.

The Middle Ages denotes a period with somewhat vague boundaries; and some of the books already touched on might well be placed within it. Here it includes representative literary products of Western Europe from the time of Charlemagne to the middle of the fifteenth century. "The Song of Roland" begins, on a slight historical foundation, the great structure of French epic, and is itself a simple and vigorous celebration of heroic loyalty. In the passages from the Norse "Saga of Eric the Red" which describes the discovery of America by Icelanders about 1000 A. D., we get a glimpse of the hardy life of the Vikings. In "The Divine Comedy" Dante summed up the essential characteristics of the spiritual and intellectual life of the Middle Ages, and by his emotional intensity and the extraordinary distinctness of his imaginative vision gave his result an artistic preeminence that makes it the supreme creation of the epoch.

The pageantry and pomp of the military and court life of this age are seen at their best in the pages of Froissart; and in Marlowe's "Edward the Second" a dramatic genius of the next period interprets a typical tragedy of the medieval contest between king and nobles. Drayton, Marlowe's contemporary, celebrates, in one of our greatest war-songs, the victory of Agincourt. In contrast with these pictures of the

more exciting sides of medieval life is the exquisite series of portraits of typical English men and women which give Chaucer's "Prologue" its unique place among the works, literary and historical, of the time.

Malory, Tennyson, and Morris deal with parts of the great Arthurian legend, the most wide-spread and characteristic of the themes which entranced the imagination of the Middle Ages, and one which continues to attract the modern writer. Romantic in tone, historical in incident, Rossetti's poem on the death of James I. of Scots is one of the most successful modern attempts to render a medieval theme in ballad form; yet its essential literary quality will be apparent at once when it is compared with the popular tone of the genuine traditional ballads.

Our list of the productions of the Renaissance naturally begins with Italy, the country in which the great revival of interest in pagan antiquity first showed itself, and from which came in large measure the impulse to throw off the traditional bonds that had fettered the human spirit in the Middle Ages, and to seek a fuller scope for individual development. Machiavelli and Cellini represent respectively the political and the artistic sides of the Italy of this period; and the impression to be derived from them may be made more distinct by Browning's pictures of the scholar, the painter, and the worldly ecclesiastic, and by Webster's and Shelley's dramas, with their lurid light on the passion and crime which reigned in much of the courtly life of the time. A pleasing contrast is afforded by Roper's Life of the saintly Sir Thomas More, and by More's own "Utopia," with its vision of a perfect society. Later in the sixteenth century

came the struggle of Spain to subjugate the Netherlands, an incident of which forms the plot of Goethe's "Egmont." Sir Walter Raleigh, compiling in his prison his vast "History of the World," prefixed to it a long preface which gives us a most interesting conception of the attitude of an Englishman who had lived and thought not only upon the history of past times, but upon the whole problem of man's relation to God and the universe. About the same time, in Spain, the great novelist, Cervantes, was showing in his masterpiece how quickly the world was passing from under the domination of the chivalrous ideals of the previous age.

So far we have been enumerating documents representative of the secular Renaissance. But a religious revolution had also taken place, and in the works of Luther, of Calvin, and of Knox, we have a statement in the words of the leaders themselves of the fundamental principles of the Protestant Reformation.

In Science also a new beginning had been made. In the "Journeys" of Ambroise Paré we have, incidentally, a picture of the armies of the sixteenth century in the field, and also, of more importance to posterity, the beginnings of a new and more humane surgery. Copernicus introduced his revolutionary theory by which the sun took the place of the earth as the center of our system, and Columbus, Vespucci, and the great English navigators opened up the Western world and circumnavigated the globe.

In England itself this exploration of the West brought on the conflict with Spain celebrated with fiery patriotism in the poems by Drayton, Macaulay, and Tennyson. How Englishmen lived at home is told

in intimate detail in Harrison's "Description," and more dramatically represented by Dekker, Jonson, and Beaumont; while in Keats's lines we have a later poet harking back to those literary triumphs which are perhaps the most permanent of the achievements of the "spacious times of great Elizabeth."

In the seventeenth century we find ourselves in what may be regarded as modern times, though the picture of the plague in Manzoni's great novel still suggests a period far remote from modern science. In the "Areopagitica," however, Milton is arguing for that freedom of the press which is a very living question in many modern states; and in the poems of Marvell and Scott we have echoes of the struggle for constitutional liberty through which modern Britain came into existence. Voltaire's "Letters" reflect not only the impressions derived by an acute Frenchman from a visit to England, but describe many important phases of the life and thought of the eighteenth century. Burke's "Reflections" recall the excesses through which some of the things which Voltaire envied the English were achieved by France; and Goethe in his exquisite idyl, "Hermann and Dorothea," lets us hear the echoes of the great Revolution in the quiet life of a German village. In Byron's famous lyric we have a lament over the spirit of liberty not yet reawakened in Greece. Throughout all these later pieces there appear, more or less distinctly, evidences of the gradual spread over the world of the struggle for freedom and equality.

Of this struggle in America the records collected in the "American Historical Documents" and the other works here enumerated need no interpretation.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Race and Language:		
Edward Augustus Freeman	28	235
ANCIENT EGYPT:		
Herodotus, Egypt	33	I
THE EAST IN PATRIARCHAL TIMES:		
The Book of Job	44	73
ANCIENT GREECE: <i>Legendary</i>		
Homer, the Odyssey	22	9
Dramas of Æschylus	8	5
Sophocles	8	197
Euripides	8	287
Fall of Troy, Virgil's Æneid, Book II	13	103
Tennyson, Ulysses	42	1007
The Lotus-Eaters	42	1026
Landor, Death of Artemidora	41	926
Iphigeneia	41	927
Wordsworth, Laodamia	41	678
ANCIENT GREECE: <i>Historic</i>		
Plato, The Apology of Socrates	2	3
Plutarch, Life of Pericles	12	36
Life of Themistocles	12	5
Life of Aristides	12	80
Life of Alcibiades	12	110
Life of Demosthenes	12	197
ANCIENT ROME: <i>Republican</i>		
Plutarch, Life of Coriolanus	12	152
Life of Cicero	12	225
Cicero, Letters and Treatises	9	7
Plutarch, Life of Cæsar	12	274
Life of Antony	12	334
Dryden, All for Love	18	21

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
ANCIENT ROME: <i>Imperial</i>		
Pliny the Younger, Letters	9	195
Virgil, <i>Æneid</i>	13	75
Tennyson, To Virgil	42	1051
Marcus Aurelius, Meditations	2	193
Epictetus, Golden Thoughts	2	117
GERMANIC PEOPLES IN PRIMITIVE TIMES:		
Tacitus, Germany	33	95
Song of the Volsungs	49	265
Beowulf	49	5
IRELAND IN PRIMITIVE TIMES:		
Destruction of Dá Derga's Hostel	49	211
THE EARLY CHRISTIAN CHURCH:		
The Gospel according to Luke	44	357
The Acts of the Apostles	44	429
The Epistles to the Corinthians	45	501
St. Augustine, Confessions	7	5
Hymns of the Greek Church	45	553
Hymns of the Latin Church	45	558
THE MOHAMMEDAN EAST:		
Koran	45	885
The Arabian Nights	16	17
Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyám	41	970
THE MIDDLE AGES:		
The Song of Roland	49	97
Voyages to Vinland	43	5
Dante, The Divine Comedy	20	5
Marlowe, Edward the Second	46	5
Froissart, Chronicles	35	5
Chaucer, Prologue to Canterbury Tales	40	11
Drayton, Agincourt	40	226
Malory, The Holy Grail	35	107

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
THE MIDDLE AGES :		
Tennyson, Morte d'Arthur	42	1019
Galahad	42	1036
William Morris, Defence of Guinevere . . .	42	1230
Rossetti, The King's Tragedy	42	1200
A Gest of Robyn Hode	40	130
Traditional Ballads, especially	40	51
The Battle of Otterburn	40	89
Chevy Chase	40	94
Johnie Armstrong	40	102
Kinmont Willie	40	109
THE RENAISSANCE :		
Machiavelli, The Prince	36	7
Macaulay, Machiavelli	27	381
Benvenuto Cellini, Autobiography	31	5
Browning, A Grammarian's Funeral	42	1126
Andrea del Sarto	42	1130
The Bishop Orders his Tomb	42	1117
Webster, The Duchess of Malfi	47	721
Shelley, The Cenci	18	281
Sir Thomas More, Utopia	36	143
Roper, Life of Sir T. More	36	93
Goethe, Egmont	19	247
Raleigh, Preface to History of the World . .	39	69
Cervantes, Don Quixote	14	19
Luther, Ninety-five Theses	36	265
Address to the German Nobility	36	276
Concerning Christian Liberty	36	353
Calvin, Dedication of the Institutes	39	29
Knox, Preface to History of the Reformation in Scotland	39	61
Paré, Journeys in Diverse Places	38	9
Copernicus, Dedication of Revolutions of Heavenly Bodies	39	55
Columbus, Letter Announcing Discovery of America	43	22

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
THE RENAISSANCE:		
Amerigo Vespucci, Account of his First Voyage	43	29
Cabot, Discovery of North America . . .	43	47
Sir H. Gilbert's Voyage to Newfoundland .	33	271
Sir Francis Drake Revived	33	133
Drake's Famous Voyage Round the World .	33	207
Drake's Great Armada	33	237
Raleigh, Discovery of Guiana	33	321
Drayton, To the Virginian Voyage	40	230
Macaulay, The Armada	41	940
Tennyson, The Revenge	42	1041
Harrison, Elizabethan England	35	229
Dekker, The Shoemaker's Holiday	47	447
Jonson, The Alchemist	47	521
Beaumont, Letter to Ben Jonson	40	328
Keats, The Mermaid Tavern	41	898
MODERN EUROPE:		
Manzoni, I Promessi Sposi	21	7
Milton, Areopagitica	3	193
Marvell, Horatian Ode upon Cromwell's Return	40	381
Scott, Here's a Health to King Charles . .	41	773
Bonnie Dundee	41	770
Voltaire, Letters on the English	34	65
Burke, Reflections on the French Revolution .	24	151
Goethe, Hermann and Dorothea	19	335
Byron, The Isles of Greece	41	833

(For the history of recent European thought, see under headings, "Science," "Religion and Philosophy," "Politics," "Education," and the various literary types.)

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
AMERICA:		
First Charter of Virginia	43	51
And the later items in volume of American Historical Documents	43	5
Franklin, Autobiography	I	5
John Woolman, Journal	I	177
Dana, Two Years before the Mast	23	7
Bryant, The Death of Lincoln	42	1272
Emerson, Concord Hymn	42	1296
Boston Hymn	42	1313
Longfellow, Evangeline	42	1353
Paul Revere's Ride	42	1348
Whittier, Randolph of Roanoke	42	1416
Massachusetts to Virginia	42	1419
Barbara Frietchie	42	1439
Holmes, Old Ironsides	42	1443
Lowell, The Present Crisis	42	1447
Ode Recited at Harvard Commemora- tion	42	1458
Abraham Lincoln	28	441
Whitman, War Poems	42	1483
Pioneers	42	1486
Poems on Death of Lincoln	42	1497

B

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY

IN THIS division are represented the sacred writings of the chief religions of the world, and characteristic works of the most important philosophers, so far as these can be expected to be intelligible to readers without technical training in philosophy. Here, as elsewhere in *The Harvard Classics*, the interest and profit of the reader have been preferred to formal completeness; yet it has been possible to bring together a selection of the attempts of thinkers to solve the problems of life for twenty-five centuries, with surprisingly few important omissions.

In I. A. we noted the historical interest of the narrative setting of "The Book of Job." The speeches themselves show the Hebrew mind wrestling with the problem of reconciling the justice of God with the misfortunes of the righteous. "Ecclesiastes" consists mainly of a collection of pungent and, for the most part, pessimistic comments on life, interspersed with passages of a more inspiring nature, which may be due to a different author. Both books are marvels of literary beauty. "The Psalms" gave utterance to the religious emotions of the people of Israel through many generations, and have appealed to the devout of races and periods far beyond the limits of their origin.

Plato is at once a philosopher and a great man of

letters; and the three dialogues given here not only present some of the main ideas about conduct and the future world which he received from Socrates or developed himself, but also draw a distinct and attractive portrait of his master during the closing scenes of his life. The plays of the Greek tragedians, though ostensibly dramatic entertainments, deal profoundly and impressively with some of the vital questions of religion, as these presented themselves to the Greek mind.

In Marcus Aurelius and Epictetus we have the loftiest expression of the Stoic doctrine in its application to the conduct of life; and in the treatises of Cicero the working philosophy of a great lawyer and politician.

The "Sayings" of Confucius, like these Roman writings, are ethical rather than religious; and while to the Western mind they appear curiously concerned with ceremonial, they still appeal to us through their note of aspiration toward a lofty and disinterested scheme of life. Equally remote in their religious and philosophical background are the examples of Hindu and Buddhist teaching, but here again there is much that is inspiring in the moral ideals.

In the previous section, "The Gospel of Luke," "The Acts of the Apostles," and "The Epistles to the Corinthians" were regarded as giving the history of the founding of the Christian Church. Here they should be read as giving a statement of its principles as laid down by its Founder and His immediate followers. Its development after four centuries is shown in the "Confessions" of one of the greatest of the Fathers; and the height of medieval devoutness is beautifully

exhibited in "The Imitation of Christ," ascribed to Thomas à Kempis, one of the most widely circulated books in the history of literature. The Hymns of the Early Churches bring out those features of Christian belief which obtained prominence in public worship.

Mohammedanism, with its curious borrowings from Hebrew and Christian scripture and tradition, is more interesting as the religion of many millions of people than as a source of spiritual inspiration. An interesting comparison may be made between Omar Khayyám in his relation to Mohammedanism and the author of "Ecclesiastes" in his relation to Judaism.

With the Reformation opens a new chapter in the history of religion, and the figures of Luther, Calvin, and Knox appropriately represent militant Protestantism in Germany, Switzerland, and Scotland. Raleigh is a Protestant layman, a man of action rather than a theologian or philosopher, yet his "Preface" is a remarkably enlightening presentation of the attitude of a detached thinker at the beginning of the seventeenth century. His poems, with those of Southwell, Habington, Rowlands, Herbert, Donne, Quarles, Vaughan, Crashaw, Drummond, Wotton, Watts, Addison, and Christopher Smart, and the collection of modern hymns, still further express, with varieties of emphasis and shade of opinion, the more popular aspects of modern Christianity. In Walton's "Lives" of George Herbert and John Donne, Christian ideals are exhibited in the history of two men of strongly marked character and lofty spirituality. Sir Thomas Browne was a member of the Church of England and a physician, and the splendid prose of his "Religio

Medici" conveys a quaint mixture of orthodoxy and independent thought. "The Pilgrim's Progress" is the great popular presentation of Puritan theology in imaginative form; and this theology is again the background of the great religious lyrics and epics of John Milton.

Roman Catholic thought on religion and life is brilliantly represented in the writings of Pascal, one of the most acute minds and most intensely religious spirits of his age. The "Thoughts," collected and arranged after his death, suffer from lack of sequence; but their fragmentary nature cannot disguise from the careful reader the astounding keenness of the intellect behind them.

In the "Fruits of Solitude" of William Penn, and in John Woolman's "Journal," we have a representation of the views and ideals of the Quakers, who contributed so important a stream of spiritual influence to the Colonial life of America.

Modern philosophy is often said to begin with Bacon, and, though the fresh attack upon the problems of the universe made in the seventeenth century can not be credited to any one person, Bacon as much as any has a right to be regarded as the herald of the new era. The prefatory documents listed here indicate not only the nature and scope of his intellectual ambitions, but present in considerable detail his program for the conquest of nature and his "new instrument" for the advancement of science. The "Essays" deal with a thousand points of practical philosophy; and "The New Atlantis" outlines his view of a model state and foreshadows the modern research university.

For philosophy in its more technical sense Descartes is more important than Bacon, and his influence on succeeding thought is more clearly traceable. Hobbes, Locke, Berkeley, and Hume carried on the quest for philosophical truth in England, and were able to express their views in language that is still intelligible to the ordinary man. Pope, in his "Essay on Man," put into polished and elegant verse, the more obvious principles of a group of thinkers of his day; but the ideas are more memorable on account of their quotable form than their profundity or subtlety.

Voltaire, writing on many aspects of English life, includes in his "Letters" a condensed account of the philosophy of Locke and the investigations of Newton. Rousseau in his "Discourse," one of the earliest of his writings, expounds the fundamentals of that social philosophy which he expanded later in the "Social Contract" and elsewhere, and which had so important a place among the influences leading up to the French Revolution. Lessing, clinging much closer to essential Christianity than Voltaire or Rousseau, elaborates in his "Education of the Human Race" the views he upheld in opposition to the less liberal theologians of Protestant Germany.

With Kant and his successors philosophy becomes more a professional subject, and with an increase in depth and subtlety it loses in breadth of appeal to the world at large. Yet the treatises mentioned in this list will yield to the reader who cares to apply his mind an idea of a view of ethics of immense possibilities of influence over his thought and conduct.

A large part of the remaining titles are of poems whose philosophical bearing it is scarcely necessary to

point out. More and more during the last hundred years poetry has been made the medium of serious thought on the problems of life; and if one wishes to learn what earnest and cultivated people have thought on such matters in our day and that of our fathers, as much is to be gained from the poets as from the professional metaphysicians or moralists. In Carlyle and Emerson we have two writers who can not be regarded as systematic philosophers, and who yet have been among the most influential of modern thinkers. Mill has a more definite place in the history of philosophy; but in his fascinating account of his own development, and in his essay "On Liberty," we need have no fear of technical jargon, and may find a clear picture of a mind finely representative of English thought in the middle of the nineteenth century, and an abundance of ideas capable of application to the problems of our own day.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
HEBREW: The Book of Job	44	73
Ecclesiastes	44	339
The Psalms	44	147
GREEK: Plato, Apology of Socrates	2	3
Phædo	2	45
Crito	2	31
The Greek Drama: Æschylus, Sophocles, Euripides	8	5
ROMAN: Marcus Aurelius, Meditations	2	193
Epictetus, Golden Thoughts	2	117
Cicero, On Friendship	9	7
On Old Age	9	45

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
CHINESE: Confucius, Analects or Sayings . . .	44	5
HINDU: Bhagavad-Gitâ, or Song Celestial . . .	45	799
Buddhist Writings	45	587
CHRISTIAN: <i>Primitive and Medieval</i>		
The Gospel of Luke	44	357
The Acts of the Apostles	44	429
The Epistles to the Corinthians	45	501
St. Augustine, Confessions	7	5
The Imitation of Christ	7	213
Hymns of the Early Churches	45	545
MOHAMMEDAN: The Koran	45	885
Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyâm	41	970
CHRISTIAN: <i>Modern</i>		
Luther, Ninety-five Theses	36	265
Address to the German Nobility	36	276
Concerning Christian Liberty	36	353
Calvin, Dedication of the Institutes of the Christian Religion	39	29
Knox, Preface to History of the Reformation in Scotland	39	61
Raleigh, Preface to History of the World	39	69
Poems	40	206
Southwell, The Burning Babe	40	222
Habington, Nox Nocti	40	258
Rowlands, Our Blessed Lady's Lullaby	40	261
Walton, Life of George Herbert	15	377
Herbert, Poems	40	351
Walton, Life of John Donne	15	327
Donne, Hymn to God the Father	40	311
Quarles, Poems	40	350
Vaughan, Poems	40	356
Crashaw, Saint Theresa	40	372
Drummond, St. John Baptist	40	335

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
CHRISTIAN: <i>Modern</i>		
Wotton, Character of a Happy Life	40	295
Sir Thomas Browne, Religio Medici	3	261
Bunyan, The Pilgrim's Progress	15	13
Milton, Ode on the Nativity	4	7
Ode on the Passion	4	24
Paradise Lost	4	89
Paradise Regained	4	363
Pascal, Thoughts	48	7
Minor Works	48	369
Penn, Fruits of Solitude	I	329
Watts, True Greatness	40	408
Addison, Hymn	40	410
Smart, Song to David	41	496
Woolman, Journal	I	177
Hymns of the Modern Churches	45	570
MODERN PHILOSOPHERS:		
Bacon, Proœmium, Epistle Dedicatory, Preface and Plan of the Instauration Magna	39	122
Preface to the Novum Organum	39	150
Essays	3	7
The New Atlantis	3	151
Descartes, Discourse on Method	34	5
Hobbes, On Man (Bk. I of the Leviathan)	34	323
Locke, Some Thoughts on Education	37	9
Berkeley, Three Dialogues	37	201
Pope, Essay on Man	40	417
Voltaire, Letters on the English	34	65
Rousseau, Discourse on the Causes of Inequality	34	167
Lessing, Education of the Human Race	32	195
Hume, Enquiry concerning Human Understanding	37	305
Kant, Fundamental Principles of the Metaphysic of Morals	32	321

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
MODERN PHILOSOPHERS:		
Kant, Transition from Popular Moral Philosophy to the Metaphysic of Morals . .	32	337
Wordsworth, Ode on Intimations of Immortality	41	609
Ode to Duty	41	665
Lines Written above Tintern Abbey	41	650
Character of a Happy Warrior . .	41	672
Shelley, Adonais	41	879
Written among the Euganean Hills	41	858
Mill, Autobiography	25	7
On Liberty	25	203
Carlyle, Characteristics	25	333
Emerson, Essays	5	5
Poems	42	1292
Tennyson, The Higher Pantheism	42	1038
Flower in the Crannied Wall . .	42	1039
Wages	42	1039
Maud	42	1052
Crossing the Bar	42	1098
Thackeray, The End of the Play	42	1099
Browning, Prospice	42	1106
Abt Vogler	42	1144
Rabbi Ben Ezra	42	1148
Epilogue	42	1155
Emily Brontë, Last Lines	42	1156
The Old Stoic	42	1157
Clough, Poems	42	1165
Arnold, Rugby Chapel	42	1176
Dover Beach	42	1183
The Better Part	42	1184
The Last Word	42	1185
Henley, To R. T. H. B.	42	1258
Stevenson, The Celestial Surgeon	42	1261
Bryant, Thanatopsis	42	1262
Whittier, The Eternal Goodness	42	1414

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
MODERN PHILOSOPHERS:		
Holmes, The Chambered Nautilus	42	I442
Lanier, How Love Looked for Hell . . .	42	I479
Whitman, One's-Self I Sing	42	I483

C

EDUCATION

THE earlier discussions on education differ from most modern writings on the subject in one important respect: the author had his eye on the single youth, the son of a family of birth and wealth, who was to be educated alone; while the educational theorist of to-day, even when he is not dealing with popular elementary education, is usually concerned with institutions for training pupils in large groups. This distinction has inevitably a profound effect upon the nature of the principles laid down.

Montaigne, Locke, and Milton are all examples of this earlier kind of discussion. It is assumed that all resources are at command, and the only questions to be settled are the comparative value of subjects and the best order and method of learning. On these points the opinions of these men are still valuable; and all agree, but especially Locke, give incidentally much information on the manners and state of culture of their times.

The five "Essays" by Bacon named here do not make an attempt to construct a scheme of education, but deal suggestively with single points of importance in the training of children. "The New Atlantis" describes in "Solomon's House" an elaborate institution for advancing knowledge, which anticipates in many respects the departments for research in modern universities.

Swift's so-called "Treatise" deals lightly with social rather than intellectual culture; and the chapter on the "Education of Women" by his contemporary, Defoe, shows how long it is since some views which we are apt to regard as entirely modern have been put forward.

Lessing's treatise is more philosophical than educational in the ordinary sense, being rather an interpretation of history as the record of the development of the race than a plan for the future. The letters in which Schiller discussed the "Æsthetic Education of Man" contain the essence of his views on art.

It is characteristic of American democracy that the lectures by Channing should be on the elevation of the laboring classes, and should take up an educational problem at the end of the social scale most remote from that where Montaigne and Locke found their interest.

Mill's "Autobiography" is an account of great interest of the education of a remarkable son by a remarkable father; and though containing much that has no direct bearing upon the training of the average child, it is valuable as showing what extraordinary results can be achieved under exceptional conditions.

Newman's discussion of "The Idea of a University" deals with the ultimate aims of university education, and some of the more important considerations affecting the means of attaining them. Carlyle's address, delivered at Edinburgh while he was Lord Rector of his own University, is a sort of summary of an old man's wisdom on questions of a student's use of his time and the choice of his reading. Ruskin's well-known lectures, "Sesame and Lilies," deal in very dif-

ferent, but equally characteristic fashion with similar topics.

In "Science and Culture," Huxley presents from the point of view of the scientist his side of the standing question of modern education: the comparative value of science and the classics as a means of culture.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Montaigne, On the Institution and Education of Children	32	29
Bacon, Of Travel	3	48
Of Nature in Men	3	101
Of Custom and Education	3	103
Of Studies	3	128
Of Parents and Children	3	20
The New Atlantis	3	151
Milton, Tractate on Education	3	245
Locke, Some Thoughts on Education	37	9
Swift, Treatise on Good Manners and Good Breeding	27	106
Defoe, Education of Women	27	158
Lessing, On the Education of the Human Race	32	195
Schiller, Letters upon the Æsthetic Education of Man	32	221
Channing, On the Elevation of the Laboring Classes	28	321
Mill, Autobiography	25	7
Newman, The Idea of a University	28	31
Carlyle, Inaugural Address at Edinburgh University	25	375
Ruskin, Sesame and Lilies	28	95
Huxley, Science and Culture	28	217

D SCIENCE

THE writings of ancient times on physical science are now mainly of historical and curious interest; but from Greek times have come down these two interesting formulas to which the name of Hippocrates is attached, which show how loftly a conception the ancient physician held of his function, and which form the basis of the professional ethics of the modern doctor.

The army surgeon is a modern official. In the sixteenth century, even an officer who wished medical or surgical attendance had to take his personal doctor with him, or trust to the quacks who swindled the rank and file. Paré was such a personal surgeon to several distinguished generals through many campaigns; and the account of his improvements in the treatment of wounds vies in interest with his description of the battles themselves.

Few single scientific discoveries have influenced the world so profoundly as that which showed that the earth was not the center of the universe. The treatise in which Copernicus put forth the new theory is filled with arguments which are often preposterous, so that for the true explanation of the motions of the heavenly bodies the book is practically useless. But from his "Dedication" we gather something of the spirit of the man who led the way in this momentous reform. The

"Principia" of Newton has immeasurably greater scientific value, but the reasoning is highly technical, so that the ordinary reader is glad to get the great physicist's own statement of the purpose and method of the work which first expounded the law of gravitation.

The papers by Harvey and Jenner are landmarks in the history of physiology and medicine, the one explaining for the first time the true theory of the circulation of the blood; the other putting forward the method of vaccination which has relieved the world of the scourge of smallpox.

Faraday was not only a great investigator but also a great teacher, and these two books by him are classical expositions of fundamental laws in physics and chemistry.

Dr Holmes's paper is an interesting scientific argument, which proved of immense value in saving life; it is also an inspiring instance of the courage of a young scientist in risking professional disaster by attacking the practices and prejudices of his colleagues.

The theories which lie behind Lord Lister's application of the antiseptic principle in surgery are expounded in the fascinating papers in which Pasteur makes the original argument for the germ theory of disease, and founds the science of bacteriology.

In the chapters included in the following list from Sir Charles Lyell's "Principles of Geology," he combats the notion that to explain the present condition of the earth it is necessary to assume a series of great catastrophes. A more comprehensive view of a modern geologist's theory of how the physical world arrived

at its present form is given in Geikie's essay on "Geographical Evolution."

The great German physicist, von Helmholtz, is here represented by a lecture on the fundamental principle of the conservation of energy, and one on the theory of glaciers, while his colleague in Britain, Sir William Thomson, Lord Kelvin, expounds the wave theory of light and the movement of the tides.

It was on the voyage of the "Beagle" that Darwin collected the material which suggested to him the great generalization later set forth in "The Origin of Species," and gave currency to a theory of development that has proved to be the most pervasive and influential force in the intellectual progress of modern times.

How enormously modern astronomical investigation has increased our notion of the universe, of which we form so minute a part, is expounded by Newcomb in his essay on "The Extent of the Universe."

Thus in the scientific section of these volumes the reader may gain from the pens of the leaders and discoverers themselves an idea of many of the most important conceptions in the sciences of Medicine, Surgery, Physiology, Biology, Bacteriology, Physics, Chemistry, Geology, and Astronomy.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
The Oath of Hippocrates	38	3
The Law of Hippocrates	38	4
Paré, Journeys in Diverse Places	38	9
Copernicus, Dedication of Revolutions of the Heavenly Bodies	39	55
Harvey, On the Motion of the Heart and Blood of Animals	38	63

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Newton, Preface to the Principia	39	157
Jenner, The Three Original Publications on Vaccination against Smallpox	38	153
Faraday, The Forces of Matter	30	5
The Chemical History of a Candle	30	89
Holmes, The Contagiousness of Puerperal Fever	38	235
Lister, On the Antiseptic Principle in the Practice of Surgery	38	271
Pasteur, The Physiological Theory of Fermentation	38	289
The Germ Theory and its Applications to Medicine and Surgery	38	382
On the Extension of the Germ Theory to the Etiology of Certain Common Diseases	38	390
Lyell, Prejudices which have Retarded the Progress of Geology	38	405
Uniformity in the Series of Past Changes in the Animate and Inanimate Worlds	38	419
Von Helmholtz, On the Conservation of Force	30	181
Ice and Glaciers	30	221
Darwin, The Voyage of the "Beagle"	29	11
The Origin of Species	11	25
Kelvin, The Wave Theory of Light	30	263
The Tides	30	287
Newcomb, The Extent of the Universe	30	325
Geikie, Geographical Evolution	30	339

E POLITICS

FROM the point of view that "history is past politics," it is evident that such historical documents as those in the "Lives" of Plutarch and the "Letters" of Cicero and Pliny are also of value from the political point of view. Many of the problems of politics change their form rather than their essence from age to age, and in these records of the political struggles and principles of antiquity there are many illuminating parallelisms to the conditions of our own day. Even the contrast to modern democratic ideas of government which the theories of Machiavelli afford is suggestive; and in the institutions of Elizabethan England as described by William Harrison we may often find the germ of practices which persist here to-day.

More's "Utopia" and Bacon's "New Atlantis" have the value belonging to any sketch of ideal conditions drawn up by men of capacity and experience; and, with much that is fantastic, both books still afford considerable practical suggestion for political progress. Those of Bacon's "Essays" which touch political topics contain abundance of acute observations on the conduct of public men, though the advice is sometimes, but not always, more suited to forming politicians than statesmen.

Though dealing with the special subject of un-

licensed printing, Milton, in his "Areopagitica," handles with a noble eloquence many of the fundamental questions affecting free government. Defoe's pamphlet treats in ironical strain the situation during a later period in the progress of England towards freedom and equality—in this case, religious equality; while Voltaire, coming from France a few years later, expresses his admiration for English tolerance. Of Rousseau's "Discourse" we have already spoken (I. A).

"The Wealth of Nations" may be regarded as founding the modern science of political economy; and it remains the greatest general treatise on the subject. The present edition has been relieved of those passages which are out of date and no longer of value.

In Burke's eloquent "Reflections" we get the view taken by an English constitutionalist of the principles of the French Revolution while it was still in progress; and in his "Letter to a Noble Lord" a vivid glimpse of the workings of politics in England at the same period.

Mill's treatise "On Liberty" is a classical argument on the relation of the individual to the state.

The poetry of the nineteenth century contains much political as well as philosophical thinking; and the pieces by Goldsmith, Wordsworth, and Tennyson are favorable examples of the impassioned treatment of these themes in verse.

The interest and importance of the American Documents here collected are obvious; and a careful study of these alone will go far to give a basis for an intelligent understanding of contemporary politics.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Plutarch, Lives of Greeks and Romans	12	5
Cicero, Letters	9	83
Pliny the Younger, Letters to Trajan	9	195
Machiavelli, The Prince	36	7
Macaulay, Machiavelli	27	381
More, Utopia	36	143
Harrison, Elizabethan England	35	229
Bacon, The New Atlantis	3	151
Essays: Of Unity in Religion, Of Great Place, Of Nobility, Of Seditions and Troubles, Of Empire, Of Counsel, Of De- lays, Of Cunning, Of Innovations, Of Despatch, Of the True Greatness of King- doms and Estates, Of Plantations, Of Am- bition, Of Usury, Of Negotiating, Of Fol- lowers and Friends, Of Suitors, Of Fac- tion, Of Judicature, Of Vicissitudes of Things	3	7
Milton, Areopagitica	3	193
Defoe, The Shortest Way with Dissenters	27	143
Voltaire, Letters on the English	34	65
Rousseau, Discourse on the Causes of Inequality	34	167
Smith, The Wealth of Nations	10	9
Burke, Reflections on the French Revolution	24	151
Letter to a Noble Lord	24	401
Goldsmith, The Deserted Village	41	521
Wordsworth, Political Sonnets	41	690
Tennyson, Locksley Hall	42	1009
Maud	42	1052
Sydney Smith, Fallacies of Anti-Reformers	27	237
Mill, On Liberty	25	203
Emerson, Politics	5	249
Lowell, Democracy	28	464
The Present Crisis	42	1447
American Historical Documents, especially The First Charter of Virginia	43	5
	43	51

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
American Historical Documents:		
The Mayflower Compact	43	62
The Fundamental Orders of Connecticut	43	63
The Massachusetts Body of Liberties	43	70
Winthrop, Arbitrary Government Described	43	90
The Instrument of Government	43	113
Sir Henry Vane, a Healing Question	43	126
Declaration of Rights	43	157
Declaration of Independence	43	160
Constitution of the United States	43	192
The Federalist, I and II	43	212
Opinion of Chief Justice Marshall	43	222
Washington, First Inaugural Address	43	241
Washington, Farewell Address	43	250
The Monroe Doctrine	43	296
Lincoln, Gettysburg Address	43	441

F

VOYAGES AND TRAVELS

THE story of travel has always held a general fascination; and little is needed to introduce to the reader such a list as follows. Beginning with the account of ancient Egypt by Herodotus, the collection gives the narratives of the early voyages to America of Leif Ericsson, Columbus, Amerigo Vespucci, and Cabot; the campaigns followed by the French surgeon, Ambroise Paré, in the sixteenth century; the voyages, partly for exploration, largely for plunder, of the great seamen of Elizabeth's time, Drake, Gilbert, and Raleigh; and, in striking contrast, John Eliot's "Brief Narrative" of his travels in the attempt to propagate the Gospel among the American Indians. Goldsmith's "Traveller" describes many scenes in eighteenth century Europe; and in Dana's absorbing "Two Years Before the Mast" we have the double interest of a picture of life on a sailing vessel two generations ago, and an admirable account of California as it was under the Spaniards, and before '49.

Darwin's "Voyage of the Beagle," apart from its scientific importance, is a highly interesting and modestly told story of exploration in remote seas. Emerson's "English Traits" is a penetrating description and criticism of England, its people and its institutions, as the American philosopher saw it in the middle of the nineteenth century.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Herodotus, Egypt	33	5
Voyages to Vinland from Saga of Eric the Red . .	43	5
Paré, Journeys in Diverse Places	38	9
Columbus, Letter Announcing Discovery of America	43	22
Amerigo Vespucci, Account of his First Voyage . .	43	29
Cabot, Discovery of North America	43	47
Sir Francis Drake Revived	33	133
Drake's Famous Voyage Round the World . . .	33	207
Drake's Great Armada	33	237
Sir Humphrey Gilbert's Voyage to Newfoundland .	33	271
Raleigh, Discovery of Guiana	33	321
Eliot, Brief Narrative	43	147
Goldsmith, The Traveller	41	532
Dana, Two Years Before the Mast	23	7
Darwin, The Voyage of the "Beagle"	29	11
Emerson, English Traits	5	327

G

CRITICISM OF LITERATURE AND THE FINE ARTS

WILLIAM CAXTON, the first printer in England, took a much more personal interest in the productions of his press than does the modern publisher. He himself made several of the translations which he printed; and to other books he attached Prologues and Epilogues, which, if not quite literary criticism after the modern manner, are yet interesting indications of the qualities which made the works which Caxton selected for publication the favorite reading of the end of the Middle Ages.

Of the three critical writings selected from the sixteenth century, Montaigne's is a delightful talk on his personal tastes (see essay by Sainte-Beuve below); Sidney defends imaginative literature against the assaults of an extreme Puritan; and Spenser explains to his friend Raleigh the plan and purpose of "The Faerie Queene."

Shakespeare, as is well known, paid no attention to the printing of his plays; and it was left for two of his fellow actors to make the first collected edition of them, seven years after his death. The unique importance of the volume makes the address of its editors to the readers a matter of curious interest. Of more real significance are the opinions, friendly yet candid,

which Ben Jonson has left of his great fellow dramatist, and of his patron, Bacon.

But it is with Dryden that we come to the first English critic on a large scale; and in his discussions on Chaucer and on Heroic Poetry we have him, both for style and matter, at his best. Swift's "Advice" is slighter, and, like all his work, displays his ironic temper. Fielding, in a prefatory chapter, defines and expounds his idea of a novel. Dr. Johnson's famous essay on Shakespeare originally formed the Preface to his edition of the plays; and it remains one of the most important estimates of the genius of our greatest writer. In the "Life of Addison," Johnson was dealing with a subject where his eighteenth century limitations hampered him less, and the result is a delightful piece of appreciative criticism.

So far the criticism in this list has been wholly literary. The next four writers are concerned with æsthetic principles in general, with, perhaps, a special interest in painting and sculpture. Goethe, in this manifesto of a new periodical to be devoted to the Fine Arts, gives impressively his view of the fundamentals of artistic training. Schiller, on a more extensive scale, treats of the cultivation of taste and the nature of the pleasure to be derived from art; while Hume and Burke deal with similar problems from different points of view.

The "Prefaces" of Wordsworth and Hugo express in different but equally characteristic terms the revolt of the romantic poets of England and France respectively against the classical conventions that dominated poetry and the drama. Coleridge discourses in his own profound and often illuminating fashion on the essentials

of poetry, as does Shelley in his eloquent and philosophical "Defense." Those who know Shelley only as the most exquisite of lyric poets will find that this essay will increase enormously their respect for his intellectual power. In the essay "On the Tragedies of Shakespeare" Lamb utters some of the most penetrating criticism ever passed upon the tragedy of "King Lear," and presses to an extreme his view of the inferiority of the stage to the study for the enjoyment of Shakespeare.

Thackeray's lecture on Swift is a fine example of the biographical essay, and may be compared with Carlyle's estimate of Scott with interesting results. Both men deal more with character than style, and both care passionately for moral quality.

Walt Whitman's "Preface," like his poems, stands by itself, the outspoken plea for an astounding extension of the limits of form and matter in poetry. His poems in the third volume of "English Poetry" in The Harvard Classics should be read in connection with this "Preface."

Sainte-Beuve is generally placed at the head of European criticism in the nineteenth century; and the two papers here given are good examples of his manner. Renan, one of the most eloquent of modern writers in any country, discourses on "The Poetry of the Celtic Races" to which he himself belonged. Mazzini, purest of patriots, is represented by a paper which shows his fine power of generalization and of taking large views. An Italian nationalist in feeling, Mazzini was continental in the range of his intellect. Taine's famous "Introduction" expounds his formula for explaining the characteristics of a literature. What-

ever objections may be raised to his theory, there is no question of the brilliance of the presentation.

Few critical writings of our own day have influenced the study of poetry so much as this of Matthew Arnold's. It is an excellent example of his style, and exhibits both the strength and the weakness of his critical thinking.

"Sesame and Lilies" consists of two lectures, largely hortatory, but incidentally containing some notable criticism. Bagehot, best known as a writer on finance, appears here as a specimen of a strong non-literary intellect applying itself to the discussion of a literary topic. At the opposite extreme is the paper in which Poe, a master of the technical side of his art, treats of what he regards as its essence. In three essays, Emerson discourses suggestively, if unsystematically, on "The Poet," on "Beauty," and on "Literature." Finally, in Stevenson's essay on "Samuel Pepys," one of the most expert of literary craftsmen of modern times sketches the personality of the writer who wrote the most remarkable "Diary" in English Literature.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Caxton, Prologue and Epilogue to the Histories of Troy	39	5
Epilogue to Dictes and Sayings of the Philosophers	39	10
Prologue to the Golden Legend	39	14
Prologue to Caton	39	15
Epilogue to Æsop	39	18
Proem to Chaucer's Canterbury Tales	39	19
Prologue to Malory's King Arthur	39	21
Prologue to Virgil's Eneydos	39	25
Montaigne, Of Books	32	89

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Sidney, Defense of Poetry	27	7
Spenser, Prefatory Letter to Sir Walter Raleigh on the Faerie Queene	39	64
Heminge and Condell, Preface to the First Folio Edition of Shakespeare's Plays	39	155
Jonson, On Shakespeare	27	59
On Bacon	27	60
To the Memory of Mr. William Shakespeare	40	308
Dryden, Preface to Fables (On Chaucer)	39	160
Dedication of the Æneis (On Heroic Poetry)	13	5
Swift, Advice to a Young Poet	27	112
Fielding, Preface to Joseph Andrews (On the Comic Epic in Prose)	39	184
Johnson, Preface to Shakespeare	39	218
Life of Addison	27	165
Goethe, Introduction to the Propyläen (On Fine Art)	39	264
Schiller, Letters upon the Æsthetic Education of Man	32	221
Hume, On the Standard of Taste	27	215
Burke, On Taste	24	11
On the Sublime and Beautiful	24	29
Wordsworth, Prefaces to Various Volumes of Poems	39	281
Appendix to Lyrical Ballads	39	307
Essay Supplementary to Preface	39	327
Coleridge, On Poesy or Art	27	269
Lamb, On the Tragedies of Shakespeare	27	313
Shelley, A Defence of Poetry	27	345
Hugo, Preface to "Cromwell" (On Romanticism) .	39	354
Thackeray, Jonathan Swift	28	5
Carlyle, Sir Walter Scott	25	409
Inaugural Address (On Books and Reading)	25	375
Whitman, Preface to Leaves of Grass	39	409
Sainte-Beuve, Montaigne	32	109
What is a Classic?	32	126
Renan, The Poetry of the Celtic Races	32	143

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Mazzini, Byron and Goethe	32	399
Taine, Introduction to History of English Literature	39	433
Arnold, The Study of Poetry	28	65
Ruskin, Sesame and Lilies	28	95
Bagehot, John Milton	28	171
Poe, The Poetic Principle	28	383
Emerson, The Poet	5	167
Beauty	5	307
Literature	5	449
Stevenson, Samuel Pepys	28	295

CLASS II

OF the large variety of literary types represented in The Harvard Classics, only a few of the more prominent have been selected for classification here. Others stand already grouped in the volumes: for, example, the three volumes of English Poetry, along with the works of Milton and Burns, contain most of the Lyric Poetry in the collection; and the Prefaces regarded as independent documents, are in one volume. Still others, such as Allegory, Oratory, the Dialogue, occur in the lists made up according to subject matter; and readers interested in these as forms can easily collect them from the Tables of Contents and the General Index.

A DRAMA

IN dramatic literature the palm of supremacy lies between Greece and England, and it is natural that these two countries should be most fully represented here. Both countries at a culminating point in their history expressed themselves in this form, and much of the intellectual and imaginative vitality of the Age of Pericles in Greece and the Age of Elizabeth in England can be apprehended from these dramas. Eight of the most distinguished masterpieces of the

other countries of Europe have been added; so that the present list represents not unworthily the best in this form that the world has produced.

These thirty-seven plays exhibit a great variety of dramatic form—classical and romantic tragedy, satirical and romantic comedy, chronicle history, masque, and cantata. No less varied are the themes; from gods to beggars all types of character appear, and every variety of human motive, human effort, and human suffering is shown. No other literary form could present in so few pages so just and so impressive a reflection of the pageant of human life.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
GREEK: Æschylus, Prometheus Bound	8	156
Agamemnon	8	5
The Libation-Bearers	8	71
The Furies	8	115
Sophocles, Œdipus the King	8	197
Antigone	8	243
Euripides, Hippolytus	8	287
The Bacchæ	8	349
Aristophanes, The Frogs	8	419
ENGLISH: Marlowe, Doctor Faustus	19	199
Edward the Second	46	5
Shakespeare, Hamlet	46	87
King Lear	46	203
Macbeth	46	305
The Tempest	46	379
Dekker, The Shoemaker's Holiday	47	447
Jonson, The Alchemist	47	521
Beaumont and Fletcher, Philaster	47	639
Webster, The Duchess of Malfi	47	721
Massinger, A New Way to Pay Old Debts	47	819

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
ENGLISH: Milton, Comus	4	46
Samson Agonistes	4	418
Dryden, All for Love	18	21
Sheridan, The School for Scandal	18	105
Goldsmith, She Stoops to Conquer	18	203
Burns, The Jolly Beggars	6	129
Shelley, The Cenci	18	281
Byron, Manfred	18	403
Browning, A Blot in the 'Scutcheon	18	357
SPANISH: Calderon, Life is a Dream	26	5
FRENCH: Corneille, Polyeucte	26	71
Racine, Phædra	26	125
Molière, Tartuffe	26	189
GERMAN: Lessing, Minna von Barnhelm	26	287
Goethe, Faust	19	21
Egmont	19	247
Schiller, Wilhelm Tell	26	369

B

BIOGRAPHY AND LETTERS

MOST of the titles in this list have already been the subject of comment; those that remain speak for themselves. Here are a number of records of actual human lives, all of them of notable people, chosen either for their representative or for their intrinsic value. Some of these records are by skilled biographers like Plutarch; in other cases, by letters, or confessions, or in set narratives, the story is told by the man himself; still others are summaries and estimates rather than detailed biographies. Perhaps the formal autobiographies are the most interesting and significant of all; and of these the personal revelations of St. Augustine, of Benvenuto Cellini, of Benjamin Franklin, and of John Stuart Mill stand in the first rank.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Plutarch, Life of Themistocles	12	5
Pericles	12	36
Aristides	12	80
Alcibiades	12	110
Demosthenes	12	197
Coriolanus	12	152
Cicero	12	225
Cæsar	12	274
Antony	12	334

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Cicero, Letters	9	83
Pliny the Younger, Letters	9	195
St. Augustine, Confessions	7	5
Benvenuto Cellini, Autobiography	31	5
Roper, Life of Sir Thomas More	36	93
Walton, Life of Dr. Donne	15	327
Life of George Herbert	15	377
Johnson, Life of Addison	27	165
Burke, Letter to a Noble Lord	24	401
Franklin, Autobiography	I	5
Woolman, Journal	I	177
Macaulay, Machiavelli	27	381
Thackeray, Jonathan Swift	28	5
Carlyle, Sir Walter Scott	25	409
Mill, Autobiography	25	7
Lowell, Abraham Lincoln	28	441
Stevenson, Samuel Pepys	28	295

C ESSAYS

THERE is almost no limit to the variety of theme which may be treated in the essay, and few rules can be laid down to regulate its form. Montaigne, who may be said to have originated this type of literature, remains one of the greatest masters of it; and in the specimens from his work in the present list one can find the ease and grace and the pleasant flavor of personal intimacy which constitute much of its charm.

A large proportion of these essays deal with books, and of these something has already been said in the section on Criticism. Some, like those of Milton, Swift, Defoe, Newman, and Huxley, fall also under the heading of Education. A few treat of political matters; such are those of Sydney Smith, Mill, and Lowell. Others, such as some of Montaigne's, Ruskin's, Carlyle's, Emerson's, and Stevenson's, deal with matters of conduct, though not in the formal manner of the ethical philosopher. Bacon's "Essays" are concerned with so great a variety of subjects that classification is difficult; but the largest group form a sort of handbook of the principles on which success in public life was achieved in his time. Yet these more severe themes are mingled with others of more charm, where he chats pleasantly on an ideal palace or garden, or on the contriving of courtly entertainments.

Of all prose forms, the essay is that which gives most scope for pure expression of personality. Those in the present list which rank highest as essays do so, not by virtue of the weight of their opinions, or arguments, or information, but by the spontaneity with which the author gives utterance to his mood or fancy. Thus the delightful essay of Cowley "Of Agriculture" is hardly to be recommended as a guide to farming; but as a quarter of an hour of graceful conversation it is charming. Hazlitt, Leigh Hunt, Lamb, De Quincey, Thoreau, and Stevenson (in "Truth of Intercourse") all exhibit this individual quality, and reveal personalities of different kinds and degrees of attractiveness, but none without a high degree of interest.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Montaigne, That We Should not Judge of our Happiness until after our Death . . .	32	5
That to Philosophize is to Learn how to Die	32	9
Of the Institution and Education of Children	32	29
Of Friendship	32	74
Of Books	32	89
Sidney, Defense of Poetry	27	7
Bacon, Essays	3	7
Milton, Tractate on Education	3	245
Cowley, Of Agriculture	27	65
Dryden, Preface to Fables	39	160
Dedication of the Æneis	13	5
Addison, Westminster Abbey	27	82
Steele, The Spectator Club	27	89
Swift, Hints towards an Essay on Conversation . .	27	97
On Good Manners and Good Breeding . .	27	106
A Letter of Advice to a Young Poet . . .	27	112

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Swift, On the Death of Esther Johnson (Stella) .	27	131
Defoe, The Shortest Way with Dissenters . . .	27	143
The Education of Women	27	158
Fielding, Preface to Joseph Andrews	39	184
Johnson, Preface to Shakespeare	39	218
Preface to English Dictionary	39	191
Life of Addison	27	165
Hume, On the Standard of Taste	27	215
Burke, On Taste	24	11
Goethe, Introduction to the Propyläen	39	264
Sydney Smith, Fallacies of Anti-Reformers . . .	27	237
Wordsworth, Preface to Various Volumes of Poems	39	281
Appendix to Lyrical Ballads	39	307
Essay Supplementary to Preface	39	327
Coleridge, On Poesy or Art	27	269
Hazlitt, On Persons One would Wish to have Seen .	27	281
Leigh Hunt, Deaths of Little Children	27	299
On the Realities of Imagination	27	304
Lamb, On the Tragedies of Shakespeare	27	313
De Quincey, Levana and Our Ladies of Sorrow . .	27	335
Shelley, A Defence of Poetry	27	345
Channing, On the Elevation of the Laboring		
Classes	28	321
Hugo, Preface to Cromwell	39	354
Macaulay, Machiavelli	27	381
Sainte-Beuve, Montaigne	32	109
What is a Classic?	32	126
Thackeray, Jonathan Swift	28	5
Renan, The Poetry of the Celtic Races	32	143
Mazzini, Byron and Goethe	32	399
Newman, The Idea of a University	28	31
Arnold, The Study of Poetry	28	65
Ruskin, Sesame and Lilies	28	95
Taine, Introduction to the History of English Literature	39	433
Bagehot, John Milton	28	171
Poe, The Poetic Principle	28	383

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Carlyle, Characteristics	25	333
Sir Walter Scott	25	409
Whitman, Preface to Leaves of Grass	39	409
Emerson, Essays	5	5
English Traits	5	327
Mill, On Liberty	25	203
Huxley, Science and Culture	28	217
Freeman, Race and Language	28	235
Thoreau, Walking	28	407
Lowell, Abraham Lincoln	28	441
Democracy	28	464
Stevenson, Truth of Intercourse	28	287
Samuel Pepys	28	295

D

NARRATIVE POETRY AND PROSE FICTION

IN this section we have the largest proportion of what frankly professes to be the literature of entertainment. All these titles belong to works which are in the first place good stories; and most of them have lived largely by virtue of this quality. They come from all centuries within the historic period, and from all the countries within our range. They deal with war and peace, love and hate, gods and men and animals, angels and demons, historic fact, modern observation, and pure fancy; some mean no more than they seem to—simple tales of the action and suffering of men; others carry mystical significations hidden under the surface.

But, though they may profess no more than a power to entertain, they, in fact, do far more for us. Each of these tales, in proportion to its truth to human nature and the effectiveness with which it is told, helps to make us more fully acquainted with our kind, broadens our sympathies, deepens our insight, serves us, in fact, as a kind of experience obtained at second hand. No less than the most weighty philosophy or the most informing history or science, then, do these stories in prose and poetry deserve their place among the essential instruments of mental and moral culture.

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Homer, The Odyssey	22	9
Virgil, The Æneid	13	75
Æsop's Fables	17	9
Beowulf	49	5
The Song of Roland	49	97
The Song of the Volsungs	49	265
The Destruction of Dá Derga's Hostel	49	211
The Arabian Nights	16	17
Dante, The Divine Comedy	20	5
Chaucer, Prologue to the Canterbury Tales	40	11
The Nun's Priest's Tale	40	35
The Gest of Robyn Hode	40	130
Traditional Ballads	40	51
Malory, The Holy Grail	35	107
Cervantes, Don Quixote	14	19
Drayton, Agincourt	40	226
To the Virginian Voyage	40	230
Milton, Paradise Lost	4	89
Paradise Regained	4	363
Bunyan, The Pilgrim's Progress	15	13
Addison, The Vision of Mirza	27	77
Steele, The Spectator Club	27	89
Goethe, Hermann and Dorothea	19	335
Cowper, The Diverting History of John Gilpin	41	559
Burns, Tam o' Shanter	6	411
Manzoni, I Promessi Sposi	21	7
Wordsworth, Michael	41	630
Ruth	41	622
Laodamia	41	678
Coleridge, The Ancient Mariner	41	698
Christabel	41	726
Love	41	721
Scott, Rosabelle	41	766
Lochinvar	41	769
Hogg, Kilmeny	41	774
Byron, The Prisoner of Chillon	41	821

SUBJECT AND AUTHOR	VOL.	PAGE
Byron, The Destruction of Sennacherib	4I	804
Campbell, Lord Ullin's Daughter	4I	792
Battle of the Baltic	4I	798
Hohenlinden	4I	800
Keats, The Eve of St. Agnes	4I	907
Landor, The Death of Artemidora	4I	926
Iphigeneia	4I	927
Grimm, Household Tales	I7	5I
Andersen, Tales	I7	237
Tennyson, Maud	42	1052
Morte d'Arthur	42	1019
The Lady of Shalott	42	997
The Revenge	42	104I
Rizpah	42	1046
Locksley Hall	42	1009
Browning, My Last Duchess	42	1115
How They Brought the Good News	42	1107
Macaulay, The Armada	4I	940
D. G. Rossetti, The King's Tragedy	42	1200
C. Rossetti, In the Round Tower at Jhansi	42	1229
W. Morris, The Defence of Guinevere	42	1230
Dobell, The Ballad of Keith of Ravelston	42	1160
Poe, The Raven	42	1276
Longfellow, Evangeline	42	1353
The Wreck of the "Hesperus"	42	1321
Paul Revere's Ride	42	1348
Whittier, Randolph of Roanoke	42	1416
Barclay of Ury	42	1424
Maud Muller	42	1427
Skipper Ireson's Ride	42	1434
The Pipes of Lucknow	42	1437
Barbara Frietchie	42	1439
Lowell, The Courtin'	42	1455
Lanier, The Revenge of Hamish	42	1474

AN INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES OF POEMS, SONGS AND CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
A batter'd, wreck'd old man	42	1506
A book was writ of late called Tetrachordon . .	4	81
A chieftain to the Highlands bound	41	792
A feeling of sadness and longing	28	394
A fig for those by law protected	6	139
A flock of sheep that leisurely pass by	41	696
A garden is a lovesome thing, God wot	42	1195
A good sword and a trusty hand	42	1157
A grief without a pang, void, dark, and drear . .	25	89
A guid New-Year I wish thee, Maggie	6	155
A head, pure, sinless quite of brain and soul . . .	6	343
A heavy heart, Belovèd, have I borne	41	960
A high hall is there	49	318
A Highland lad my love was born	6	133
A hundred, a thousand to one; even so	42	1229
A hundred thousand cycles vast	45	591
A king there was once reigning	19	86
A lassie all alone, was making her moan	6	512
A late lark twitters from the quiet skies	42	1257
A little onward lend thy guiding hand	4	418
A man in prosperity resembleth a tree	16	213
A may of all mays	49	422
A mighty fortress is our God	45	570
A million emeralds break from the ruby-budded lime	42	1057
A moody child and wildly wise	5	167
A pick-axe and a spade, a spade	46	182
A plenteous place is Ireland for hospitable cheer .	41	947

74 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
A povre widwe somdel stope in age	40	35
A prince can mak' a belted knight	28	86
A robe of seeming truth and trust	6	101
A rose-bud by my early walk	6	302
A School for Scandal! tell me, I beseech you . .	18	109
A simple child	41	683
A slave to Love's unbounded sway	6	590
A slumber did my spirit seal	41	688
A sweet disorder in the dress	40	345
A voice by the cedar tree	42	1060
A weary lot is thine, fair maid	41	761
A wet sheet and a flowing sea	41	803
A widow bird sate mourning for her Love . . .	41	870
A wise priest knows he now must reap	45	687
Abide with me! fast falls the eventide	45	580
Abou Ben Adhem (may his tribe increase)	41	893
Absence, hear thou my protestation	40	321
Abstain from censure; for it will strengthen the censured	16	11
Accuse me not, beseech thee, that I wear	41	956
Adieu! a heart-warm fond adieu	6	225
Adieu, farewell earth's bliss	40	265
Admiring Nature in her wildest grace	6	291
Adopted in God's family, and so	15	359
Adown winding Nith I did wander	6	500
Ae day, as Death, that gruesome care	6	64
Ae fond kiss, and then we sever	6	455
Afar the illustrious Exile roams	6	306
Afflicted regents of my soul	31	246
Again rejoicing Nature sees	6	200
Again the silent wheels of time	6	267
Again yourselves compose	5	207
Ah, broken is the golden bowl! the spirit flown for- ever	42	1273
Ah, Chloris! could I now but sit	40	392
Ah, Chloris, since it may not be	6	535
Ah! County Guy, the hour is nigh	41	760
Ah, did you once see Shelley plain	42	1124
Ah, rich in sorrow thou	19	151
Ah, sun-flower! weary of time	41	598
Ah, wasteful woman!—she who may	28	148

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Ah, what avails the sceptred race	41	922
Ah, woe is me, my mother dear	6	25
Airly Beacon, Airly Beacon	42	1101
Alas, 'tis true I have gone here and there	40	286
Alexis, here she stayed; among these pines . . .	40	338
All along the valley, stream that flashest white .	42	1006
All hail, inexorable lord	6	203
All in the Downs the fleet was moor'd	40	412
All people that on earth do dwell	45	551
A' the lads o' Thorniebank	6	298
All they who thoughtless are, nor heed	45	705
All things are hush'd as Nature's self lay dead .	39	340
All thoughts, all passions, all delights	41	721
All villain as I am, a damnèd wretch	6	23
A' ye wha live by sowps o' drink	6	226
All-conquering have I now become, all-knowing .	45	740
All's over, then: does truth sound bitter	42	1111
Altho' he has left me for greed o' the siller . . .	6	440
Altho' my back be at the wa'	6	191
Altho' my bed were in yon muir	6	25
Altho' thou maun never be mine	6	590
Although the Cross could not here Christ detain .	15	360
Amang the trees where humming bees	6	511
Amidst the silence of the darkest night	14	348
Among the heathy hills and ragged woods . . .	6	296
An honest man here lies at rest	6	53
An somebody were come again	6	367
An old man bending I come among new faces . .	42	1491
An ye had been whare I hae been	6	381
Ance crowdie, twice crowdie	6	581
Ance mair I hail thee, thou gloomy December . .	6	456
An' Charlie, he's my darling	6	522
And I'll kiss thee yet, yet	6	31
And is this—Yarrow?—This the stream	41	644
And maun I still on Menie doat	6	200
An' O for ane an' twenty, Tam	6	441
An' O my Eppie, my jewel, my Eppie	6	369
And therefore if to love can be desert, I am not all unworthy	41	954
And thou art dead, as young and fair	41	805
And will he not come again	46	172

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
And wilt thou have me fashion into speech	4I	955
And wilt thou leave me thus	40	195
And ye shall walk in silk attire	4I	593
And yet, because thou overcomest so	4I	956
And yet I cannot reprehend the flight	40	224
Anna, thy charms my bosom fire	6	326
Answer me when I call, O God of my righteousness	44	149
Apples were they with which we were beguiled . .	15	270
Ariel to Miranda:—Take	4I	870
Arms, and the man I sing, who, forc'd by fate . .	13	75
Art thou pale for weariness	4I	870
Art thou poor, yet hast thou golden slumbers? . .	40	326
Art thou weary, art thou languid	45	556
Artemidora! Gods invisible	4I	926
As a huge stone is sometimes seen to lie	39	319
As could a wind as ever blew	6	453
As down the burn they took their way	6	504
As father Adam first was fooled	6	62
As flowers in rich profusion piled	45	770
As Heaven and Earth are fairer far	5	222
As I cam by Crochallan	6	268
As I gaed down the water-side	6	377
As I gaed up by yon gate-end	6	534
As I in hoary winter's night	40	222
As I stood by yon roofless tower	6	512
As I stood by yon roofless tower	6	513
As I was a-wand'ring ae morning in spring . . .	6	26
As I was walking all alane	40	75
As I was walking up the street	6	581
As it fell upon a day	40	290
As Mailie, an' her lambs thegither	6	43
As oft as she names Phaedria, you retort . . .	9	132
As on the banks of winding Nith	6	435
As one that for a weary space has lain	22	7
As ships, becalmed at eve, that lay	42	1167
As slow our ship her foamy track	4I	841
As sunbeams stream through liberal space . . .	42	1305
As Tam the chapman on a day	6	63
As the hart panteth after the water brooks . . .	44	198
As virtuous men pass mildly away	15	342
As virtuous men pass mildly away	40	312

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
As well might corn, as verse, in cities grow . .	27	70
As when a wretch, who, conscious of his crime . .	24	32
As when it happeneth that some lovely town . .	40	338
As when the laboring Sun hath wrought his track .	3	297
As when 'tis said, 'The tree bears fruit'	45	699
As yielding wax the artist's skill commands . . .	9	317
Ascribe unto Jehovah, O ye sons of the mighty . .	44	178
Ask me no more where Jove bestows	40	361
Ask not the cause why sullen Spring	40	397
Ask why God made the gem so small	6	429
At Brownhill we always get dainty good cheer . .	6	437
At Flores in the Azores, Sir Richard Grenville lay .	42	1041
At the corner of Wood Street, when daylight ap- pears	41	671
At the last day, men shall wear	5	301
At the last, tenderly	42	1508
At the mid hour of night, when stars are weeping, I fly	41	843
At the midnight in the silence of the sleep-time . .	42	1155
Attend, all ye who list to hear our noble England's praise	41	940
Auld chuckie Reekie's sair distrest	6	281
Auld comrade dear, and brither sinner	6	353
Avenge, O Lord, thy slaughtered Saints, whose bones	4	86
Awake, Aeolian lyre, awake	40	465
Awake, awake, my Lyre	40	374
Awake, my St. John! leave all meaner things . .	40	418
Away! the moor is dark beneath the moon . . .	41	877
Awa' Whigs, awa'	6	381
Awa' wi' your belles and your beauties	6	500
Awa' wi' your witchcraft o' Beauty's alarms . . .	6	586
Ay, flattering fortune, look you never so fair . .	36	130
Ay, tear her tattered ensign down	42	1443
Back and side go bare, go bare	40	192
Balow, my babe, lie still and sleep	40	189
Bannocks o' bear meal	6	523
Bards of Passion and of Mirth	41	896
Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me .	44	216
Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would swallow me up	44	215

78 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Be not dismayed, thou little flock	45	572
Be your words made, good Sir, of Indian ware . . .	40	216
Bear, lady nightingale above	19	81
Beat! beat! drums!—blow! bugles! blow	42	1484
Beauteous Rosebud, young and gay	6	350
Beautiful Evelyn Hope is dead	42	1120
Beauty like hers is genius. Not the call	42	1226
Beauty sat bathing by a spring	40	203
Beauty, sweet Love, is like the morning dew . . .	40	225
Because I feel that, in the Heavens above	42	1286
Because the few with signal virtue crowned	42	1098
Because thou hast the power and own'st the grace .	41	966
Because you have thrown off your Prelate Lord . .	4	82
Beer bring I to thee	49	321
Before the starry threshold of Jove's court	4	46
Behind yon hills where Lugar flows	6	49
Behold, bless ye Jehovah, all ye servants of Jehovah	44	319
Behold her, single in the field	41	670
Behold, how fitly are the stages set	15	298
Behold, how good and how pleasant it is	44	319
Behold, my love, how green the groves	6	538
Behold the hour, the boat, arrive	6	456
Behold the hour, the boat, arrive	6	503
Being your slave, what should I do but tend	40	279
Belovèd, my Belovèd, when I think	41	958
Belovèd, thou hast brought me many flowers . . .	41	968
Below thir stanes lie Jamie's banes	6	62
Beneath these fruit-tree boughs that shed	41	657
Best and Brightest, come away	41	866
Between the dark and the daylight	42	1347
Beyond thee, dearie, beyond thee, dearie	6	427
Bid me to live, and I will live	40	346
Bird of the wilderness	41	785
Birds in the high Hall-garden	42	1068
Bless Jehovah, O my soul	44	276
Bless Jehovah, O my soul	44	277
Bless Jesus Christ, O Cardoness	6	533
Blessed are they that are perfect in the way . . .	44	299
Blessed be Jehovah, my rock	44	330
Blessed is every one that feareth Jehovah	44	315
Blessed is he that considereth the poor	44	196

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven . .	44	182
Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the wicked	44	147
Bless'd be the day that I began	15	198
Blessings on thee, little man	42	1431
Blest be M'Murdo to his latest day	6	496
Blest pair of Sirens, pledges of Heaven's joy . .	4	41
Blow, blow, thou winter wind	40	273
Blythe, blythe, and merry was she	6	301
Blythe hae I been on yon hill	6	493
Bonie lassie, will ye go	6	292
Bonie wee thing, cannie wee thing	6	428
Bonnie Kilmeny gaed up the glen	41	774
Borders of kohl enhance the witchery of her glance	16	381
Borgia, thou once wert almost too august . . .	41	929
Bow down thine ear, O Jehovah, and answer me .	44	256
Braw, braw lads on Yarrow-braes	6	481
Break, break, break	42	1006
Brief life is here our portion	45	560
Bright Star! would I were steadfast as thou art .	41	922
Brightest and best of the sons of the morning . .	45	578
Bring the bowl which you boast	41	773
Build me straight, O worthy Master	42	1332
Burly, dozing humble-bee	42	1297
Busk ye, busk ye, my bonnie, bonnie bride . . .	41	586
But do not let us quarrel any more	42	1130
But, knowing now that they would have her speak .	42	1230
But lately seen in gladsome green	6	538
But only three in all God's universe	41	950
But rarely seen since Nature's birth	6	589
But souls that of his own good life partake . . .	5	137
But warily tent when ye come to court me . . .	6	499
But your allowance, and in that our all	47	899
Buy braw troggin frae the banks o' Dee	6	587
By all I lov'd, neglected and forgot	6	345
By Allah! good sir, I was not a robber	16	137
By Allan stream I chanc'd to rove	6	498
By cool Siloam's shady rill	45	577
By love, and by beauty, by law, and by duty . .	6	369
By Oughtertyre grows the aik	6	302
By our first strange and fatal interview	27	284

80 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
By the cross, on which suspended	45	565
By the rivers of Babylon	44	323
By the rude bridge that arched the flood	42	1296
By what word's power, the key of paths untrod	42	1225
By yon Castle wa', at the close of the day	6	421
Ca' the yowes to the knowes	6	376
Ca' the yowes to the knowes	6	530
Ca' the yowes to the knowes	41	569
Call for the robin-redbreast and the wren	40	331
Calm was the day, and through the trembling air	40	233
Can I cease to care	6	569
Can it be right to give what I can give	41	953
Canst thou leave me thus, my Katie	6	544
Captain, or colonel, or knight in arms	4	80
Care-charmer Sleep, son of the sable Night	40	226
Carle, an the King come	6	367
Cast the bantling on the rocks	5	63
Cauld blaws the wind frae east to west	6	316
Cauld is the e'enin blast	6	549
Cease, ye prudes, your envious railing	6	278
Cheer up, my mates, the wind does fairly blow	40	375
Cherry-ripe, ripe, ripe, I cry	40	343
Chiefest glory of deathless Gods, Almighty for ever	2	185
Child of Adam, let not hope make game of thee	16	335
Christ is arisen	19	33
Circulate it in the large cup	16	228
Clarinda, mistress of my soul	6	311
Cold and clear-cut face, why come you so cruelly meek	42	1057
Cold's the wind, and wet's the rain	40	326
Cold's the wind, and wet's the rain	47	507
Coldly, sadly descends	42	1176
Come all ye jolly shepherds	41	783
Come away, come away, Death	40	274
Come, bumpers high, express your joy	6	438
Come, dear children, let us away	42	1168
Come, gie's sang, Montgomerie cried	41	581
Come hither, lads, and harken, for a tale there is to tell	42	1242
Come hither, you that walk along the way	15	139
Come into the garden, Maud	28	167

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Come into the garden, Maud	42	1082
Come, let me take thee to my breast	6	501
Come little babe, come silly soul	40	200
Come live with me and be my Love	40	259
Come my tan-faced children	42	1486
Come, rest in this bosom, my own stricken deer .	28	396
Come, Sleep; O sleep! the certain knot of peace .	40	217
Come to me, O ye children	42	1331
Come under my plaidie, the night's gaun to fa' .	41	591
Come unto these yellow sands	46	393
Comrades, leave me here a little	42	1009
Condemn'd to Hope's delusive mine	41	515
Consider mine affliction, and deliver me	44	309
Consider what thou beholdest, O man	16	331
Contented wi' little, and cantie wi' mair	6	542
"Courage!" he said, and pointed toward the land .	42	1026
Courage, poor heart of stone	42	1089
Crabbed Age and Youth	40	273
Creator Spirit, by whose aid	45	559
Creep into thy narrow bed	42	1185
<i>Criticks</i> , I saw, that others' names efface	39	259
Cromwell, our chief of men, who through a cloud .	4	85
Cupid and Campaspe play'd	40	212
Curse on ungrateful man, that can be pleased . .	6	270
Curs'd be the man, the poorest wretch in life . .	6	343
Cyriack, this three years' day these eyes, though clear	4	88
Cyriack, whose grandsire on the royal bench . .	4	87
Daughter of Chaos' doting years	6	351
Daughter of Jove, relentless power	40	462
Daughter of that good Earl, once President . . .	4	81
Daughter of Time, the hypocritic Days	42	1294
Day of wrath, that day whose knelling	45	563
Dead, long dead	42	1092
Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live .	44	300
Dear —, I'll gie ye some advice	6	276
Dear love, for nothing less than thee	40	313
Dear Myra, the captive ribband's mine	6	383
Dear Sir, at any time or tide	6	348
Dear Smith, the slee'st pawkie thief	6	175
Death, be not proud, though some have callèd thee .	40	313

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Death stands above me, whispering low	41	930
Degenerate Douglas! oh, the unworthy lord	41	695
Deliberate, and haste not	16	164
Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God	44	218
Deliver me, O Jehovah, from the evil man	44	326
Deluded swain, the pleasure	6	506
Depart from a place wherein is oppression	16	300
Diaphenia like the daffadowndilly	40	233
Did I hear it half in a doze	42	1064
Dire was the hate at old Harlaw	6	584
Dizzied faith and guilt and woe	28	176
Do ye indeed in silence speak righteousness	44	217
Do you remember me? or are you proud	41	929
Does haughty Gaul invasion threat	6	567
Does the road wind up-hill all the way	42	1229
Dost thou not rise, indignant shade	6	475
Doth then the world go thus, doth all thus move	40	336
Doubt thou the stars are fire	46	120
Doubt you to whom my Muse these notes intendeth	40	213
Down in yon garden sweet and gay	41	510
Drink to me only with thine eyes	40	298
Dulcinea here beneath	14	542
Duncan Gray cam' here to woo	6	476
Dweller in yon dungeon dark	6	344
Each altar had his fire	15	347
Earl March look'd on his dying child	41	796
Earth has not anything to show more fair	41	689
Earth'd up, here lies an imp o' hell	6	533
Edina! Scotia's darling seat	6	264
E'en like two little bank-dividing brooks	40	350
England, my England	42	1259
Erewhile of music, and ethereal mirth	4	24
Eternal Spirit of the chainless Mind	41	832
Ethereal minstrel! pilgrim of the sky	41	659
Even as the dense and solid rock	45	718
Even as the word of chariot means	45	671
Even in a palace life may be led well	42	1185
Even such is time, that takes in trust	40	210
Ever let the Fancy roam	41	894
Except Jehovah build the house	44	315
Excuse me, sirs, I pray—I can't yet speak	18	201

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Expect na, sir, in this narration	6	221
Faintly as tolls the evening chime	41	840
Fair and fair, and twice so fair	40	221
Fair Daffodils, we weep to see	40	347
Fair Empress of the poet's soul	6	321
Fair fa' your honest, sonsie face	6	266
Fair is my Love and cruel as she's fair	40	223
Fair is my love, when her fair golden hairs	40	255
Fair maid, you need not take the hint	6	280
Fair pledges of a fruitful tree	40	348
Fair stood the wind for France	40	226
Fair the face of orient day	6	360
Fairest maid on Devon banks	6	592
Fairfax, whose name in arms through Europe rings	4	84
False friend, wilt thou smile or weep	18	348
False world, good night! since thou hast brought	40	299
Fare thee well! and if for ever	41	819
Farewell to a' our Scottish fame	6	445
Farewell, dear friend, may guid luck hit you	6	232
Farewell, master; farewell, farewell	46	412
Farewell, old Scotia's bleak domains	6	235
Farewell, rewards and fairies	40	323
Farewell! thou art too dear for my possessing	40	282
Farewell, thou fair day, thou green earth and ye skies	6	452
Farewell, thou stream that winding flows	6	543
Farewell to the Highlands, farewell to the north	6	384
Farewell, ye dungeons dark and strong	6	313
Farewell, ye green meadows	26	370
Fate gave the word, the arrow sped	6	333
Father of light and life, thou Good Supreme	1	87
Fathers that wear rags	46	240
Fear death?—to feel the fog in my throat	42	1106
Fear no more the heat o' the sun	40	275
Fill me with the rosy wine	6	588
Fintry, my stay in worldly strife	6	402
First time he kissed me, he but only kissed	41	965
First when Maggie was my care	6	368
Five years have past; five summers, with the length	41	650
Flee with thy life if thou fearest oppression	16	75
Flow gently, sweet Afton! among thy green braes	6	443
Flower in the crannied wall	42	1039

84 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Fly, envious Time, till thou run out thy race	4	40
Follow thy fair sun, unhappy shadow	40	292
Follow your saint, follow with accents sweet	40	291
For a' that, an' a' that	6	137
For a' that, an' a' that	6	138
For a' that, an' a' that	6	140
For auld lang syne, my dear	6	335
For ever, Fortune, wilt thou prove	40	454
For ever, O Jehovah	44	305
For he that can have good and evil doth choose	14	310
For lack of gold she's left me, O	41	545
For lo! thy law is passed	28	145
For lords or kings I dinna mourn	6	341
For never yet hath any one attained	38	80
For oh, her lanely nights are lang	6	536
For sense, they little owe to frugal Heav'n	6	171
For the tired slave, song lifts the languid oar	23	141
Fortress with turrets	19	39
Forlorn, my love, no comfort near	6	572
Forget not yet the tried intent	40	194
For us, down beaten by the storms of fate	9	49
For thee is laughing Nature gay	6	310
Fortune, that favors fools, these two short hours	47	520
Four and twenty bonny boys	40	83
Four seasons fill the measure of the year	41	920
Frae the friends and land I love	6	445
Fresh from the dewy hill, the merry year	41	606
Fret not thyself because of evil-doers	44	189
Friday first's the day appointed	6	224
Friend of the Poet, tried and leal	6	582
Friendship, mysterious cement of the soul	6	175
From Harmony, from heavenly Harmony	40	398
From midst the barren earth, here overthrown	14	410
From Sterling Castle we had seen	41	642
From the forests and highlands	41	845
From the white-blossom'd sloe my dear Chloris re- quested	6	532
From thee, Eliza, I must go	6	228
From those drear solitudes and frowsy cells	6	517
From you have I been absent in the spring	40	284
Full fathom five my father lies	40	275

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Full fathom five my father lies	46	394
Full many a glorious morning have I seen	40	278
Full well thou know'st I love thee dear	6	592
Fy, let us a' to Kirkcudbright	6	558
Gane is the day, and mirk's the night	6	401
Gat ye me, O gat ye me	6	552
Gather ye rose-buds while ye may	40	345
Gazing from each low bulwark of this bridge . .	41	936
Gem of the crimson-colour'd Even	41	795
Get up, get up for shame! The blooming morn . .	40	348
Gie him strong drink until he wink	6	151
Gifts of one who loved me	5	229
Give a man a horse he can ride	42	1195
Give all to love	42	1295
Give ear, O my people, to my law	44	243
Give ear, O shepherd of Israel	44	249
Give ear to my prayer, O God	44	213
Give ear to my words, O Jehovah	44	150
Give me more love, or more disdain	40	362
Give me my scallop-shell of quiet	40	206
Give me patience, O Allah	16	55
Give me the splendid silent sun with all his beams full-dazzling	42	1295
Give the king thy judgments, O God	44	235
Gloom of the live-oaks, beautiful-braided and woven	42	1470
Gloomy winter's now awa'	41	608
Glory be to God on high	45	553
Glory of warrior, glory of orator, glory of song .	42	1039
Go and catch a falling star	40	314
Go, fetch to me a pint o' wine	6	336
Go from me. Yet I feel that I shall stand . . .	41	952
Go, lovely Rose	40	367
Go not, happy day	42	1074
Go now my little Book, to every place	15	171
Go, Soul, the body's guest	40	207
Go, wanton muse, but go with care	9	259
God be merciful unto us, and bless us	44	226
God is our refuge and strength	44	203
God makes sech nights, all white an' still . . .	42	1455
God moves in a mysterious way	45	575
God prosper long our noble king	40	94

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
God standeth in the Congregation of God . . .	44	252
Goethe in Weimar sleeps, and Greece . . .	42	1181
Gold and iron are good . . .	5	249
Good-bye, proud world! I'm going home . . .	42	1292
Good-morrow to the day so fair . . .	40	344
Gracie, thou art a man of worth . . .	6	549
Grant me, indulgent Heaven, that I may live . .	6	488
Great deeds of bale . . .	49	450
Great is Jehovah, and greatly to be praised . . .	44	205
Great spirits now on earth are sojourning . . .	41	921
Green grow the rashes, O . . .	6	50
Grow old along with me . . .	42	1148
Gude pity me, because I'm little . . .	6	127
Gudrun of old days . . .	49	351
Guid mornin' to your Majesty . . .	6	217
Guid speed and further to you, Johnie . . .	6	108
Ha! whaur ye gaun, ye crowlin ferlie . . .	6	198
Had I a cave on some wild distant shore . . .	6	498
Had I the wyte, had I the wyte . . .	6	566
Had I wept before she did . . .	16	351
Had we never loved sae kindly . . .	28	88
Hail! beauteous Stranger of the wood . . .	41	583
Hail, famous man, whom fortune hath so blist . .	14	17
Hail, Native Language that by sinews weak . . .	4	21
Hail, Poesie! thou Nymph reserv'd . . .	6	434
Hail, thairm-inspirin, rattlin Willie . . .	6	257
Hail to thee, blithe Spirit . . .	41	851
Half a league, half a league . . .	42	1039
Hallow the threshold, crown the posts anew . . .	40	368
Hame, hame, hame, O hame fain wad I be . . .	41	802
Happy the man whose wish and care . . .	40	415
Happy those early days, when I . . .	40	357
Happy those which, for more commodity . . .	14	17
Happy were he could finish forth his fate . . .	40	294
Hard Texts are Nuts (I will not call them cheaters)	15	271
Hark, hark, my soul! angelic songs are swelling . .	45	584
Hark! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings . . .	40	274
Hark! how all the welkin rings . . .	45	574
Hark! I hear the tramp of thousands . . .	42	1482
Hark the mavis' e'ening sang . . .	6	530
Harp of the North, farewell! The hills grow dark .	41	773

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Harry, whose tuneful and well-measured song . . .	4	83
Has auld Kilmarnock seen the deil	6	254
Hast thou a charm to stay the morning-star . . .	41	724
Hasten, ye faithful, glad, joyful, and holy	45	567
Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness	44	209
Have more than thou showest	46	221
Haymakers, rakers, reapers, and mowers	40	325
He clenched his pamphlet in his fist	6	269
He first by grace must conquer'd be	15	273
He is dead, the beautiful youth	42	1352
He is gone on the mountain	41	765
He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High	44	264
He that has and a little tiny wit	46	252
He that is down needs fear no fall	15	245
He that loves a rosy cheek	40	360
He used his lances as pens	16	203
He who of Rankine sang, lies stiff and dead . . .	6	64
He whom we mourned as dead	19	35
He's ower the hills that I lo'e weel	41	573
Health to the Maxwell's veteran Chief	6	448
Hear, land o' Cakes and brither Scots	6	369
Hear my cry, O God	44	220
Hear my prayer, O Jehovah	44	274
Hear my prayer, O Jehovah; give ear to my sup- plications	44	329
Hear my voice, O God, in my complaint	44	223
Hear the right, O Jehovah, attend unto my cry .	44	161
Hear the sledges with the bells	42	1283
Hear this, all ye peoples	44	206
Hear what God, the Lord, hath spoken	45	576
Hee balow, my sweet wee Donald	6	523
Helen, thy beauty is to me	42	1275
Help, Jehovah; for the godly man ceaseth	44	158
Hence, all yon vain delights	40	330
Hence, loathèd Melancholy	4	31
Hence, overshadowing gloom	19	58
Hence, vain deluding joys	4	35
Hengist had verament	5	286
Her brother is coming back to-night	42	1077

88 POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Her daddie forbad, her minnie forbad	6	318
Her flowing locks, the raven's wing	6	116
Her of your name whose fair inheritance	15	382
Her skin is like silk and her speech is soft	16	204
Here a little child I stand	40	343
Here, a sheer hulk, lies poor Tom Bowling	41	514
Here am I laid, my life of misery done	12	391
Here awa, there awa, wandering Willie	6	482
Here Brewer Gabriel's fire's extinct	6	549
Here cursing, swearing Burton lies	6	534
Here, ever since you went abroad	41	923
Here Holy Willie's sair worn clay	6	78
Here is the glen and here the bower	6	515
Here lie Willie Michie's banes	6	278
Here lies a mock Marquis whose titles were shamm'd	6	534
Here lies Boghead amang the dead	6	53
Here lies John Busby, honest man	6	520
Here lies Johnie Pigeon	6	126
Here lies, now a prey to insulting neglect	6	517
Here lies old Hobson. Death hath broke his girt	4	26
Here lies our Sovereign Lord the King	40	392
Here lieth Bernardone, ass and pig	31	416
Here lieth one who did most truly prove	4	27
Here, of a loving swain	14	117
Here Souter Hood in death doth sleep	6	53
Here Stuarts once in glory reigned	6	290
Here was a people whom after their works	16	315
Here, where the Scottish Muse immortal lives	6	528
Here, where the world is quiet	42	1251
Here will I hold. If there's a power above us	1	86
Here's a bottle and an honest friend	6	277
Here's a health to ane I loe dear	6	590
Here's a health to them tha's awa	6	477
Here's to the maiden of bashful fifteen	18	149
Here's to the maiden of bashful fifteen	41	567
Here's to the year that's awa'	41	595
Here's to thy health, my bonie lass	6	28
Hey, ca' thro', ca' thro'	6	279
Hey, the dusty Miller	6	317
Hie upon Hielands	40	115

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
High grace, the dower of queens; and therewithal .	42	1227
His face with smile eternal drest	6	343
His foundation is in the holy mountains	44	257
Hnikar I hight	49	309
Hold, mighty man, I cry all this we know . . .	34	147
Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise	44	289
Holy amity! which, with nimble wings	14	251
Holy, holy, holy! Lord God Almighty	45	577
Home they brought her warrior dead	42	1004
Homer, thy song men liken to the sea	22	347
Honest Will to Heaven's away	6	303
Honor, riches, marriage-blessing	46	427
How amiable are thy tabernacles	44	254
How blest the happy solitude	45	642
How can my poor heart be glad	6	528
How cold is that bosom which folly once fired .	6	516
How cruel are the parents	6	570
How daur ye ca' me "Howlet-face"	6	453
How delicious is the winning	41	801
How do I love thee? Let me count the ways . .	41	967
How fresh, O Lord, how sweet and clean	40	354
How good is it to pardon one able to resist . .	16	70
How happy is he born and taught	40	295
How haps it, Rozinante, thou art so lean	14	17
How hath time made me to tremble	16	205
How lang and dreary is the night	6	536
How, Liberty! girl, can it be by thee named . .	6	532
How like a winter hath my absence been	40	284
How long and dreary is the night	6	316
How long, O Jehovah? wilt thou forget me for ever	44	158
How many companies have alighted	16	315
How many wretched persons are destitute of ease .	16	243
How near to good is what is fair	5	207
How often have I stood in fight	16	315
How pleasant the banks of the clear winding Devon	6	303
How should I your true love know	40	271
How should I your true love know	46	166
How sleep the Brave, who sink to rest	41	488
How soon hath Time, the subtle thief of youth . .	4	30
How sweet the answer Echo makes	41	842
How vainly men themselves amaze	40	386

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
How Wisdom and Folly meet, mix and unite . . .	6	357
Humid seal of soft affections	6	336
"Husband, husband, cease your strife"	6	507
I am a bard of no regard	6	137
I am a fiddler to my trade	6	135
I am a keeper of the law	6	56
I am a mariner to love	14	453
I am a son of Mars who have been in many wars .	6	129
I am enamoured of her	16	340
I am monarch of all I survey	41	548
I am my mammy's ae bairn	6	311
I am not of the noble Grecian race	12	5
I arise from dreams of Thee	41	850
I arise from dreams of Thee	28	385
I bought my wife a stane o' lint	6	458
I bring fresh showers for the thirsting flowers .	41	875
I call no Goddess to inspire my strains	6	375
I Catherine am a Douglas born	42	1200
I coft a stane o' haslock woo	6	563
I cry with my voice unto Jehovah	44	328
I did but prompt the age to quit their clogs . .	4	82
I die, and if I cannot be believed	14	348
I do confess thou art sae fair	6	457
I dream'd I lay where flowers were springing .	6	21
I dream'd that as I wander'd by the way . . .	41	865
I du believe in Freedom's cause	42	1452
I fear thy kisses, gentle maiden	41	849
I fee'd a man at Michaelmas	6	466
I fill this cup to one made up	28	394
I gaed a waefu' gate yestreen	6	377
I gaed up to Dunse	6	342
I gat your letter, winsome Willie	6	92
I gazed upon the glorious sky	42	1268
I got me flowers to strew Thy way	40	355
I had a dream, which was not all a dream . .	41	816
I had sax owsen in a pleugh	6	551
I hae a wife of my ain	6	324
I hae been at Crookieden	6	447
I hate the dreadful hollow behind the little wood	42	1052
I hate them that are of a double mind	44	306
I have called with my whole heart	44	309

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
have done justice and righteousness	44	307
have had playmates, I have had companions . . .	41	752
have heard tell	49	457
have led her home, my love, my only friend . . .	42	1074
heard a thousand blended notes	41	659
heard the trailing garments of the Night . . .	42	1318
hold it, sir, my bounden duty	6	208
know a little garden-close	42	1241
know, Olalia, thou dost me adore	14	89
know the thing that's most uncommon	40	416
lang hae thought, my youthfu' friend	6	212
lift my heavy heart up solemnly	41	951
like a church; I like a cowl	42	1299
lived with visions for my company	41	960
lo'ed ne'er a laddie but ane	41	590
long to talk with some old lover's ghost	40	317
love, and he loves me again	40	300
love Jehovah, because he heareth	44	296
love thee, O Jehovah, my strength	44	162
loved a lass, a fair one	40	340
met a traveller from an antique land	41	873
mind it weel in early date	6	270
murder hate by flood or field	6	400
must not grieve my Love, whose eyes would read .	40	225
never gave a lock of hair away	41	957
never saw a fairer	6	472
once was a maid, tho' I cannot tell when . . .	6	130
put my hat upon my head	39	303
rede you, beware at the hunting, young men . .	6	274
remember, I remember	41	935
said, I will take heed to my ways	44	193
said—Then, dearest, since 'tis so	42	1112
saw him once before	42	1444
saw where in the shroud did lurk	41	754
see a form, I see a face	6	575
see thine image through my tears to-night . . .	41	962
sing of a Whistle, a Whistle of worth	6	384
sprang to the stirrup, and Joris, and he	42	1107
stood on the bridge at midnight	42	1328
strove with none; for none was worth the strife .	41	929
struck the board and cried, No more	40	353

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
I thank all who have loved me in their hearts . . .	4I	966
I think of thee!—my thoughts do twine and bud . . .	4I	96I
I thought of Thee, my partner and my guide . . .	4I	694
I thought once how Theocritus had sung . . .	4I	950
I tore, I hackt, abolish'd, said and did . . .	14	15
I travell'd among unknown men . . .	4I	686
I waited patiently for Jehovah . . .	44	195
I wander'd lonely as a cloud . . .	4I	654
I was glad when they said unto me . . .	44	312
I was thy neighbour once, thou rugged Pile . . .	4I	620
I was walking a mile . . .	42	1065
I weep for Adonais—he is dead . . .	4I	879
I, who erewhile the happy Garden sung . . .	4	363
I, who was late so volatile and gay . . .	18	195
I will bless Jehovah at all times . . .	44	184
I will cry unto God with my voice . . .	44	242
I will extol thee, my God, O King . . .	44	33I
I will extol thee, O Jehovah; for thou hast raised me up . . .	44	179
I will give thanks unto Jehovah with my whole heart . . .	44	154
I will give thee thanks with my whole heart . . .	44	323
I will lift up mine eyes unto the mountains . . .	44	31I
I will sing of lovingkindness and justice . . .	44	273
I will sing of the lovingkindness of Jehovah for ever . . .	44	259
I wish I were where Helen lies . . .	40	333
I wonder, by my troth, what thou and I . . .	40	320
I'll aye ca' in by yon town . . .	6	554
I'm now arrived—thanks to the gods . . .	6	249
I'm o'er young, I'm o'er young . . .	6	31I
I'm sittin' on the stile, Mary . . .	4I	945
I'm three times doubly o'er your debtor . . .	6	113
I'm wearing awa', Jean . . .	4I	573
I've heard them lilting at our ewe-milking . . .	4I	495
I've seen the smiling . . .	4I	494
If age brought nothing worse than this . . .	9	54
If all the world and love were young . . .	40	260
If aught of oaten stop or pastoral song . . .	4I	49I
If doughty deeds my lady please . . .	4I	544
If from the public way you turn your steps . . .	4I	630

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
If I be possessed of wealth and be not liberal . . .	16	211
If I fail any day to render thee due thanks . . .	16	40
If I freely can discover	40	307
If I have faltered more or less	42	1261
If I leave all for thee, wilt thou exchange . . .	41	964
If I, my lord, could show to you the truth . . .	31	255
If it had not been Jehovah who was on our side . .	44	313
If love were what the rose is	42	1254
If of love we complain, what shall we say . . .	16	68
If one says "No," I answer "No"	9	40
If the red slayer think he slays	42	1294
If thou chance for to find	15	402
If thou must love me, let it be for nought . . .	41	955
If thou should ask my love	6	363
If Thou survive my well-contented day	40	277
If to be absent were to be	40	366
If women could be fair, and yet not fond . . .	40	296
If ye gae up to yon hill-top	6	24
If yet I have not all thy love	40	316
If you rattle along like your Mistress's tongue . .	6	517
Ilk care and fear, when thou art near	6	31
Ill-fated genius! Heaven-taught Fergusson . . .	6	458
In a coign of the cliff between lowland and highland	42	1255
In a drear-nighted December	41	898
In close intrigue, their faculty's but weak . . .	5	393
In comin' by the brig o' Dye	6	298
In days long gone	49	433
In death for life I seek	14	341
In going to my naked bed as one that would have slept	40	204
In Jehovah do I take refuge	44	157
In Judah is God known	44	241
In London city was Bicham born	40	85
In Love, if Love be Love, if Love be ours . . .	42	1006
In Manchline there dwells six proper young belles .	6	62
In my distress I cried unto Jehovah	44	311
In Politics if thou would'st mix	6	480
In proportion to one's labor, eminences are gained .	16	246
In Scotland there was a babie born	40	59
In se'enteen hundred 'n forty-nine	6	534
In simmer, when the hay was mawn	6	467

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
In Tarbolton, ye ken, there are proper young men .	6	26
In the downhill of life, when I find I'm declining .	4I	607
In the greenest of our valleys	42	1274
In the highlands, in the country places	42	1260
In the merry month of May	40	199
In the midway of this our mortal life	20	5
In the sweet shire of Cardigan	4I	662
In thee, O Jehovah, do I take refuge	44	180
In thee, O Jehovah, do I take refuge	44	233
In this strange land, this uncouth clime	6	322
In unploughed Maine he sought the lumberers' gang	42	1302
In vain to me the smiling mornings shine	39	290
In wood and wild, ye warbling throng	6	496
In Xanadu did Kubla Khan	4I	718
In youth, when I did love, did love	46	181
Indeed this very love which is my boast	4I	954
Inhuman man! curse on thy barb'rous art	6	359
Instead of a song, boys, I'll give you a toast	6	489
Into the proud erected diamond stock	14	541
Inverey cam down Deeside, whistlin and playin	40	120
Iphigeneia, when she heard her doom	4I	927
Is it indeed so? If I lay here dead	4I	959
Is it not better at an early hour	4I	930
Is there a whim-inspired fool	6	228
Is there for honest Poverty	6	546
Is this thy plighted, fond regard	6	544
It befell at Martynmas	40	105
It fell about the Lammus time	40	89
It fell about the Martinmas time	40	88
It fell upon a holly eve	40	252
It is a beauteous evening, calm and free	4I	688
It is a good thing to give thanks unto Jehovah	44	265
It is an ancient Mariner	4I	698
It is na, Jean, thy bonie face	6	334
It is not beauty I demand	4I	938
It is not growing like a tree	40	298
It is not to be thought of that the flood	4I	690
It little profits that an idle king	42	1007
It was a dismal and a fearful night	40	376
It was a lover and his lass	40	269
It was a summer evening	4I	749

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
It was a' for our rightfu' King	6	525
It was fifty years ago	42	1346
It was in and about the Martinmas time	40	69
It was in sweet Senegal that my foes did me enthrall	6	465
It was many and many a year ago	42	1290
It was not like your great and gracious ways	42	1158
It was roses, roses, all the way	42	1125
It was the charming month of May	6	539
It was the schooner Hesperus	42	1321
It was the winter wild	4	8
It was three slim does and a ten-tined buck in the bracken lay	42	1474
It was upon a Lammas night	6	47
Ithers seek they ken na what	6	469
Jamie, come try me	6	363
Jehovah answer thee in the day of trouble	44	167
Jehovah, how are mine adversaries increased	44	148
Jehovah, I have called upon thee; make haste unto me	44	327
Jehovah is my light and my salvation	44	175
Jehovah is my portion	44	303
Jehovah is my shepherd	44	171
Jehovah, my heart is not haughty	44	317
Jehovah reigneth; he is clothed with majesty	44	266
Jehovah reigneth; let the earth rejoice	44	270
Jehovah reigneth; let the peoples tremble	44	271
Jehovah, remember for David	44	318
Jehovah saith unto my lord, Sit thou at my right hand	44	291
Jehovah, thou hast been favorable unto thy land	44	255
Jehovah, who shall sojourn in thy tabernacle	44	160
Jenny kiss'd me when we met	41	893
Jerusalem the golden	45	561
Jesu, the very thought of thee	45	562
Jesus, lover of my soul	45	572
Jesus shall reign where'er the sun	45	549
Jesus, Thou Joy of loving hearts	45	563
Jockey's taen the parting kiss	6	582
John Anderson, my jo, John	6	365
John Gilpin was a citizen	41	559
Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation	44	199

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Judge me, O Jehovah, for I have walked in mine integrity	44	174
Just for a handful of silver he left us	42	1109
Kathrina say	19	155
Kemble, thou cur'st my unbelief	6	532
Ken ye ought o' Captain Grose?—Igo and ago	6	411
Kilmarnock wabsters, fidge an' claw	6	171
Kind gentlemen and ladies fair	19	38
Kind Sir, I've read your paper through	6	397
Know, Celia, since thou art so proud	40	361
Know thou, O stranger to the fame	6	229
Lady Onlie, honest lucky	6	298
Lady! that in the prime of earliest youth	4	80
Lament him, Mauchline husbands a'	6	127
Lament in rhyme, lament in prose	6	45
Lassie wi' the lint-white locks	6	540
Last May, a braw wooer cam down the lang glen	6	574
Late at e'en, drinkin the wine	40	116
Late crippl'd of an arm, and now a leg	6	449
Late, late yestreen I saw the new Moon	41	745
Lawrence, of virtuous father virtuous son	4	87
Lay a garland on my hearse	40	330
Lead, kindly Light, amid the encircling gloom	45	581
Lead me, O God, and Thou, O Destiny	2	179
Leeze me on drink! it gies us mair	28	86
Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered	44	227
Let half-starv'd slaves in warmer skies	6	170
Let ignorance a little while now muse	15	129
Let India boast her palms, nor envy we	5	376
Let me not to the marriage of true minds	40	287
Let me ryke up to dight that tear	6	134
Let my cry come near before thee, O Jehovah	44	310
Let not ambition mock their useful toil	6	142
Let not Woman e'er complain	6	536
Let other heroes boast their scars	6	236
Let other poets raise a frâcas	6	151
Let others sing of Knights and Paladines	40	225
Let schoolmasters puzzle their brain	18	209
Let the Most Blessed be my guide	15	192
Let the toast pass	18	149
Let the world's sharpness, like a clasping knife	41	959

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Let thy lovingkindnesses also come unto me, O Jehovah	44	302
Let us begin and carry up this corpse	42	1126
Let us drink and be merry, dance, joke, and rejoice .	40	373
Let us with a gladsome mind	4	16
Life! I know not what thou art	41	568
Life ne'er exulted in so rich a prize	6	419
Life of Life! Thy lips enkindle	41	864
Light lay the earth on Billy's breast	6	520
Like as the Culver, on the barèd bough	40	257
Like as the waves make towards the pebbled shore	40	280
Like some brave steeds that oft before	9	50
Like to the clear in highest sphere	40	219
Listen, my children, and you shall hear	42	1348
Listen to me, as when ye heard our father	42	1105
Little I ask; my wants are few	42	1445
Little think'st thou, poor flower	40	319
Live in these conquering leaves	40	372
Lo, praise of the prowess of people-kings	49	5
Lo! 'tis a gala night	42	1291
Lo! where the four mimosas blend their shade . .	41	929
Lo! where the rosy-bosom'd Hours	40	463
Lock the door, Lariston, lion of Liddisdale . . .	41	786
Lone on the bleaky hills the straying flocks . . .	6	307
Long expected one-and-twenty	41	516
Long fed on boundless hopes, O race of man . . .	42	1184
Long have I sighed for a calm	42	1056
Long have I slept	49	320
Long life, my lord, an' health be yours	6	215
Long, long the night	6	569
Look not thou on beauty's charming	41	765
Look, Nymphs and Shepherds, look	4	43
Lord of all being, throned afar	45	584
Lord Thomas and Fair Annet	40	61
Lord, thou hast been our dwelling-place	44	262
Lord, to account who dares thee call	6	488
Lord, we thank, and thee adore	6	490
Lords, knights, and squires, the numerous band .	40	406
Loth am I, sister	49	385
Loud blaw the frosty breezes	6	305
Louis, what reck I by thee	6	334

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Love bade me welcome; yet my soul drew back . . .	40	351
Love guards the roses of thy lips	40	220
Love in her eyes sits playing	40	412
Love in my bosom like a bee	40	218
Love not me for comely grace	40	334
Love thou thy land, with love far-brought . . .	42	1033
Love thy country, wish it well	40	475
Lovely was she by the dawn	6	539
Loving in truth, and fain in verse my love to show .	40	216
Lythe and listin, gentilmen	40	130
Maid of Athens, ere we part	41	815
Make a joyful noise unto God, all the earth . . .	44	225
Make a joyful noise unto Jehovah, all ye lands . .	44	272
Make haste, O God, to deliver me	44	232
Maker of all, the Lord	7	163
Mally's meek, Mally's sweet	6	581
Man is his own star; and the soul that can . . .	5	63
Many a green isle needs must be	41	858
Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth up	44	316
March, march, Ettrick and Teviotdale	41	764
Mark yonder pomp of costly fashion	6	570
Martial, the things that do attain	40	197
Mary! I want a lyre with other strings	41	549
Maud has a garden of roses	42	1071
Maud Muller on a summer's day	42	1427
Maugre the ravings that are set abroad	14	16
Maxwell, if here you merit crave	6	532
May I lose my heart if it cease to love you . . .	16	143
Meet me on the warlock knowe	6	502
Merrily swinging on brier and weed	42	1264
Methought I saw my late espoused saint	4	88
Milton! Thou shouldst be living at this hour . .	41	692
Mine adventure to the Meek One	43	6
Mine be a cot beside the hill	41	596
Morning arises stormy and pale	42	1061
Mortality, behold and fear	40	327
Most glorious Lord of Lyfe! that, on this day . .	40	254
Most sweet it is with unuplifted eyes	41	688
Mother, I cannot mind my wheel	41	925
Much have I travell'd in the realms of gold . . .	41	919

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Music, when soft voices die	41	878
Musing on the roaring ocean	6	319
My blessings on ye, honest wife	6	276
My blessins upon thy sweet wee lippie	6	268
My bonie lass, I work in brass	6	136
My curse upon your venom'd stang	6	251
My days among the Dead are past	41	751
My dear and only Love, I pray	40	368
My faith looks up to thee	45	583
My father was a farmer upon the Carrick border, O	6	39
My future will not copy fair my past	41	967
My girl she's airy, she's buxom and gay	6	62
My God, I love thee; not because	45	568
My God, my God	15	421
My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me	44	169
My God, where is that ancient heat toward thee	15	383
My godlike friend—nay, do not stare	6	326
My good blade carves the casques of men	42	1036
My hair is gray, but not with years	41	821
My Harry was a gallant gay	6	378
My heart aches, and a drowsy numbness pains	41	899
My heart is a-breaking, dear tittie	6	366
My heart is fixed, O God	44	288
My heart is sair—I dare na tell	6	545
My heart is wae, and unco wae	6	299
My heart leaps up when I behold	41	615
My heart overfloweth with a goodly matter	44	202
My heart was ance as blithe and free	6	312
My heart's in the Highlands, my heart is not here	6	384
My honor'd Colonel, deep I feel	6	585
My lady's gown, there's gairs upon't	6	275
My letters! all dead paper, mute and white	41	961
My life has crept so long on a broken wing	42	1096
My lord a-hunting he is gane	6	275
My lord, I know, your noble ear	6	293
My Love in her attire doth shew her wit	40	334
My love, she's but a lassie yet	6	365
My lov'd, my honor'd, much respected friend	6	142
My lute, be as thou wert when thou didst grow	40	337
My mind to me a kingdom is	40	211
My minnie does constantly deave me	28	90

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
My mother bids me bind my hair	4I	594
My mother, the harlot	19	187
My own belovèd, who hast lifted me	4I	96I
My peace is gone	19	142
My Peggy is a young thing	40	4II
My Peggy's face, my Peggy's form	6	304
My poet, thou canst touch on all the notes	4I	956
My Sandy gied to me a ring	6	363
My Sandy O, my Sandy O,	6	364
My sister! my sweet sister! if a name	4I	812
My son, these maxims make a rule	6	192
My soul cleaveth unto the dust	44	30I
My soul fainteth for thy salvation	44	304
My soul waiteth in silence for God only	44	22I
My spotless love hovers with purest wings	40	223
My sword could not at all compare with thine	14	16
My thoughts hold mortal strife	40	335
My true-love hath my heart, and I have his	40	215
Mysterious Night! when our first parent knew	4I	938
Nae gentle dames, tho' ne'er sae fair	6	21I
Nae heathen name shall I prefix	6	289
Nae shoon to hide her tiny taes	4I	944
Nay, with my goodwill	49	413
Nearer, my God, to thee	45	582
Never the time and the place	42	II54
Never trust in women; nor rely upon their vows	16	10
No churchman am I for to rail and to write	6	38
No cold approach, no altered mien	6	47I
No coward soul is mine	42	II56
No longer mourn for me when I am dead	40	28I
No more of your guests, be they titled or not	6	549
No more, ye warblers of the wood! no more	6	52I
No, my own love of other years	4I	926
No, no! go not to Lethe, neither twist	4I	906
No sculptured marble here, nor pompous lay	6	269
No song nor dance I bring from yon great city	6	393
No Spartan tube, no Attic shell	6	526
No Stewart art thou, Galloway	6	496
Nobly, nobly Cape Saint Vincent to the North-west died away	42	III0
None keepeth a secret but a faithful person	16	63

POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS 101

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Nor grain, nor wealth, nor store of gold and silver .	45	692
Not a drum was heard, not a funeral note . . .	41	843
Not, Celia, that I juster am	40	393
Not here and there, but everywhere	9	137
Not marble, nor the gilded monuments	40	279
Not mine own fears, nor the prophetic soul . . .	40	285
Not to know vice at all, and keep true state . . .	40	301
Not unto us, O Jehovah, not unto us	44	295
Now daye was gone, and night was come	39	343
Now haply down yon gay green shaw	6	555
Now in her green mantle blythe Nature arrays . .	6	544
Now, Kennedy, if foot or horse	6	196
Now Nature cleeds the flowery lea	6	540
Now Nature hangs her mantle green	6	420
Now, Reader, I have told my Dream to thee . . .	15	168
Now Robin lies in his last lair	6	99
Now rosy May comes in wi' flowers	6	502
Now Simmer blinks on flowery braes	6	292
Now sleeps the crimson petal, now the white . .	42	1004
Now spring has clad the grove in green	6	576
Now thank we all our God	45	571
Now the bright morning-star, Day's harbinger . .	4	40
Now the golden Morn aloft	40	472
Now the last day of many days	41	867
Now this is my first counsel	49	393
Now westlin winds and slaught'ring guns . . .	6	48
Nuns fret not at their convent's narrow room . .	41	696
O a' ye pious godly flocks	6	67
O angry fate, forbear	16	29
O aye my wife she dang me	6	551
O blithe new-comer! I have heard	41	656
O bonie was yon rosy brier	6	576
O Brignall banks are wild and fair	41	755
O brother, rest from miserable me	32	87
O cam ye here the fight to shun	6	379
O can ye labour lea, young man	6	465
O Captain! my Captain! our fearful trip is done .	42	1496
O could I give thee India's wealth	6	348
O Death, had'st thou but spar'd his life	6	63
O Death! thou tyrant fell and bloody	6	406
O fairest flower, no sooner blown but blasted . .	4	18

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
O for him back again	6	378
O, for my sake do you with Fortune chide . . .	40	287
O Friend! I know not which way I must look . .	41	692
O Friends! with whom my feet have trod . . .	42	1414
O give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good . . .	44	285
O God, keep not thou silence	44	252
O God, the nations are come into thine inheritance .	44	248
O God, thou art my God; earnestly will I seek thee .	44	222
O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast broken us down	44	219
O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever . . .	44	238
O goddess! hear these tuneless numbers, wrung .	41	904
O Gowdie, terror o' the whigs	6	100
O gude ale comes and gude ale goes	6	551
O had each Scot of ancient times	6	286
O had the malt thy strength of mind	6	548
O happy dames! that may embrace	40	196
O happy shades! to me unblest	41	555
O happy souls, which from this mortal vale . . .	14	410
O have ye na heard o' the fause Sakelde	40	109
O hearken, ye who speak the English Tongue . .	49	272
O how can I be blythe and glad	6	320
O how much more doth beauty beauteous seem . .	40	278
O how shall I, unskilfu,' try	6	429
O if thou knew'st how thou thyself dost harm . .	40	322
O Jehovah, my God, in thee do I take refuge . .	44	152
O Jehovah, our Lord	44	153
O Jehovah, rebuke me not in thine anger . . .	44	151
O Jehovah, rebuke me not in thy wrath	44	192
O Jehovah, the God of my salvation	44	258
O Jehovah, thou God to whom vengeance belongeth	44	266
O Jehovah, thou hast searched me, and known me .	44	324
O ken ye what Meg o' the Mill has gotten . . .	6	485
O Kenmure's on and awa, Willie	6	447
O Lady Mary Ann looks o'er the Castle wa' . . .	6	462
O lassie, are ye sleepin yet	6	553
O lay thy loof in mine, lass	6	589
O leave novels, ye Mauchline belles	6	61
O leeze me on my spinnin-wheel	6	468
O let me in this ae night	6	553
O let the solid ground	42	1068

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
O let us howl some heavy note	47	783
O listen, listen, ladies gay	4I	766
O Logan, sweetly didst thou glide	6	492
O Logie o' Buchan, O Logie the laird	4I	585
O Lord, since we have feasted thus	6	490
O Lord, when hunger pinches sore	6	490
O lovely Polly Stewart	6	438
O lovers' eyes are sharp to see	4I	76I
O luve will venture in where it daur na weel be seen	6	43I
O lyric Love, half angel and half bird	42	II54
O Mary, at thy window be	6	32
O Mary, go and call the cattle home	42	II02
O May, thy morn was ne'er so sweet	6	454
O me! what eyes hath love put in my head	40	289
O meikle thinks my luve o' my beauty	6	440
O merry hae I been teethin a heckle	6	14I
O mirk, mirk is this midnight hour	6	483
O Mistress mine, where are you roaming	40	267
O Mother Earth! upon thy lap	42	1416
O mount and go, mount and make you ready	6	364
O my Luve's like a red, red rose	6	514
O never say that I was false of heart	40	286
O Nightingale that on yon blooming spray	4	39
O once I lov'd a bonie lass	6	19
O Philly, happy be that day	6	54I
O poortith cauld, and restless love	6	479
O praise Jehovah, all ye nations	44	297
O raging Fortune's withering blast	6	38
O rough, rude, ready-witted Rankine	6	57
O rowan tree, O rowan tree! thou'lt aye be dear to me	4I	577
O sad and heavy, should I part	6	457
O saw ye bonie Lesley	6	470
O saw ye my Dear, my Philly	6	535
O saw ye my dearie, my Eppie Macnab	6	439
O saw ye not fair Ines	4I	930
O saw ye not fair Ines	28	397
O say what is that thing call'd Light	40	452
O sing a new song to the Lord	6	356
O sing unto my roundelay	4I	57I

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
O snatch'd away in beauty's bloom	41	810
O soft embalmer of the still midnight	41	920
O stay, sweet warbling woodlark, stay	6	569
O steer her up, an' haud her gaun	6	552
O stream descending to the sea	42	1165
O swallow, swallow, flying, flying South	42	1005
O sweet and constant hope	14	454
O talk not to me of a name great in story	41	809
O that I had ne'er been married	6	581
O that 'twere possible	42	1089
O that's the lassie o' my heart	6	578
O the month of May, the merry month of May	47	480
O Thou dread Power, who reign'st above	6	249
O Thou Great Being! what Thou art	6	33
O Thou, in whom we live and move	6	454
O thou pale orb that silent shines	6	204
O thou, that sitt'st upon a throne	41	496
O Thou, the first, the greatest friend	6	35
O Thou unknown, Almighty Cause	6	36
O Thou! whatever title suit thee	6	147
O Thou, who in the heavens does dwell	6	75
O Thou who kindly dost provide	6	454
O thou whom Poesy abhors	6	277
O thou with dewy locks, who lookest down	41	598
O Tibbie, I hae seen the day	6	20
O, to be in England	42	1110
O waly waly up the bank	40	331
O wat ye wha that loes me	6	578
O wat ye wha's in yon town	6	555
"O well's me o' my gay goss-hawk"	40	70
O were I on Parnassus hill	6	332
O were my love yon Lilac fair	6	494
O wert thou in the cauld blast	6	591
O wert thou, Love, but near me	6	573
O wha my babie-clouts will buy?	6	191
O wha will shoe my fu fair foot	40	65
O wha will to Saint Stephen's House	6	327
O what a plague is love	40	389
O what can ail thee, knight-at-arms	41	917
O when shall I a mansion give	45	796
O when she cam' ben she bobbed fu' law	6	459

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
O whistle an' I'll come to ye, my lad	6	499
O why should Fate sic pleasure have	6	480
O why the deuce should I repine	6	38
O wild West Wind, thou breath of Autumn's being .	4I	856
O, Willie brew'd a peck o' maut	6	376
O wilt thou go wi' me, sweet Tibbie Dunbar . . .	6	364
O World! O Life! O Time	4I	864
O world of wonders! (I can say no less)	15	70
O worship the King all glorious above	45	552
O ye plants, ye herbs, and ye trees	14	239
O ye wha are sae guid yoursel'	6	192
O ye whose cheek the tear of pity stains	6	54
Obscurest night involved the sky	4I	553
Of a' the airts the wind can blaw	6	323
Of all the girls that are so smart	40	414
Of all the numerous ills that hurt our peace . . .	6	52
Of all the rides since the birth of time	42	1434
Of all the thoughts of God that are	4I	968
Of Heaven or Hell I have no power to sing . . .	42	1240
Of Lordly acquaintance you boast	6	453
Of man's first disobedience and the fruit	4	90
Of Nelson and the North	4I	798
Of old, when Scarron his companions invited . .	4I	517
Of this fair volume which we World do name . .	40	336
Oft in the stilly night	4I	837
Often I think of the beautiful town	42	1343
Oh, a dainty plant is the Ivy green	42	1194
Oh clap your hands, all ye peoples	44	204
Oh come, let us sing unto Jehovah	44	268
Oh for my sake do you with Fortune chide . . .	27	322
Oh Galuppi, Baldassare, this is very sad to find .	42	1122
Oh give thanks unto Jehovah, call upon his name .	44	279
Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good . .	44	297
Oh give thanks unto Jehovah; for he is good . .	44	321
Oh how love I thy law	44	305
Oh I am come to the low Countrie	6	524
Oh, open the door, some pity to shew	6	484
Oh sing unto Jehovah a new song	44	269
Oh sing unto Jehovah a new song	44	271
Oh, slow to smite and swift to spare	42	1272
Oh that those lips had language!	4I	556

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Oh, the auld house, the auld house	4I	574
Oh, yes! They love through all this world of ours	4I	966
Oh! young Lochinvar is come out of the West	4I	769
Old Chronos once took queen Sedition to wife	12	39
Old Grahame he is to Carlisle gone	40	123
Old Winter, with his frosty beard	6	507
On a bank of flowers on a summer day	6	361
On a day, alack the day!	40	272
On a Poet's lips I slept	4I	878
On Cessnock banks a lassie dwells	6	29
On either side the river lie	42	997
On his lips Persuasion hung	9	217
On Linden, when the sun was low	4I	800
On parent knees, a naked new-born child	4I	593
On peace an' rest my mind was bent	6	551
On the brink of the night and the morning	28	90
On the heights peals the thunder, and trembles the bridge	26	370
On the Sabbath-day	42	1192
On the seas and far away	6	528
On these white cliffs, that calm above the flood	4I	697
Once did She hold the gorgeous East in fee	4I	691
Once fondly lov'd, and still remembered dear	6	231
Once in a cellar lived a rat	19	82
Once upon a midnight dreary, while I pondered, weak and weary	42	1276
One day I wrote her name upon the strand	40	256
One more Unfortunate	4I	932
One more Unfortunate	28	398
One night as I did wander	6	97
One Queen Artemisia, as old stories tell	6	63
One word is too often profaned	4I	873
One's-self I sing, a simple separate person	42	1483
Oppress'd with grief, oppress'd with care	6	206
Or love of understanding quite is void	14	202
Orthodox! orthodox, who believe in John Knox	6	371
Others abide our question. Thou art free	42	1175
Our band is few but true and tried	42	1266
Our bugles sang truce, for the night-cloud had lower'd	4I	789
Our God, our help in ages past	45	550

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Our signal in love is the glance of our eyes . . .	16	83
Our thrissles flourish'd fresh and fair	6	381
Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Jehovah	44	317
Out of the night that covers me	42	1258
Out over the Forth, I look to the North	6	422
Out upon it, I have loved	40	363
Over the mountains	40	388
Pack, clouds, away, and welcome day	40	324
Pardon, oh, pardon, that my soul should make . .	41	965
Pausanias you may praise, and Xanthippus he be for	12	24
Peg Nicholson was a good bay mare	6	399
Phoebus, arise	40	339
Pibroch of Donuil Dhu	41	762
Pipes of the misty moorlands	42	1437
Piping down the valleys wild	41	599
Poets, like disputants, when reasons fail	18	101
Poor, little, pretty, fluttering thing	40	408
Poor Little-faith! Hast been among the Thieves .	15	137
Poor naked wretches, whereso'er you are	6	260
Poor Soul, the centre of my sinful earth	40	288
Poverty causeth the lustre of a man to grow dim .	16	136
Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion	44	224
"Praise Woman still," his lordship roars	6	510
Praise ye Jehovah		
Blessed is the man that feareth Jehovah	44	293
Praise ye Jehovah		
For it is good to sing praises	44	333
Praise ye Jehovah		
I will give thanks unto Jehovah	44	292
Praise ye Jehovah		
Oh give thanks unto Jehovah	44	282
Praise ye Jehovah		
Praise God in his sanctuary	44	336
Praise ye Jehovah		
Praise Jehovah, O my soul	44	332
Praise ye Jehovah		
Praise, O ye servants of Jehovah	44	293
Praise ye Jehovah		
Praise ye Jehovah from the heavens	44	334
Praise ye Jehovah		
Praise ye the name of Jehovah	44	320

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Praise ye Jehovah		
Sing unto Jehovah a new song	44	335
Preserve me, O God; for in thee do I take refuge	44	160
Princes have persecuted me without a cause	44	310
Proud Maisie is in the wood	41	764
Proud word you never spoke, but you will speak	41	923
Put forth thy leaf, thou lofty plane	42	1166
Queen and Huntress, chaste and fair	40	306
Ranged thus for battle on the sacred plain	45	801
Rarely, rarely comest thou	41	847
Rash mortal, and slanderous poet, thy name	6	291
Raving winds around her blowing	6	315
Reader, I am to let thee know	15	373
Rejoice in Jehovah, O ye righteous	44	183
Religion! what treasure untold	39	310
Remember me when I am gone away	42	1228
Remember the word unto thy servant	44	302
Remote, unfriended, melancholy, slow	41	532
Restore to my eyelids the sleep which hath been ravished	16	68
Revered defender of beauteous Stuart	6	279
Riches I hold in light esteem	42	1157
Right, sir! your text I'll prove it true	6	235
Righteous art thou, O Jehovah	44	308
Ring out, your bells, let mourning shews be spread	40	214
"Rise up, rise up, now, Lord Douglas," she says	40	51
Rivulet crossing my ground	42	1082
Robin shure in hairst	6	342
Robin was a roving boy	6	98
Roman Virgil, thou that singest Ilion's lofty temples robed in fire	42	1051
Round the cape of a sudden came the sea	42	1111
Rudely thou wrongest my dear heart's desire	40	256
Ruin seize thee, ruthless King	40	468
Rusticity's ungainly form	6	260
Sabrina fair	4	69
Sad thy tale, thou idle page	6	286
Sae flaxen were her ringlets	6	531
Sae rantingly, sae wantonly	6	313
Satyr-king, instead of swords	12	73
Save me, O God	44	230

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Save me, O God, by thy name	44	212
Say not the struggle naught availeth	42	1165
Say over again, and yet once over again	41	958
Say, sages, what's the charm on earth	6	589
Scorn'd, to be scorn'd by one that I scorn	42	1070
Scots, wha hae wi' Wallace bled	6	502
Search while thou wilt, and let thy reason go	3	277
Searching auld wives' barrels	6	375
Season of mists and mellow fruitfulness	41	903
See how the flowers, as at parade	40	379
See the Chariot at hand here of Love	40	297
See the smoking bowl before us	6	139
See what a lovely shell	42	1086
See where she sits upon the grassie greene	40	250
See with what simplicity	40	379
Sensibility, how charming	6	452
Shall I compare thee to a summer's day?	40	276
Shall I, wasting in despair	40	341
Shall they who wrong begin yet rightly end	15	46
She came to the village church	42	1065
She dwelt among the untrodden ways	41	685
She is a winsome wee thing	6	472
She is not fair to outward view	41	937
She walks in beauty, like the night	41	809
She was a phantom of delight	41	667
She was so fair	5	287
She which you view, with triple face and sheen	14	540
She's fair and fause that causes my smart	6	347
Shepherd of tender youth	45	553
Should auld acquaintance be forgot	6	335
Shouldst thou think upon me after the length of my age	16	318
Shrewd Willie Smellie to Crochallan came	6	268
Sic a reptile was Wat, sic a miscreant slave	6	517
Sick, am I sick of a jealous dread	42	1066
Sigurd of yore	49	396
Since all that I can ever do for thee	42	1165
Since brass, nor stone, nor earth, nor boundless sea	40	280
Since cruel thou (I publish) dost desire	14	109
Since I am coming to that holy room	15	360
Since, then, such blessings manifold	45	755

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Since there's no help, come let us kiss and part . . .	40	232
Sing aloud unto God our strength	44	251
Sing hey my braw John Highlandman	6	133
Sing lullaby, as women do	40	198
Sing on, sweet thrush, upon the leafless bough . . .	6	481
Sir, as your mandate did request	6	194
Sir, o'er a gill I gat your card	6	197
Sir Wisdom's a fool when he's fou	6	132
Sir, yours this moment I unseal	6	210
Sleep on, and dream of Heaven awhile	41	596
Sleep'st thou, or wak'st thou, fairest creature . . .	6	537
So all day long the noise of battle roll'd	42	1019
So dark a mind within me dwells	42	1072
So every spirit, as it is most pure	5	173
So oft as I her beauty do behold	40	255
Soft on the fell	49	318
Some books are lies frae end to end	6	79
Some say the Pilgrim's Progress is not mine . . .	15	323
Sometimes thou seem'st not as thyself alone . . .	42	1227
Souls of Poets, dead and gone	41	898
Sound, sound the clarion, fill the fife	41	766
Spring, the sweet Spring, is the year's pleasant king	40	266
St. Agnes's Eve!—ah, bitter chill it was	41	907
Stand close around, ye Stygian set	41	924
Star that bringest home the bee	41	790
Stars of the summer night	42	1325
Stay, my charmer, can you leave me	6	314
Stay, O sweet, and do not rise	40	318
Stern Daughter of the voice of God	41	665
Still anxious to secure your partial favour	6	508
Still to be neat, still to be drest	40	297
"Stop thief!" dame Nature call'd to Death	6	520
Strait is the spot and green the sod	6	283
Strange, that I felt so gay	42	1080
Streams that glide in orient plains	6	297
Strew on her roses, roses	42	1175
Strive thou, O Jehovah, with them that strive with me	44	186
Sun of my soul, Thou Saviour dear	45	579
Sunset and evening star	42	1098
Sunshine was he	5	60
Sure never were seen two such beautiful ponies . .	18	128

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Surely God is good to Israel	44	236
Surprised by joy—impatient as the wind	41	690
Swallow, my sister, O sister swallow	42	1249
Sweet and low, sweet and low	42	1002
Sweet are the banks—the banks o' Doon	6	422
Sweet are the thoughts that savour of content	40	289
Sweet Auburn! loveliest village of the plain	41	521
Sweet, be not proud of those two eyes	40	345
Sweet closes the ev'ning on Craigieburn Wood	6	427
Sweet day, so cool, so calm, so bright	40	351
Sweet dimness of her loosened hair's downfall	42	1227
Sweet Echo, sweetest Nymph, that liv'st unseen	4	52
Sweet fa's the eve on Craigieburn	6	547
Sweet flow'ret, pledge o' meikle love	6	418
Sweet Highland Girl, a very shower	41	668
Sweet naïveté of feature	6	475
Sweet stream, that winds through yonder glade	41	547
Sweetest love, I do not go	40	315
Swiftly walk over the western wave	41	854
Symmetrical, and square in shape	45	704
Take, O take those lips away	40	272
Talk not to me of savages	6	589
Tam Samson's weel-worn clay here lies	6	257
Tanagra, think not I forget	41	924
Tax not the royal Saint with vain expense	41	694
Teach me, my God and King	40	352
Teach me, O Jehovah, the way of thy statutes	44	301
Tears, idle tears, I know not what they mean	42	1002
Tears, idle tears, I know not what they mean	28	402
Tell me, Muse, of that man	22	9
Tell me not, in mournful numbers	42	1316
Tell me not of a face that's fair	40	378
Tell me not, Sweet, I am unkind	40	364
Tell me, thou Star, whose wings of light	41	879
Tell me where is Fancy bred	40	268
Tell me, ye prim adepts in Scandal's school	18	105
Thank Heaven! the crisis	42	1287
That sir which serves and seeks for gain	46	241
That there is a falsehood in his looks	6	533
That time of year thou may'st in me behold	40	282
That which her slender waist confined	40	366

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
That's my last Duchess painted on the wall	42	1115
The Assyrian came down like the wolf on the fold .	41	804
The bairns gat out wi' an unco shout	6	466
The battle on Thermodon that shall be	12	212
The blast from Freedom's Northern hills, upon its Southern way	42	1419
The blear-eyed escapeth a pit into which the clear- sighted falleth	16	130
The blessèd Damozel lean'd out	42	1196
The blude-red rose at Yule may blaw	6	319
The bonie lass made the bed to me	6	565
The Brahman who his evil traits hath banished . .	45	641
The bride cam' out o' the byre	41	580
The cardin o't, the spinnin o't	6	563
The castled crag of Drachenfels	41	818
The Catrine woods were yellow seen	6	115
The clatt'ring thunderbolt that did adorn	14	540
The cock is crowing	41	619
The cod-piece that will house	46	251
The Cooper o' Cuddy came here awa	6	564
The crimson light of sunset falls	42	1247
The curfew tolls the knell of parting day	40	455
The day is cold, and dark, and dreary	42	1326
The day is done, and the darkness	42	1326
The day is done, and the darkness	28	391
The day is past and over	45	554
The day returns, my bosom burns	6	331
The deil cam fiddlin thro' the town	6	467
The deil's awa, the deil's awa	6	467
The Devil got notice that Grose was a-dying . .	6	371
The dusky night rides down the sky	41	513
The earth is Jehovah's; and the fulness thereof .	44	172
Th' expense of Spirit in a waste of shame	40	288
The face of all the world is changed, I think . .	41	952
The fault was mine, the fault was mine	42	1085
The first time that the sun rose on thine oath . .	41	963
The flame flared at its maddest	49	337
The flower it blaws, it fades, it fa's	6	438
The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God .	44	159
The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God .	44	211
The forward youth that would appear	40	381

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
The fountains mingle with the river	41	854
The friend whom, wild from Wisdom's way	6	510
The future hides in it	25	404
The gallant Youth, who may have gained	41	647
The gloomy night is gath'ring fast	6	250
The glories of our blood and state	40	359
The Greeks, when by their courage and their might	12	101
The grief increaseth, and withal the shame . . .	14	331
The Groups break up, and only they, the wise say .	45	700
The harp that once through Tara's halls	41	840
The heather was blooming, the meadows were mawn	6	274
The heavens declare the glory of God	44	166
The Hill, tho' high, I covet to ascend	15	46
The isles of Greece! the isles of Greece	41	833
The King of love my shepherd is	45	548
The king our Emperor Carlemaine	49	97
The King shall joy in thy strength, O Jehovah . .	44	168
The king sits in Dumferling toune	40	75
The King's most humble servant I	6	490
The Laddies by the banks o' Nith	6	392
The Laird o' Cockpen, he's proud and he's great .	41	576
The lamp of day with ill-presaging glare	6	287
The lang lad they ca' Jumpin John	6	318
The lark now leaves his wat'ry nest	40	364
The last and greatest Herald of Heaven's King . .	40	335
The last time I came o'er the moor	6	491
The lazy mist hangs from the brow of the hill . .	6	333
The Lord is only my support	15	210
The lovely lass of Inverness	6	521
The Magadhaus hold hitherto a doctrine	45	738
The man, in life wherever plac'd	6	34
The man of life upright	40	293
The man whose mind, like to a rock	45	728
The master, the swabber, the boatswain and I . .	46	408
The merchant, to secure his treasure	40	407
The Mighty One, God, Jehovah, hath spoken . . .	44	207
The moon becometh perfect once each month . .	16	345
The more we live, more brief appear	41	794
The murmur of the mourning ghost	42	1160
The news frae Moidart cam' yestereen	41	578
The night is come, but not too soon	42	1317

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
The night is come, like to the day	3	343
The night was still, and o'er the hill	6	249
The noble Maxwells and their powers	6	444
The play is done; the curtain drops	42	1099
The poetry of earth is never dead	41	919
The poor man weeps—here Gavin sleeps	6	230
The poplars are fell'd, farewell to the shade	41	547
The red rose whispers of passion	42	1246
The Robin to the Wren's nest	6	580
The rounded world is fair to see	5	233
The sacred lowe o' weel-placed love	28	86
The sea is calm to-night	42	1183
The series which doth bear a fruit	45	699
The shadows lay along Broadway	28	386
The shepherd for the dance was dress'd	19	41
The simple bard, rough at the rustic plough	6	242
The simple bard, unbroke by rules of art	6	232
The skies they were ashen and sober	42	1281
The small birds rejoice in the green leaves return- ing	6	322
The smile-dimpled lake woo'd to bathe in its deep	26	370
The smiling Spring comes in rejoicing	6	442
The Solemn League and Covenant	6	548
The soul's Rialto hath its merchandise	41	957
The spacious firmament on high	40	410
The spacious firmament on high	45	547
The splendor falls on castle walls	42	1003
The sun descending in the west	41	599
The sun had clos'd the winter day	6	180
The sun has gane down o'er the lofty Benlomond	41	608
The sun he is sunk in the west	6	22
The sun, in ancient guise, competing	19	16
The sun is warm, the sky is clear	41	848
The sun set; but set not his hope	5	191
The sun, the moon, the stars, the seas, the hills and the plains	42	1038
The sun upon the lake is low	41	772
The sun (which doth the greatest comfort bring,)	40	328
The Sundays of man's life	15	421
The Thames flows proudly to the sea	6	362
The thirsty earth soaks up the rain	40	375

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart	44	188
The tree of deepest root is found	45	705
The tryals that those men do meet withal	15	78
The twentieth year is well-nigh past	41	550
The valiant, in himself, what can he suffer	6	234
The valiant warrior famoused for fight	5	114
The victory now hath this illustrious Buddha won .	45	636
The wean wants a cradle	6	580
The weary pund, the weary pund	6	458
The whole world was not half so wide	25	455
The wind blew hollow frae the hills	6	424
The winter it is past, and the summer comes at last	6	320
The wintry west extends his blast	6	32
The word of the Lord by night	42	1313
The World is too much with us; late and soon . .	41	693
The world's a bubble and the life of Man	40	358
The world's great age begins anew	41	846
The worthy knight lies here	14	542
The year's at the spring	42	1115
The young May moon is beaming, love	41	842
Their groves o' sweet myrtle let Foreign Lands reckon	6	572
Then, gudewife, count the lawin	6	401
Then hate me when thou wilt; if ever, now	40	283
Then hey, for a lass wi' a tocher	6	586
Then mounte, then mounte, brave gallants all . .	28	404
Theniel Menzies' bonie Mary	6	299
There ance was a may, and she lo'ed na men	40	409
There be none of Beauty's daughters	41	808
There dwelt a man in faire Westmerland	40	102
There is a flower, the Lesser Celandine	41	629
There is a garden in her face	40	290
There is delight in singing, though none hear . .	41	926
There is no flock, however watched and tended . .	42	1329
There is no writer that shall not perish	16	88
There is not in the wide world a valley so sweet .	41	838
There is sweet music here that softer falls	42	1028
There lived a carl in Kelly Burn Braes.	6	463
There lived a wife at Usher's Well	40	81
There shall be seen upon a day	3	97

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
There they are, my fifty men and women	42	1137
There, through the long, long summer hours	28	393
There was a bonie lass, and a bonie, bonie lass	6	550
There was a boor from Gelderland	47	459
There was a king in Thule	19	113
There was a lad was born in Kyle	6	98
There was a lass, and she was fair	6	494
There was a lass, they ca'd her Meg	6	317
There was a roaring in the wind all night	41	674
There was a time when meadow, grove, and stream	41	609
There was a wife wonn'd in Cockpen	6	460
There was five Carlins in the South	6	389
There was once a time, but old Time was then young	6	349
There was three kings into the east	6	41
There was twa sisters in a bow'r	40	54
There were three ladies lived in a bower	40	58
There were three rauens sat on a tree	40	74
There's a woman like a dew-drop, she's so purer than the purest	18	369
There's a youth in this city, it were a great pity	6	368
There's Auld Rob Morris that wons in yon glen	6	473
There's Death in the cup, so beware	6	548
There's nane sall ken, there's nane can guess	6	554
There's nane that's blest of human kind	6	277
There's news, lassies, news	6	580
There's not a joy the world can give like that it takes away	41	803
There's nought but care on ev'ry han'	6	51
These are the five donations great	45	635
These eyes, dear Lord, once brandous of desire	40	337
They all were looking for a king	42	1163
They are all gone into the world of light	40	356
They bore him barefac'd on the bier	46	171
They made use of their power	16	43
They shot him dead on the Nine-Stone rig	41	788
They snool me sair, and haud me down	6	441
They that have power to hurt, and will do none	40	283
They that trust in Jehovah	44	314
They told me, Heraclitus, they told me you were dead	42	1159

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Thickest night, surround my dwelling	6	296
Thine am I, my faithful Fair	6	506
Thine be the volumes, Jessy fair	6	591
Think me not unkind and rude	42	1293
This day, Time winds th' exhausted chain	6	394
This Doctrine out of toil begot	45	737
This is he, who felled by foes	5	283
This is no my ain lassie	6	575
This is the forest primeval	42	1353
This is the month, and this the happy morn . . .	4	7
This is the ship of pearl, which, poets feign . .	42	1442
This is true Liberty when free born men	3	193
This Life, which seems so fair	40	335
This lump of earth has left his estate	42	1073
This morning timely wrapt with holy fire . . .	40	304
This rich marble doth inter	4	28
This Sancho Panza is of body little	14	541
This tale of my sore-troubled life I write . . .	31	3
This winter's weather it waxeth cold	40	190
This wot ye all whom it concerns	6	252
Thou comest! all is said without a word	41	962
Thou flatt'ring mark of friendship kind	6	200
Thou greybeard, old Wisdom! may boast of thy treasures	6	489
Thou hast dealt well with thy servant	44	303
Thou hast left me ever, Jamie	6	504
Thou hast thy calling to some palace-floor . . .	41	951
Thou, Liberty, thou art my theme	6	432
Thou ling'ring star, with less'ning ray	6	386
Thou, Nature, partial Nature, I arraign	6	338
Thou of an independent mind	6	563
Thou Power Supreme, whose mighty scheme . .	28	88
Thou still unravish'd bride of quietness	41	901
Thou that my doleful life didst imitate	14	15
Thou thoughtest well of the days	16	211
Thou unrelenting past	42	1269
Thou, who thy honor as thy God rever'st	6	427
Thou whom chance may hither lead	6	325
Thou whom chance may hither lead	6	337
Thou, Whose Almighty word	45	586
Thou youngest virgin-daughter of the skies . .	40	394

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Thou's welcome, wean; mishanter fa' me	6	59
Tho' cruel fate should bid us part	6	98
Though fickle Fortune has deceived me	6	37
Though the day of my destiny's over	41	810
Though the day of my destiny's over	28	401
Though thou art not a peer, thou hast no peer . .	14	16
Tho' women's minds, like winter winds	6	140
Thoughts, words, and deeds, the Statute blames with reason	6	217
Three poets, in three distant ages born	40	406
Three years she grew in sun and shower	41	686
Three years she grew in sun and shower	28	151
Through and through th' inspir'd leaves	6	277
Through birth and rebirth's endless round . . .	45	638
Through the black, rushing smokebursts	42	1172
Thy bosom is endeared with all hearts	40	277
Thy braes were bonny, Yarrow stream	41	512
Thy hands have made me and fashioned me . . .	44	304
Thy hue, dear pledge, is pure and bright	41	757
Thy testimonies are wonderful	44	308
Thy tomb is fairly placed upon the strand . . .	12	35
Thy word is a lamp unto my feet	44	306
Tiger, tiger, burning bright	41	597
Time consists of two days; this bright and that gloomy	16	18
Timely blossom, Infant fair	40	451
Timon, the misanthrope, am I below	12	391
Tired with all these, for restful death I cry . .	40	281
'Tis Friendship's pledge, my young fair Friend . .	6	579
'Tis that, that gives the poet rage	39	325
'Tis the day of resurrection	45	555
'Tis the last rose of summer	41	839
'Tis the middle of night by the castle clock . .	41	726
'Tis time this heart should be unmoved	41	836
To be or not to be? That is the question	34	135
To draw no envy, Shakespeare, on thy name . .	40	308
To fair Fidele's grassy tomb	41	487
To heal his heart of long-time pain	42	1479
To him who in the love of Nature holds	42	1262
To John I owed great obligation	40	408
To make a happy fireside clime	28	87

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
To me, fair Friend, you never can be old	40	284
To Megara some of our madcaps ran	12	69
To Mercy, Pity, Peace, and Love	4I	605
To my ninth decade I have totter'd on	4I	929
To my true king I offered, free from stain . . .	4I	943
To paint fair Nature, by divine command . . .	27	313
To Riddell, much lamented man	6	550
To see a world in a grain of sand	4I	601
To the Lords of Convention 'twas Claver'se who spoke	4I	770
To the weaver's gin ye go, fair maids	6	312
To you, sir, this summons I've sent	6	233
Toll for the Brave	4I	546
To-morrow is Saint Valentine's day	46	167
Too many leaders are not well; the way	12	399
Toussaint, the most unhappy man of men	4I	671
True hearted was he, the sad swain o' the Yarrow .	6	484
True Thomas lay o'er yond grassy bank	40	77
Truly, I never have seen the market and street so deserted	19	335
Truly woman is of glass	14	333
Turn again, thou fair Eliza	6	441
Turn all thy thoughts to eyes	40	293
Turn, Fortune, turn thy wheel, and lower the proud	42	1007
Turn on the prudent Ant thy heedless eyes . . .	39	309
'Twas at the royal feast for Persia won	40	400
'Twas even,—the dewy fields were green	6	230
'Twas in that place o' Scotland's isle	6	158
'Twas in the seventeen hunder year	6	561
'Twas na her bonie blue e'e was my ruin	6	571
'Twas on a Holy Thursday, their innocent faces clean	4I	605
'Twas on a lofty vase's side	40	473
'Twas on a Monday morning	6	522
'Twas on a Monday morning	4I	579
'Twas one of the charmed days	42	1303
'Twas when the stacks get on their winter hap . .	6	242
Twenty years hence my eyes may grow	4I	923
Two Voices are there, one is of the Sea	4I	691
Umbriel, a dusky, melancholy sprite	34	153
Under a spreading chestnut-tree	42	1323

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Under the greenwood tree	40	268
Under the wide and starry sky	42	1261
Under yonder beech-tree single on the green-sward	42	1186
Underneath this sable hearse	40	343
Unhappy they, to whom God ha'n't reveal'd . . .	27	71
Unlike are we, unlike, O princely Heart	41	950
Unto thee do I lift up mine eyes	44	313
Unto thee, O Jehovah, do I lift up my soul . . .	44	173
Unto thee, O Jehovah, will I call	44	177
Up and waur them a', Jamie	6	393
Up from the meadows rich with corn	42	1439
Up in the morning's no for me	6	316
Up the airy mountain	42	1162
Up the streets of Aberdeen	42	1424
Up wi' the carls o' Dysart	6	278
Upon a simmer Sunday morn	6	102
Upon my lap, my Sovereign sits	40	261
Upon that night, when fairies light	6	117
Vane, young in years but in sage counsel old . .	4	85
Vanity, saith the preacher, vanity	42	1117
Verse, a breeze 'mid blossoms straying	41	719
Victorious men of earth, no more	40	360
Vigil strange I kept on the field one night . . .	42	1485
Virupakkhas, I love them all	45	724
Wae is my heart, and the tear's in my e'e . . .	6	545
Wae worth thy power, thou cursed leaf	6	232
<i>Wailing</i> , wailing, wailing, the wind over land and sea	42	1046
Wake! For the Sun behind yon Eastern bright . .	41	970
Waken, lords and ladies gay	41	768
Warriors and chiefs! should the shaft or the sword	41	832
We are na fou, we're nae that fou	6	376
We are the music-makers	42	1246
We cam na here to view your warks	6	289
We give thanks unto thee, O God	44	240
We grant they're thine, those beauties all . . .	6	533
We have heard with our ears, O God	44	200
We must resign! heaven his great soul does claim .	34	149
We praise thee, O God, we acknowledge thee to be the Lord	45	558
We talk'd with open heart, and tongue	41	617

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
We trod the steps appointed for us	16	74
We twa hae paidl't i' the burn	28	89
We walk'd along, while bright and red	41	615
We watched her breathing thro' the night	41	935
We'll hide the Cooper behind the door	6	564
We're all deluded, vainly searching ways	3	308
Weak-winged is song	42	1458
Wee, modest, crimson-tippèd flow'r	6	201
Wee, sleekit, cowrin, tim'rous beastie	6	125
Wee Willie Gray, and his leather wallet	6	550
Weep with me, all you that read	40	307
Welcome, wild North-easter	42	1103
Well I remember how you smiled	41	925
Well! If the Bard was weather-wise, who made	41	745
Were I as base as is the lowly plain	40	322
Were I so tall to reach the pole	40	408
Wha, in a brulyie, will	6	523
Wha is that at my bower-door?	6	51
Wha will buy my troggin, fine election ware	6	587
Whan bells war rung, an mass was sung	40	79
Whan that Aprille with his shoures soote	40	11
Whare are you gaun, my bonie lass	6	382
Whare live ye, my bonie lass	6	460
What ails ye now, ye lousie bitch	6	239
What bird so sings, yet so does wail?	40	213
What can a young lassie, what shall a young lassie	6	430
What can I give thee back, O liberal	41	953
What constitutes a state	41	592
What danger is the Pilgrim in	15	313
What dost thou in that mansion fair?	6	496
What flocks of critics hover here to-day	18	19
What guile is this, that those her golden tresses	40	254
What hath wrought Sigurd	49	417
What I have left, I left not from generosity	16	316
What is our life? The play of passion	40	210
What man his conduct guardeth, and hath wisdom	45	755
What needs my Shakespeare, for his honored bones	4	26
What needs this din about the town o' Lon'on	6	396
What one would think doth seek to slay outright	15	277
What time my age was twenty-nine, Subhadda	45	657
What was he doing, the great god Pan	41	948

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
What will I do gin my Hoggie die	6	314
Whatever is, is right. Though purblind man . . .	I	57
When a deed is done for Freedom, through the broad earth's aching breast	42	I447
When all the world is young, lad	42	I103
When at the first I took my pen in hand	15	5
When biting Boreas, fell and dour	6	260
When Britain first at Heaven's command	40	453
When, by a generous Public's kind acclaim	6	273
When chapman billies leave the street	6	411
When chill November's surly blast	6	64
When Christians unto carnal men give ear	15	24
When daisies pied and violets blue	40	270
When dear Clarinda, matchless fair	6	309
When Death's dark stream I ferry o'er	6	296
When do I see thee most, beloved one	42	I225
When Faith and Love, which parted from thee never	4	84
When first I came to Stewart Kyle	6	61
When first my brave Johnie lad came to the town .	6	439
When first the fiery-mantled Sun	41	790
When fortune is liberal to thee	16	212
When God at first made man	40	355
When God willeth an event	16	138
When Guilford good our pilot stood	6	54
When he came to grene wode	28	409
When he who adores thee has left but the name . .	41	838
When I am dead, my dearest	42	I228
When I consider how my light is spent	4	86
When I consider life, 'tis all a cheat	34	137
When I have borne in memory what has tamed . .	41	693
When I have fears that I may cease to be	41	921
When I have seen by Time's fell hand defaced . .	40	280
When I survey the bright	40	258
When icicles hang by the wall	40	267
When in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes . . .	40	276
When in the chronicle of wasted time	40	285
When Israel went forth out of Egypt	44	294
When Januar' wind was blawing cauld	6	564
When Jehovah brought back those that returned to Zion	44	314

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
When Lascelles thought fit from this world to de- part	6	520
When Letty had scarce pass'd her third glad year .	4I	947
When lilacs last in the dooryard bloom'd	42	1497
When Love with unconfined wings	40	365
When lovely woman stoops to folly	4I	517
When lyart leaves bestrow the yird	6	129
When maidens such as Hester die	4I	753
When men shall find thy flow'r, thy glory, pass .	40	224
When Morine, deceas'd, to the devil went down .	6	497
When Music, heavenly maid, was young	4I	488
When Nature her great master-piece design'd . .	6	329
When o'er the rill the e'ening star	6	471
When on my sickly couch I lay	28	24
When our two souls stand up erect and strong . .	4I	958
When priests are more in word than matter . . .	46	252
When Princes and Prelates	6	479
When rosy May comes in wi' flowers	6	360
When Ruth was left half desolate	4I	622
When Saints do sleepy grow, let them come hither .	15	141
When the blest seed of Terah's faithful Son . . .	4	15
When the British warrior queen	4I	551
When the drums do beat, and the cannons rattle .	6	364
When the hounds of spring are on winter's traces .	42	1247
When the hours of Day are numbered	42	1319
When the lamp is shatter'd	4I	874
When the pine tosses its cones	42	1301
When the sheep are in the fauld, and the kye at hame	4I	570
When the voices of children are heard on the green	4I	604
When to her lute Corinna sings	40	291
When to the sessions of sweet silent thought . .	40	276
When to the strenuous, meditative Brahman . . .	45	640
When we met first and loved, I did not build . .	4I	964
When we two parted	4I	807
When wild war's deadly blast was blawn	6	486
Whenas in silks my Julia goes	40	346
Where are the joys I have met in the morning . .	6	505
Where are the Kings and the peoples of the earth .	16	327
Where art thou, my beloved Son	4I	660
Where, braving angry winter's storms	6	304

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Where Cart rins rowin to the sea	6	437
Where did you come from, baby dear	42	1164
Where dost thou careless lie	40	305
Where hae ye been sae braw, lad	6	381
Where is the Home for me	8	364
Where lies the land to which the ship would go	42	1168
Where shall the lover rest	41	759
Where the bee sucks, there suck I	46	435
Where the bee sucks, there suck I	40	272
Where the remote Bermudas ride	40	385
Where they once dug for money	28	414
Whereas my birth and spirit rather took	15	389
Whereas the wise who cultivate	45	753
Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way	44	300
Whether is better, the gift or the donor	42	1305
Which that the sun with his beams hot	40	202
While at the stook the shearers cow'r	6	110
While briers an' woodbines budding green	6	84
While eagerly man culls life's flowers	45	711
While Europe's eye is fixed on mighty things	6	474
While larks, with little wing	6	497
While new-ca'd kye rowt at the stake	6	88
While virgin Spring by Eden's flood	6	443
While winds frae aff Ben-Lomond blaw	6	70
While you here do snoring lie	46	406
Whiles in the early winter eve	42	1245
Whither, midst falling dew	42	1271
Who are you, dusky woman, so ancient hardly hu- man	42	1490
Who doth my weal diminish thus and stain	14	250
Who is it worships at my feet	45	722
Who is Silvia? What is she?	40	269
Who is the happy Warrior? Who is he	41	672
Who made the heart, 'tis He alone	28	87
Who shall, Mattio, yield our pain relief	31	175
Who would true valour see	15	305
Whoe'er he be that sojourns here	6	286
Whoe'er she be	40	369
Whoe'er thou art, O reader, know	6	230
Whoever comes to shroud me, do not harm	40	310
Whom will you send to London town	6	556

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Whose is that noble, dauntless brow	6	272
Whoso would know the power of God's dominion .	3I	263
Why am I loth to leave this earthly scene	6	36
Why art thou silent? Is thy love a plant	4I	689
Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man	44	210
Why, Damon, with the forward day	4I	493
Why do the nations rage	44	147
Why dois your brand sae drap wi' bluid	40	56
Why, let the stricken deer go weep	46	146
Why look the distant mountains	4I	943
Why so pale and wan, fond lover	40	363
Who standest thou afar off, O Jehovah	44	155
Why weep ye by the tide, ladie	4I	758
Why, why tell the lover	6	573
Why, ye tenants of the lake	6	300
Will ye go to the Hielands, Leezie Lindsay	6	580
Will ye go to the Indies, my Mary	6	210
Willie Wastle dwalt on Tweed	6	461
Wilt thou be my Dearie?	6	511
Wilt Thou forgive that sin where I begun	40	311
Wilt Thou forgive that sin where I begun	15	357
Winds blow and waters roll	5	102
Wishfully I look and languish	6	428
Wi' braw new branks in mickle pride	6	238
With Esop's lion, Burns says, sore I feel	6	290
With food and drinks and cunning magic arts . .	2	252
With his cross-bow, and his quiver	26	416
With how sad steps, O Moon, thou climb'st the skies	40	217
With little here to do or see	4I	655
With numerous tribes from Asia's regions brought	12	12
With Pegasus upon a day	6	345
With sacrifice before the rising morn	4I	678
With secret throes I marked that earth	6	188
With the same heart, I said, I'll answer thee . .	4I	963
Within the glen sae bushy, O	6	211
Word's gane to the kitchen	40	118
Words of strife heard I	49	444
Work of his hand	5	191
Would that the structure brave, the manifold music I build	42	1144

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
Would'st thou hear what man can say	40	304
Wow, but your letter made me vauntie	6	387
Ye banks and braes and streams around	6	472
Ye banks and braes o' bonie Doon	6	424
Ye blushing virgins happy are	40	257
Ye distant spires, ye antique towers	40	459
Ye flaming Powers, and wingèd Warriors bright	4	42
Ye flowery banks o' bonie Doon	6	423
Ye gallants bright, I rede you right	6	351
Ye Highlands, and ye Lawlands	40	109
Ye hypocrites! are these your pranks	6	489
Ye Irish lords, ye knights an' squires	6	165
Ye Jacobites by name, give an ear, give an ear	6	446
Ye learnèd sisters, which have oftentimes	40	238
Ye maggots, feed on Nicol's brain	6	278
Ye Mariners of England	41	797
Ye men of wit and wealth, why all this sneering	6	489
Ye sons of old Killie, assembled by Willie	6	254
Ye true "Loyal Natives" attend my song	6	488
Ye twain, in trouble and distress	19	9
Ye wavering shapes, again ye do enfold me	19	7
Yes, call me by my pet-name! Let me hear	41	963
Yes; in the sea of life enisled	42	1174
Yes, let the rich deride, the proud disdain	6	116
Yes, there is holy pleasure in thine eye	41	695
Yestreen I had a pint o' wine	6	399
Yestreen I met you on the moor	6	20
Yet if His Majesty, our sovereign lord	40	201
Yet, love, mere love, is beautiful indeed	41	953
Yet once more, O ye Laurels, and once more	4	74
Yet pleased with idle whimsies of his brain	34	146
Yon wandering rill that marks the hill	6	439
Yon wild mossy mountains sae lofty and wide	6	263
You ask me why, tho' ill at ease	42	1032
You brave heroic minds	40	230
You meaner beauties of the night	40	294
You promise heavens free from strife	42	1159
You render me lovelorn and remain at ease	16	118
You spotted snakes with double tongue	40	270
You'll love me yet!—and I can tarry	42	1115
You're welcome to Despots, Dumourier	6	491

INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES	VOL.	PAGE
You're welcome, Willie Stewart	6	438
Young Jamie, pride of a' the plain	6	515
Young Jockie was the blythest lad	6	362
Young Peggy blooms our boniest lass	6	114
Your billet, sir, I grant receipt	6	283
Your friendship much can make me blest	6	310
Your hands lie open in the long, fresh grass	42	1226
Your News and Review, sir	6	347

EXPLANATORY NOTE ON GENERAL INDEX

Titles of books, essays, dramas, poems, etc., are indexed under the significant subject word where there is one (as TRUTH, ESSAY ON, Bacon's. IMMORTALITY, ODE ON INTIMATIONS OF).

Where there is no principal subject word, the title is indexed in its proper order, omitting initial articles, prepositions, or interjections (HARP THAT ONCE THROUGH TARA'S HALLS, THE).

Titles of works included in The Harvard Classics are entered in small capitals (ÆNEID, THE). Works discussed in the Classics, but not included therein, are entered in italics (Percy's Reliques), and will be found as a rule only as subtitles under the author's name. Where the author is unknown or uncertain, or where there is a multiple authorship, the work is entered under its own title.

Titles of many poems are merely the first lines repeated. The exact titles of such poems will therefore be found in the INDEX TO THE FIRST LINES OF POEMS, SONGS, CHORUSES, HYMNS AND PSALMS. Any other entry likely to be of use has been put into the GENERAL INDEX.

GENERAL INDEX

- Aaron, references to, in Psalms, xliv, 243 (20), 272 (6), 281 (26), 283 (16); beard of, 319 (2); and the golden calf, 444 (40-1); breast-plate of, iv, 153, 388; Calvin on, xxxix, 45; Browning on, xlii, 1143; Mohammed on, xlv, 922
- Abano, Pietro d', xix, 205, note 35
- Abas, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 79, 332, 341
- Abascantius, L. Satrius, ix, 379
- Abbagliato, Dante on, xx, 124, and note 7
- Abbati, Bocca degli, xx, 135, note 8
- Abaddon, Hebrew for destruction, xliv, 116, note 13; Milton on, iv, 415
- Abbondio, Don, in *THE BETROTHED*, meets the braves, xxi, 9-15; character and times of, 16-20; tells Perpetua his mishap, 21-4; plans to put Renzo off, 25-6; with Renzo, 27-30; owns truth to Renzo, 31-3; his fever, 34; on night of Renzo's intended marriage, 119-24, 132; ordered to go to Lucia, 385-9; with the Unnamed on the way, 390-5; returns with Lucia, 396-404; complained of, by Agnese, 415; with the Cardinal, 425-7; reprimanded by Cardinal, 433-44; during German invasion, 493-502, 508-13; at castle of Unnamed, 515-17; returns home, 517-20; with Renzo on latter's return, 569-71; anxieties about marrying Renzo, 645, 651-4; consents to perform ceremony, 655-8; advises Marquis how to aid lovers, 658-61
- Abbott, T. K., translator of Kant, xxxii, 315
- Abbott, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 409, 411
- Abdallah ibn Umm Maktûm, xlv, 895 note
- Abd-el-Melik, xvi, 310, 339
- Abd-es-Samad, the shiek, xvi, 313-37
- Abdication, Rousseau on right of, xxxiv, 225
- Abdiel, in *PARADISE LOST*, rebukes Satan, iv, 204; leaves the rebel angels, 205-6; arrival among the faithful, 207-8; combat with Satan, 209-12; in the battle, 216; Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 204-5
- A Becket (see Becket)
- Abel and Cain, Milton on, iv, 333-4; Mohammed on, xlv, 1011; taken from Limbo by Christ, xx, 18; and the tree of Eve, xxxv, 196
- Abelard, Carlyle on, xxv, 379
- ABERFELDY, THE BIRKS OF, vi, 292-3
- Aberrant species, xi, 468
- Abiathar, Winthrop on, xliii, 100
- ABIDE WITH ME, xlv, 580-1
- Abihu, Browning on, xlii, 1143
- Ability, Penn on, worldly, i, 392-5; with humility, i, 411, (247); M. Aurelius on low natural, ii, 225 (5), 246 (5), 252 (52), 255 (67), 258 (8); generally accompanied by frankness, iii, 18; certain to make itself felt, v, 297
- Abime, the Saracen, xlix, 157, 158
- Abimelech, and David, xliv, 184
- Abindarraez, story of, xiv, 47
- Abishag, reference to, xli, 499
- Abolitionism, Lowell on, xxviii, 459
- Abortion, Hippocrates on, xxxviii, 3
- ABOU BEN ADHEM, xli, 893-4
- Abra, Pompeia's maid, xii, 282
- Abradatas, xxvii, 23
- Abraham, Milton on, iv, 348-9; and Ephron, x, 32; Bunyan on, xv, 107, 240-1; and Sarah, xxxvi, 285; Paul on, 370; the covenant with, xliv, 280 (9); Stephen on, 442 (2-8); Mohammed on, xlv, 915, 921-2, 967, 993; and Ib'lis, 965, note 5; Pascal on, xlviii, 167 (502), 202, 205, 207, 220 (644), 289 (822); 303; taken from Limbo, xx, 18
- Abraxa, early name of Utopia, xxxvi, 182
- Abridgments, Swift on, xxvii, 119
- Abriorix, Gaulish chief, xii, 295
- Abrotonon, mother of Themistocles, xii, 5
- Absalom, and David, xx, 120; Psalm when David fled from, xliv, 148-9; Bunyan on, xv, 313; David's grief for, 423

- Abscesses, antiseptic treatment of, xxxviii, 277-80
- ABSENCE, by Landor, xli, 923
- ABSENCE, PRESENT IN, xl, 321
- Absence, Lovelace on, xl, 366; Confucius on, xlv, 30-1
- Absentees, taxation of, x, 560
- Absolutes, Plato on knowledge of, ii, 64-6; participation in, 94-6; further remarks on, 97-8; Schiller on search for, xxxii, 252; Mazzini on, xxxii, 401
- Absolution, Luther on unjust, xxxvi, 289; Pascal on, xlviii, 309 (870), 316 (904-5), 322 (923)
- Abstemiousness, Pliny on, ix, 312-13
- Abstinence, Comus on folly of, iv, 65-6; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 876-7
- Abstract ideas, Plato on, ii, 64-6; Epictetus on, 157 (109); Schiller on, xxxii, 252; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 257; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 225-6; Hume on, 436, 438 note
- Abstract names, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 341
- Abstract philosophy, Hume on, xxxvii, 306-15, 370
- Abstract reasoning, Hume on, xxxvii, 437-8, 443
- Abstract sciences, Pascal on, xlviii, 58 (144)
- Absurdities, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 346-7
- ABT VÖGLER, xlii, 1144-8
- Abu Bekr, xlv, 977, note 24
- Abu Ghal, xlv, 889, note 3
- Abu-l-Abbas El-Khidr, xvi, 338
- Abu Laheb, xlv, 1003, note 20
- Abu Sufiân, xlv, 955, note 2
- Abuses, Sidney on, xxvii, 38; Luther on, xxxvi, 324-5; Dryden on, xxxix, 183, note 36; Pascal on, xlviii, 318 (916)
- Abyssinia, salt as money in, x, 30
- Academic philosophy, Hume on, xxxvii, 337-8, 431-45
- Academics, St. Augustine on the, vii, 77; on nature, xxxix, 114
- Academy, Milton's design of an, iii, 251-9
- Academy of Plato, ii, 1; first formed by Cimon, xxviii, 41; Milton on, iv, 405; Newman on, xxviii, 58-9
- Acadie, A Tale of (see Evangeline)
- Acamacari, town of, xxxiii, 373
- Acception of persons, xxxiv, 426
- Acciu works of, lost, xxvii, 361
- Acclimatisation, Darwin on, xi, 152-5
- Accolti, Benedetto, xxxi, 76, note 285, note 4
- Accomplishments, Locke on, xxxvii, 182
- Accorso, Francesco, xx, 66 and note 4
- Accounting, as part of female education, i, 97-8; importance of punctual, 102-3; Locke on knowledge and practise of, xxxvii, 190-1
- Accuracy, essential to beauty, v, 219; Hume on, xxxvii, 309-10; Goethe on, xxxix, 269
- Accusations, kill innocent names, xviii, 333; Bentham on public, xxvii, 253-4; in law, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 415; of children, xxxvii, 96; Calvin on, xxxix, 30
- Accusers, false, in ancient Rome, ix, 310, note 8
- Acedophagi, xxxv, 367
- Acelin, Count, xlix, 103, 191
- Acestes, King of Sicily, xiii, 94; welcomes Æneas, 183; at games, 184; the arrow of, 199-200
- Acetate of lead, under voltaic current, xxx, 134 note
- Acetate of soda, xxx, 39 and note
- Acevedo, Pietro de, on bravoos, xxi, 12
- Achæmenides, xiii, 151-3
- Achaia, Pliny on, ix, 349
- Achaicus, xlv, 526 (17)
- Achan, Dante on, xx, 230; Vane on, xliii, 137
- Achates, faithful, xiii, 79; references to, 81, 86, 95, 98, 148, 212, 287
- Achelons River, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 9
- Acheron, Plato on the, ii, 109, 110; sooty flag of, iv, 62; Milton on the, 125; blood-bedabbled peak of, viii, 433; Virgil on, xiii, 215, 221; Dante on the, xx, 15, 62; Homer on the, xxii, 150; Burke on exhalation of, xxiv, 75 (see xiii, 219-20)
- Acherusian Lake, ii, 109, 110
- Achievement, Browning on, xlii, 1140
- Achillas, and Cæsar, xii, 316
- Achilles, Socrates on, ii, 15; and Patroclus, iii, 332; xxxii, 79; xlv, 25; Milton on wrath of, iv, 264; heel of, v, 96; Dryden on, xiii, 9, 15, 28; xxxix, 166; father of Pyrrhus, and Priam, xiii, 121-2; imitated by Alexander, xxxvi, 52; brought up by Chiron, 60; flight from Chiron, xx, 182; in Dante's Hell, 23; javelin of, 129; his quarrel with Ulysses, xxii, 106; Homer on death and funeral of, xxii, 332-3; in Hades, 164-5, 331; Burke on, xxiv, 133; Tom Brown on, xxvii, 328; Shelley on Homer's, 352-3; and the twenty-five cities, xxxv, 246; and the captive, xxxix, 251
- Achillini, and King Louis, xxi, 487
- Achoriens, More on the, xxxvi, 168-9

- Acilius, friend of Pliny, ix, 251;
 soldier of Cæsar, xii, 287
 Acmon, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 331
 Acoetes, servant of Pallas, xiii, 361,
 363
 Aconcagua, volcano of, xxix, 269,
 309-10; height of, 261, note 11
 Aconteus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 383
 Acoustics, in *NEW ATLANTIS*, iii,
 187
 Acquiescence, Burns on, vi, 73;
 Emerson's doctrine of, v, 64-5,
 151-2; Epictetus on, ii, 126 (26,
 29), 130 (37), 136 (58), 138 (61),
 143 (71), 149 (84), 164 (131),
 165 (133, 134), 167 (138, 139),
 172 (152), 174 (159, 160), 179
 (184, 186); Hume on doctrine of,
 xxxvii, 389-90; Jesus on, xli, 503;
 Job on, xlv, 75 (10); Kempis
 on, vii, 287-8, 289-90, 313-4, 316,
 330-3; M. Aurelius on, ii, 205
 (17), 212 (16), 217 (23), 220
 (34), 226 (8), 228 (10), 231 (27),
 242 (44), 251 (41), 252 (51, 54),
 253 (58), 261 (32), 265 (50),
 273 (28), 283 (14), 285 (28), 290
 (6), 301 (14); Pascal's doctrine,
 xlviii, 345-6, 358, 377; Pascal on
 Epictetus's doctrine, 393-4; Pope
 on, xl, 422, 425; Raleigh on,
 xxxix, 102; Rousseau on, xxxiv,
 288; Tennyson on, xlii, 1059;
 Thackeray on, xlii, 1100-1
 Acrasia, the enchantress, xxxix, 68
 Acron, death of, xiii, 351-2
 Acropolis, propylæa of the, xii,
 52
Acta Sanctorum, Carlyle on, v,
 475
 Actæon, son of Autonoë, viii, 406;
 and Artemis, 361-2; reference to,
 xlvii, 683 note
 Actilius, Caxton on, 16
 Actinic light, xxx, 272
 Actinism, xxviii, 431
 Action (see also Acts, Activity);
 Demosthenes on, iii, 33; the value
 of, to the scholar, v, 12-15; Kant
 on principles of, xxxii, 345-70;
 two ways of, xxxix, 123; Long-
 fellow on, xlii, 1316, 1317; Hindu
 doctrine of, xlv, 809-10, 813-15,
 819-20, 823-4, 826, 876-8; Web-
 ster on want of, xlvii, 723; Pascal
 on necessity of, xlviii, 51 (131);
 sources of, 117 (334); and love,
 423, 425
 Action and reaction (see Polarity)
 Actium, battle of, xii, 385-9; Bacon
 on, iii, 83; Dryden on Antony at,
 xviii, 30; Virgil on, xiii, 294-5
 Actius, razor of, iii, 329, note 9
 Activity, Cicero on, ix, 52; Epic-
 tetus on, and meditation, ii, 125;
 M. Aurelius on, 271 (16); Hindu
 Krishna on, xlv, 813; man prone
 to shirk, xix, 19; in perceptions,
 xxxvii, 228-9
 Actor, the lance of, xiii, 398
 Actors, attitude of, toward the
 drama, xix, 10, 12-13; as teach-
 ers, 27; high rewards of, reason
 for, x, 113; Lamb on, xxvii, 314-
 22; legal, xxxiv, 430-1; Montaigne
 on, xxxii, 72; Shakespeare on,
 xlv, 130-1, 138-9; Voltaire on,
 xxxiv, 156
 Acts, better than knowledge, xv,
 87; xxxii, 60-1; xlv, 9 (24), 375
 (47-9); better than words, ii, 177
 (175), 283 (16), 292 (15);
 Browning on, and intentions,
 xlii, 1113; Confucius on, and
 words, xlv, 8 (13), 14 (24), 16
 (9), 50 (29); consequences of,
 xlviii, 168 (505); effect of, on
 faculties and habits, ii, 144 (75);
 explain themselves, v, 71; carry
 own rewards, 94, 300; hidden,
 most noble, xlviii, 61 (159);
 Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 877-8;
 Hume on, and motives, xxxvii,
 373-81, 383 note, 386-7; Kant on
 moral worth of, xxxii, 327-34,
 370-1; Kempis on judgment of,
 vii, 308; kind of words, v, 170;
 not motives, to be judged, xxv,
 37; our angels, v, 63; our epochs,
 xviii, 416; our only possessions,
 xlv, 692; religiousness of, 874;
 unsocial, ii, 272 (23)
 ACTS OF THE APOSTLES, authorship
 of, xlv, 356, 429-95; editorial re-
 marks on, 428
 Acts of settlement, succession, etc.
 (see Settlement, Succession)
 Acuto, Giovanni, xxxvi, 44
 Ad, xlv, 902, 916
 Adam, awakening of, iv, 183-4;
 253-7; Bacon on fall of, xxxix,
 135; Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii,
 210; Browne on, iii, 286-7; 304,
 331; Burns on, vi, 150; Chaucer
 on, xl, 46; confesses his sin and
 is judged, iv, 297-9; creation ex-
 plained to, 251; inquiries of, on
 creation, 231-3, 243; curse of,
 xxxvi, 349; Dante on, xx, 398-
 400; earth, kingdoms of, seen
 by, in vision, iv, 332-3; Eden,
 departure of, from, 360-2; Eden,
 Life in, described by, 253-7;
 Eden, loss of, dreaded by, 330-1;
 Eden, sentenced to leave, 325;
 Eve, accused by, 290-3; Eve, dis-
 course with, on laboring apart,
 268-73; Eve, love of, for, 259-
 62; Eve, meeting of, with, 258-9;
 Eve, supper of, with, 165-6;
 Eve, tree of, and, xxxv, 196;
 Eve, wrath of, at, iv, 316-18;
 fall of, through own fault,
 294-5; future, vision of, by, 333-

- 59; HAMLET, mentions of, in, xlv, 180; hides from God, iv, 297; Hobbes on language of, xxxiv, 335-6; labors of, iv, 189; Lamb on pictures of, xxvii, 327 note; lament of, iv, 312-16; Luther on, xxxvi, 380; Michael, meeting of, with, iv, 328-9; morning hymn, 187-9; Omens, evil, seen by, 327; PARADISE LOST, Description of, in, 164-5; supper with Eve, 165-6; Pascal on state of, xlviii, 187 (560); prayers relieve, iv, 326; Raphael discourses with, 195-7; Raphael parts with, 262-3; Raphael welcomed by, 191-3; rest suggested by, 173; retires to rest with Eve, 175-6; saved by Christ, xx, 18; his place in Paradise, 423; Savior promised to, xlviii, 219-220; stars, discourse of, on, 174; stars, inquiries of, on, iv, 247; submission advised by, 320-2; tree of knowledge, described to Eve by, 167-8; wisdom of, xx, 341, note 6; Eve tempts, iv, 285-90; waking, accuses Eve, 290-3
- Adam and Eve, Woolman on, i, 223
- Adam and Eve's Pools, iii, 179
- Adam the First, and his daughters, xv, 74
- Adamo of Brescia, xx, 126, note 2; Simon of Troy, and, 128
- Adams, John, Americanism of, v, 71; American independence, and, xliii, 160 note, 164; treaty with England and, 185-6
- Adams, John Quincy, treaty of 1814 and, xliii, 273; treaty with Spain and, xliii, 286
- Adams, Matthew, i, 15
- Adams, Samuel, signer of Declaration, xliii, 164; in Articles of Confederation, 177
- Adams, Sarah Flower, hymn by, xlv, 582
- Adams, William, xliii, 273
- Adamus, in Utopia, xxxvi, 192
- Adaptability, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 241 (39); Montaigne on, xxxii, 59-60; to times, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 84-6
- Adaptation, in nature, xi, 90-1; examples of, 76-7, 98, 208, 235; xxix, 488; never perfect, 96; to atmospheric conditions, xxxviii, 355-6; to climate, xi, 152-3
- Adder, Harrison on the, xxxv, 362-364
- Addison, Joseph, birth and education, 165-7; *Campaign*, 169-70, 193-5; *Cato* of, 169, 176-9, 189-90; *Cato*, quotation from, i, 86; character and habits of, xxvii, 187-92; Commissioner of Appeals, 170; critical abilities of, 208-10; death of, 186-7; defense of Christianity, 183-4; Dennis on *Cato* of, 197-208; descriptions of life, 210-11; the *Drummer*, 180; Dryden on translations of, xiii, 432; early writings of, xxvii, 167-8; Esther Johnson and, 132-3; *Freeholder*, 182; Hume on, xxxvii, 307; HYMN by, xl, 410; xlv, 547; Johnson on *Cato* of, xxvii, 196-7; xxxix, 238; Latin compositions of, early, 167; *Letter to Halifax*, 169, 193; Life and works of, 76; LIFE by Johnson, 165-211; marriage of, 182-183; Old Whig papers, 185, 186; on Chaucer, xxviii, 81; on criticism of art, xxiv, 28; on love of beauty in animals, 39; on the rotund in building, 65 note; papers for the *Guardian*, xxvii, 179-80; Peerage Bill Pamphlet, 184-5; plans a dictionary, 184; Poems, early, 167-8; poetry of, estimate on, 192-208; Political Papers, 180-1; Prose, 211; Regent, secretary to, 181-2; religion, 115; *Rosamond*, 170, 195-6; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 137; Secretary of State, xxvii, 183; Shelley on *Cato*, 357-8; *The Spectator*, 88, 172, 174-5, 179, 181; Steele, relations with, 166, 170, 176, 177, 184-6; *The Tatler*, 171-2; *Tender Husband*, part in, 170; Thackeray on, xxviii, 7; Tragedy on Socrates, xxvii, 183; travels, 168-9; Under-Secretary, 170; VISION OF MIRZA, 77-81; Voltaire on *Cato*, xxxiv, 138; xxxix, 238; WESTMINSTER ABBEY, xxvii, 82-5; Wharton, Lord, secretary to, 170-1
- Addison, Lancelot, father of Joseph, xxvii, 165
- Adeimantus, son of Ariston, ii, 21
- Adeimantus, son of Leucolophus, viii, 466
- Adeodatus, son of St. Augustine, vii, 3, 100, 152; grief of, over Monica, 161
- Ades, reference to, iv, 135
- ADESTE FIDELES, xlv, 567-8
- Adhibhuta, Adhidaiva, etc., xlv, 835
- Adhyâtman, xlv, 835, 846
- Adimantus, Athenian general, xii, 148
- Admetus, king of Molossians, xii, 27
- Administratio, defined, xxxvi, 298
- Admirable Crichton, (see Crichton)
- Admiral, origin of name, xxxv, 377
- Admiralty Cases, (U. S.), xliii, 202 (Sec. 2)
- Admiration, Byron on, xli, 813; caused by ignorance, xxiv, 55;

- defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 355;
degrees of, ii, 236 (14); excited
by the perilous, ix, 364; inferior
degree of astonishment, xxiv, 51;
Pascal on love of, xlviii, 60,
(150-1); unknown to animals,
xlviii, 132 (401)
- Admlithe, the jester, xlix, 258
- Admonition, Winthrop on use of,
xliii, 99-100
- Adœdatus (see Adeodatus)
- Adolius, xxxviii, 412
- ADONAIS, Shelley's, xli, 879-93
- Adonijah, and Solomon, xliii, 99
- Adonis, references to, iv, 73, 101,
274
- Adoration, David on, xli, 504-8;
"pure, which God likes best,"
iv, 176
- Adoxa, Darwin on the, xi, 225
- Adramelech, Milton on, iv, 216
- Adrastos, viii, 188 note
- Adrastus, king of Argos, xii, 248
note; in Hades, xiii, 227
- Adrian, Roman Emperor (see
Hadrian)
- Adrian V, Pope, Dante on, xx,
225-6, note 8
- Adrian VI, Pope, xxxvi, 106-7
- Adrian, in *THE TEMPEST* xlv, 398,
399, 423
- ADRIAN, DYING TO HIS SOUL, xl, 408
- Adulation, Burke on, xxiv, 157
- Adultery in biblical times, xliii,
100; in Dante's Hell, xx, 22-5;
in old England, xxxv, 384-5; in
old Massachusetts, xliii, 85 (9);
in Utopia, xxxvi, 223, 224; Jesus
on, xlv, 404 (18); Job on, 121
(9-12); Mohammed on, xlv, 982;
punishment of, in ancient Ger-
many, xxxiii, 106
- Advancement in Life, Channing on,
xxviii, 324-31; Confucius on,
xlv, 52 (5); Ruskin on, xxviii,
96-7, 131-2
- Adversity, Christ's sake, for, vii,
249 (5), 263-7; Cicero on, ix, 15,
16, 31; despair in, vii, 278, 306
(6), 343; Ecclesiastes on, xlv,
348 (14); Kempis on, vii, 224,
283 (2), 306 (4); love and, viii,
29; Pascal on, xlviii, 46 (107),
361; Penn on, i, 360 (239);
prosperity of greatness, v, 301;
Raleigh on, xxxix, 70, 100-3;
religion and, iii, 46; strength
proved by, vii, 229, (4); truth's
sake, for, i, 200
- ADVERSITY, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii,
16-17
- ADVERSITY, HYMN TO, Gray's, xl,
462
- Advice, Æsop on interested, xvii,
38; Bacon on, of friends, iii, 73-4,
126; Carlyle on, xxv, 377; Cicero
on, ix, 24, 39; in difficulties, xvii,
46; Kempis on giving and receiv-
ing, vii, 221 (3); Mill on liberty
of, xxv, 307; of parents, xxxvii,
87; Pliny on seeking, ix, 356 (see
also Counsel)
- Advocates and judges, iii, 138-9
- ÆE FOND KISS AND THEN WE
SEVER, vi, 455
- Æacus, judge in Hades, ii, 28
- Æacus, porter in *THE FROGS*, viii,
432-3, 437-9, 441-3
- Æantodorus, ii, 21
- Æetes, brother of Circe, xxii, 140
- Ægæon, and Jove, xiii, 346 (see
also Briareus)
- Ægina, in Persian war, xii, 21;
Pericles on, 44-5
- Ægisthus, in *AGAMEMNON*, viii, 65-
70; Clytemnestra on, 60; Homer
on, xxii, 10, 17, 39, 40-2, 62; in
THE LIBATION-BEARERS, viii, 104-
6; Orestes on, 84, 111
- Ægospotami, battle of, xii, 148-9
- Ægyptus, in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 22-3
- Ælius, Sextus, Cicero on, ix, 55
- ÆLLA, SONG FROM, xli, 571-2
- Ælroth, xlix, 139
- Æmilianus, Minutius, ix, 209-11
- Æmilianus, Scipio (see Scipio)
- Æmilius, Papus, ix, 22
- Æmilius, Paulus, and the king of
Macedon, xxxii, 16; Pascal on,
xlviii, 134 (409, 410)
- Æneas, adventures related by, xiii,
103-55; Africa, landing of, in,
81-2; Anchises's funeral games
celebrated by, 184-202; Anchises
rescued by, 125-8; arms of,
brought by Venus, 292-6; arms
of, made by Vulcan, 286-7; Cer-
vantes on, xiv, 224; Carthage, en-
tered by, xiii, 90-2; Carthage, pre-
pares to sail from, 170-1; Carthage,
second warning to fly from,
176-7; Carthage, warned to leave,
164-7; Chaonia, voyage of, to,
140; Crete, settles in, 134-6;
Creusa, ghost of, and, 129-30;
Dante places, in Limbo, xx, 20;
Dido and, go hunting, xiii, 161-2;
Dido curses, 178-9; Dido, first
meeting with, 93, 96-102; Dido,
love of, for, 156-9; Dido re-
proaches, 167-70; Dryden on Vir-
gil's, xiii, 9, 19, 20-39; xxxix,
165, 166; Evander's aid sought by,
xiii, 274-84; 287-92; fire on ships
of, 205; Hades visited by, 215-
42; Helenus and Andromache re-
ceive, 141-7; hell, visit to, re-
ferred to, xx, 9-10, note 1; Italy,
first landing in, xiii, 148-9; Italy,
warned to seek, 136-7; Jove
prophesies success of, 84; Juno
persecutes, 75; Latium, arrival

- in, 243-8; Mezentius and Lausus killed by, 353-9; Pallas, body of, sent back by, 361-4; parents of, Venus and Anchises, 97; prayer and agreement of, 400-1; ships of, turned to nymphs, 299-302; Sibyl visited by, 211-15; Sicily, driven to, by storm, 182-3; Sicily, first landing in, 150-5; Sicily, leaves settlement in (cf. Dante, p. 222), 206-7; Sidney on, xxvii, 13, 20, 26, 32; Spenser on, xxxix, 65; storm overtakes, xiii, 78-9; Strophades, landing of, in the, 138-40; Thrace in, 132-3; Trojan war, in, 371; trophy erected by, 360-1; Troy, in sack of, 112-24; Troy, sets sail from, 131; Troy, withdrawal from, xxxix, 235; Turnus challenged to single combat by, xiii, 364; Turnus, final combat with, 419-28; Turnus, prepares for combat with, 398; Turnus, war with, 263-4; Turnus, war with, renewed, 410-15; Venus heals, wounded, 406-9; Venus, meeting of, with, 86-9
- Æneas, palsied man healed by apostles, xliv, 450 (33-5)
- Æneid, The, Dryden's translation, xiii, 75-428; Arguments of, written by Addison, xxvii, 167; Burke on, xxiv, 20, 57, 63, 75, 143; Caxton's Prologue to, xxxix, 25-8; Dryden on machinery of, xiii, 48-52; Dryden on his translation of, 52-72; Dryden's defence of, 14-44; editorial remarks on, 4; Homer's influence on, xxxix, 165; Milton on, iv, 264; Montaigne on, xxxii, 92, 95; time of, 44-8; time of composition, 54; willed by Virgil to be burned, 19
- Ænobarbus, Domitius, xii, 367
- Æolus, called Hippotades, iv, 76; in the ÆNEID, xiii, 77-9; jailer of the winds, 80; Ulysses and, xxii, 136-8
- Aeronautics, in NEW ATLANTIS, iii, 188
- Æschere, xlix, 43, 45, 65
- Æschines, the orator, xii, 209-10, 217-18; metaphors of, ix, 367; on Demosthenes, xii, 199, 207; ix, 224-5, 366
- Æschines, son of Lysanias, ii, 21, 47
- Æschylus, Aristophanes on, viii, 465-6; on Artemis, xxxiii, 81; Euripides's dispute with, in THE FROGS, viii, 441-65; on the hereafter, ii, 104; HOUSE OF ATREUS, viii, 5-155; Hugo on, xxxix, 365; life and works of, viii, 3-4; Milton on, iv, 417; Montaigne on death of, xxxii, 13-14; on Persians, numbers of, xii, 18; PROMETHEUS BOUND, viii, 156-94; Shelley on choruses of, xxvii, 348; Sophocles beats, in contest, viii, 196; Sophocles and, compared, 196; *Suppliants* of, xxxix, 359; Taine on, and Euripides, 450; Voltaire on tragedies of, 382
- Æsculapius, son of Apollo, xxxviii, 2; Æschylus on death of, viii, 41; Jonson on, xlvii, 589; Virgil on death of, xiii, 269
- Æsion, on Demosthenes, xii, 206 and note
- Æsir, northern gods, xlix, 315 note
- Æson, son of Tyro, xxii, 158; Medea and, xli, 680
- Æsop, author of Fables, xvii, 2; Bacon on, iii, 113; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 68
- Æsop, the tragedian, xii, 229; Cicero on, ix, 112
- ÆSOP'S FABLES, xvii, 9-46; CAXTON'S EPILOGUE TO, xxxix, 18-19; editorial remarks on, xvii, 2, 3; Emerson on, v, 183; Locke on, xxxvii, 141, 172; Montaigne on, xxxii, 92; Sidney on, xxvii, 21; versified by Socrates, ii, 48, 49
- ÆSTHETIC EDUCATION, LETTERS ON, Schiller's, xxxii, 219-313
- Æsthetics (see Art, Beauty, Taste)
- Æstivation, of animals, xxix, 111
- Æstyans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 121-2
- Æthiops, river, viii, 184, note 56
- Ætna, Æschylus on, viii, 168-9; Milton on, iv, 96; Virgil on, xiii, 150
- Afer, Domitius, Pliny on, ix, 230-1; will of, 344
- Affability, a source of power, xxxiv, 375
- Affairs, great, by what performed, ix, 52
- Affectation, Fielding on, xxxix, 188-9; Locke on, xxxvii, 48-50; of simplicity, ii, 293 (15)
- Affectation, in speech, i, 401 (121); of wisdom, iii, 67-9
- Affection, never wasted, xlii, 1385; "oft the spring of woe," vi, 204; praises of, xl, 308; (see also Love)
- Affliction, Browne on, iii, 318; David's prayer in, xlv, 158-9; Elihu on, 131 (8-11, 15-16); Eliphaz on, 79 (6, 7), 80 (17-19); Emerson on compensation for, v, 107; Herbert on, xv, 393, 394-5; Kempis on patience under, vii, 226 (8), 291-2, 304-5, 312 (2); Longfellow on, xlii, 1330; Mohammedan proverb on, xvi, 82; Pascal on temporal, xlviii, 355; "sons of, brothers in distress," vi, 263; wisdom learned

- by, viii, 11; Woolman on, i, 206-7, 246-7
- AFFLICTION OF MARGARET, xli, 660-2
- Affronts, Penn on bearing, i, 356 (182-5)
- Afranius, Lucius, Cicero on, ix, 99, 165; in civil war, xii, 306, 310, 318-19
- Africa, backward state of, cause of, x, 28; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 20; vegetation and animals of, xxix, 97-9
- Africanus, Julius, ix, 315
- Africanus, Scipio (see Scipio)
- After-games, i, 365 (302)
- AFTON, SWEET, vi, 443
- Agabus, xliv, 455 (28), 478 (10-11)
- Agace, Gobin, xxxv, 19-20, 21
- Agag, Samuel on, xxxix, 82
- Agamemnon, Achilles and, xiii, 15; burial of, viii, 88-9; Cassandra foresees death of, 44-54; Homer on return and death of, xxii, 38, 39, 40, 61-2, 162-3; in Hades, 162-4, 331-3; Iphigenia, sacrifice of, by, viii, 12-14; murder of, 55-65; Orestes on, 133; Sidney on, xxvii, 20; Spenser on, xxxix, 65; in Trojan war, viii, 7-11, 23-4; xxii, 106; Virgil on death of, xiii, 370
- AGAMEMNON, TRAGEDY OF, Æschylus's, viii, 5-70; compared with LEAR, xxvii, 356
- Agapetus, Bishop, xx, 308, note 6
- Agariste, mother of Pericles, xii, 38
- Agassiz, Alexander, on echinodermata, xi, 246, 247
- Agassiz, Louis, on amblyopsis, xi, 152; on embryological characters, 456; on embryos, 388, 489; on his first lecture, xxviii, 465; on glacial period, xi, 412; on immutability of species, 363; on movement of glaciers, xxx, 235; on synthetic types, xi, 378; on tertiary species, 350
- AGASSIZ [Louis], FIFTIETH BIRTHDAY OF, Longfellow's, xlii, 1346
- Agatha, St., Kempis on, vii, 321, note 2
- Agatharchus, Alcibiades and, xii, 124; Zeuxis and, 51
- Agathocles, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 30-1, 33
- Agathon, Aristophanes on, viii, 421; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 238; quoted, ii, 216 (18)
- Agathonius, age of, ix, 71
- Agave, mother of King Pentheus in the BACCHÆ, viii, 349-415; doom of, 412-15; leader of Bacchanals, 379-81; slays Pentheus, 399-400
- Age (see also Old Age); not to be regarded, viii, 265; legal, in Massachusetts, xliii, 78 (53)
- Agelaus, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 292-3, 310, 313, 314, 315
- Agents, Bacon on choice of, iii, 124; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 430-1
- Agesilaus, Bacon on, iii, 24, 113; Cicero on, ix, 107; on happiness, xxxii, 5
- Aggravation, punishment of priests, xxxvi, 323 note
- AGINCOURT, Drayton's, xl, 226-30
- Agincourt, Macaulay on, xli, 940-1
- Agio, defined, x, 376; of Amsterdam Bank, 267-8
- Agis I of Sparta, and Alcibiades, xii, 132-3
- Agis II of Sparta, xii, 217
- Agis III, Emerson on, v, 191
- Agis the Lycian, xiii, 352-3
- Aglauros, in Dante's Purgatory, xx, 205
- Agli, Lotto degli, xx, 59 note
- Aglovale, Sir, xxxv, 134
- Agnes, St., Luther on, xxxvi, 316, 342
- AGNES, ST., EVE OF, Keats's, xli, 907
- Agnese, in THE BETROTHED (see Mondella, Agnese)
- Agnolo, Baccio d', xxxi, 430 note 3
- Agnolo, Giuliano di Baccio d', xxxi, 409, 430
- Agnolo, Michel, father of Bandinello, xxxi, 14-15
- Agnolo, Michel, the Sienese, xxxi, 57 note 1, 62
- Agnolo, Michel (Buonarroti) (see Michelangelo)
- Agnosticism, Huxley on, xxviii, 216
- Agostino, xx, 339 note 31
- Agouti, Darwin on the, xxix, 81
- Agrarian Laws, of Rome, xxxv, 319
- Agravaine, reference to, xlii, 1235
- Agreeableness, Pascal on, xlviii, 426
- Agreement, always silent, xxv, 333; a way of honoring, xxxiv, 379
- Agrican, and Angelica, iv, 396-7
- Agricola, Julius, Milton on, iii, 234; Tacitus and, xxxiii, 94
- Agricultural schools, Cowley on, xxvii, 69-70; Ticknor on, xxviii, 380
- Agricultural systems, of political economy, x, 446-67
- Agriculture, capital, best employment for, x, 305-6, 321
- Agriculture, Cicero on pleasures of, ix, 64-8; combinations in, x, 134; effect of, on prices of bread and meat, 157-9; Emerson on, v, 52; European policy not favorable to, x, 6, 136; improvement in, 191-4; in Utopia, xxxvi, 183-4, 188-9; labor, division of, in, x, 11-12; Locke on, xxxvii, 186-7; Luther on, xxxvi, 349; manufactures compared with, x, 11-12; manufactures, relation to, 230-1, 319-22,

- 465-6; military spirit and, xxvii, 391; Milton on study of, iii, 252-3; prices in general, x, 200; protective tariffs and, 355; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 182-3, 211-12; skill required in, high, x, 134-6; taxes on profits of, 526; wealth, best source of, iii, 93; Woolman on, i, 204 note
- AGRICULTURE, ESSAY ON, Cowley's, xxvii, 65-74
- Agrippa, King, St. Paul and, xlv, 487 (13-27), 488 (1), 490 (27-32)
- Agrippa, Cornelius, Emerson on, v, 183; in FAUSTUS, xix, 203-5; on science, xxvii, 33
- Agrippa, Marcus, Antony and, xviii, 23; at Actium, xii, 386-7; xiii, 295; Augustus and, iii, 71; marriages of, xii, 403; Octavia and, 361
- Agrippa, Menenius, xii, 157; Sidney on, xxvii, 27
- Agrippina, daughter of Antony, xviii, 60-1; daughter of Germanicus, xii, 403
- Agrippinus, Florus and, ii, 119
- Aguarus, xxxv, 156
- Aguecheek, Sir Andrew, Macaulay on, xxvii, 404
- Aguilar, Pedro de, xiv, 408-9; sonnets of, 410
- Aguirre, Lope de, xxxiii, 333-4
- Ahab, reference to, iv, 372
- Ahala, C. Servilius, ix, 66
- Ahasuerus, Dante on, xx, 215
- Ahauton, the Indian, xliii, 152
- Ahaz, Rimmon and, iv, 102
- Ahenobarbus, Domitius, xii, 403
- Ahitophel, Dante on, xx, 120
- Ahriman (see Arimanes)
- Ai, Duke, xlv, 8 (19), 11 (21), 18 (2), 40 (9), 49 (22)
- Aias (see Ajax)
- Aiguillon, siege of, xxxv, 5, 7
- Aiguillon, Duke d', Burke on, xxiv, 262
- Aiken, Robert, Burns's inscription to, vi, 142; EPITAPH FOR, vi, 229; references to, vi, 75, 77, 235, 372, note 4
- Aims, high, Browning on, xlii, 1133; Johnson on, xxxix, 208
- AINSLIE, MISS, EPIGRAM TO, Burns's, vi, 280
- Air, composition of, xxx, 150-1; elasticity of, 155-6; life without (see Anaërobian Life); needed for combustion, 107-8; pressure of, 152-5; resistance of, 18, 155; temperature dependent on pressure, 222; weight of, 52, 151-2
- Air-burner, the, xxx, 114 note
- AIRLY BEACON, xlii, 1101-2
- Ajax (Aias), son of Telamon, xxii, 164, 331; Hector and, v, 97; madness of, xxvii, 20; Socrates on, ii, 28; Ulysses and, xxii, 166; son of Oileus, xxii, 61
- Ajib, King, xvi, 99
- Akber Khan, pigeons of, xi, 43
- A Kempis (see Kempis, Thomas à)
- Aladdin (see Ala-ed-Din)
- Alæan Twins, xiii, 231 (see Ephialtes and Otus)
- ALA-ED-DIN AND THE WONDERFUL LAMP, xvi, 355-443; manuscripts of, 3
- Alagia, wife of Malaspina, xx, 226 note
- Alamanni, Luigi, xxxi, 90 note 4; Cellini and, 90, 95, 270, 271, 272, 288, 312, 333
- Alam-ed-in Senjer, xvi, 218-19
- Alaopolitanes, Nephelogeates and, xxxvi, 229
- Alāra Kālāma, xlv, 732-4, 739
- Alaska Purchase, xliii, 459-63
- Alaskie, Albert, v, 433
- Alba Longa, Virgil on, xiii, 84
- Albanians, Freeman on the, xxviii, 273-4, 275-6
- ALBANY, THE BONIE LASS OF, Burns', vi, 299
- Albany, Duke of, in LEAR, xlv, 203, 205, 207; before battle, 289; Cornwall, war with, 229, 249; Edgar with, 297; Edmund with, 293-5; France, war against, 275; Gloucester's wrongs, 271-2; Goneril's death and, 299; Goneril denounced by, 296; Goneril's letter to, 290; Goneril with, 226-8, 270-1; Lear and Cordelia sent for, by, 299; Lear with, 225, 226; plot against, 284; resigns power, 301
- Albany Convention, Franklin on, i, 129-31
- Albatross, Dana on the, xxiii, 37-8; food of the, xxix, 176
- Albemarle Island, Darwin on, xxix, 398
- Alberigo, the friar, xx, 141 and note 4
- Alberigo of Como, xxxvi, 46
- Albero of Sienna, xx, 124 note 5
- Albert I, Emperor, Dante on, xx, 170, 369 notes 5 and 6; Switzerland, conduct of, toward, xxvi, 466; murder of, 463-4
- Albert, Archbishop of Mayence, xxxvi, 295 note; Luther's address to, 261
- Alberti, Alessandro and Napoleone, xx, 134 and note 2
- Alberto, Abbot, xx, 221, note 8
- Albertus Magnus, xx, 329, note 15
- Albin, in POLYEUCTE, xxvi, 78-9, 97-100, 111-12, 118
- Albinus, Clodius, governor of Britain, xxvii, 11; rival of Severus, xxxvi, 68

- Albinus, Spurius, ix, 47
 Albinus, D. Brutus surnamed, xii, 327
 Albinus, correspondent of Pliny, ix, 296
 Albizzi, Girolamo degli, xxxi, 425 and note
 Al-Borák, reference to, xlii, 1434
 Albracca, siege of, iv, 396; xiv, 82
 Albret, Perducas d', xxxv, 72, 80
 Albuquerque, killed by Don Pedro, xxxix, 88
 ALCÆUS, ODE IN IMITATION OF, xli, 592-3
 Alcandrê, her gifts to Helen, xxii, 51
 Alcanor, xiii, 320, 338
 Alcavala, of Spain, x, 565
 Alcestis, Milton on, iv, 88; Ruskin on, xxviii, 146; Wordsworth on, xli, 680
 ALCHEMIST, THE, xlvii, 519-635; remarks on, 518
 Alchemy, Emerson on, v, 307-8; metal, the, xxxv, 341-2; punishment of, in Dante's Hell, xx, 124-5
 Alcibiades, accused of impiety, xii, 127-9; Andros expedition and, 146; Aristophanes on, viii, 463; Athenian government, attempts to change, made by, xii, 134-6; Athens' power of, strengthened by, 123; Athens, return of, to, 143-5; at Potidæa, 115-16; Anytus and, 113-14; Bacon on, iii, 112; birth of, xii, 110; Bithynia and Phrygia, retires to, 149; childhood anecdotes of, 111; condemned, 131; Coriolanus and, compared, 192-6; death of, 150-1; Emerson on, v, 275; Eupolis and, ix, 154; excesses of, endured by Athenians, xii, 124; General, 136-7; Hipponicus and, 116; league broken by, 121; marriage of, 116-17; Montaigne on, xxxii, 59-60; naval victory of, xii, 137; Nicias's jealousy of, 120-1; Olympic games, success of, at, 118-19; Pericles and, 110, 112, 115; rivals of, in public life, 119-20; Socrates's relations with, 112-16 (see also xlvi, 25); Sparta, life of, at, 132-3; Syracuse, expedition of, to, 125, 130; Thrasybulus's accusation against, 147; Timon of Athens and, 124, 391; Tisaphernes with, 133, 138; treason of, 131; warns the generals, 148
 ALCIBIADES, LIFE OF, Plutarch's, xii, 110-51
 Alcidas, Molière on, xxvi, 204-5
 Alcides (see Hercules)
 Alcinous, king of Phæacia, xxii, 85; Poseidon and, 185-6; descent and marriage of, 95; gardens of, iv, 274; Milton on feast of, 22; Ulysses received by, xxii, 98-119; Ulysses sent on way, 181-2
 Alcis, German god, xxxiii, 120
 Alcmaeon, son of Amphiaraus, xxii, 214; Dante on, xx, 194, 302
 Alcmena, Heracles's mother, xxii, 158; xl, 247; Homer on, xxii, 25; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 26
 Alcohol, produced by fruits in carbonic acid gas, xxxviii, 318-25
 Alcoholic fermentation, xxxviii, 290-317, 324-5 note, 327-32, 356, 362-79
 Alcoholic liquors, Burke on taste for, xxiv, 16; Locke on, xxxvii, 20-1
 Alda, Roland betrothed, xlix, 96, 162, 198-9
 Aldobrandesco, Omberto, xx, 190-1 note 1
 Aldobrandi, Bertino, xxxi, 103-4
 Aldobrandi, Tegghiaio, xx, 68 and note 2
 Aldobrandino, Clement VIII called, xviii, 283
 Ale, Harrison on English, xxxv, 300
 ALE, JOLLY GOOD, AND OLD, xl, 192-4
 Alecto, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 254-63; Dante on, xx, 38
 Alençon, Earl of, at Cressy, xxxv, 26, 28, 30
 Aleotti, Giovanni, xxxi, 125 note 2
 Alesia, siege of, xii, 297-8
 Alessio, in Dante's Hell, xx, 78; in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 447, 449
 Alethes, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 79, 305, 307
 Alexander, Helen and, xxxiii, 55-7
 Alexander, of Antioch, xii, 372, 373
 Alexander, of Syria, xii, 387
 Alexander, the grammarian, ii, 195 (10)
 Alexander, the Jew, xlv, 474 (33-4)
 Alexander, the Platonic, ii, 195 (12)
 Alexander, the false prophet, xxxvii, 405-6
 Alexander, king of Macedonia, at Platea, xii, 95-6
 Alexander the Great, Achilles and, xiii, 28; xv, 373; xxvii, 39; xxxvi, 52; age of, at conquest of Asia, iv, 389; Apelles and, ix, 107; Aristotle and, xxxii, 55; at Arbela, iii, 78; Athens, orators of, xii, 216-7; attitude toward arts and sciences, xxxii, 55; M. Aurelius on, ii, 207 (3), 238 (24), 257 (3), 274 (29); Browne on, iii, 291; Cervantes on, xiv, 513; chastity and drunkenness of, xlviii, 45 (103); Curtius on, xxxvii, 375; Dante on, xx, 53; Darius's box and, xiv, 54; dogs of, xxxv, 375; Emerson on, v, 211, 275; Hephestion and, xlv, 25; his wish for

- more worlds to conquer, xxxix, 333; Pindar and, iv, 80; liberality of, xxxvi, 56; Marlowe on, xix, 230; melancholy of, iii, 51; Montaigne on, xxxii, 13; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 21; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (132), 239 (701); the Platæans and, xii, 93; reproved for playing well, 37; reason of security of his conquests, xxxvi, 16-18; Sidney on, xxvii, 39; the shower of flame and, xx, 60; supposed prophecy of, xlviii, 252-3
- Alexander III, Pope, exile of, xxvii, 386
- Alexander VI, Pope, Cæsar Borgia, father of, xxxvi, 15; church, aggrandizement of the, 41; frauds of, 60; King Louis and, 14, 15, 25; son, efforts to aggrandize his, 24-5, 28
- Alexander, James, i, 130
- Alexander Pheræus, xxvii, 30
- Alexander Severus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 66, 67, 71
- Alexander, Wilhelmina, vi, 190, note 7
- Alexander, William, To AURORA, xl, 322-3
- ALEXANDER'S FEAST, xl, 400-6
- Alexandridas, Montaigne on, xxxii, 46
- Alexandrine philosophy, Taine on the, xxxix, 451, 455 note
- Alexandrine verse, Dryden on, xiii, 56
- Alexas of Laodicea, xii, 393; character in ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 21-100; Antony told by, of Cleopatra's death, 90; Antony's messenger, 40; Cleopatra denounced, 84-5; on Ventidius, 51; Ventidius with, 26; with the priests, 22-4
- ALEXIS, HERE SHE STAYED, xl, 338-9
- Alf, son of Hjalprek, xlix, 300-1, 360-1; remarks on story of, 267
- Alfonso X (The Wise), Bacon on, iii, 136
- Alfred the Great, called the truth-speaker, v, 388; crowned and buried at Winchester, 480-1; Emerson on, 15; book, how he won the, 419
- Algalif, the, xlix, 113, 114, 168, 169
- Algarsife, reference to, iv, 38
- Algebra, Descartes on, xxxiv, 17, 19
- Ali, in Dante's Hell, xx, 117; quotation from, v, 87; and Mohammed, xlv, 1002 note 17
- ALI-BABA AND THE FORTY THIEVES, xvi, 443-60
- Alichino, the demon, xx, 90, 94
- Alicorno, Traiano, xxxi, 96 note, 126, 151, 153
- Alidosi, Lito, degli, xx, 352 note 12
- Alienations, in Massachusetts, xliii, 72 (10, 11, 14, 15)
- Alifamfaron, Pentapolin and, xiv, 146-7
- Alighieri, grandfather of Dante, xx, 351 note 2
- Alisto of Cos, alluded to, ix, 46
- ALL FOR LOVE, Dryden's, xviii, 11-101; remarks on, 4; Byron's poem, xli, 809-10
- A' THE AIRTS THE WIND CAN BLOW, vi, 323-4
- All-Prayer, weapon of Christian, xv, 67
- Allan, John, Poe and, xxviii, 382
- Allan, Dr., on Diodon, xxix, 24; on Holuthuriæ, 490
- ALLAN STREAM, By, vi, 498-9
- Allegories, barbarous nations among, xxiv, 18; Bunyan on, xv, 8; Spenser on, xxxix, 65
- Allegretti, Antonio, xxxi, 101 note 5, 169, 173
- Allemand, François 1', xxxi, 293 note
- Allen, John, translator of Calvin, xxxix, 1
- Allen, Richard, xxxiii, 170
- Allen, William, i, 111
- ALLERLEIRAUH, story of, xvii, 172-7
- Alliances, provision for, under Confederation, xliii, 172, 175; under constitution, 198 (10), 199 (3); Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 76-8; More on, 226; Washington on, xliii, 263-4
- Alligators, fights of male, xi, 101
- Allingham, William, THE FAIRIES, xlii, 1162-3
- Allori, Angelo (Il Bronzino), xxxi, 418 note, 428
- Allston, Washington, Coleridge on, v, 331, 333
- Alluvium, land made of, xxxiii, 9-10; saliferous, in Peru, xxix, 385; stratified, in Andes valleys, 334-5
- Allworth, Lady, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, in mourning, xlvii, 823, 826; at home, 827-8; with Tom, 828-30; scene with Wellborn, 833-5; welcomes Wellborn and Marrall to dinner, 843-4; after dinner, 846; thought to be in love with Wellborn, 849-50; at Overreach's, 863-4, 866, 867; at home, with Lovell, 873-6; reconciliation with Lovell, 885-7; with Wellborn, 887-8; with Overreach, 889, 890, 891, 893, 895-6; in final scene, 896, 897
- Allworth, Tom, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, with Wellborn at Tapwell's, 822-5; at home, with servants, 827; with Lady Allworth, 828-30; shuns Wellborn, 832; parting with servants, 840-1;

- reconciled to Wellborn, 842; with Lovell on way to Overreach's, 851-4; at Overreach's, 859, 860, 862-3, 867; discharged from service, 869; as messenger to Margaret, 870; scene with Margaret, 881-5; Lovell on, 886; married to Margaret, 894; in final scene, 896, 898
- Almagro, Diego, xxxiii, 327
- Almaris, King, xlix, 125, 146
- Almasour, in *ROLAND*, xlix, 129, 141
- Almeni, Sforza, xxxi, 381 note
- Almon, son of Tyrrheus, xiii, 261-2
- Alms, Buddha on, xlv, 607; Krishna on, 876; Mohammed on, 893 note 1, 894, 970, 985; never impoverish, v, 27
- Alnaschar, story of, xvi, 187-94
- Alcæus, and Iphimedeia, xxii, 160
- Alonso, king of Naples, in *THE TEMPEST*, in shipwreck, xlvi, 380, 381; his previous conspiracy with Antonio, 385; in island after wreck, 397-403; plot against, 405-6; awakened by Ariel, 406-7; in search for Ferdinand, 419-20; at the banquet, 420-1; denounced by Ariel, 422-3; imprisoned by Ariel, 432; in final scene, 434-42
- Alonso, Peter, and Don Quixote, xiv, 48
- Alonzo III, of Arragon, Dante on, xx, 176 and note 12
- Alpha Centauri, distance of, xxx, 330
- Alphabet, methods of teaching, xxxvii, 138-9, 140
- Alphebo, to Don Quixote, xiv, 16
- Alphel, Sir Edmund, xxxv, 85
- Alpheus and Arethusa, iv, 44; xiii, 154
- Alphonsus of Castile, Bacon on, iii, 136
- Alps, Byron on the, xli, 813; Goldsmith on states seen from, 533; Helmholtz on the, xxx, 221-4; glaciers of, 226-41
- Alps, Witch of the, in *MANFRED*, xviii, 418-22
- Alric, and Eric, v, 357
- Alsus, and Podalirius, xiii, 405-6
- Alswid, xlix, 327, 328, 329
- Altabin, king of Atlantis, iii, 166-7
- Alternate generation, Darwin on, xi, 478
- Alternation, the law of nature, v, 112
- Althea, Æschylus on, viii, 96
- ALTHEA, TO, FROM PRISON, xl, 365-6
- ALTHO' HE HAS LEFT ME, vi, 440
- Altmayer, in *FAUST*, xix, 80-94
- Altoviti, Bindo, xxxi, 399 note 1, 401
- Altruism, Kant on duty of, xxxii, 354, 361, 372; Locke on, xxxvii, 126; Luther on, 384-6, 387, 391; Mill on, xxv, 5; More on, xxxvi, 210; St. Paul on, xlv, 515 (24)
- Alum, crystallization of, xxx, 26-7, 36; fireproofing qualities of, xxxv, 336
- Aluminium, weight of, xxx, 9 note 2
- Alva, Duke of, at Metz, xxxviii, 29; EGDMONT, character in Goethe's, xix, 247-331; Egmont's arrest planned by, 299-302; Egmont on, 323; Egmont with, 303-11; Gomez on, 297-8; in the Netherlands, 246; Netherlands, ruler of, 292-3; Netherlands, sent to, 281, 285-6; Orange, arrest of, planned by, 299-302; Orange thwarts, 302-3; Raleigh on, xxxix, 91
- Alypius, student under St. Augustine, vii, 90-2; at the gladiatorial show, 92-3; apprehended as thief, 93-4; as assessor, 94-5; advises against marriage, 97-8; as lawyer, 131; his conversion, 120, 142, 148; baptized with Augustine, 152
- Amadeus, Cardinal, xxxix, 45-6
- Amadis of Gaul, Arcalaus and, xiv, 123; Cervantes on romance of, 52; Don Quixote on, 101, 224-5; Don Quixote, supposed sonnet of, to, 15; Montaigne on, xxxii, 91; Oriana and, xiv, 125, 224-5, 239; Sidney on romance of, xxvii, 26; squire of, xiv, 522; sword of, 145
- Amadis of Greece, xiv, 52
- Amalthea, and Jove, iv, 164; horn of, 385; vi, 339
- Amana River, xxxiii, 353
- AMANTIUM IRAE, xl, 204-6
- Amantius, friend of Cæsar, xii, 317 note
- Amapaia, xxxiii, 339-41, 373-4
- Amara, Mount, iv, 164
- Amara, town of, xlv, 591
- Amarant, iv, 147
- Amaryllis, reference to, iv, 76
- Amasis, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 83-91; Ionian guard of, 79
- Amastris, city of, ix, 428-9
- Amata, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii; Æneas, rage against, 255-7; Dante on, xx, 215 note 2; death of, xiii, 416; Turnus tries to dissuade, 396
- Amaurote, capital of Utopia, xxxvi, 182-3, 185-6
- Amazon River, discovered by Orellana, xxxiii, 330; Thoreau on forests of the, xxviii, 418
- Amazons, Æschylus on their war against Athens, viii, 142; home of the, 170 note 25, 181 note 45; Columbus on Indian, xliii, 27; Raleigh on, xxxiii, 337-8
- Ambassadors (U. S.), appointed by President, xliii, 201 (2); foreign, received by President, 202; cases

- affecting, 202 (2); under the Confederation, 172
- Amber, Tacitus on, xxxiii, 122
- Ambiorix, xii, 295 note
- Ambition, Augustine, St., on, vii, 29, 199-200; Bacon on enviousness of, iii, 25; Burke on, xxiv, 45-6; Burns on, vi, 233, 262, 325, 337; Carlyle on, xxv, 401, 437, 465; Epictetus on, ii, 131 (43), 146 (79); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 354, 381, 387; Milton on, iv, 97, 268; Montaigne on, xxxii, 120; Pascal on, xlviii, 417-18, 421; Penn on, i, 399-400; Pope on, xl, 430-1; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 229; Ruskin on common, xxviii, 96-8; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 124, 332; Webster on, xlvii, 735
- AMBITION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 98-100
- Amble, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, 825-7, 830, 832, 841, 842, 845-6, 874, 897
- Amblyrhynchus, Darwin on the, xxix, 408-13, 418
- Amboise, Cardinal d', xxxvi, 15, 29
- Ambrogio, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 124-5, 131
- Ambrose, St., Augustine, St., on, vii, 80, 84-5; Donne, Dr., comparison of, with, xv, 346; Justina persecutes, vii, 153; Luther on, xxxvi, 280; Simplicianus, father of, vii, 125; verses by, 163
- Ambrosio, the student, xiv, 92, 93, 106, 112, 117
- Ameipsias, Aristophanes on, viii, 419-20
- Amendment, Confucius on, xlv, 6 (8), 30 (23), 41 (21); Kempis on, vii, 244-7; Penn on, i, 362 (262)
- Amendments, Constitutional, xliii, 204 (5); Lincoln on, 342
- America, Bacon on ancient, iii, 143, 165-7; Browne on animals of, iii, 287-8; discovery of original documents concerning, xliii, 5-50; Emerson on, v, 473, 480; English colonies in, first, xxxiii, 234, 235 (see also Roanoke, St. John's); foreign powers in (see Monroe Doctrine); natives of, iii, 167-8; probable geological changes in, xxix, 144; glacial period in, xi, 418; Hayes on exploration and settlement of, xxxiii, 271-5; Hunt on, xxvii, 309; Irish monks in, xxxii, 183; Paré on Spaniards in, xxxviii, 34; Senecas's prophecy of, iii, 95, 97; Smith on discovery of, x, 343-4, 416-23; Thoreau on, xxviii, 418-20; zoology of North and South, xxix, 143-4; zoology of, changes in, 187-9 (see also North America, South America, United States)
- North America, South America, United States)
- American art, Emerson on, v, 84
- American Civil War, documents of, original, xliii, 334-458; Lowell on, xxviii, 441-5, 455-60; Mill on, xxv, 170-3
- American colonies, agriculture and cattle in, x, 194-5; currencies in, 261, 262, 265-7; documents in history of, original, xliii, 51-112, 147-59; England's trade laws for, x, 444-5; xliii, 158; exportations of meat from, x, 201; Franklin's plan to unite, i, 129-31; Granville on royal government of, 166-7; interest, rates of, in, x, 97-8; Jefferson on wrongs of, xliii, 161-3; manufactures in, x, 322; newspapers in, i, 20; books in, i, 77-8; population in, increase of, x, 74-5; settlement of, motives of, 416-23; settlements in, situation of, 26; slavery in, i, 215-16; trade of, bounties on, x, 426-9; wages in, 73-4; wealth in, progress of, 308-9; Woolman on state of, i, 272
- American flag, Haskell on the, xliii, 404; Longfellow on the, xlii, 1339
- AMERICAN HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS, xliii
- American Indians (see Indians)
- American literature, Emerson on possibilities of, v, 5, 186; Whitman on, xxxix, 409-32
- American mythology, possibilities of an, xxviii, 427
- American Philosophical Society, founded by Franklin, i, 3, 109, 172
- American poets, xlii, 1262-1508
- American political institutions, Emerson on, v, 253-6
- American Revolution, Burke and the, xxiv, 5-6; Burns on, vi, 54-6; documents of, original, xliii, 160-91; Franklin's part in, i, 4, 76, 173-4; Franklin's plan of union and, 131; French in the, 142; public libraries, influence of, on, 70; Sheridan on, xviii, 104
- AMERICAN SCHOLAR, Emerson's, v, 5-24
- AMERICAN WAR, BALLAD ON THE, Burns's, vi, 54-6
- Americans, cant of, v, 448; Emerson on interest in, 52; in England, 472; faith and hope lacking in, 57; materialism of, 287-8; Mill on political abilities of, xxv, 322; morals and religion of, v, 290; Thoreau on, xxviii, 420; Whitman on, xxxix, 409-10
- Amerigo, the enameler, xxxi, 50

- Amerzene, Andrew, first mate on "Pilgrim," xxiii, 419
- Ames, Fisher, on republics and monarchies, v, 256
- Ames's *Mariner's Sketches*, xxiii, 5
- Amici, Professor, v, 330
- AMIENS'S SONG, xl, 273-4
- Aminias, the Decelean, xii, 19
- Amity, sonnet on, xiv, 251
- Ammanato, Bartolommeo, xxxi, 432 note 2, 438, 439, 445, 446
- Ammon, the Libyan Jove, iv, 164 (see also Amun); Alexander called son of, xx, 60; xl, 422; oracle of, founding of, xxxiii, 32
- Ammonia, production of, by moulds, xxxviii, 313 note; test of organisms, 358
- Ammonians, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 26
- AMNESTY PROCLAMATION, LINCOLN'S, xliii, 442-5
- Amompharetus, xii, 97
- Amoretta, and Busirane, xxxix, 68
- Amos, prophecy of, xlviii, 259
- Amphialus, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 107
- Amphiaräus, Dante on, xx, 84 and note 1; Eriphyle and, 302 note 11; Homer on, xxii, 214; lines on, xii, 83
- Amphilochus, son of Amphiaräus, xxii, 214
- Amphimedon, wooer of Penelope, xxii, 313, 314; death of, 315; in Hades, 334-6
- Amphinomus, suitor of Penelope, xxii, 234; advises against killing Telemachus, 234-5, 290-1; death of, 309; with Odysseus, 258-9, 266; sees ship of conspirators, 233
- Amphion, founder of Thebes, xxii, 158; Dante on, xx, 133; reference to, v, 249; Sidney on, xxvii, 8, 14
- Amphithea, grandmother of Ulysses, xxii, 278
- Amphitrite, references to, iv, 71; viii, 203; xxii, 82, 170
- Amphitryon, husband of Alcmene, xxii, 158; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 26; name used to express a good host, v, 215
- Amposte, chatelain of, xxxv, 42, 46, 60
- Amputations, Paré on cauterizing after, xxxviii, 8, 20, 22
- Amram, father of Mary, xlv, 964 note 4
- Amsanctus, Lake, xiii, 262-3
- Amsdorff, Nicolaus von, xxxvi, 274 note
- Amun, Zeus called, xxxiii, 26 (see also Ammon)
- Amusements, Pascal on, xlviii, 11 (11), 56
- Amycla, nurse of Alcibiades, xii, 110
- Amyclas, the fisherman, xx, 333 note 16
- Amycus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 83, 323, 412
- Amyntas, king of Lycaonia, xii, 383, 384
- Amythaon, Homer on, xxii, 158
- Anabaptists, Bacon on, iii, 14; of Munster, xxiv, 301
- Anachronisms, Dryden on, of Virgil, xiii, 35-7; in Shakespeare and Sidney, xxxix, 228
- Anacreon, Byron on, xli, 834; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 238 note 7
- Anaërobian life, xxxviii, 292 note, 333, 340, 349-52, 355-6, 361-2, 383-5
- Analogical resemblances, xi, 462-7
- Analogous variations, xi, 168-71
- Analogy, Emerson on, v, 453; Hume on reasoning by, xxxvii, 392, 595 (7), 427-8
- Analysis, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 302 (18); Mill on habit of, xxv, 91; Pascal on, xlviii, 428
- Ananda, servant of Buddha, xlv, 600, 647-60, 673-6, 716, 729-30, 791, 795
- Ananias, husband of Sapphira, xlv, 438 (1-6); Bunyan on, xv, 127; "varlet that cozened apostles," the, xlvii, 563
- Ananias, the disciple, and Paul, xlv, 449 (10-18), 481 (12-16); Dante on, xx, 396 note
- Ananias, the high priest, xlv, 482 (2), 484 (1)
- Ananias, prince of Babylon, xxxvi, 346
- Ananias, in THE ALCHEMIST, xlvii, 560-3, 567-73, 611-13, 621, 630-1, 633
- Anarchy, Sophocles on, viii, 264
- Anastasius II, in Dante's Hell, xx, 46 note
- Anastasius IV, and Bernard, xxxvi, 356
- Anathemas, Burns on, vi, 234
- Anatolius, St., hymn by, xlv, 554
- Anatomy, Locke on study of, xxxvii, 147, 157; study of, necessary for artists, xxxvii, 309; xxxix, 269
- Anaxagoras, a native of Ionia, xxviii, 60; Creator, his idea of the, xxxix, 106; Euripides and, viii, 286; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; Pericles and, v, 454; xii, 40-2, 44, 56-7, 71; Socrates on doctrines of, ii, 13, 92-3; Themistocles and, xii, 6; Voltaire on teachings of, xxxiv, 104
- Anaxarete, Webster on, xlvii, 758

- Anaxenor, harper of Antony, xii, 351
 Anaxilaus, at Byzantium, xii, 142
 Anaximander, on the world, xxxix, 109-10
 Anaximenes, letter to Pythagoras, xxxii, 49; mention of his doctrines, vii, 171; xxxix, 106
 Ancestors, Bentham on veneration of, xxvii, 238-41; Huxley on, xxviii, 232; Lowell on, xlii, 1451; More on, xxxvi, 150; Tennyson on, xlii, 1035; Tseng-tzu on, xlv, 6 (9)
 Anchemolus, death of, xiii, 339-40
 Anchises, father of Æneas, xiii, 97; Crete, advises settlement of, 134-5; death in Sicily, 154-5; Dante on, xx, 349; Evander and, xiii, 277-8; funeral games of, 184-202; ghost of, advises Æneas, 206; in Hades, 234-42; Priam, relationship to, 21; Sidney on, xxvii, 20; Troy, in sack of, xiii, 125-8
 ANCIENT MARINER, RIME OF THE, xli, 698-718; Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 282
 Ancus, Marcius, Virgil on, xiii, 239
 Andersen, Hans Christian, life and works of, xvii, 234; remarks on stories of, 2; TALES OF, 237-383
 Andes Mountains, appearance and scenery, xxix, 269-70, 274-5, 293, 337, 341-2, 353; Darwin on his passage of, 332-56; geology of, 338-40, 351-3; mines of, 336-7; rain, absence of, in, 343; shingle terraces of, 334-5; snow-line of, 261; stone, crumbling, of, 338; torrents of, 335-6; upheaval of, 335, 339-40; vegetation and zoology of, 337, 346-7; winds and storms of, 342-3, 381-2
 Andocides, impiety, accused of, xii, 35; on Themistocles, 35
 Andrea, in THE CENCI, xviii, 284, 285, 321
 ANDREA DEL SARTO, xlii, 1130-7
 Andrew, the apostle, xlv, 373 (14), 430 (13); in PARADISE REGAINED, iv, 376-7
 Andrew, the boy, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 40-2, 312-15
 Andrews, Dr., bishop of Winchester, xv, 344, 387-8
 Andrews, Isaac, Woolman and, i, 189-91
 Andrews, Jacob, i, 192
 Andrews, Peter, i, 191-2, 192-4
 Androcles, Alcibiades's accuser, xii, 127
 ANDROCLES, FABLE OF, xvii, 19
 Androgeos, death of, xiii, 116
 Andromache, in Greece, xiii, 141-2, 147; dream of, xl, 43; Ruskin on, xxviii, 146
 Andromachus, a Syrian, xxviii, 60
 Andromeda, constellation, iv, 152
 Andronicus, Livius, date of, ix, 64; Sidney on, xxvii, 9
 Andros, Themistocles at, xii, 24
 Andvari, the dwarf, xlix, 304-6
 ANE AN' TWENTY, TAM, vi, 441
 Anemolians, ambassadors of the, xxxvi, 203-5
 Aneurin, Celtic bard, xxxii, 174
 Aneurism, defined, xxxviii, 85
 ANGEL, THE, a story, xvii, 362-4
 Angelica, Agrican and, iv, 396-7; xiv, 82; Orlando Furioso and, xiv, 16, 225, 238; xxxii, 52 note
 Angelo, Michael (see Michelangelo)
 Angels, Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 207-8; bowers of the, iv, 324; Browne on creation of, iii, 298; chorus of, in FAUST, xix, 33-5; creation of, xx, 315 note 9, 408-9 notes; Dante on rank among, xx, 300 note 6; habitation of, iii, 300; in FAUSTUS, xix, 202, 212-3, 217-8, 219; in PARADISE LOST, iv, 198-200 (see also Michael, Raphael, etc.); rebellion of the, 200-29 (see also Fallen Angels); love among, 262; Milton on nature of, 215-16; number of, xx, 411-12; Smart on, xli, 499; Tutelary (see Tutelary Angels)
 ANGELS, FOOTSTEPS OF, xlii, 1319
 Anger, Augustine, St., on, vii, 30; Bacon on, iii, 141-2; Collins on, in music, xli, 489; in Dante's HELL, xx, 32, 48; Dante's examples of, 215; Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 347 (9); Epictetus on, ii, 144 (75); Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 353; Krishna on, xlv, 872; Manzoni on, xxi, 540; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (10), 205 (16), 231 (28), 239 (26), 284 (25), 295; Pascal on, xlviii, 167 (502); Penn on, i, 363 (270, 271); Plutarch on, xii, 172; Walton on, xv, 332; Webster on, xlvii, 753
 Angle, Guichard d', xxxv, 47, 48, 52
 Angles, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 118
 Angrivarians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 114
 Anguillotto of Lucca, xxxi, 103-4
 Angular figures, not beautiful, xxiv, 99; why unpleasant, 104, 127
 Angus, in MACBETH, xlvi, 311, 365
 Angustia, Donna, xxiii, 249-50, 404, 406
 Aniause, King, xxxv, 173, 182
 Anicius, Titus, ix, 122
 Animal kingdom, how distinguished from vegetable, xxxviii, 358-9
 Animalculæ, perfection of, v, 93; xlviii, 26
 Animals, acclimatisation of, xi, 153-4; Bacon's experiments on, iii,

- 184; beauty in, proportion as cause of, xxiv, 81-2; beauty sense of, xxxvi, 215-16; Blake on cruelty to, xli, 601-2; Buddhist ideas of, xlv, 722-5; Burke on cries of, xxiv, 74; Burke on mating of, 38-9; care of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 84; Carlyle on, xxv, 453 note; death, no fear of, in, xxxiv, 181; Descartes on reason in, 47-8; domestic (see Domestic Animals); Emerson on, v, 240; extinction of large, cause of, xxix, 187-9; fertilisation of, xi, 113-14; habits, diversity of, 123-4; Hume on reason of, xxxvii, 392-5; Locke on cruelty to, 108-9; love of offspring among, xl, 436; Marcus Aurelius on kindness to, ii, 238 (23), 254 (65); Pascal on mind in, xlviii, 119 (340-3); admiration among, 132 (401); plants and, complex relations of, xi, 85-8; Rousseau on distinction between men and, xxxiv, 178-9; size of, disadvantages in, xi, 370; size of, in relation to vegetation, xxix, 97-101; social instincts of, ii, 270 (9); souls of, xxxvi, 241; truth, love of, among, v, 388; Voltaire on souls in, xxxiv, 108-9; Woolman on kindness to, i, 314 (see also Organic Beings, Species)
- Animism, defined, xvii, 1
- Animosities, teach value of friendship, ix, 16
- Anius, king of Delos, xiii, 134
- Anna, St., in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 423; Jesus found by, iv, 369
- Anna, the prophetess, xlv, 364 (36-8)
- Anna, sister of Dido, xiii, 156-8; Æneas sought for by, xiii, 171-2; at Dido's death, xiii, 180-1
- ANNA, THY CHARMS, vi, 326
- ANNABEL LEE, xlii, 1290-1
- Annas, the high priest, xlv, 365 (2), 436 (6); Dante on, xx, 99 note 7
- Annates, Luther on, xxxvi, 292-4, 302
- Anne, St. (see Anna)
- Annebault, Claude d', xxxi, 335 note 2, 342; Paré and, xxxviii, 13
- Anneius, M., legate of Cicero, ix, 140, 143
- Annibale, the surgeon, xxxi, 32
- ANNIE, FOR, xlii, 1287-90
- Annotations, Cervantes on, xiv, 8, 10-11; Hugo on, xxxix, 354; Johnson on, 259, 261
- Ansârs, xlv, 961 note 14, 980 note
- Anseis, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 100, 125, 142, 154
- Anselm, Bacon on, iii, 53; Harrison on, xxxv, 265-6; in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 340; life of, 340 note 36
- Anselmo, Lothario and, story of, xiv, 323-63, 368-73
- Anselmo, in the goatherd's story, xiv, 526-30
- Anson's Voyages, Mill on, xxv, 12
- ANSWER, THE, Scott's, xli, 766
- ANT AND GRASSHOPPER, fable of, xvii, 25
- Antæus, Dante on, xx, 132-3 note 6; family of, xlix, 287 note; Hercules and, iv, 413; xiv, 21
- Antæus, chief of Turnus, xiii, 345-6
- Antagoras, of Chios, xii, 104
- Antarctic islands, climate and productions of, xxix, 264-7
- Anteia, wife of Helvidius, ix, 355
- Antenor, founder of Padua, xiii, 83-4; xx, 165 note 7
- Anteon (see Antæus)
- Anterigoli, Piermaria d' (see Sbietta)
- Anteros, and Eros, xii, 113 note 3; xviii, 420
- ANTHEA, To, xl, 346-7
- Anthemocritus, xii, 69
- Anthony, St. (see Antony, St.)
- Anthony, the goatherd, xiv, 88-90
- Anthores, death of, xiii, 354
- Anthrax, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 383, 387-8
- Anthylla, city of, xxxiii, 48
- Antichrist, Browne on, iii, 311; legend of birth of, 295; Luther on, xxxvi, 310; Pascal on, xlviii, 290-1, 298, 300 (846); Paul, St., on, xxxvi, 288
- Anticleia, mother of Odysseus, xxii, 154, 156-7; her death of grief, 217
- Anticlus, in the Trojan horse, xxii, 55
- Antigone, condemned to perish in cave, viii, 267; death of, 268-72, 281; fate bewailed by people, 264; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 239; Ædipus with, viii, 240-1; in *The Phœnicians*, xxxix, 358; Polynices's burial by, viii, 243-6; Ruskin on, xxviii, 146
- ANTIGONE, TRAGEDY OF, Sophocles's, viii, 243-84
- Antigonus, of Judæa, xii, 362; and the Parthians, iv, 397
- Antilochus, son of Nestor, xxii, 37; Achilles and, 333; death of, 53; in Hades, 164, 331
- Antinous, in the ODYSSEY, with Telemachus, xxii, 19
- Antinous, complains of Penelope, xxii, 24-5; counsels suitors to heed Telemachus, 291; death of, 307; Irus, encouraged by, to fight with Ulysses, 256, 257; contest with the bow, 297, 299, 300, 302-3; Penelope, his gifts to, 262-3; Penelope rebukes, 235; Telemachus invited to feast by, 30;

- Telemachus plotted against by, 64-5, 68, 233-4; Ulysses and, as beggars, 248-51
- Antioch, Christian Church at, xliv, 455 (26-30), 457 (1)
- Antiochus of Ascalon, xii, 227
- Antiochus, Athenian admiral, xii, 147
- Antiochus, king of Commagene, xii, 360-1
- Antiochus Deus, xlviii, 253
- Antiochus Epiphanes, and the Jews, iv, 392
- Antiochus the Great, Ætolians and, iii, 134; anecdote of, v, 304; prophecy of, xlviii, 253-4; the Romans and, xxxvi, 12, 13, 77
- Antiochus Hierax, xii, 86 note
- Antiochus, the pilot, and Alcibiades, xii, 117
- Antiope, Homer on, xxii, 158; mentioned, iv, 380
- Antipater, the Edomite, iv, 386
- Antipater, general of Alexander, xii, 220; and the Athenian orators, 221
- Antipathies, national, Browne on, iii, 330; Pascal on, xlviii, 104; Washington on, xliii, 261-2
- Antiphates, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 321
- Antiphates, the Læstrygonian, xxii, 139
- Antiphates, son of Melampus, xxii, 214
- Antiphates, and Themistocles, xii, 21
- Antiphon, Athenian orator, on Alcibiades, xii, 112; condemnation of, 209
- Antiphon of Cephissus, ii, 21
- Antiphus, son of Ægyptus, xxii, 22; friend of Ulysses, 240
- Antipodes, Darwin on the, xxix, 440
- Antiquity, Bentham on, xxvii, 238-41; Browne on, iii, 294; Harvey on, xxxviii, 66; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 385; Hugo on, xxxix, 380; Johnson on, 218-19; More on, xxxvi, 150; Pascal on, xlviii, 108 (301), 444-51; not the rule of belief, 95 (260)
- ANTI-REFORMERS, FALLACIES OF, Sydney Smith on, xxvii, 237-65
- Antiseptic principle, Pasteur on the, xxxviii, 400-1
- ANTISEPTIC PRINCIPLE, Lister's, xxxviii, 271-82
- Antisthenes, on detraction, ii, 119 (7), 250 (36); on the piper, xii, 37; Pascal on, xlviii, 15 (27); with Socrates, ii, 47
- Antonia, daughter of Antony, xii, 403; xviii, 60-1
- Antoninus, Marcus Aurelius (see Aurelius, Marcus)
- Antoninus, T. Aurelius (Pius), ii, 192; M. Aurelius on, 196 (16), 239 (30)
- Antonio, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii; Ancona, banished from, 770-1; Bosola with, 722-3, 740, 746-7, 773, 810-11; Bosola on, 764-6; Cardinal, relations with, 728, 799-800, 806; Delio, scenes with, 721-2, 724, 726-7, 740, 742-3, 745, 754-5, 793-4, 795-6, 807-8; Duchess, scenes with, 733-7, 741, 742, 757-9, 761-2, 763-4, 772, 774-5; Duchess, steward of, 724; Ferdinand, relations with, 725, 770, 773; orders palace closed, 744; son of, born, 745
- Antonio, in TEMPEST, xlv; Ariel denounces, 421-3; banquet, at the, 420; Prospero and, 383-5, 434, 436; Sebastian, plot with, 403-7, 420
- Antonius, Caius, Roman consul, xii, 234, 235; Catiline conspiracy, 238, 244; Mark Antony, relationship to, 340; Cicero mentions, ix, 83
- Antonius, Lucius, Cicero on, ix, 179
- Antonius, Marcus, the orator, grandfather of Mark Antony, xii, 334; Sidney on, xxvii, 51-2
- Antonius, Marcus, the Triumvir (see Antony)
- Antonius, Publius, and Cæsar, xii, 276
- Antonius of Florence, xxxvi, 327
- Antony, Caius, brother of Marcus, xii, 350
- Antony, Mark, Actium, flight from, xii, 387-8; Antiochus, war with, 360-1; appearance and dress of, 336; Artavasdes seized by, 375; in Asia, 350-2; Bacon on, iii, 28; his relations with Octavius, 130; burial of, xii, 399; Cæsar and Pompey, contest of, 337-40, 301-2, 308, 312; Cæsar, favorite of, 342; after Cæsar's death, 262-3, 344, 345; character of, 352; children of, 403; Cicero, relations with, 261, 262-3, 264-5, 267-8, 334, 348; Cicero on his relations with, ix, 96, 185, 186, 188; Cleopatra and, Dryden on, xviii, 11; Cleopatra and sons honored by, xii, 378; Cleopatra, first meeting of, with, 352-7; Cleopatra prevents, from renewing war, 375-7; Cleopatra renews relations with, 362-3; Cleopatra, slave of, charged with being, 381-2; death of, 395-6; Dolabella and, 340, 342; East, campaigns in, early, 335-6; in Egypt after Actium, 390, 391-3; Fulvia, marriage to, 341-2; in Greece, 350, 359-60; Ides of March, at, 329, 330, 343-4; Italy, driven from, 264-5, 346; LIFE OF,

- Plutarch's, 334-403; Lupercalia, at the, 325, 343; master of horse, 340; Octavia, marriage of, to, 357-8; Octavia neglected by, 376-7; Octavius and, meet at Tarentum, 361-2; Octavius, break of, with, 345-6; Octavius, charges against, made by, 378; Octavius, contest with, 383-7; Octavius's growing jealousy of, 359; parentage and youth, 334-5; Parthia invaded by, 363-75; Pompey's house bought by, 341; popularity and liberality of, 336-7; prodigies preceding the war, 382-3 (cf. xviii, 21); Sextus Pompey and, 358-9; statues and honors to, abolished, 268; triumvir, 348-9; Virgil on, at Actium, xiii, 295; war of, with republicans, xii, 349-50 (cf. xviii, 35); world divided by, to triumvirs, 357
- Antony, in *ALL FOR LOVE*, xviii, 19; in Egypt after Actium, 23, 25, 26-7; his lamentation, 27-8; scene with Ventidius, 28-35; remarks on scene with Ventidius, 18; his reply to Cleopatra's appeal, 37-8; on Octavius, prepares to march, 39-40; receives Cleopatra's gift, 41-2; meeting with Cleopatra, 43-9; with Cleopatra in the palace, 50-1; advised by Ventidius, 51-2; with Dolabella, 53-7; scene with Octavia, 57-61; sends farewell to Cleopatra by Dolabella, 65-6; hears Dolabella's falseness, 73-8; accuses Dolabella and Cleopatra, 79-83; betrayed by Egyptian fleet, 86-7; plans to fight it out, 88-9; hears Cleopatra dead, 90-1; death of, 92-6
- Antony, surnamed Creticus, father of Marcus, xii, 334
- Antony, the Younger, xii, 403
- Antony, St., Augustine on, vii, 132; Burke on pictures of, xxiv, 56; conversion of, vii, 142; Newman on, xxviii, 38
- Ant(s), aphides and, xi, 265; Brazilian, xxix, 45; Browne on, iii, 278 (15); Johnson on, xxxix, 309-10; Milton on, iv, 242; Pope on, xl, 438; slave-making instinct of, xi, 275-9; worker castes of, 61, 290-5
- Antyllus, son of Antony, xii, 392, 398, 403
- Anubis, called the dog, iv, 14; barking deity, vii, 125
- Anuruddha, xlv, 660-1
- Anuweekin, the Indian, xliii, 152
- Anville, Marshal d', xxxviii, 26
- Anxiety, Arabian verses on, xvi, 11; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 389, 391-2; mean and noble, xxviii, 117; physical effects of, xxxviii, 131; Pliny on, ix, 342-3
- Anxur, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 345
- Anyder River, in *UTOPIA*, xxxvi, 185
- Anysis, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 70, 71-2
- Anything, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 104
- Anytus, Alcibiades and, xii, 113-14; first briber in Athens, 165; Socrates's accuser, ii, 4, 10, 16, 17, 21, 134 (52)
- Aorta, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 91, 94, 96, 108, 146
- Apathy, in Dante's Hell, xx, 13-15; Pope on, xl, 428
- Ape(s), intellectual powers of, xi, 234-5
- Apelles, Alexander and, ix, 107; method of, iii, 112; the "Venus" of, ix, 130; xiii, 12
- Apemantus, Timon and, xii, 391
- Aphides, and ants, xi, 265; development of, 482
- Aphrodite, Ares and, xxii, 111-13
- Aphrodite, in *HIPPOLYTUS*, viii, 287-9; Cyrene's image of, xxxiii, 91; home of, viii, 364; queen of rapture, 123; "she whom none subdues," 268; (see also Venus)
- Apires, Chilian miners, xxix, 361
- Apis, court of, at Memphis, xxxiii, 79
- Aplysia, Darwin on the, xxix, 16-17
- Apocalyptic, Pascal on the, xlviii, 221 (650, 651)
- Apodictic, Principles, xxxii, 345
- Apollinarian Heresy, vii, 120
- Apollinarii, Milton on the, iii, 209
- Apollinaris, Domitius, letter to, ix, 278
- Apollo, Cassandra and, viii, 43-4, 49; Daphne and, xl, 386; Delphi, (Phœbus), fourth prophet of, viii, 115-16; Egypt, king of, xxxiii, 74; god of music, iv, 22, 59; viii, 426; Hyacinth and, iv, 19; in Egyptian mythology, xxxiii, 80-1; Latona's son, iv, 82; Loxias, called, viii, 94, 113, 116; Lycean king, 203; Marsyas and, xx, 287; Phlegyas and, 33 note 1; Phœbus, called, viii, 115; Thymbræan god, xx, 193 note; Virgil on, xiii, 161; Zoilus and, xxviii, 395; (see also Delphian Oracle)
- Apollo, in *THE FURIES*, viii, protector of Orestes, 117-18, 121-4; witness for Orestes, 136-7, 139-41; altercation with the Furies, 143-4
- Apollo Belvedere, Cellini on the, xxxi, 332 note; not impossible in life, v, 202
- Apollodorus, Socrates's friend, ii, 21, 25, 46-7, 114

- Apollodorus, the orator, and Demosthenes, xii, 209
 Apollodorus, Greek writer, on Chrysippus, xxxii, 31
 Apollodorus, the Sicilian, with Cleopatra, xii, 315-16
 Apollonius, Molon, and Cicero, xii, 228; Cæsar and, 275
 Apollonius, the Stoic, M. Aurelius on, ii, 194 (8), 199; on self-discipline, 154 (100)
 Apollonius, of Tyana, Bacon on, iii, 69
 Apollos, the Alexandrian, xlv, 472 (24-8); St. Paul on, xlv, 504 (5-6), 505 (6), 526 (12)
 Apollyon, and Christian, xv, 60-5
 Apologies, Bacon on, iii, 67; Emerson on, v, 72; new actions the only, 198-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 21 (57)
 APOLOGY OF SOCRATES, Plato's, ii, 3-29
 APOLOGY, THE, Emerson's poem, xlii, 1293-4
 Apostasy, Bunyan on, xv, 156-8
 Apostles, Calvin on, xxxix, 47, 48; choosing of the, xlv, 373 (13-16); community of goods among, 438; council of, on circumcision, 463-4, xlviii, 227 (672); deacons appointed by the, xlv, 441 (1-6); Holy Spirit received, 431; imprisoned and miraculously freed, 439 (17-20), renew teachings, 439 (21-42); in Jerusalem, 446 (1, 14); with Paul, 450 (27); Jesus's appearances to, after death, 425 (36-53), 429 (3-11), xlv, 522 (5, 7); Jesus with, 379 (1, 9), 380 (22-5), 383 (10), 383 (18), 385 (43-6), 389 (1), 392 (1), 395 (41), 405 (5-10), 408 (31), 417 (14-40, 45-6); Judas's place supplied, 430-1; Kempis on the, vii, 297 (4), 306 (6); Lessing on the, xxxii, 209; Luther on the, xxxvi, 304, 361; Luther on council, 286; Milton on the, iv, 356-7, 358; miracles done by, xlv, 433 (43), 439 (12-16); Mohammed on the, xlv, 966, 980, 1020-1; Pascal on the, xlviii, 274 (770), 282-3, 294 (838); Paul, St., on the, xlv, 506 (9-13); power and authority given to, xlv, 382 (1); sent forth to preach, 382 (2-6)
 APOSTLES, ACTS OF THE, xlv, 427-95
Apostles' Creed, xxxix, 51
 Apothecaries, Chaucer on, doctors and, xl, 23; profits of, x, 118
 Apparel, Penn on, i, 346; Woolman on, 262-4
 Apparitions, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 328-9
 Apparitor, Chaucer's, xl, 28-9 note 314
 Appeal, right of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 76 (36)
 Appearances, Emerson on regard for, v, 71; fable of deceptiveness of, xvii, 26; Goethe on, xix, 394; Machiavelli on care of, xxxvi, 61; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 236 (13); Pascal on, xlviii, 112 (319); Paul, St., on, xxxvi, 289-90; Schiller on æsthetic, xxxii, 301-6
 Appetite, Locke on tempting the, xxxvii, 32
 Appius Claudius (see Claudius)
 Appius, Marcus, Cæsar and, xii, 293; Cicero and, 248; ix, 124, 132, 147-8, 152; provincial governor, 136, 147-8; propylæum of, 157
 Applauders, professional, in Rome, ix, 230
 Applause (see Praise)
 Apple-growing, in Chiloe, xxix, 316
 Apples, Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 22
 Appointments, Confucius on, xlv, 42-3; Koran on, xxv, 254; Presidential, xliii, 201 (2, 3)
 Appomattox, terms of surrender at, xliii, 447-8
 Apprehensions, Pliny on, ix, 343
 Apprenticeships, limitation of, x, 127; long, 127-31; Smith on, 108; unknown to ancients, 130
 Appropriations, in Massachusetts, xliii, 82 (78); (U. S.) under the Confederation, 175; under Constitution, 197 (12), 198 (7)
 Apries, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 83-6
 April, Chaucer on, xl, 11; Shakespeare on, 284
 Apteryx, wings of the, xi, 186
 Apuleius, *Golden Ass* of, xxxix, 368; xlii, 1434
 Aquila of Pontus, xlv, 470 (2-4), 471 (18-19), 472 (26)
 Aquila, P. Attius, ix, 431
 Aquileia, Freeman on, xxviii, 265
 Aquilius, Cicero on, ix, 83
 Aquilo, charioteer of Winter, iv, 18
 Aquinas, Thomas, St., angels, reference to, xx, 409 note; death of, 229 note 11; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 292; Dante places in Paradise, xx, 329; life of, sketch of, 329 note 16; pupil of Albertus Magnus, 329 note 15
 Aquinius, Marcus, Cicero on, xii, 248
 Arabella, Lady (see Stuart, Arabella)
 Arabesques, Cellini on, xxxi, 62-3
 Arabian heresy, iii, 270 (7)
 ARABIAN NIGHTS' ENTERTAINMENTS, xvi
 Arabs, adopted children among, xlv, 999 note 2, 1003 note; beacon-fires of, 1015 note; chase, ideas

- of, v, 363; divorce among, xlv, 999 note; Emerson on conquests of the, v, 58; hospitality among, xlv, 1004 note 28; religion of, 886; Schiller on civilization of, xxxii, 251; sheiks, habits of, v, 143-4; swords as mirrors among, xx, 344 note 22
- Arachne, Dante on, xx, 194; reference to loom of, 72
- Aratus, Pliny on, ix, 284
- Araviscans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111
- Arbela, battle of, iii, 78
- ARBITRARY GOVERNMENT, Winthrop on, xliii, 90-112
- Arbitration, Hobbes on legal, xxxiv, 427; Pascal on international, xlviii, 106 (296); U. S. and Mexico, agreement between, for, xliii, 323-4
- Arc, Joan of (see Joan of Arc)
- ARCADES, MILTON'S, iv, 43-46
- Arcadia, Johnson on first inhabitants of, xxxix, 209; Spartan invasion of, xii, 154 note; the "thesmophoria" in, xxxiii, 86-7
- Arcaus, the enchanter, xiv, 123
- Arcas, Callisto's son, xx, 417 note 5
- Arceisus, father of Laertes, xxii, 227
- Arcens, son of, xiii, 317
- Arceilaus, method of teaching, xxxii, 36; Pascal on, xlviii, 126 (375)
- Archander, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 48
- Archangels, in FAUST, xix, 16-17
- Archedemus, Aristophanes on, viii, 431, 436
- Archelaus, Antony and, xii, 336; the tower of, xxxv, 336
- Archenomus, Aristophanes on, viii, 465-6
- Archopteryx, xi, 356-7
- Archiac, M. d', on changes in species, xi, 374-5
- Archias, the exile-hunter, xii, 221-2
- Archibius, Cleopatra's friend, xii, 402
- Archidamus, king of Sparta, xii, 68, 71-2
- Archidiche, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 69
- Archilochus, banished from Sparta, iii, 204
- Archimedes, Huxley on, xxviii, 227; Manzoni on, xxi, 119; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 244 (47); Pascal on, xlviii, 280
- Archipelagoes, Darwin on, xi, 362
- Archippe, wife of Themistocles, xii, 34
- Archippus, Flavius, ix, 408-11, 420-1
- Architecture, Burke on colors in, xxiv, 72; Coleridge on, xxvii, 276; effects, its means of producing, xxiv, 136; figures in, various, xxiv, 66-7; Greenough's theory of, v, 329; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; Hugo on mediæval, xxxix, 368; human body as model in, xxiv, 85; light and shade in, 71; magnitude in, 67; Vitruvius on study of, v, 182; xxxi, 8
- Architeles, Themistocles and, xii, 11-12
- Archytas of Tarentum, on isolation, ix, 38; on sensual pleasure, 60
- Arcite and Palamon*, story of, xxxix, 167, 169, 180
- Areius and Octavius, xii, 398, 399
- AREOPAGITICA, MILTON'S, iii, 193-244
- Areopagus, Council of, Æschylus on ordaining of, viii, 142; Burke on, xxiv, 355; its composition, xii, 46; its powers reduced, 43, 46
- Ares, Æschylus on, viii, 20-1; Aphrodite and, xxii, 111-13; Phineus's sons and, viii, 273; worshipped in Egypt, xxxiii, 33, 34-5, 42; (see also Mars)
- Arete, wife of Alcinous, xxii, 95-6; Ulysses with, 97-8, 115-16, 160; Ulysses's farewell to, 182
- Aretheus, Eudamidas and, 83-4
- Arethusa, Alpheus and, Milton on, iv, 44; Dante on story of, xx, 106; Jupiter and, xix, 239; Virgil on, xiii, 154
- Arethusa, in PHILASTER, xlvii, Bellario sent to, 655-7, 661; Bellario, scenes with, 662-3; 682-3, 691, 718; hunt, at, 683, 684; king, scenes with, 678-9, 704-5; lost in wood, 688-90; Megra denounces, 668-9, 713; Pharamond and, 639-40, 641-3, 653-5, 661-2, 663-4, 694-5; Philaster, letter to, 674; Philaster, scenes with, 649-53, 680-2, 691-3, 699, 700-2, 703
- Arethusa, Browne on river, iii, 269
- Aretino, Pietro, Milton on, iii, 214 note 43; pictures of, reference to, xlvii, 545; portrait by Titian, 286
- Argand, Aimé, inventor of hollow wick, xxx, 108, 163
- Argas, friend of Orgon, xxvi, 266
- Argas, the poet, xii, 200
- Argent, Dr., Harvey to, xxxviii, 65
- Argenti, Filippo, in Dante's Hell, xx, 34
- Argia, in Limbo, xx, 239
- Arginusæ, battle of, ii, 19
- Argo, Homer on ship, xxii, 171; Milton on ship, iv, 136; Stukeley on, v, 477
- Argonauts, date of expedition of, xxxiv, 132-3
- Argos, eyes of, references to, iv, 326; xlvii, 543
- Argos, Hermes, slayer of, viii, 176 note 37; xxii, 10
- Argos, Io and, viii, 176, 179

- Argos, dog of Ulysses, xxii, 246
 Argument, Franklin on habit of, i, 15-16, 132; Penn on, 352 (133-6); Socrates on, ii, 83-4; varieties of, xxxvii, 351 note
 Argus, Evander and, xiii, 283; (see also Argos)
 Argustus, Eliazar and, xxxv, 162
 Ariadne, sister of Minotaur, xx, 50 note 5; placed among stars, 341; Homer on, xxii, 160; Theseus and, xxvi, 128, 135
 Ariamenes, Xerxes's admiral, xii, 19
 Arians, Bacon on the, iii, 145; Browne on the, 271 (8); Pascal on the, xlviii, 299, 306; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 84-5
 Aricia, mother of Virbius, xiii, 269
 Aricia, in PHÆDRA, Hippolytus and, xxvi, 127-9, 139-47, 174, 175-6, 182-3; Theseus and, 177-8, 185
 Ariel, in FAUST, xix, 177, 183
 Ariel, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 216
 Ariel, in THE TEMPEST, xlv, at banquet, 421-2; Caliban and, 416-19; Ferdinand and, 393-4, 397; Gonzalo and, 402, 406; Prospero and, 387-91, 424-5, 429, 430, 431-2, 432-3, 435, 439, 440, 442; Hugo on, xxxix, 372; Hunt on Shakespeare's, xxvii, 309; Shelley on Miranda and, xli, 871
 Aries, Dante on sign of, xx, 181; sun started in, 6 note 5
 Arimanes, in MANFRED, xviii, 426
 Arimaspians, Æschylus on the, viii, 184 and note 55; and gryfons, iv, 134
 Arimnestus, at Plataea, xii, 92, 100
 Ariobarzanes, Cicero and, ix, 141-2, 148-9; Plutarch on, xii, 256
 Arioch, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 216
 Ariosto, Lodovic, Cervantes on, xiv, 53; Dryden on, xiii, 5, 13, 27, 57; Hugo on, xxxix, 369; Hume on, xxvii, 219; Montaigne on, xxxii, 93; Renan on, 168; Sainte-Beuve on, 137; Spenser on, xxxix, 65; Titian's portrait of, xxvii, 286; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 333
 Ariovistus, xii, 290-1
 Ariphron, guardian of Alcibiades, xii, 110, 112
 Aristarchus, friend of Paul, xlv, 474 (29), 475 (4), 490 (2)
 Aristarchus of Samos, referred to, xlv, 75
 Aristides, archon, xii, 85-6; assessment made by, 105; Athenian democracy proposed by, 103; banishment of, 87-8; birth and condition of, 80-1, 106-7, 108; children of, 108-9; commissioner, as, 104; constancy and justice, 83-4, 86; death of, 107-8; Eleutheria proposed by, 102; levy of Greeks proposed by, 102; LIFE OF, Plutarch's, 80-109; Marathon, at, 84-5; Persian wars, in, 17, 20, 88-101; public conduct guided by expediency, 106; resentment, freedom from, 195-6; Themistocles and, 7, 15, 17, 20, 23, 81-3, 84, 87, 88-90, 103, 105-6, 107
 Aristippus, Horace on, xxxii, 60; not with Socrates in prison, ii, 47; on children, xxxii, 76; quotation from, 64
 Aristo, Titus, letters to, ix, 274, 335; Pliny on, 219-21
 Aristobulus and Antony, xii, 335
 Aristocracy, Channing on, xxviii, 357; Mill on government by, xxv, 112; natural and actual, 222; of Europe, v, 223; origin of, xxxv, 226
 Aristocrates, Antony and, xii, 390
 Aristodicus, the Tanagraean, xii, 48
 Aristogiton, grand-daughter of, xii, 109; Hermodius and, xxxii, 79
 Ariston, Claudius, ix, 309
 Ariston, of Ceos, xii, 82 note 1
 Ariston, Greek tragedian, xxxii, 72
 Aristonicus, death of, xii, 221
 Aristophanes, Dryden on, xxxix, 182; Euripides and, viii, 286; THE FROGS, 419-66; Hugo on, xxxix, 365; life and works, viii, 418; Milton on, iii, 204, 216; Samians on the, xii, 65; Socrates on, ii, 5; Taine on comedies of, xxxix, 460
 Aristophanes, the grammarian, on Epicurus, xxxii, 66
 Aristophon, the painter, xii, 124
 Aristotle, air and rain, on, xxxviii, 107; Alexander's tutor, iv, 405, xxxii, 55; animals, motion of, xxxviii, 142-3; Antipater on persuasiveness of, xii, 194; *Art of Poesy*, xxvii, 42; Augustine on *Predicaments* of, vii, 62; Bacon on ostentation of, iii, 134; Browne on, 275 (12), 278, 300, 320, 336-7; Cicero on, xii, 245; comedy on, xxvii, 49; comets on, xxxiv, 120; Dante's Limbo in, xx, 20 note 8; death, on, xxxviii, 89; democracy, on, xxiv, 273 and note; Don Ferrante on, xxi, 465; drama, on the, xiii, 6-7; xxxix, 231; Emerson on, v, 159; Euripus, flux of, xxxviii, 79; friendship, on, xxxii, 75, 82, 83; heart and blood, on the, xxxviii, 85, 88, 98, 130, 135, 138, 139, 141, 145; human understanding, on, xxxiv, 104; Hume on, xxxvii, 307; imitation, on, xxiv, 45; inequality, on, xxxiv, 425; Lowell on, xxviii, 465; Luther on, xxxvi, 338-9; Mill on, xxv,

- 227; medicine, on study of, xix, 201 notes 12 and 13; Milton on Lyceum of, iii, 256; iv, 405; Montaigne on, xxxii, 29; natural selection, his idea of, xi, 9 note; Newman on Lyceum of, xxviii, 59; Pascal on, xlvi, 116; Plato's pupil, ii, 1; poetry, on, xiii, 36-7; xxvii, 54; xxviii, 80; xxxix, 294, 408; poetry and history, on, xxvii, 21-2; xxviii, 74; Raleigh on his doctrine of eternity, xxxix, 104, 105, 106, 109-10; *Rhetoric* of, xxv, 13; ridicule, on, xxxix, 188; soul, on the, 106; space, on, v, 182; state, on members of, xx, 320 note 14; summum bonum of, iii, 346 (15); Taine on, xxxix, 455 note; teacher, profits as, x, 142-3; taste, on, xxviii, 388; things to be avoided, on, xx, 48 note; tragedy, on, iv, 416; xiii, 8; viper, on the, xxxv, 363
- Arithmetic, Descartes on, xxxiv, 19; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; Hume on, xxxvii, 324; Locke on study of, 164, 165
- Arius, Dante on, xx, 344 note 21; Pascal on, xlvi, 293 (832)
- Arjuna, Prince (see BHAGAVAD-GITA)
- Ark, Browne on story of the, iii, 287; on pigeon sent from, 286; Milton on the, iv, 341
- Arkansas River, sediment of, xxxviii, 424
- Arkwright, the spinning-jenny and, v, 410, 411
- ARMADA, THE, by Macaulay, xli, 940-3
- Armadillo, Darwin on the, xxix, 108; Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 366
- Armado, fish, xxix, 149
- Armagnac, Earl of, xxxix, 100
- Armenians, Freeman on the, xxviii, 281
- Armgarth, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 453, 454-9
- Armies, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 42-50; mediæval Italy, of, xxvii, 392-3; 16th century, xxxviii, 8; standing (see Standing Armies)
- Arminians, Bacon on the, iii, 145
- Arminius, Milton on, iii, 214
- ARMOUR, ADAM, PRAYER OF, vi, 127-8
- Armour, Jean, farewell to, vi, 235; lines on, 62, 73-4, 98, 323-4, 334-5; references to, 150 note, 182; Robert Burns and, 15, 16
- Arms, Don Quixote on profession of, xiv, 393-4, 396-8; Machiavelli on practice and study of, xxxvi, 42, 50-2; Milton on lack of training in, iv, 351; More on practice of, xxxvi, 153-4; profession of, necessary to empire, iii, 81-2; right of, in U. S., xliii, 207 (2)
- Armstead, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 414
- Armstrong, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 240-1
- ARMSTRONG, JOHNIE, xl, 102-4
- Army, U. S., under the Confederation, xliii, 171, 174, 175-6; under Constitution, 197 (12, 14); President commander-in-chief of U. S., 201 (1)
- Army of the Potomac, Haskell on, xliii, 348-9, 428
- Arnaces, the eunuch, xii, 20, 90
- Arnæus, the beggar, xxii, 255
- Arnauld, M., references to, xlvi, 352 note 3, 392
- Arnold, Sir Edwin, translator of BHAGAVAD-GITA, xlv, 799
- Arnold, Matthew, on culture, xxviii, 222; life and writings, 64; POEMS by, xlii, 1168-86; STUDY OF POETRY, xxviii, 65-91
- Arnold, Sir Nicholas, xxxv, 346
- Arnold, Thomas, Matthew Arnold on, xlii, 1176-81
- Arnold, Bishop of Liege, xxxv, 104-5
- Arnold's Battery, at Gettysburg, xliii, 359, 373, 405
- Aromaia, Raleigh on, xxxiii, 344-5, 365
- Aoras, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 364
- Arouet, François-Marie (see Voltaire)
- Arowacai, town of, xxxiii, 361
- Arragon, Cardinal of, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 721-816; Antonio, relations with, 726, 728, 795; Bosola, scenes with, 722, 799-800, 805-6, 812-15; Duchess and, 730-2; Ferdinand and, 728, 751-4, 769-70, 797, 798-9; Julia and, 748-50, 802-5; keeps watch alone, 809-10; Loretto, at, 770; Malatesti and, 767-8
- Arrangement, Pascal on, xlvi, 14 (22-3)
- Arrests, in U. S., xliii, 207 (4)
- Arria, wife of Pætus, ix, 253-5; Certus, in case of, 355, 358; exile of, 250; Pliny and, 355
- Arrian, Epictetus and, ii, 116
- Arrianus, Maturus, letters to, ix, 195, 263, 291, 347
- Arrigo, Cardinal, xx, 338 note 20
- Arrigo, Florentine nobleman, xx, 27 note 12
- Arrius, Quintus, xii, 237; Cicero on, ix, 91, 96
- Arrogance, Dante places, in Hell, xx, 34; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 378, 426; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 28 (13, 19)
- Arrows, Raleigh on poisoned, xxxiii, 364-5
- Arruntius, at Actium, xii, 387 note

- Arsaces, Parthian empire, founder, iv, 395
- Arsago, Pagolo, xxxi, 28
- Art, ancient and modern, contrasted, xxviii, 198; Aurelius on nature and, ii, 291 (10); Browne on, and nature, iii, 280; Browning on, xlii, 1114; Burke on, xxiv, 49, 67-9, 91-3; Coleridge on, xxvii, 269-77; Confucius on nature and, xliv, 20 (16), 39 (8); Emerson on, v, 186, 311; Goethe on, xxv, 399; xxxix, 264-80; Goldsmith on blessings of, xli, 534-5; Greenough's ideas of, v, 328; Hugo on, xxxix, 362-4, 366-7, 369-70, 373, 374, 383, 385-7; human and divine, ii, 138 (61); Hume on, xxvii, 220; xxxvii, 309; "is long" (original saying), xxxviii, 2; Morley on principles of, xxiv, 28; Pascal on, and nature, xlviii, 49 (120); Penn on, i, 360; public attitude toward, xxviii, 123; purism in, satirized, xix, 179; Ruskin on, xxviii, 157; Schiller on, xxxii, 221, 224, 244-52, 268-70, 282-4, 284-91; Sidney on nature and, xxvii, 12; Taine on, xxxix, 453-4, 455-6, 458-9; unity the vital requisite of, xxviii, 383; utility and, xxxii, 223; "weaker than necessity," viii, 174; Whitman on reality in, xxxix, 424 (see also Beauty, Taste)
- ART THOU WEARY, xlv, 556-7
- Artabanus, Themistocles and, xii, 29-30
- Artavasdes, king of Armenia, xii, 363, 364, 375
- ARTEMIDORA, THE DEATH OF, xli, 926-7
- Artemidorus, Cæsar and, xii, 328; Pliny on, ix, 249-51
- Artemis, Actæon and, viii, 361-2; Atridæ and, 10; Egyptian mythology, in, xxxiii, 81; Bubastis, festival of, 33-4; oracle of, 42; temple of, 70-1; Homer on, xxii, 88; reference to, viii, 203; Thebes, goddess of, 202, 203 (see also Diana)
- Artemisia, Burns on, vi, 63
- Artemisium, battle of, xii, 12-13
- Artemon, the engineer, xii, 65-6
- Arteries, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 68-73, 77, 84-6, 92, 94, 108, 116, 120, 122, 145, 147
- Arthmius of Zelea, xii, 10
- Arthur, King, Caxton on, xxxix, 21-5; Cervantes on, xiv, 100, 515; drinking-cup and arms of, xxxii, 152; Eliwlod and, 176-7; Guenevere and, xlii, 1233; Mordred and, xx, 135 note 3; Renan on, xxxii, 155-6, 162-4; Spenser on, xxxix, 65-6; university at Carleon, xxxv, 391; Uther's son, iv, 105
- Arthur, King, in HOLY GRAIL, xxxv, 109-10; his custom of adventure, 112; and the marvelous sword, 112-13; welcomes Galahad, 113-14, 115; and the Sangreal, 116; his tourney at Camelot, 116-17; at Holy Grail feast, 118; grief at departure of knights, 118-19, 120, 121; orders chronicles of the Grail, 226
- ARTHUR, MORTE D', by Tennyson, xlii, 1019-26
- Arthur, Prince, son of Henry VII, xxxix, 28
- Arthur's hunting, xxxii, 160 note 9
- Arthurian legends, Caxton on, xxxix, 22-5; Renan on, xxxii, 153, 155-73 (see also HOLY GRAIL)
- Artichoke, compared with cardoon, xxix, 131 note 9; Jerusalem, xi, 154
- Article, Dryden on the, xiii, 63
- ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION, xliii, 168-79; Lincoln on, 337
- Articulate speech, man and nature, the distinction between, xxvii, 270
- Artificers, in agricultural system, x, 450-6, 459-63; in policy of Europe, 107-8
- Artificial, Carlyle on the, xxv, 344
- Artisans, anciently inferior to warriors, xxxiii, 85; Socrates on, ii, 8-9
- ARTIST, EPIGRAM TO AN, vi, 276-7
- Artist, Northern, in FAUST, xix, 179
- Artists, Browning on, xlii, 1139; Emerson on duty of, v, 53-4; Goethe on training and duty of, 265, 268-70; xxxix, 274-5, 277, 278-9; relations to public, 272-3
- Arts, Burke on the, xxiv, 41, 45, 49; Dante on, xx, 49; Emerson on the, v, 84, 314; Raleigh on the, xl, 209; progress in, due to wants, xxxiv, 181; relations of various, xxxix, 274 (see also Architecture, Music, Painting, Poetry, Sculpture)
- Arulenus, Rusticus (see Rusticus)
- Arundel, Earl of, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 8, 23, 26
- Arundel, Thomas of, xxxv, 267
- Arundel, in EDWARD II, xlvi, 40-2, 46, 55
- Aruns, Camilla and, xiii, 388-90; doomed by Diana, 391; his death, 391; in Dante's HELL, xx, 84
- Aruspicacy, defined, xxxiv, 397
- Arwacas, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 352, 388
- Aryan Races, Freeman on the, xxviii, 249-51; Taine on the, xxxix, 444, 445, 446, 448
- Aryans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 120
- Arybas, the daughter of, xxii, 219-21

- Asaf, son of Barkhiya, xvi, 29 note, 31, 322
- Asaph, Psalms attributed to, xlv, 146, 207, 236-53
- Ascanio, servant of Cellini, xxxi, 193-6, 197, 201, 206, 222-3, 269, 273, 276, 289, 290, 291, 317, 341, 350, 363, 366
- Ascanius (Iulus), in sack of Troy, xiii, 126, 128; Dido's hunt at, 161, 162; Anchises's funeral games, 200-1; in fire of the ships, 204; kills stag of Silvia, 260; his fight with Tyrrheus, 261-2; Nisus and Euryalus, with, 305-6; in defence of the town, 317-19, 331; prophecy of his future reign, 84, 274
- Ascension Island, Darwin on, xxix, 517-21; rock incrustations at, 19; species of, xi, 432
- Ascension Day, Walton on, xv, 408
- Ascetic goodness, Bagehot on, xxviii, 177-9; disagreeable to women, 189
- Asceticism, Diogenes on, ii, 180 (187); Epictetus on, 155 (101); pride in, 177 (176); Utopian idea of, xxxvi, 216
- Ascham, Johnson on, xxxix, 236
- Asciburgium, founded by Ulysses, xxxiii, 96
- Asclapo, Roman physician, ix, 160
- Asclepius (see Æsculapius)
- Ascolano, Aurelio, xxxi, 61
- Ascoli, Eurialo d', xxxi, 61 note
- Ascot, Duke of, xxxviii, 54, 56, 58, 60
- Asdente, Dante on, xx, 86
- Ashburton, Alexander Lord, xliii, 300
- Ashley, Lord, and Locke, xxxvii, 3
- Ashtaroth (see Astarte)
- Asia, cause of barbarism of, x, 28; wealth of ancient, ix, 399 note 1
- Asinius, friend of Pliny, ix, 268
- Asinius, Pollio (see Pollio)
- ASK ME NO MORE, xl, 361
- Askew, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 449, 450, 452, 453, 470
- Asmach, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 18-19
- Asmadai, Asmodai, or Asmodeus, reference to story of, iv, 161; in the battle, 216; lustfulness of, 379
- Aspasia, of Miletus, accused of impiety, xii, 70, 71; and the Megarians, 69; Plutarch on, xii, 62-3
- Aspasia, concubine of Cyrus, xii, 63
- ASPATIA'S SONG, xl, 330
- Asphalax, blindness of the, xxix, 62
- Asphalion, squire of Menelaus, xxii, 53-4
- Aspirations, worldliness and, xix, 30-1; inborn in man, 45
- Ass, descent of the, as traced by stripes, xi, 171-4; why not improved, 55
- Ass, Job's description of the wild, xxiv, 58-9
- ASS AND BULL, story of, xvi, 12-13
- ASS AND HORSE, fable of, xvii, 44
- ASS AND LAPDOG, fable of, xvii, 13
- ASS IN LION'S SKIN, fable of, xvii, 30
- ASS'S BRAINS, fable of the, xvii, 42
- Assaracus, in Hades, xiii, 233
- Assattha, tree of, xlv, 601
- Assent, Dante on haste in giving, xx, 344; Harvey on, xxxviii, 101; Penn on, to please, i, 353 (149)
- Assertorial principles, xxxii, 345
- Assignats, Burke on the, xxiv, 269-71, 338-44, 383-90
- Assimilation, Freeman on, xxviii, 257
- Assistance, asking, is honoring, xxxiv, 378; Confucius on, xlv, 54 (15); only to be given by superiors, xviii, 6; willingness to accept, ii, 246 (7)
- Associates (see Company)
- Association, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 109-10; Emerson on principle of, v, 270-1; Locke on, as means of education, xxxvii, 38 (49), 42 (58); Mill on education by, xxv, 90-1
- Association of ideas, Hume on, xxxvii, 322-3, 345-50
- Assurance in children, xxxvii, 55, 56
- Assyria, Milton on ancient, iv, 395; Raleigh on history of, xxxix, 117-18
- Astarte, Ashtaroth, or Astoreth, Milton on, iv, 13-14, 101; crescent of, xlii, 1282
- Astarte, in MANFRED, xviii, 428-30; Manfred on, 420-1; further references to, 415, 423, 438
- Astolfo, in LIFE A DREAM, with Estrella, xxvi, 18-19; his claim to throne, 19-20; agrees to king's plan to try Segismund, 25-6; Segismund with, 38-9, 40-1; Rosaura and, 61; in the battle, 64-5; reunited with Rosaura, 67
- Astonishment, Burke on, xxiv, 51, 52, 135
- Astoreth (see Astarte)
- Astræa, footsteps of, xxv, 360
- Astrologers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 86
- Astrology, Augustine, St., on, vii, 108-10; Don Quixote on, xiv, 93; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; interest in, reason of, v, 307; unknown in Utopia, xxxvi, 207
- Astronomy, Augustine, St., on ancient, vii, 67; Dante's, xx, 294-5,

- 326-7; Emerson on our ignorance of, v, 85; Helmholtz on science of, xxx, 182; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; Hume on, xxxvii, 444; Huxley on Greek, xxviii, 227; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 147, 157, 165-6; Marlowe's, xix, 218-19; modern foundation of, xxxix, 55 note; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 49-50; Prometheus, originator of, viii, 172
- Astur, ally of Æneas, xiii, 332-3
- Astyanax, son of Hector, xiii, 119, 147
- Astyochus, Greek admiral, xii, 135
- Aswattha, the banyan tree, xlv, 867
- Asychis, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 69-70
- Asylas, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 316, 332, 383
- Asyniur, goddesses, xlix, 321 note
- Atabalipa, Milton on, iv, 333; Raleigh on, xxxiii, 313, 327, 329, 331, 341
- Atalanta, reference to apple of, xxxix, 144
- ATALANTA, chorus from, xlii, 1247-9
- Atarbechis, city of, xxxiii, 25
- Atè, Æschylus on, viii, 32, 73, 90, 193; Virgil on, xiii, 353
- Athamas, in sack of Troy, xiii, 112; Dante on, xx, 125
- Athanasian Creed, Bagehot on, xxviii, 203
- Athanasius, St., Pascal on, xlviii, 308 (868); on psalm-singing, vii, 195; on the Trinity, xxxiv, 84
- ATHEISM, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 44-7
- Atheism, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 247; Browne on, iii, 285; Browning on, xli, 958; Burke on, xxiv, 239; Burns on, vi, 214; Hume on, xxxvii, 431; Mill on, xxv, 31; Milton on, iv, 426; Molière on charges of, xxvi, 203; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (190), 80 (221), 81 (225), 82 (228); of physicians, iii, 265 note; preferable to superstition, 47
- Atheist, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 139-40
- Atheists, as witnesses, xxv, 232-3; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (190)
- Athens, birth of, iii, 141; holder of key to thunderbolts, viii, 147; wardress of Delphi, 116; Egyptian worship of, xxxiii, 33, 34, 42, 88, 91; Ruskin on, xxviii, 147 (see also Minerva)
- Athens, in THE FURIES, with Orestes and the Furies, viii, 130-4; at trial of Orestes, 136, 137, 141; ordains court of Areopagus, 142; casts vote for Orestes, 144, 145; appeases the Furies, 146-55
- Athenæus, and Cicero, ix, 141-2
- Athenais, Queen, ix, 142
- Athene, in THE ODYSSEY, friend of Ulysses, xxii, 10-11
- Athenians, prayer of the, ii, 226 (7); Taine on the, xxxix, 435-6
- Athenodorus, the ghost and, ix, 328-9
- Athenodotus, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 195 (13)
- Athens, Æschylus on, viii, 151-5; Aristophanes on decline of manhood at, 453-4; and on politics of, 439-41, 463-4; beautifying of, by Pericles, xii, 49-53; books in ancient, xxviii, 57; bounty of ancient, xii, 109; Burke on Areopagus of, xxiv, 355; capital causes in, ii, 24; capital executions in, 45-6; Collins on music in, xli, 491; Dante on, xx, 171-2; economic resources of, xxviii, 44; houses and streets of ancient, xxviii, 56-7; liberty of press in, iii, 203-4; military spirit of, decline of, xxvii, 392; Milton on learning of, iv, 405-8; named for Minerva, xx, 208 note 3; Newman on intellectual supremacy of, xxviii, 40-3; population under Pericles, xii, 77; religious liberty in, xxxvii, 416; sacred galleys of, xii, 43 note 5; St. Paul in, xlv, 469 (16-34); Schiller on art and liberty in, xxxii, 250-1; Shelley on golden age of, xxvii, 354-5; on the drama in, 355, 357; Spartan policy toward, xxxvi, 19; teachers in, rewards of, x, 142-3; the Thirty at, xii, 149-50 (for various portions of Athenian history, see PLUTARCH'S LIVES OF THEMISTOCLES, PERICLES, ARISTIDES, ALCEBIADES, DEMOSTHENES)
- Athens, Duke of, constable of France, xxxv, 47, 48, 49
- ATHENS, MAID OF, xli, 815-16
- ATHENS, UNIVERSITY LIFE AT, xxviii, 52-62
- Athlete, life of an, Epictetus on, ii, 155 (104)
- Athole, Earl of, James I and, xlii, 1208
- Atilius, Lucius, called the wise, ix, 9
- Atinas, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 414, 418
- Atlantic Sisters, Pleiades called, iv, 311
- Atlantis, Bacon on, iii, 165-7
- ATLANTIS, NEW (see NEW ATLANTIS)
- Atlas, Æschylus on, viii, 168 and note 21, 171; Homer on, xxii, 10; Virgil on, xiii, 165, 238, 276, 277
- ATLI, THE SONG OF, xlix, 433-43; remarks on, 268
- Atli, in the VOLSUNG TALE, xlix, 331; his future foretold, 333, 350,

- 358; Brunhild and, 356; wedded to Gudrun, 362-3; his dreams, 363; sends for Gunnar, 364-5; in the battle, 369, 370, 371; Gunnar and, 372; his end, 373-5
- Atli, in the EDDA, his future foretold, xlix, 403, 408-9, 418; Brunhild and, 404; wedded to Gudrun, 428-30; his dreams, 430-2; sends for Gunnar, 433-4; with Gunnar, 439-40; Oddrun and, 461-3; his eating of his children, 441-2; death, 443
- Atmosphere, composition of the, xxx, 150-1; pressure of the, 152-5; resistance of the, 18-19; a blanket for the earth, 222; temperature dependent on altitude, 223
- Atolls, Darwin on, xxix, 491-4; formed from barrier reefs, 499-503; causes of destruction of, 504-5; absence of, in West Indies, 506; in the Pacific, 425, 477-91
- Atom, the universe in the, xlviii, 26
- Atonement, commencement of, xviii, 434
- ATREUS, HOUSE OF, viii, 5-155
- Atreus, Thyestes and, viii, 65-6; Sidney on, xxvii, 20
- Atropos, "the blind Fury," iv, 76
- Attachments, Pascal on human, xlviii, 159 (471), 161 (479)
- Attagis, species of, in South America, xxix, 106
- Attainder, bills of, in U. S., xliii, 198 (3, 10)
- Attentions, Yu-tzu on, xliv, 6 (13), 25 (2)
- Attia, mother of Octavius, xii, 264
- Attic Boy, Cephalus called the, iv, 38
- Attic comedy, coarseness of, viii, 418
- Attica, Newman on, xxviii, 41-2; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 181
- Atticus, Titus Pomponius, character of, ix, 82; Cicero's letters to, 83, 85, 87, 97, 104, 138, 147, 176, 178, 179; essays dedicated to, 7-8, 45
- Atticus, Herodes, xxviii, 61-2
- Attila, in Dante's HELL, xx, 54
- Attilio, Count, in THE BETROTHED, at Don Rodrigo's, xxi, 76-84; 108-9, 188-90; goes to Milan, 303-4; procures Cristoforo's removal, 312-17; dies in plague, 557
- Attinghausen, Baron, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 394-400, 442-7
- Attius, Tullus, xii, 225
- Attorney, Hobbes on power of, xxxiv, 430-1
- Atys, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 201
- Aubignac, D', Corneille and, xxxix, 379; Hugo on, 383
- Aubigny, Lord d', xxxv, 24, 30
- Aubrecicourt, Eustace d', xxxv, 35, 36, 43, 44, 47
- Aubrey, on Milton, xxviii, 180-1
- Auburn, the deserted village, xli, 521
- Auckland Islands, ferns in, xxix, 260-1
- Audacity, Hippocrates on, xxxviii, 5
- Audley, James, at Poitiers, xxxv, 43-4, 45, 48-9; honored by Prince Edward, 54-5; his gift to squires, 56-7; new gift from Prince, 58-9
- Audley, Lord Chancellor, xxxvi, 117, 122, 125, 126, 128, 129, 131, 135, 136, 137
- Audrehem, Arnold d', xxxv, 45
- Audubon, on the frigate bird, xi, 189; on birds' nests, 266; on transportation of seeds, 431
- Auerbach's wine cellar, xix, 79-94
- Aufidius, death of, xxxii, 14
- Aufidius, Tullus, Coriolanus and, xii, 173-5, 177-9, 181, 190-1; death of, 191
- AUGURIES OF INNOCENCE, xli, 601-4
- Augurs, College of, ix, 222 note 4; duties of, 263 note 1; Pliny on, 263; seniority among, 69
- Augury, defined, xxxiv, 397; among the Germans, xxxiii, 100-1
- AUGUST, SONG COMPOSED IN, vi, 48-9
- AUGUSTA, EPISTLE TO, xli, 812-15
- AUGUSTA, To, xli, 810-12
- Augustan Age, Macaulay on, xxvii, 410
- Augustia, Donna, xxiii, 249-50, 404, 406
- Augustine, St., Bishop of Hippo, vii, 3-4; Alypius and Nebridius friends of, 90-5; astrology rejected by, 108-10; baptism of, 152-3; books "on the fair and fit," 58-62; Carthage, in, 33-5; Caxton on teachings of, xxxix, 14-15; Chaucer on, xl, 16, 46; on Christ, vii, 119-20, 205-6; on Christ and Church, xxxix, 41 note; communistic household of, vii, 99; concubine of, 48, 100; CONFESSIONS, 5-206; CONFESSIONS, remarks on, xxxi, 1; CONFESSIONS, object in writing, vii, 23, 25, 168-70; conversion of, 80-1, 85-8, 123-43; in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 421 note 4; De Saci on, 399-400; on the dead, xxxix, 96; on death, xlviii, 343; death, his fear of, vii, 100; on deception, xlviii, 106 note; Descartes and, 414; disappointments of, vii, 89-90; on distribution of animals, 287 note 49; diviners and, 48-50; Donatists and, xxxix, 37; on doubtful points, 40 note 31; evil, on question of, vii, 105-7, 110-11; Faustus and, 70-3;

- friend, loss of, 50-4; on God, 5-8, 29-30, 40, 62-3, 78, 102-4, 120, 171-3, 182-9; on goodness of all things, 115-16; on happiness, 183-6; Hugo on, xxxix, 362; infancy and boyhood, vii, 8-21; learning, on his, 62-4; Luther on, xxxvi, 280, 315; on man, xlviii, 31 note; Manichæans, among, vii, 37-47, 66-70, 77-9; marriage, his wish for, 97-9; memory, on the, 173-83; Milan, in, 79-80; on miracles, 365; xlviii, 286 (812); on monks, xxxix, 39 note 25; mother's death, 158-66; Orosius and, xx, 330; Platonists partly convert, vii, 112-18; Pascal on, xlviii, 87, 309 (869); on praise, xxxix, 70; on righteousness, xlviii, 170; Rome, in, vii, 73-7; Scriptures, attitude toward, 37, 119-22; studies of, 36-7; rhetoric, teacher of, 48, 79, 145-8; trials and temptations of, 189-204; truth, his search for, 96-7; Walton on, xv, 341, 346, 357-8; wills, on two, in man, 136-9
- Augustine of Canterbury, Roper on, xxxvi, 136; See of London, changed by, xxxv, 264; Stamford University, suppressed by, 391
- Augustus, Æneas, compared with, xiii, 20-5, 38; ÆNEID saved by, xiv, 107; Agrippa and, iii, 71; *Ajax* of, iv, 416; arts of, iii, 18; beauty of, 112; Britain's tribute to, xxxv, 332; calm nature of, iii, 110; censorship of books under, 205; Dante on victories of, xx, 309-10; death of, iii, 10; decree of, in LUKE, xlv, 362 (1); diet of, xxxvii, 18; favorites of, xii, 403; Horace and, xxvii, 73; xxxix, 171; Herod's son on, xlviii, 66 (179); Rome, liberator of, iii, 136; M. Aurelius on, ii, 261 (31); motto of, xix, 379; Ovid and, 38, 57; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (132); on pets, xii, 36; pleasure in small children, 382 note 11; postal service of, ix, 387 note; Scribonia, his divorce of, xiii, 38; times of, iii, 47; vestal virgins and, ix, 265 note; Virgil and, xiii, 3, 17-19, 57, 85, 238; xxxix, 171 (see also Octavius)
- Auld, William, lines on, vi, 374 note 16; reference to, 239
- AULD FARMER'S NEW YEAR SALUTATION, vi, 155-8
- AULD HOUSE, THE, xli, 574-5
- AULD LANG SYNE, vi, 335; Whittier on air of, xlii, 1439
- Auld Lichts, Burns on, party of, vi, 16, 67-70, 96-7, 110-12, 192-4
- AULD ROB MORRIS, vi, 473
- AULD ROBIN GRAY, xli, 570-1
- Aulestes, death of, xiii, 405
- Auletes, Æneas, ally of, xiii, 333
- Aunus, death of, xiii, 386-7
- Aurelia, Regulus and, ix, 239
- Aurelia, Caesar's mother, xii, 279, 281, 282
- Aurelian, Bacon on, iii, 136
- Aurelius, King, v, 388
- Aurelius, Marcus, sketch of life and work, ii, 192; Alexander the prophet and, xxxvii, 406; Arnold on, xlii, 1185; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 66, 71; MEDITATIONS of, ii, 193-306; Pope on, xl, 447
- Aurelius, Scaurus, xxxiii, 117
- Auret, Marquis d', xxxviii, 54-61
- Auricles, of the heart, xxxviii, 86-91, 142, 143
- Aurinia, worship of, xxxiii, 100
- Aurochs, deterioration of the, xi, 140
- Aurora, Cephalus, the Attic Boy, and, iv, 38; Orion and, xxii, 74; Tithonus and, v, 96; xxii, 71; Zephyr and, iv, 31
- AURORA, TO, xl, 322-3
- Aurora Borealis, Kelvin on, xxx, 277
- Austerity, Bagehot on, xxviii, 177-9; not agreeable to women, 189; party spirit and, 193; strength of, lies in itself, 197
- Austin, St., Augustine called, xxxix, 14-15; xl, 16
- Austin, Adam, FOR LACK OF GOLD, xli, 545
- Austin, Charles, edits *Parliamentary Review*, xxv, 79; in debating society, xxv, 82-3, 84; Mill on, 53-5, 66; in Utilitarian movement, 70
- Austin, John, Mill on, xxv, 52-3; his friendship with Mill, 46, 51; paper for *Westminster Review*, 65; for *Parliamentary Review*, 79; later years of, 115-7, 167
- Australia, Darwin on, xxix, 455-76; European species in, xi, 90, 420; fossil mammals of, 388; glaciers in, 418; marsupials of, 126; native species reduced, 141; productions of, reason of inferiority, 118; useful plants, absence of, in, 51-2
- Australians, Darwin on the, xxix, 246, 457-9; dances of the, 475-6; dogs not domesticated by, xi, 269
- Austria-Hungary, Freeman on, xxviii, 272-3, 279
- Authorities, Bacon on, in philosophy, xxxix, 128-9; Emerson on quoting, v, 75-6; Hugo on citing, xxxix, 408; Raleigh on, 105
- Authority, Bacon on vices of, iii, 31, 51; Channing on, in religion, xxviii, 354-5; Hobbes on legal, xxxiv, 430; Kempis on obedience to, vii, 221; knowledge on, xxxii,

- 37-9; Lowell on decline of, reverence for, xxviii, 480; Luther on, xxxvi, 287; Mill on limits of, xxv, 212-17, 281-301; Pascal on, and reason, xlviii, 445-51; Pascal on, in religion, 95 (260); Paul on, xxxvi, 287-8; Pliny's remarks on, ix, 349-50; truths on, xxv, 238-49
- Authors, in law, xxxiv, 430, 431, 433-4; Pascal on egotism of, xlviii, 20 (43); relation of, to public, xxxix, 266-7
- Autobiographies, preeminent, xxxi, 1
- Autobiography, Cellini on, xxxi, 5; Cicero on, ix, 108; James on influence of, i, 71; Vaughan on, 73-4
- Autolycus, xxii, 277-8
- Automata, Descartes on, xxxiv, 45-6; Hobbes on, 319
- Automedon, in sack of Troy, xiii, 119
- Autonoë, in *THE BACCHÆ*, viii, 379, 400, 406
- Autonomy of the Will, explained by concept of freedom, xxxii, 377-8; Kant on, xxxii, 362-4, 367; the supreme principle of morality, 363, 371, 376
- AUTUMN, ODE TO, xli, 903-4
- Autumn, Burns on, vi, 242-3; Campbell on, xli, 791; Collins on, 493; Longfellow on, xlii, 1360; Shakespeare on, xl, 284; Shelley on the, xli, 856
- Auxerre, battle of, xxxix, 86
- Auxiliary troops, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 47-50
- Ava, plant, xxix, 433
- Avalanches, cause of, xxx, 224-5
- Avalos, Alfonso d', xxxi, 191 note
- Avan, province of, xliii, 26
- AVARICE, *ÆSOP'S FABLE ON*, xvii, 32
- Avarice, Arabian proverb on, xvi, 211; Arabian verses on, 316; Browne on, iii, 344; Cicero on, in old age, ix, 70; Dante's punishment of, xx, 29-31, 224-6; instances of, 230-1; Dante on, 227 note 1; Epictetus on growth of, ii, 144-5; Krishna on, xlv, 872; miserliness contrasted with, xxxvi, 53; Mohammed on, xlv, 894; Pascal on, xlviii, 167 (502); Penn on, i, 347-8; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 358
- AVARICIOUS AND ENVIOUS, fable of, xvii, 32
- Avenant, Sir William d', *DAWN SONG*, xl, 364
- Aventinus, son of Hercules, xiii, 266
- Avernus, Lake, xiii, 220
- Averroes, Dante on, xx, 21 note
- Aversion, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 350-3; language of, 358
- Avianus, Cicero and, ix, 109
- Aviaries, Bacon on, iii, 123
- Avicenna, in Dante's Limbo, xx, 21; on tumefaction, xxxviii, 121
- Avila, Don Louis de, works of, xiv, 59
- Avilion, island-valley of, xlii, 1026
- Aviones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 118
- Avitus, letter to, ix, 225
- Avoidance, Aurelius on, ii, 238 (20)
- AWA', WHIGS, AWA', vi, 381
- Awe, Confucius on, xlv, 30 (22), 57 (8)
- Awood, John, More and, xxxvi, 127
- Ax, speckled, story of, i, 88-9
- Axioms, Montaigne on, xlviii, 397; Pascal's rules for, 411
- AYE MY WIFE SHE DANG ME, vi, 551
- Ayeshah, wife of Mohammed, xlv, 1006 note 1
- AYR, *THE BRIGS OF*, vi, 242-8
- AYR, *FAREWELL SONG TO BANKS OF*, vi, 250
- Ayrton, William, in Hazlitt's discussion, xxvii, 281-92
- Aytoun, Sir William, *REFUSAL OF CHARON*, xli, 943-4
- Azara, Don Felix, on carrion-hawks, xxix, 67, 69; on cattle in Paraguay, xi, 86; on hydrophobia, xxix, 374; on ostrich eggs, 103; on Pampas Indians, 117 note; on plants along new tracks, 131; on wild horses in droughts, 146; on wasps and spiders, 46 note 9; on S. American rainfall, 57 note
- Azazel, standard bearer of Satan, iv, 103
- Azores, stocked by glaciers, xi, 410
- Azotos, siege of, xxxiii, 81
- Azpetia, Don Sancho de, the Biscaine, xiv, 76
- Azûra, Phineas Ibn, xlv, 977 note 24
- Azzecca-Garbugli, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 41, 43-9, 77, 80, 81, 84, 424, 662
- Azzolino, Dante on, xx, 53 and note 8
- Baalim, Milton on, iv, 101
- Baal-peor, xlv, 284 (28)
- Baba Mustafa, in *ALI-BABA*, xvi, 448-9, 450-1
- Babel, Tower of, Browne on, iii, 288; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 336; Milton on, iv, 107, 346-7; its builders in Limbo, 149
- BABIE, *THE*, by Miller, xli, 944-5
- Babieca, horse of the Cid, xiv, 17-18; saddle of, 515
- Babington, Rev. Dr., lines on, vi, 533
- Babrius, Valerius, *ÆSOP AND*, xvii, 3
- BABY, by MacDonald, xlii, 1164-5
- Babylon, Milton on, iv, 395; Milton on captivity in, 354; psalm on

- captivity in, xlv, 323; Raleigh on, xxxix, 74
 BABYLON: or BONNIE BANKS O' FORDIE, xl, 58-9
 Baçan, Alvaro de, xiv, 405
 Baccalaos, Newfoundland called, xxxiii, 290
 ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ, THE, of Euripides, viii, 349-415
 Bacchic mysteries, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 41-2
 Bacchus, Amalthea's son, iv, 164; Circe and, 47; Dryden on, xl, 402; Euripides on, viii, 352-3, 363, 364-5
 Bacchus, India, return from, xiii, 238; mirth, father of, iv, 31; mother of, xii, 281; Pentheus and, viii, 116; Sophocles on, 278-9
 Bacchus, Thebes, guardian of, viii, 203-4; worship of, described, 379-82; worship of, various forms of, xii, 351 note (see also Dionysus Iacchus)
 Bachelors, ancient penalty on, ix, 224 note 3
 Bachiacca, the embroiderer, xxxi, 58 note 2, 369 note 5
 Bachiacca, the painter, xxxi, 58 note 2, 67, 68-9
 Bachman, on carrion vultures, xxix, 199
 Backbite, Sir Benjamin, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii; epigram of, 128; Maria's lover, 115; Sneerwell's, at, 118-22, 129-30, 131-3; Lady Teazle's, at, after the scandal, 179-84
 Backsliding, in religion, xv, 156-8
 Bacon, Francis, Emerson on, v, 453-4, 456, 458; ESSAYS, iii, 7-149; remarks on ESSAYS, 4; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291 note 14; Herbert, George, and, xv, 387; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 318; inquiry on, xi, 1; INSTAURATIO MAGNA, PREFACE TO, xxxix, 122-49; INSTAURATIO MAGNA, remarks on preface to, 3; Jonson on, xxvii, 60-1; Jonson on times of, v, 455; language of, xxxix, 206; LIFE, xl, 358-9; life and works, iii, 3-4, 152; Montaigne and, xxxii, 3; NEW ATLANTIS, iii, 151-91; NOVUM ORGANUM, preface to, xxxix, 150-4; Pope on, xl, 448; on prodigies, xxxvii, 413-14; Raleigh on, xxxix, 118; on reform, v, 385; on Rome, 376; Shakespeare not mentioned by, xxxix, 334; Shelley on, xxvii, 350-1; on similitudes, 347; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 99-103
 Bacon, Sir Nicholas, iii, 3; Jonson on, xxvii, 60
 Bacon, Roger, Emerson on, v, 410; Newman on, xxvii, 48
 Bacteria, absorption of oxygen by, xxxviii, 343; air and, 351-2; animal nature of, 359; Lister on, 271
 Badow, Richard, founder of Clare Hall, xxxv, 401
 Baer, Von, on embryos, xi, 479; on standard of organization, 135; on the bee, 386
 Badgemagus, King, xxxv, 121-3; tomb of, 216
 Bagehot, Walter, ON MILTON, xxviii, 171-214; life and works of, 170
 Baglioni, Malatesta, xxxi, 73 note 5
 Baglioni, Orazio, xxxi, 73 note 5, 76-8, 84 and note
 Bagot, Charles, correspondence with Mr. Rush, xliii, 283-5
 Bahamas, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 390
 Bahia, Darwin on, xxix, 22, 521-2
 Bahia Blanca, Darwin on, xxix, 85-117
 Bahrám, reference to, xli, 973
 Bail, excessive, forbidden, xliii, 208 (8); right of, in Massachusetts, 73 (18)
 Bailiff, Chaucer's, xl, 27-8
 Baillie, Lady Grisell, WERENA MY HEART, xl, 409-10
 Baillie, Joanna, Constantine of, xxv, 16 note
 Bailly, M., as mayor of Paris, xxiv, 391-2; on October Sixth, 222 note; Burke on death of, 227 note
 Bain, Alexander, Mill and, xxv, 157 note 2, 167, 196
 Baird, Dr., on Franklin, i, 61
 Báithis, sons of, xlix, 257
 Bajazet, Raleigh on, xxxix, 103; Selymus and, iii, 53
 Bakbak, story of, xvi, 180-4
 Baker, Henry Williams, HYMN, xlv, 548
 Baker, Sir Samuel, on the giraffe, xi, 231
 Bakewell, the agriculturist, v, 376
 Balaam, death of, xxxix, 99; Milton on, iv, 375; prophecy of Rome, xxxvi, 344
 Balaam's Ass, Luther on, xxxvi, 285
 Balaguet, Emir of, xlix, 128-9, 141
 Balan, Balin and, xxxv, 115
 Balance, Penn on, i, 365-6
 Balance of Power, Bacon on, iii, 52
 Balance of Produce and Consumption, x, 387
 Balance of Trade, doctrine of, x, 329-46; methods used to make favorable, 346-7; absurdity of whole doctrine, 377-87; criterions of, 372-6

- Balbo, Girolamo, xxxi, 66 note
 Balbus, Cornelius, Cæsar and, xii, 324; Cicero and, ix, 118, 119
 Bald Head, Australia, xxix, 474-5
 BALD MAN AND FLY, fable of, xvii, 17
 Baldini, Bernardone, and the diamond, xxxi, 367-8, 376, 377; and the necklace, 408; relations with Cellini, 376, 415-16, 419, 438
 Baldock, in EDWARD II, xlv, 26-8, 35, 51, 58, 59, 60, 62-3
 Balducci, Giacompo, xxxi, 113-14
 Baldwin, and the Genovese, iii, 293
 Baldwin, son of Ganelon, xlix, 107, 109
 Baleen, of whales, xi, 236-40
 Baligant, Emir of Babylon, xlix, 196 note
 Balin le Savage, xxxv, 115
 Balliol, John, Dante on, xx, 369 note 8
 Balliol, the devil, in FAUSTUS, xix, 211
 Ball, John, Froissart on, xxxv, 62-3; in Wat Tyler's Rebellion, 65, 70, 73, 74, 77; death of, 82
 BALLADS, TRADITIONAL, xl, 51-189
 Ballantine, John, inscription to, vi, 242; reference to, 372 note 3
 Ballantyne, James, and Scott, xxv, 446-8
 Ballemar, Chili, xxix, 369
 Balliol, John, founder of Balliol College, xxxv, 402
 Ballmer, George, loss of, xxiii, 39, 42
 BALLOCHMYLE, FAREWELL TO, vi, 115
 BALLOCHMYLE, LASS OF, vi, 230
 Ballot, Burke on the, xxiv, 355; Mill on the, xxv, 165
 Balmerino, Burns on, vi, 306
 BALOW, xl, 189-90
 Balsam of Fierebras, xiv, 80-1; prepared by Don Quixote, 138
 Balsham, Hugh, founder of Peter College, xxxv, 401
 BALTIC, THE BATTLE OF THE, xli, 798-800
 Balzac, Jean Louis de, Philarchus on, xiii, 63
 Ban, King, xxxv, 159-60
 Bancroft, George, and Emerson, v, 482
 Band dog, Harrison on the, xxxv, 371-3; cross between bear and, 375
 Banda Oriental, province of, xxix, 155-71
 Bandaging, Harvey on, xxxviii, 116-21
 Bande Nere, Giovanni delle, xxxi, 16 note 1
 Bandinello, Baccio, xxxi, 14 note 1; Cellini, relations with, 99, 364, 374, 379, 380, 381, 383-7, 417, 418-19, 429; choir by, 430; Duke Cosimo and, 360 note 4, 362, 409, 433-4; father of, 14-15; "Hercules" of, 384-5 note 1, 433-4; knight of St. James, 428 note; "Pieta" of, 437-8
 Bandini, Giovan, 110 note
 Bandini, Don Juan, xxiii, 244-5, 248-9, 408
 Bank failures, Ruskin on, xxviii, 118
 BANK OF FLOWERS, ON A, vi, 361
 Banking corporations, x, 482-4
 BANKNOTE, LINES ON A, vi, 232
 Bank-notes (see Paper Money)
 Bankruptcy, Smith on, x, 282
 Bankruptcy laws, Ruskin on, xxviii, 118; under control of Congress, xliii, 196 (4)
 Banks, power of Congress to incorporate, xliii, 223-4, 226-30, 237-40
 Banks and banking, Smith on, x, 240-69
 BANKS OF AYR, FAREWELL TO, vi, 250-1
 BANKS OF THE DEVON, vi, 303
 BANKS O' DOON, vi, 422-4
 BANKS OF NITH, vi, 362
 Banks, Sir J., expedition of, xxix, 225
 Bannerets, Harrison on, xxxv, 234
 BANNOCKBURN, vi, 502-3
 BANNOCKS O' BEAR MEAL, vi, 523
 Banquets, Cicero on, ix, 62; skeletons at Egyptian, xxxii, 16, 19
 Banquo (in MACBETH), captain of Duncan, xlv, 307; with witches, 309-11; with king's messengers, 311, 312-13; received by king, 314; at Macbeth's castle, 317; with Fleance, 321; with Macbeth before the murder, 321-2; after murder, 329, 330; murder of, 339; ghost of, 341-2, 343, 351; soliloquy of, 332-3; with Macbeth as king, 333-4; plot to kill, 334-7
 Banyan tree, xlv, 867
 Baptism, Browne on, iii, 309-10; Calvin on, xxxix, 54; conversion by, story of, vii, 51; Dante on necessity of, xx, 18, 422; Luther on, xxxvi, 279, 280, 332, 336; Milton on, iv, 356-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 172 (520), 343; Pascal on, of children, xlviii, 380; Paul, St., on, xlv, 472-3; Quakers on, xxxiv, 66-7
 Barabbas, xlv, 421 (18-19, 25)
 Baraquan, Orinoco called, xxxiii, 328 note
 Barateve, island of, xxxiii, 231-2
 BARBARA, by Smith, xlii, 1192-4
 BARBARA ALLAN, a ballad, xl, 69-70
 BARBARA FRIETCHIE, xlii, 1439-41
 Barbarians, Milton on invasion of the, iv, 99
 Barbariccia, the demon, xx, 90, 92
 Barbarossa, Frederick (see Frederick I)

- Barbarossa, the pirate, xiv, 405
 Barbould, Anna Lætitia, *LIFE*, xli, 568; Burns on, vi, 434
 Barberry, crosses of the, xi, 111
 BARBER'S STORY, in *ARABIAN NIGHTS*, xvi, 171-200
 Barbers, verses on, xvi, 165
 Barca, Giacopino della, xxxi, 90-1, 92
 Barce, nurse of Sichæus, xiii, 179
 Barclay, Robert, *Apology* of, xxxiv, 74; on Quaker faith, 68
 BARCLAY OF URY, xlii, 1424-7
 BARD, THE, xl, 468-72
 BARD'S EPIGRAPH, A, vi, 228-9
 Bardi, Simone dei, husband of Beatrice, xx, 3
 Barding, among the Germans, xxxiii, 96
 Bardism, Renan on, xxxii, 175-7, 148
 Bards, ancient title of, v, 183; Renan on Celtic, xxxii, 148, 175-7
 Barebones, Hugo on, xxxix, 400
 BAREFOOT BOY, THE, xlii, 1431-4
 Barfleure, capture of, xxxv, 8, 9 note; importance of, 11 note 3
 Bargaining, Bacon on, iii, 93
 Bargello, the, xxxi, 103 note
 Bar-Jesus, xliv, 458 (6-11); Pascal on, xlviii, 299
 Barking-bird, Darwin on the, xxix, 306
Barlaam and Josaphat, xxvi, 4
 Barlass, Kate, xlii, 1200-1, 1202, 1207, 1216-17
 Barlow, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 351
 Barmekis Feast, xvi, 195-7
 Barnabas, at Antioch, xliv, 455 (22-6), 464; Jerusalem, mission to, 455 (30), 457 (25), 463; Lystra, men of, and, xxxvi, 311-12; Paul and, xliv, 450 (27), 458 (2-7), 460-2, 465 (36-7)
 Barnacle Geese, Harrison on, xxxv, 353
 Barnave, on October sixth, xxiv, 222 note
 Barnfield, Richard, *THE NIGHTINGALE*, xl, 290
 Barnhelm, Minna von, and Bruchsal, xxvi, 364-5; Franzisca, scenes with, 301-3, 309-10, 311-13, 332-4, 338-40, 341; Just, scene with, 310-11; landlord, scene with, 303-8, 309; Riccaut de la Marlinière, scene with, 334-8; Tellheim, scenes with, 312-15, 341-8, 353-64
 Barnwell, George, xxvii, 319 note, 324
 BARON OF BRACKLEY, a ballad, xl, 120-3
 Baron, origin of word, xxxiv, 383
 Barontus, story of, xxxii, 184
 Barrande, M., "colonies" of, xi, 365; discoveries of, 360; on palæozoic animals, 379; on silurian deposits, 377; on succession of species, 375
 Barras, Comte de, xliii, 184
 Barratry, in Massachusetts, xliii, 76 (34)
 Barré, Burke on, xxiv, 417
 Barrett, Elizabeth, and Browning, xviii, 356
 Barrier-reefs, Darwin on, xxix, 494-503
 Barriers, relation of, to species, xi, 396-7
 Barry, the actor, xxvii, 289
 Barsabbas, xliv, 430 (23), 464 (22)
 Bartas, Du, *Creation* of, xxxix, 333
 Barter, human propensity to, x, 19-20; inconveniences of, 29; in relation to division of labor, 21-4
 Barterers, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 87-8, 91-4
 Bartholomew, the apostle, xliv, 373 (14), 430 (13); patron of New Atlantis, iii, 163
 BARTHRAM'S DIRGE, xli, 788-9
 Bartolini, Onofrio de, xxxi, 429 note
 Barton, George, xxxiii, 237, 243, 246
 Barzanes, in Utopia, xxxvi, 192
 Basan and Basil, xlix, 104, 114
 Bashan, mountain of, xliv, 228
 Bashfulness, Emerson on, v, 114; Locke on, xxxvii, 54-5, 128; Basil and Basan, xlix, 104, 108, 114
 Basil, Council of, xxxix, 45-6
 Basil, St., at Athens, xxviii, 56, 62; on use of Homer, viii, 210
 Basil, the smith (see Lajeunesse)
 Basilio, in *LIFE A DREAM*, relates story of Segismund, xxvi, 20-3; his plan to try Segismund, 23-7; hears of Segismund from Clotaldo, 27-8; with Segismund, 41-7; in the battle, 64-5; resigns crown to Segismund, 66-7
 Basilisk, the serpent, xlvii, 651 note
 Baskerville, Sir Thomas, xxxiii, 235
 Basket, Fuegia, xxix, 222-3, 237-8, 242, 244
 Basoche, Hugo on the, xxxix, 369
 Basset, Lord, at Crecy, xxxv, 23; at Poitiers, 42; at Poix castle, 17
 Bassompierre, M. de, xxxviii, 54
 Bastarnians, xxxiii, 122-3
 Bassus, Aufidius, ix, 243 note 3
 Bassus, Gabius, Pliny on, 389, 391
 BAT, BIRDS, AND BEASTS, fable of, xvii, 20
 Batalus, Plutarch on, xii, 200
 Batavians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111-12
 Bateman, William, founder of Trinity Hall, xxxv, 401
 Bates, Mr., on ants, xi, 294; on butterflies, 465, 466
 Bath, Knights of the, xxxv, 232
 Baths, health, in *NEW ATLANTIS*, iii, 183; Locke on cold, xxxvii, 13-14; origin of name, vii, 163
 Bathsheba, Winthrop on, xliii, 100

- Batrachians, absence of, from islands, xi, 435-6
- Bats, Blake on, xli, 601; Collins on the, 492; range of, xi, 437; wings of, 186
- Bats'-eyes, Mrs., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 189, 190
- Battiferra, Laura, xxxi, 445 note
- Battista, Giovan (Il Tasso), xxxi, 25-6, 28, 360 note 5, 409
- Battle, eyes vanquished first in, xxxiii, 120; not too strong, xliv, 351 (11)
- Batjan, island of, xxxiii, 231-2
- Baubo, reference to, xix, 165-6
- Baugé, M. de, at Metz, xxxviii, 26; prisoner to De Vaudeville, 44-5
- Bauhin, Caspar, on the heart, xxxviii, 86
- Baumgarten, Conrad, in *WILHELM TELL*, flight of, xxvi, 372-5; Hedwig and, 443; Rootli League, at, 401, 405, 414; Uri, at keep of, 462, 463; Wolfshot killed by, 387
- Bavius, Shelley on, xxvii, 375-6
- Bayle, Pierre, Carlyle on, xxv, 462-3
- Bazeilles, the Moine of, xxxv, 24-5
- Beagle Channel, xxix, 233
- BE NOT DISMAYED, xlv, 572
- Beacon, first, in Ireland, xlix, 229
- BEAGLE, VOYAGE OF THE, xxix
- Beales, Mr. Mill on, xxv, 185
- BEAR AND TWO FELLOWS, fable of, xvii, 31
- BEAR AND WILLOW WREN, story of, xvii, 201
- Bearing, Brynhild on, and forbearing, xlix, 325; Epictetus on, and forbearing, ii, 179 (183); Jonson on, xl, 299-300; Kempis on, vii, 228; Penn on, i, 356, 364 (294); (see also Patience)
- Bears, Darwin on black, xi, 188; in Egypt, xxxiii, 37
- BEARSKIN, story of, xvii, 197
- Bearwards, Harrison on, xxxv, 322
- BEAT! BEAT! DRUMS! xlii, 1484
- Beatitude, Raleigh on, xxxix, 94
- Beatrice, Dante and, xx, 3-4
- Beatrice, in *DIVINE COMEDY*, xx, 10-12, 270-7, 282-418, 420; Arnold on speech of, xxviii, 73; Hugo on, xxxix, 367; Ruskin on, xxviii, 145
- Beattie, James, *Minstrel* of, xxxix, 314; references to, vi, 174, 185
- Betty, Mr., with Franklin, i, 148-9
- Beauchamp, Philip, *On Natural Religion*, xxv, 49-50
- Beauchamp, Richard, Earl of Warwick, v, 419; xxxv, 108
- Beaujeu, Lord, xxxv, 24, 30, 38
- Beaumarchais, Hugo on, xxxix, 375, 376, 403
- Beaumont, in *EDWARD II*, xlvi, 24
- Beaumont, Francis, sketch of life and works, xlvii, 638; *LETTER TO* JONSON, xl, 328-30; PHILASTER, xlvii, 639-718; TOMBS IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY, xl, 327
- Beaumont, Sir George, Wordsworth on picture, by, xli, 620-2
- Beaumont and Fletcher, Dryden on, xxxix, 334; editorial remarks on plays of, xlvii, 638; Emerson on plays of, v, 125; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291; PHILASTER, xlvii, 639-718
- BEAUTIFUL, THE SUBLIME AND, xxiv, 7-148
- BEAUTIFUL MISS ELIZA J—N, vi, 532
- Beautiful Palace, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 49
- BEAUTY, BACON'S ESSAY ON, iii, 111-12
- BEAUTY, EMERSON'S ESSAY ON, v, 307-21
- Beauty, Augustine, St., on, vii, 58, 60; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 242; Burke on, xxiv, 15, 39, 47, 77-109, 125-35; Burns on, vi, 501, 587; Channing on study of, xxviii, 339; Coleridge on, xxvii, 272, 277; Crashaw on, xl, 370; Daniel on, 225; Darley on, xli, 938-9; Darwin on, ii, 210-12, 511; xxix, 427; David on things of, xli, 509; Emerson on, v, 105, 140, 173, 174, 207, 229; Hugo on, xxxix, 366-8; 406; Hume on, xxvii, 218; xxxvii, 309, 444-5; Keats on, and melancholy, xli, 906; M. Aurelius on, ii, 206-7, 216 (20); Milton on, iv, 6, 57, 66, 169, 381, 444; More on, xxxvi, 215-16, 224; Nashe on, xl, 266; Pascal on, xlviii, 16 (32), 419-20; Plato on, ii, 95; Poe on sense of, xxviii, 388-90; Poe on, and sadness, 394; Raleigh on, xl, 209; Ruskin on, of woman, xxviii, 151-2; Schiller on influence and development of, xxxii, 221, 224, 248-84, 287-91, 298-313; Shakespeare on, xl, 270, 278, 280-1; xlvii, 136; Waller on, xl, 367; Whitman on, xxxix, 415, 417
- Beauty and the Beast*, Emerson on legend of, v, 361; Hugo on, xxxix, 369
- BEAUTY BATHING, xl, 203-4
- BEAUTY, GENIUS IN, xlii, 1226
- BEAUTY, THE TRUE, xl, 360-1
- BEAUTY, TIME, AND LOVE, xli, 223-6
- Beaver, Harrison on the, xxxv, 360
- Bebius, death of, xxxii, 14
- Beccaria, Abbot, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 136 and note 10
- Béchamp, M., xxxviii, 367 note, 374
- Becket, Thomas à, Bacon on, iii, 53; Chaucer on, xl, 11; Dryden on, xxxix, 172 note 21; Harrison on, xxxv, 266, 403
- Bede, Venerable, sketch of life, xx, 330 note 27; first doctor of Cam-

- bridge, xxxv, 398; in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 330; on Purgatory, xxxii, 187
- Bedford, Duke of, Burke and, xxiv, 400; Burke's reply to attack of, 401-43; estates of, v, 420
- Bedivere, Sir, xlii, 1019-26
- Bedr, battle of, xlv, 956 note 4, 961 note 12, 962 note 2, 972
- Bedr Basim, xvi, 349-50, 352-4
- Bedr-ed-Din, the Gardener, xvi, 131
- Bedr-el-Budur, the Sultan's daughter, xvi, 380-443
- Beds, in old England, xxxv, 313-14; Locke on, for children, xxxvii, 24
- Bedsore, Paré on, xxxviii, 57
- Beelzebub, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 93-4, 97, 118-21
- Beelzebub, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 30
- BEELEZEBUB, ADDRESS OF, vi, 215-16
- Beer, Harrison on making of, xxxv, 298-300
- Bees, Browne on wisdom of, iii, 278 (15); cell-making instinct of, xi, 279-88; clover and, 108; drones and queen, 214-15; as fertilizing agents, 87-8; Harrison on, xxxv, 365; mice and, xi, 88; Milton on, iv, 109, 242; parasitic, xi, 275; Pope on, xl, 438; sting of, xi, 214; Swift on, xxvii, 121; time-saving of, xi, 108; Virgil's description of, xiii, 90; Von Baer on, xi, 386; wax of, 266
- Beethoven, his musical setting of EGMONT, xix, 246
- Beetles, Brazilian, xxix, 44 and note 7; Collins on, xli, 492; dung-feeding, xxix, 516 note; at Port St. Julian, 184; at sea, xi, 429; xxix, 172-3; springing, xxix, 41; without anterior tarsi, xi, 148; wingless, 148-9
- Beet-root sugar, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 320 note
- Begbie, Ellison, vi, 29 note
- BEGGARS, THE JOLLY, vi, 129-40
- Beggars, Blake on, xli, 603; Luther on, xxxvi, 329-30; More on, 164
- BEGGAR'S SONG, in FAUST, xix, 38
- Beginnings, Æsop on, xvii, 14-15, 21; Goethe on, xix, 352; Hugo on, and ends, xxxix, 372; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 12; merry, make sad endings, vii, 235 (7); most easy to check, 225
- Behavior, Bacon on, iii, 132; Emerson on, v, 223; Epictetus on, ii, 175 (164)
- Behemoth, references to, iv, 242; xlv, 139 (15)
- Behmen, Jacob, Emerson on, v, 145, 184, 243
- BEHOLD, MY LOVE, HOW GREEN THE GROVES, vi, 538-9
- BEHOLD THE HOUR, THE BOAT, ARRIVE, vi, 456
- BEHOLD THE HOUR, THE BOAT, ARRIVE, vi, 503-4
- Behring, the navigator, Emerson on, v, 86
- Bekkluld, sister of Brynhild, xlix, 327
- Belacqua, in Dante's PURGATORY, xx, 162-3
- Belcher, the devil, in FAUSTUS, xix, 211
- Belgians, eating custom of, xxxv, 303
- Belial, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 102-3, 113-16, 222
- Belial, in PARADISE REGAINED, iv, 379-81
- Belianis, Don, Burke on romance of, xxiv, 20; Cervantes on romance of, xiv, 54-5; Don Quixote on, 20, 101; to Don Quixote, 15
- Belief, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 361-2; Hume on, xxxvii, 342, 343-50, 351-3, 394, 397-9, 403; Pascal on, xlviii, 34 (81), 42 (99), 90-103, 174 (536); through understanding and will, 406-8
- Belisarius, Dante on, xx, 308; Raleigh on, xxxix, 103
- BELL, THE, story of, xvii, 378-83
- Bell Mountain, Chili, xxix, 272-5
- Bellario, in PHILASTER, as Philaster's boy, xlvii, 652-3; sent to princess, 655-7, 661; with Arethusa, 662-3; accused as Arethusa's lover, 668-9, 672; with Philaster, 674-8; Arethusa ordered to dismiss, 678-81; parting from Arethusa, 682-3; meets Philaster in woods, 686-7; with Arethusa in wood, 690-1; asleep on bank, 695; wounded by Philaster, 696; taken by Pharamond, 697-8; saved by Philaster, 698-9; with Philaster in prison, 700-2; announces to king marriage of Philaster, 703; denounced by Megra, 713; condemned to torture, 714; confesses, 714-18
- Bellarinati, Girolamo, xxxi, 342 note 3
- Bellarmino, Cardinal, xv, 329
- Bellay, M. du, Montaigne on, xxxii, 64, 104-5
- BELLE DAME SANS MERCI, xli, 917-19
- Bellefontaine, Benedict, the farmer of Grand-Pré, xlii, 1356; on evening of Evangeline's betrothal, 1362-5, 1368-9; at betrothal feast, 1371; on day of exile, 1378, 1380; death, 1382
- Bellegarde, Abbé, on ridicule, xxxix, 188
- Bellerophon, reference to, iv, 230
- Bellerus, reference to, iv, 78
- BELLES OF MAUCHLINE, vi, 62
- Belles Lettres, Hume on, xxxvii, 309

- Bill of Rights, in Constitution, xliii, 207-8
 Bills of Credit, under Confederation, xliii, 175; forbidden to states under Constitution, 198 (10)
 Bills of Exchange, x, 247, 254
 Bimbisāra, King, xlv, 771-2
 Bingham, editor, Mill on, xxv, 65, 66, 75, 77, 79
 Bingham, the Kanaka, xxiii, 151-2
 Biography, Bagehot on methods of, xxviii, 171-3; Carlyle on, xxv, 415-17, 413; history made up of, v, 72; Johnson on, xxvii, 186; poetry, compared with, xxxix, 294
 Bion, Bacon on, iii, 45
 Biorn, son of Karlsefni, xliii, 21
 Birago, Francesco, Manzoni on, xxi, 468
 Birderg, son of Ruan, xlix, 239-40
 Birds, Burns on the haunts of, vi, 48; Darwin on color of, xi, 146; fears of, 266; xxix, 424; migratory, iv, 241; nests of, xi, 266; non-flying, 147-8, 186; of oceanic islands, 433-4; seeds distributed by, 407-10, 430-1; sexual selection among, 102; tame, instances of, xxix, 422-3
 BIRKS, OF ABERFELDY, THE, vi, 292-3
 Birnam Wood, xlv, 350, 366, 368, 370
 Birney, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 371
 Birth, Browne on life before, iii, 304 (39); Buddha on, xlv, 678-9; Burke on preference to, xxiv, 200; Hippolytus on, viii, 314; Pascal on accident of, xlviii, 383; on advantages of noble, 112 (322); on respect for, 113 (324), 117 (335, 337); Shakespeare on, xlv, 105; "a sleep and a forgetting," xli, 611
 Birtha, Dame, xx, 344 note 24
 BIRTHDAY ODE FOR 31ST DECEMBER, 1787, vi, 306-7
 Birthplaces, Plutarch on, xii, 197
 Biscop, Benedict, xxxv, 310
 BISHOP ORDERS HIS TOMB, xlii, 1117
 Bishops, Calvin on, xxxix, 44; in Catholic Church, xxxvi, 296, 308; confirmation of, 304; early elections of, 279-80; Luther on, 317-18; Ruskin on, xxviii, 111
 Bithynia, Pliny's administration of, ix, 383-437
 Bitias, in the ÆNEID, xliii, 101, 320, 321
 Bitterness, as source of the sublime, xxiv, 75-6
 BIXBY, MRS., LETTER TO, xliii, 446
 Bizcacha, Darwin on the, xxix, 136-7, 398, 469
 Black, "wisdom's hue," iv, 35
 Black, John, Mill on, xxv, 61-2
 BLACK-EYED SUSAN, xl, 412-13
 BLACK ISLANDS, THE YOUNG KING OF THE, xvi, 50-9
 Black Prince, Audley and, xxxv, 54-5, 58-9; in campaign of Crecy, 5-6, 10-11, 12, 23, 26, 29, 31; Froissart and, 3; King John and, 55, 57-8, 59; in Poitiers campaign, 34-7, 40-7, 53, 58-60
 Blacklock, the poet, Burke on, xxiv, 141
 BLACKLOCK, DR., EPISTLE TO, vi, 387
 Blackmore, Sir Richard, xxxix, 181 note, 183 note
 Blackness, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 121-5
 BLACKSMITH, THE VILLAGE, xlii, 1323
Blackwood's Magazine, Carlyle on, v, 334
 Blæsus, Velleius, story of, ix, 238-9
 BLAIR, SIR JAMES, ELEGY ON, vi, 287-9
 Blake, William, POEMS, xli, 597-606
 Blame (see Censure)
 Blamire, Susanna, poem by, xli, 593-4
 Blanc, Mont, Byron on, xviii, 405; Coleridge on, xli, 724
 Blancandrin, xlix, 98-9, 100, 101, 110-12, 114
 Blanche-Taque, battle of, xxxv, 20-1
 Blasphemers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 47, 59-61
 Blasphemy, in early Massachusetts, xliii, 84 (3); penalized in Athens, iii, 203
 Blastus, the chamberlain, xlv, 457 (20)
 BLENHEIM, AFTER, xli, 749-51
 BLESSED DAMOZEL, THE, xlii, 1196-1200
 Blind animals, Darwin on, xi, 150-2; xxix, 62
 BLIND BOY, THE, xl, 452-3
 Blind man, parable of the, xlv, 375 (39)
 Blind-man, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 101-2
 BLINDNESS, MILTON ON HIS, iv, 86
 Blindness, Milton on, iv, 139, 420-2; Schiller on, xxvi, 389
 Bliss, Hindu conception of perfect, xlv, 828; Hogg on the greatest, xli, 784
 Blood, circulation of the (see Circulation of Blood)
 Bloodhounds, Harrison on, xxxv, 369
 Blood-poisoning, Harvey on, xxxviii, 132-3
 Bloody-Man, the giant, xv, 224
 Blossius, Gaius, Gracchus and, ix, 21-2; Lelius and, xxxii, 81
 BLOSSOM, THE, xl, 319-20
 BLOSSOMS, TO, xl, 348
 BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, A, xviii, 356-400

- BLOW, BUGLE, BLOW, xlii, 1003
 Blundell, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 235, 243
 Bluntness, Shakespeare on, xlv, 236
 Blushing, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 356
 BLYTHE HAD I BEEN ON YON HILL, vi, 493
 BLYTHE WAS SHE, vi, 301-2
 BOADICEA: AN ODE, xli, 551-3
 Boastfulness, Bacon on, iii, 134-5; Kempis on folly of, vii, 219-20
 BOAT SONG, by Burns, vi, 278-9
 Boats, of the Britons, xxxv, 380; in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 47; of the Germans, 121
 Boatswain, in *THE TEMPEST*, xlv, 379-81, 439
 Bobadilla, Francesco de, Bishop of Salamanca, xxxi, 35 note 2, 40, 43-7
 Bobolink, Bryant on the, xlii, 1264-6
 Boccaccio, on Arthur, xxxix, 22; Chaucer and, 162, 167, 172, 175, 179-80; Dryden on, 162; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 285-6; Hume on, 234; Johnson on language of, xxxix, 212; Macaulay on, xxvii, 389; Montaigne on, xxxii, 91; novels of, xiii, 66; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 137; Sidney on, xxvii, 9
 Bochartus, on Virgil, xiii, 36
 Bodleian Library, Emerson on, v, 434-5
 Body, Browne on the, iii, 302 (37); Descartes on the, xxxiv, 45-6; Epictetus on care of the, ii, 160 (118), 176 (173), 178 (178); Goethe on beauty of, xix, 393-4; Hindu doctrine of soul and, xlv, 862, 863, 864; M. Aurelius on the, ii, 200 (2), 207 (3), 212 (16), 253 (60), 259 (21); Montaigne on mind and, xxxii, 57; More on pleasures of the, xxxvi, 213-14, 215; Pascal on mind and, xlviii, 31; Pascal on, after death, 343; Paul, St., on the, xlv, 508 (15, 19-20); Penn on the, i, 337 (2); Socrates on the, ii, 55
 BODY OF LIBERTIES, *THE*, xliii, 70-89
 Boece (see Boëtius)
 Boethius, Anicius (see Boëtius)
 Boethius, Hector, on the Scotch, xxxv, 286
 Boëtie, Stephen de la, Montaigne and, xxxii, 113, 115; Montaigne on, 74-5, 80-1, 86-8
 Boëtius, Anicius Manlius, birth and death of, xx, 330 notes 24, 25; Chaucer on, xl, 46, 47; in Dante's *PARADISE*, xx, 330; Sidney on, xxvii, 26, 28
 Boetia, Newman on, xxviii, 42
 Bohemia, blind king of (see John of Bohemia)
 Boians, Tacitus on the, xxxii, 111, 119
 Boiardo, Dryden on, xiii, 13
 Boileau, Addison and, xxvii, 167; on Christianity, xxxii, 167; encomiums and censures of, xxxiv, 148; on human reason, 145-6; on poetry, xxxix, 408; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 128, 136
 Boils (see Furuncles)
 Bolabola, island of, xxix, 494, 499
 Bolas, use of, in S. America, xxix, 55, 123
 Boldness, Bacon on, iii, 33-4; Confucius on, xlv, 47 (5); Penn on, i, 351 (119); of saints and wicked men, vii, 234 (3)
 Boleyn, Anne (see Bullen)
 Bolingbroke, Lord, on Addison's *Cato*, xxvii, 177; on bishops, xxxiv, 81; Burke on, xxiv, 237, 274; lines to, xxvii, 288; on Marlborough, xxxiv, 100; Pope to, xl, 417-18, 450-1; Swift and, xxviii, 15; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 159
 Bollandists, the, xxxii, 189 note
 Bologna, Antonio, in *DUCHESS OF MALFI* (see Antonio)
 Bologna, Giovan, xxxi, 438 note
 Bologna, Il (see Primaticcio)
 Bologna Phials, xxx, 29 note 10
 Bombast, defined by Burke, xxiv, 139
 Bona Dea, worship of, xii, 281
 Bonaparte (see Napoleon)
 Bonatti, Guido, xx, 86 note 7
 Bonaventura, Father, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 137
 Bond, Thomas, Franklin on, i, 121-2, 143-4
 Bones, used as fuel, xxix, 209
 BONIE DUNDEE, vi, 268-9
 BONIE JEAN, vi, 494-6
 BONIE LAD THAT'S FAR AWA, vi, 320-1
 BONIE LASS OF ALBANY, vi, 299-300
 BONIE MOOR-HEN, *THE*, vi, 274
 BONIE PEG-A-RAMSAY, vi, 549
 BONIE PEGGY ALISON, vi, 31-2
 BONIE WAS YON ROSY BRIER, vi, 576
 BONIE WEE THING, vi, 428
 Boniface, Archbishop, xx, 245 note 4
 Boniface VIII, Pope, arrest and death of, xx, 230 note 15; Dante on, 80 note, 281 note 15, 365 note 11, 400 note 3, 411 note 6, 416 note 8; death of, xxxi, 144 note 2; Ghino di Tacco and, xx, 168 note 2; Montefeltro and, 114-15 notes
 Bonnell, Captain, anecdote of Lord Loudoun, i, 160-1
 BONNIE BANKS O' FORDIE, xl, 58-9
 BONNIE GEORGE CAMPBELL, xl, 115-16
 Bonnivard, Byron on, xli, 832
 BONNY BARBARA ALLAN, xl, 69-70
 BONNY DUNDEE, xli, 770-2
 Booby, Darwin on the, xxix, 20

- Book, custom of saving by the, xxxv, 387
 Book-keeping (see Accounting)
 BOOK-WORMS, THE, vi, 277
 BOOKS, MONTAIGNE'S ESSAY ON, xxxii, 89-105
 Books, Bacon on, iii, 58; Browne on, 285-6, 289 (24); Carlyle on, xxv, 379, 381, 389-90; censorship of (see Censorship); Channing on, xxviii, 349-51; Confucius on, xlv, 10 (9); Ecclesiastes on, 354 (12); Emerson on, v, 8-12, 97, 122, 183-4; Epictetus on, ii, 170 (145); Goethe on, xix, 28, 45-6; Heminge on fate of, xxxix, 155; Hobbes on, xxxiv 339-40; Hume on use of, xxxvii, 395 (9); Locke on, for children, 140-3; Milton on, iii, 202-3, 210-12, 214; Newman on education by, xxviii, 31-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 123 note 9, 417; Pliny on, ix, 244; prefaces of, xxxix, 3; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 303-4; Ruskin on, xxviii, 99-117, 120-1, 130-1, 141; Ruskin on, for girls, 155-7; tested by durability, xxxix, 218-19; transcripts of their times, 433-40, 460-1 (see also Reading)
 Boorde, Andrew, verses from, xxxv, 304 note
 Boötes, constellation, xx, 417 note 5; mentioned by Homer, xxii, 78
 Booth, M. L., translator of Pascal, xlviii
 BORDER BALLAD, by Scott, xli, 764
 Boreas, Orithea and, xxvii, 284; Virgil on, xiii, 79, 140
 Borghild, wife of Sigmund, xlix, 291, 295-6
 Borgia, Cæsar, son of Pope Alexander, xxxvi, 15; cruelty of, 56; Countess of Forlì and, 75; Guido Ubaldo and, 74; Macaulay on, xxvii, 408-9; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 24-30; Oliverotto and, 33; troops of, 48
 BORGIA, LUCRETIA, LINES ON HAIR OF, xli, 929
 Borgny, wife of Sigmund (see Borghild)
 Borgny, wife of Vilmund, xlix, 457-9
 Borgoignon, Nicolas, xxxiii, 263 note
 Borgoo, the negroes of, v, 207-8
 Boric Acid, as antiseptic, xxxviii, 400-1
 Born, Bertrand de, in Dante's HELL, xx, 120 note
 Borneil, Giraud de, xx, 255 note 3
 Bornoos, language of, v, 208
 Boron, Robert de, xxxv, 108
 Borromeo, Federigo, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 367-76; Abbondio and, 433-44; Lucia and, 413-18, 432; in Milan famine, 477-9, 486; in plague, 526, 548-9, 552, 554-5; unnamed and, 377-88
 Borrow, George, and the Gypsies, v, 448
 Borrowing, Emerson on, v, 99-100; Shakespeare on, xlv, 102
 Bors, Sir, in THE HOLY GRAIL, at the abbey, xxxv, 181-2; birds, omen of, 172, 181-2; at Carbonek Castle, 218-21; at Carteloise Castle, 200-2; chastity of, 168, 172; Galahad and, 110, 114, 190-1, 218, 225; gentlewoman and, 176-7; hermit and, 171-2; lady's champion, 172-5; Lancelot and, 226; Lionel and, 176, 183-7; Percivale and, 187-8, 225-6; at Sar-ras, 223-4; in ship of Faith, 192, 200; temptation of, 178-81; visions of, 173-4, 182; wounded knight rescued by, 207
 Borsiere, Guglielmo, xx, 69 and note 4
 Bortolo, in THE BETROTHED (see Castagneri), xxi
 Bos, Abbé du, on painting and poetry, xxiv, 54
 Bosanquet, F. C. T., reviser of Pliny, ix
 Bosola, Daniel de, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, Antonio and, xlvii, 740, 746-8, 810-11; Cardinal and, 722-3, 799-800, 805-6, 812-14; Castuccio and, 737-8; death of, 815; Delio and, 769; Duchess and, 727-8, 739, 741-2, 744, 762-3, 764-7, 773-4, 775-6, 777-80, 785-9, 792-3; Ferdinand and, 728-30, 756-7, 769, 776-7, 780-1, 789-92, 797-8, 814; Julia and, 800-2; old lady and, 738-9, 743-4
 Bosquet, M., on cirripedes, xi, 357
 Bossu, Le, epic code of, xxxix, 405; on heroes of poetry, xiii, 24
 Bossuet, on Cromwell, xxxix, 396; Sainte-Beuve, *History* of, xxxii, 131-2; Taine on, xxxix, 452
 Bostock, Mr., Walton on, xv, 414, 422-3
 BOSTON HYMN, xlii, 1313-16
 Boston News-Letter, Franklin on, i, 20
 Boswell, James, remarks on *Life of Johnson*, by, xxvii, 164; Burns on, vi, 327 note 1; Thackeray on, xxviii, 7
 Boswell, Robert Bruce, translator of PHÆDRA, xxvi, 123
 Botallus, on circulation of blood, xxxviii, 98
 Botany, Emerson on science of, v, 307; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 157
 Botany Bay, morality of children of, v, 255
 Botero, Giovanni, xxi, 467

- Botofogo Bay, Darwin on, xxix, 36-7
 BOTTLE, A, AND FRIEND, vi, 277
 Bouchardat, M., on fermentation, xxxviii, 368
 Bougainville, on the Fuegians, xxix, 244
 Boulders, in the Azores, xi, 410; erratic, Darwin on, xxix, 201, 264; Helmholtz on, xxx, 237-41
 Boullogne, Jean, xxxi, 438 note
 Bouncer, Bet, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 211, 231
 Bounties, Smith, Adam, on, x, 347, 392-406, 426-9, 444
 Bountiful, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 235
 Bounty, and frugality, i, 344; St. Paul on, xlv, 538 (6-7)
 Bourbon, Cardinal de, brother of Charles IX, xxxviii, 50
 Bourbon, Constable of, his attack on Rome, xxxi, 71-2; death, 72-3 note 4
 Bourbon, Francis de, xxxi, 347 note; and Cellini, 347-8
 Bourdeaux, Smith on situation of, x, 276
 Bourdillon, M. de, xxxviii, 46
 Bourges, surrender of, xxxviii, 48-9
 Bourne, Richard, xliii, 148
 Boutron, M., on fermentation, xxxviii, 369-70
 Bowie, Alexander, reviser of Harvey, xxxviii, 63
 Bowles, William Lisle, DOVER CLIFFS, xli, 697-8
 Bowring, Sir John, xxv, 62-3, 64, 86-7
 Bowyer, Sir William, and Dryden, xiii, 431
 Boyardo, Matthew, Cervantes on, xiv, 53
 Boyd, Rev. Wm., Burns on, vi, 173 note 8
 Boyhood, Augustine, St., on, vii, 13; Emerson on, v, 65; Wordsworth on, xli, 611
 Boyle, Robert Johnson on, xxxix, 242
 Boynton, Sir Edward, house of, v, 414
 Braccio, Fortebracci, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 44, 46
 Brachs, defined, xx, 429
 Brackenburg, in EGMONT, xix, 260-1, 264, 285, 311-15, 318-21
 Brackley, Lord, in COMUS, iv, 46
 BRACKLEY, THE BARON OF, xl, 120-123
 Bracy, the bard in CHRISTABEL, xli, 736, 739-41, 744
 Bradamant, xxxii, 52 note 44
 Braddock, Gen., Franklin on, i, 134-42
 Braddock's defeat, i, 141
 Bradford, Andrew, Franklin with, i, 23, 27, 28; paper of, 62, 63; as postmaster, 67, 102
 Bradford, William, i, 23, 27-8
 Bradlaugh, Charles, and Mill, xxv, 198
 Bradley, James, astronomer, xxx, 333-4
 Bradshaw, John, Milton on, v, 202
 Bradwardine, Bishop, Chaucer on, xl, 46; Newman on, xxviii, 48
 BRAES O' KILLIECRANKIE, vi, 381
 BRAES OF YARROW, by Hamilton, xli, 586-9
 BRAES OF YARROW, by Logan, xli, 512-13
 Brage, Norse god, v, 404
 Bragging, Emerson on, v, 405
 Brahma, Hindu god, xlv, 814, 833, 835-56, 881-3
 BRAHMA, Emerson's, xlii, 1294
 Brahma Sahampati, xlv, 737-9
 Brahman, Buddha on qualities of a, xlv, 641; virtues of a, 880
 Brahmins, Emerson on the, v, 185
 Brain, Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 243-4; in birds, xxxviii, 141-2; Harvey on the, 105; Pascal on the, xlviii, 25 (70)
 Bramador, hill of, xxix, 382
 Bramber, Nicholas, xxxv, 80 and note
 Bramimonde, Queen, xlix, 119, 195, 196, 197, 207
 Bran Galed, horn of, xxxii, 152
 Branchiæ, Darwin on, xi, 196-7
 Brand, Bishop, xliii, 21
 Brandabarbaray, of Boliche, xiv, 147
 Brandan, St., Renan on legend of, xxxii, 149, 183-5; and Judas, 154
 Brandebourg, Marquis of, at Metz, xxxviii, 32
 Brander, in FAUST, xix, 80-94
 Brandini, Giovanbattista, xxxi, 427
 Branstock, xlix, 278, 279
 Brasidas, quoted, xxxiv, 220
 Bratius, on hounds, xxxv, 369
 Brava Island, xxxiii, 211
 Bravery, Confucius on exterior, xlv, 61 (12); fable of, at a distance, xvii, 16-17
 BRAVING ANGRY WINTER'S STORMS, vi, 304
 Bravoës, in Lombardy, xxi, 10-13
 BRAW LADS O' GALLA WATER, vi, 481
 BRAW WOOER, THE, vi, 574
 Brawn, Harrison on, xxxv, 349-51
 Braxfield, Lord, story of, xxv, 445-6
 Brazil, Darwin on, xxix, 22-4, 29-48, 521-6; Francis Pretty on, xxxiii, 211-13
 Bread, Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 17-18, 19; price of, compared with meat, x, 157-8, 160-1; wheat and oatmeal, compared, 171
 Breadalbane, Burns on district of, vi, 291-2
 Breadalbane, Earl of, vi, 215 note

- BREAK, BREAK, BREAK, xlii, 1006
 Breathing (see Respiration)
 Breca, and Beowulf, xlix, 19-20
 Bredi, the thrall, xlix, 275-6
 Breeding, close, diminishes vigor, xi, 110, 140, 318; cross (see Inter-crosses)
 Brefeld, Oscar, on fermentation, xxxviii, 329-31, 361-2
 Breintnal, Joseph, i, 60, 61, 62, 66
 BREMEN TOWN MUSICIANS, THE, xvii, 120-3
 Brennus, reference to, xx, 308
 Breton, Nicholas, PHILLIDA AND CORIDON, xl, 199
 Bretons (see Celtic Races)
 Breuer, Thomas, cow of, xxxv, 343
 Brevity, "the soul of wit," xlv, 119; in speech and writing, xxxii, 45-6
 Brewing, in old England, xxxv, 298-300
 Briareus, in Dante's HELL, xx, 131-2, 193; Jupiter and, iii, 42; Milton on, iv, 95; Virgil on, xiii, 221 (see also Ægæon)
 BRIAR-ROSE, LITTLE, story of, xvii, 146-9
 Bribery, in elections, Plutarch on, xii, 165; a ground of impeachment, xliii, 202 (4); Penn on, i, 371 (384)
 BRIDGE, THE, xlii, 1328-9
 BRIDGE OF SIGHs, by Hood, xli, 932-5; Poe on, xxviii, 400-1
 Bridges, expense of maintaining, x, 474-7; made of hide, xxix, 279-80
 Bridgewater, Earl of, president of Wales, iv, 47
 Bright, John, on American Civil War, xxv, 172; on woman suffrage, 194
 Bright, Mynors, Stevenson on, xxviii, 295
 BRIGS OF AYR, THE, vi, 242-8
 Brisk, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 233-4
 Brissac, M. de, at Perpignan, xxxviii, 15-16
 Brissot, Jean Pierre, Burke on, xxiv, 401
 Britain, Cæsar in, xii, 294-5; planted by descendant of Æneas, xiii, 20
 British Constitution, Burke on the, xxiv, 395-6; Lowell on the, xxviii, 470; James Mill on, xxv, 63-4; representation under, xxiv, 335-6; Ruskin on, xxviii, 135
 Britomartis, Spenser's, xxxix, 66, 68
 Britons, agriculture of the, xxxv, 324; boats of the, 380; food of the, 285; houses of the, 308; mirrors among, 340; productions of the, 332; use of woad by the, 331
 Brittany, Arthurian legends in, xxxii, 169-70; Christianity in, 178, 179, 180-2, 183 note 26, 189; English descent on, xxxviii, 13-14; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9-10; Paré on pastimes in, xxxviii, 14-15; Renan on, xxxii, 143, 147
 Broca, Paul, objections to natural selection, xi, 222
 Brockden, the scrivener, i, 69, 78
 Brocket, defined, xxxv, 361
 Brodie, Sir Benjamin, on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 260
 Brome, Alexander, THE RESOLVE, xl, 378
 Bromios, Bacchus called, viii, 116, 352, 353
 Bronn, Heinrich, on geological formations, xi, 347, 364; objections to natural selection, 220-2
 Brontë, Emily, poems by, xlii, 1156-7
 Bronze-casting, Cellini's method of, xxxi, 369 note 1, 392-7
 Bronzino, Il (see Allori)
 Brooke, Christopher, and Dr. Donne, xv, 332
 Brooke, Lord, Emerson on, v, 427; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291; Milton on, iii, 238-9; tombstone of, v, 477
 Brooke, Samuel, xv, 332, 362
 Brosse, Peter de la, xx, 168 note 7
 Brothels, Luther on, xxxvi, 350
 Brotherliness, Burns on, vi, 88, 263, 389, 547; Bacon on emulation between, iii, 21
 Brothers, Browning on, and sisters, xviii, 380
 Brothers, Montaigne on, xxxii, 76
 Brothers of Death, xxi, 281 note
 Brougham, Lord, and *Edinburgh Review*, xxvii, 236; in *Edinburgh* society, xxv, 84; on English clergy, v, 447; Mill and, xxv, 62; on Milton's Satan, xxviii, 208; and the *Times*, v, 466
 Broughton, Hugh, xlvii, 555 note, 602 note 2
 Brouncker, Lord, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 127
 Broune, Adam, almoner to Edward Second, xxxv, 402
 Brown, Dr., and Franklin, i, 24-25
 Brown, John, Mill on, xxv, 171 and note
 Brown, Lieut., at Gettysburg, xliii, 359, 373, 374
 Brown, Richard, xxiii, mate of the "Alert," 422
 Brown, Robert, on classification, xi, 453-4
 Brown, Thomas Edward, MY GARDEN, xlii, 1195
 Browne, Maurice, xxxiii, 282, 295, 299
 Browne, Sir Thomas, on the Bible, iii, 288 (23); Catholic Church, attitude toward, 266 (3), 268 (5); charity of, 325-6, 328-31, 345; Christianity of, 265 (1); on

- Church of England, 268 (5); contentment, dreams, 341-3; on death, 303-4, 308; on death and burial, his own, 305-6; desires of, 347; disease hated by, 338-9; Emerson on, v, 450; on faith and reason, iii, 284-7; on the future life, 310-18; on God, 274-7, 293; heresies of, 269-71; Lamb on, xxvii, 282-3; learning and lack of pride, iii, 336; on length of life, 306-8; sketch of life and works, 262; love of the beautiful and harmonious, 338; love of mysteries and miracles, 272 (9, 10); on the medical profession, 339; his prayers, 333-4, 343-4; a Protestant, 265 (2); on providence, 279; RELIGIO MEDICI, 263-347; on religious disputes, 269; on salvation, 319-23; on spirits, 294-8, 302-3; on study of nature, 277-9; sympathy of, with all things, 324; tenderness and love of friends, 332-3; toleration of, 268 (6); at variance only with himself, 334-5, 339-40
- Browne, William, ON COUNTESS OF PEMBROKE, xl, 343
- Brownell, George, i, 10
- BROWNHILL INN, EPIGRAM AT, vi, 437
- Browning, Robert, sketch of life and works, xviii, 356; A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON 357-400; short Poems by, xlii, 1106-55; SONNET ON, by Landor, xli, 926
- Browning, Elizabeth Barrett, lines to, by Robert Browning, xlii, 1137-43; poems by, xli, 948-70
- Brown-Séquard, on mutilations, xi, 148
- BRUAR WATER, PETITION OF, vi, 293-5
- Bruce, Michael, TO THE CUCKOO, xli, 583-4
- Bruce, Robert, Burns on, vi, 396, 502-3, 117 note 4
- Bruchsal, Count von, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, xxvi, 306, 342, 364-5
- Bructerians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 114
- Brummel, simplicity of, v, 386
- Brunelleschi, Agnello, xx, 106 and note
- Brunet, Gustave, xxxii, 111
- Brunetto Latini, xxviii, 76
- Brunetto, Ser, in Dante's HELL, xx, 64-6
- Brunswick, House of, Burke on title of, xxiv, 171-3
- Bruttius, Cicero the Younger on, ix, 182
- Brutus, Decimus (Albinus), xii, 327-8, 329, 342; Bacon on, iii, 70-1; Cicero on, ix, 9, 186, 187
- Brutus, Lucius Junius, first Roman tribune, xii, 157, 163, 325; Corneille on sons of, xxvi, 118; Dante on, xx, 20; death of, ix, 73; Virgil on, xiii, 239
- Brutus, Marcus, Cæsar and, xii, 314, 321, 325-6, 330-1, 343-4; ix, 170, 178; after Cæsar's death, xii, 262, 331, 344; Cæsar's ghost and, 332-3; iii, 96; Cicero and, xii, 264, 272; xxxii, 99; Cicero on his relations with, ix, 148-50; letter to, 184-9; in Dante's HELL, xx, 144 and note 1; death and burial, xii, 350; descent of, 325; Hobbes on vision of, xxxiv, 328-9; Lepidus and, xii, 344; loans of, x, 99-100; at Marseilles, xx, 221 note 7; Montaigne on, xxxii, 98; at Philippi, xii, 349-50; on virtue, v, 130-1
- Bruyère, La, Burke on, xxiv, 383 note; Hume on, xxxvii, 307; on *Manners*, xxvii, 173, 174; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 136
- Bryant, William Cullen, poems by, xlii, 1262-73; JUNE of, Poe on, xxviii, 393-4
- Brydone, Patrick, vi, 184 note 9
- Brynhild, ending of, xlix, 357-9, 405-12, 420-1; grief of, 342-7, 397-8, 404-5; Gudrun and, 332-3, 339-42; Gunnar and, 339, 403-4; at Hindfell, 317, 318; Morris on, 273; name of, reason of, 327; Oddrun on, 460-1; Sigurd and, 319-26, 328-30, 347-8, 350, 351-2, 398, 402-3, 418-19; wooing of, 336-9, 396-7, 415-16, 421; remarks on story of, 267
- BRYNHILD, FRAGMENTS OF LAY OF, xlix, 417-21; remarks on, 267-8
- BRYNHILD, THE HELL-RIDE OF, xlix, 413-16; remarks on, 268
- Bryso, Dante on, xx, 344
- Bubastis, the Egyptian Artemis, xxxiii, 81
- Bubastis, city of, xxxiii, 33-4, 37; temple of Artemis at, 70-1
- Bubble, Madam, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 310-13
- Bubonax, death of, xxvii, 55
- Buch, Capital de, xxxv, 36, 42, 48, 51, 60
- Buchanan, George, and Montaigne, xxxii, 3, 68; Sidney on tragedies of, xxvii, 49
- Buchanan, Robert W., LIZ by, xlii, 1247
- Buchheim, C. A., translator of Luther, xxxvi, 2
- Buck, defined, xxxv, 361
- Buckingham, Dukes of (see Stafford, Villiers)
- Buckingham, Earl of, in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 68
- BUCKWHEAT, THE, story of, xvii, 377-8
- Bucolic poets, Shelley on, xxvii, 359

- Buddha, on animals, xlv, 722-5; attainment of Buddhahood, 627-38; birth of, 617-26; daily habits, 643-6; death, 647-61; first resolutions to strive for Buddhahood, 591 note 1; on indifference, 728; life of the, 588; Malunkya-putta sermon of, 662-7; on mendicant ideal, 764-6; Middle Doctrine of, 677-81; Noble-craving Sermon, 729-46; Pasenadi and, 691-2; story of Hare-Mark on Moon, 712-16; story of Husband-honorer, 708-11; on the truth, 673; Visākha and, 770-1, 786-8, 791, 793-4, 796-8; on way of purity, 717
- Buddha uproar, xlv, 617
- Buddhism, Taine on, xxxix, 449, 457
- Buddhist priests, ordination of, xlv, 756-63
- BUDDHIST WRITINGS, xlv, 587-798
- Budli, King, xlix, 331, 336, 339, 342
- Budlungs, names of the, xlix, 270-1
- Buenos Ayres, Darwin on, xxix, 133-4; revolution in, 153-4
- Buffon, George Louis, on classics, xxxii, 131-2; on creative force of America, xxix, 187-8; on evolution, xi, 6, 9; Franklin and, i, 154; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 128
- Buford, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 351
- BUFFOON AND COUNTRYMAN, fable of, xvii, 45
- Bugiardini, Giuliano, xxxi, 89 note
- Buhel, Burkhart am, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 401, 410
- BUILDING, Bacon's ESSAY ON, iii, 114-7
- Building materials, demand for, x, 174-5, 186; supply of, does not limit population, 174; value of, 173-4
- BUILDING OF THE SHIP, xlii, 133-43
- Building rent, by what determined, x, 510-11
- Buildings, as capital, x, 228
- Bujamonti, Giovanni, xx, 73 note 7
- Bulgarians, Freeman on the, xxviii, 241-2, 278
- Bulimus, Darwin on the, xxix, 368
- Bull, why more sublime than ox, xxiv, 58
- Bull, Bishop, on angels, xx, 407 note 5
- BULL AND ASS, story of, xvi, 12-13
- Bull feasts, xlix, 214-15
- Bullen, Anne, Henry VIII and, xxxvi, 107, 116, 119; Thomas More and, 127, 128
- Buller, Charles, Carlyle and, xxv, 329; Mill on, 70, 85, 140, 126, 128
- Bullies, Burns on, vi, 234
- Bullion, movements of, x, 341
- Bullock, J. C., editor of Adam Smith, x
- Bulls, Papal, Luther on, xxxvi, 328-9
- Bulwer Lytton, Emerson on, v, 457
- Bumper, Sir Harry, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 147-9
- Bunau-Varilla, Philippe, xliii, 479
- BUNDLE OF STICKS, fable of, xvii, 41
- Bunyan, John, sketch of life and works of, xv, 3-4; Franklin on, i, 14, 23; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 289; PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 5-324; Thoreau on, xxviii, 433
- Buonaccorti, Giuliano, xxxi, 205 note 3, 366
- Buonacossi, Pinamonte, xx, 85 note 5
- Buonaparte, Lucien, on Macpherson, xxxix, 345
- Buonaparte, Napoleon (see Napoleon)
- Buonarroti (see Michelangelo)
- Buonaventura, St., in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 336-40; sketch of, 336 note 4
- Buondelmonte, Dante on, xx, 357; murder of, 119 note 11, 357 note 31
- Buoso of Cremona, xx, 136 note 9
- Burchell, on size of animals and vegetation, xxix, 99-100; on ostriches, 103; on S. African implement, 284-5
- Bürger, Gottfried August, on *Percy's Reliques*, xxxix, 342, 343-4; Wordsworth on, 343
- Burgh, Benet, xxxix, 16
- Burghers, in FAUST, xix, 37-8
- Burghersh, Bartholomew de, xxxv, 23, 36, 42, 52, 56
- Burgoyne, Gen., Burns on, vi, 55
- Burgundy, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9-10
- Burgundy, Duke of, in LEAR, xlvi, 204-5, 209, 210
- Burials, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42-4; in NEW ATLANTIS, iii, 182
- Burians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 120
- Burke, Edmund, aims and character of, xxiv, 396-7, 423-5; Bagehot on party spirit of, xxviii, 193; Burns on, vi, 55; conservatism of, xxiv, 396; on English lawyers, v, 431; Fox and, 219-20; author of war with France, xxiv, 442-3; ON FRENCH REVOLUTION, 149-397; generalizations of, v, 456, 458; Goldsmith on, xli, 518; Keppel and, xxiv, 437-8; LETTER TO A NOBLE LORD, 399-443; on liberty, 156-7; life and works, sketch of, 5-6, 28, 150, 400; love of order, 150; on the nobility, 418-19; Pay-Office and Establishment Acts, 406-14; pension of, 400, 403-4, 422-5; on pensions, 416-18; on his services, 415-16; ON THE SUBLIME AND BEAUTIFUL, 7-148; ON TASTE, 11-26

- Burke, Gen., Mill and, xxv, 186
 Burke, Richard, death of, xxiv, 400;
 Edmund Burke on, 426-7
 Burlador, to Sancho Panza, xiv, 541
 Burleigh, Lord, to his son on ex-
 penses, v, 409
 Burlesque, Fielding on the, xxxix,
 185-7
 Burn, Dr., on settlement laws, x,
 146, 148-9; on wages, 150
 Burnel, the Asse, xl, 48
 Burnes, William, father of Robert
 Burns, vi, 15; epitaph on, 54
 Burnet, Bishop, *History of Own*
 Time, xxv, 11; on French clergy,
 xxiv, 297-8
 Burnet, Gov., and Franklin, i, 34, 62
 BURNET, MISS, ELEGY ON, vi, 419
 Burney, Martin, in Hazlitt's discus-
 sion, xxvii, 286, 292
 BURNING BABE, THE, xl, 222
 Burns, John, of Gettysburg, xliii,
 352
 BURNS, MISS, LINES ON, vi, 278
 Burns, Robert, POEMS AND SONGS,
 vi, 1-609; Arnold on, xxviii, 77,
 79, 84-90; daughter of, vi, 59-
 60; death, lines on his own, 64;
 first book of, 232; elegy on him-
 self, 99; Emerson on, v, 22, 127,
 315; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 292-3;
 Jacobitism of, vi, 296 note; life
 and works, sketch of, 15-18; pos-
 sessions, inventory of, 194-6; wife
 of (see Armour, Jean)
 Burton, Sir Richard F., on ARABIAN
 NIGHTS, xvi, 3; on deserts, xxviii,
 424
 Burton, Robert, death of, v, 396
 Busbacca, the courier, xxxi, 199-203
 BUSHBY, JOHN, LINES ON, vi, 520
 Bushby, Mr. of New Zealand, xxix,
 445-6
 Business, character in, v, 193-4;
 Confucius on, xlv, 5 (5); Emers-
 on on the ways of, v, 47-8; hon-
 esty in, iii, 8-9; love and, 29; xl,
 319; method in, i, 372-3 (403);
 Penn on qualities for, 358 (210-
 12); suspicion bad in, iii, 86;
 three parts of, 67; time the meas-
 ure of, 66; Woolman on, i, 188,
 204 and note, 206, 245, 285, 311,
 312, 318-19; youth and age in, iii,
 110-11
 Busirane, Spenser's, xxxix, 68
 Busiris, city of, xxxiii, 33, 34
 Busiris and his Memphian cavalry,
 iv, 98
 Busk, Mr., on avicularia, xi, 248
 Buslidius, Hieronymus, xxxvi, 255
 Busy-bodies, commonly envious, iii,
 24
 Butcher, S. H., translator of Homer,
 xxii
 Butchers, excluded from juries,
 xxxvii, 108
 Butes, and Dares, xiii, 194; death
 of, 385-6, 407
 Buthrescas, in Utopia, xxxvi, 244
 Buti, Cecchino, xxxi, 443, 444
 Butler, Joseph, Bishop, Hazlitt on,
 xxvii, 291; on meaning of "nat-
 ural," xi, 1; Mill on *Analogy of*
 Religion of, xxv, 30
 Butler, Samuel, Emerson on *Hudi-*
 bras of, v, 450; Voltaire on
 Hudibras of, xxxiv, 150-1
 Buto, city of, xxxiii, 33, 37; oracle
 of, 42, 80
 Butterflies, in Brazil, xxix, 43-4;
 dimorphism of, xi, 61; flocks of,
 at sea, xxix, 172; imitation by,
 xi, 465-7
 Butterfly, symbol of the soul, xx,
 188 note
 Button, coffee-house of, xxvii, 190
 Button, Jemmy, xxix, 222-4, 233,
 234, 235-8, 241-2, 244-5
 Butyric acid, production of, xxxviii,
 344
 Butyric fermentation, xxxviii, 345-
 56, 358
 Butyric vibrios, xxxviii, 343-4
 Buyck, in EGMONT, xix, 247-53
 Buys, M., Dutch envoy, xxvii, 108
 Buzareingues, Giron de, on fertiliza-
 tion, xi, 325
 By-employments, Smith on, x, 124-6
 By-ends, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv,
 103-11, 113, 281, 288
 Byron, Admiral John, on brutality
 of Fuegians, xxix, 231; on wolves
 in Falkland Islands, 208
 Byron, George Gordon, Lord, sketch
 of life and works, xviii, 402;
 Arnold on, xlii, 1181-2; Carlyle
 on, xxv, 360-1, 437, 442; Emerson
 on, v, 275, 450, 462; Goethe on,
 xxxii, 134; Hugo on, xxxix, 380;
 MANFRED of, xviii, 403-44; Mill
 on, xxv, 96-7, 99; and Newstead
 Abbey, v, 414; Poe on lines by,
 xxviii, 401-2; poems by, xli, 803-
 37
 BYRON AND GOETHE, by Mazzini,
 xxxii, 399-419
 Byzantium, Pliny on expenses of,
 ix, 402; Trajan on, 418
 CA' THE YOWES TO THE KNOWES, by
 Burns, vi, 376-7, 530
 CA' THE YOWES TO THE KNOWES, by
 Pagan, xli, 569
 Cabbage, fertilization of the, xi, 112
 Cabot, John, account of life, xliii,
 47 note; account of discoveries,
 47-50; Hayes on, xxxiii, 272,
 273
 Cabot, Sebastian, Hayes on, xxxiii,
 272, 273
 Caccia of Asciano, xx, 124 and
 note 7
 Cacciaguida, in Dante's PARADISE.
 xx, 350-362

- note 1; Pliny on, 270; letters to, 293, 294, 313
- Calumniators, punishment of, in Rome, ix, 310 note 8
- Calunny, Shakespeare on, xlv, 137 (see also Detraction)
- Calvary, Mount, xlv, 422 note 4
- Calventius, Cicero on, ix, 118
- Calvin, John, DEDICATION OF THE INSTITUTES, xxxix, 29-54; Knox and, 61 note; life and works, sketch of, 29 note; Pope on, xl, 445; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 85; Wyclif and, iii, 234
- Calvinism, doctrines of, xxxix, 51-4; in France, 29-50; Mill on, xxv, 266-7
- Calvinists, debt of, to St. Augustine, vii, 4; in France, xxxix, 87-8; low ideas of human nature, xxviii, 318; Pascal on, xlviii, 275 (777), 306
- Calvinus, Domitius, at Pharsalia, xii, 312
- Calvisius, correspondent of Pliny, letters to, ix, 238, 240, 285, 332, 351
- Calvisius, dependent of Cæsar, xii, 381
- Calypso, Dido and, xxxix, 165; Odysseus and, xxii, 9, 10, 62-3, 72-8, 100
- Cambalu, seat of Cathaian Can, iv, 332
- Cambray, peace of, More at, xxxvi, 109-10
- Cambrian Period, antiquity of the, xi, 359-60; absence of deposits before, 360-3
- Cambridge University, Emerson on, v, 432-3; Harrison on, xxxv, 391-400, 401
- Cambuscan, reference to, iv, 38
- Cambyses, expedition against Egypt, xxxiii, 5; Ladike and, 91; prophecy of, xlviii, 252
- Camden, the antiquary, and Ben Jonson, xlvii, 518
- Camera Apostolica, xxxi, 42 note 3
- Camerinus, Sulpicius, ix, 197 note 5
- Camers, son of Volsceus, xiii, 346
- Camertus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 402
- Camiccione de Pazzi, xx, 135 and note 6
- Camilla, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 270-1, 379-82, 384-90; Dante on, xx, 8, 20
- Camilla, in story of CURIOUS IMPERTINENT, xiv, 323-63, 368-73
- Camillo, Cardinal, in THE CENCI, at banquet, xviii, 290, 292; Beatrice and, 350, 352-3; Bernardo and, 348-9; Count Cenci and, 281-5; with Giacomo, 299-300; at the trial, 339-44
- Camillus, Cicero on, ix, 167; Virgil on, xiii, 239
- Camino, Gaia da, xx, 214 note 10
- Camino, Gherardo da, xx, 213 note 7, 214
- Camino, Riccardo da, death of, xx, 323 note 13; Lombardo and, 211 note; wife of, 179 note 4
- Camoëns, Wordsworth on sonnets of, xli, 697
- Campana, mountain, xxix, 272-5
- Campanella, the physiognomist, xxiv, 111-12
- CAMPASPE AND CUPID, xl, 212
- CAMPBELL, BONNIE GEORGE, a ballad, xl, 115-16
- Campbell, J., FREEDOM AND LOVE, xli, 801-2
- Campbell, Thomas, poems by, xli, 789-801; Mill on poems of, xxv, 17; on English nobility, v, 429
- Campegines, Cardinal, xxxvi, 108, 109
- Campion, Thomas, poems by, xl, 290-4
- Campistron, Hugo on, xxxix, 378, 383
- CAN YE LABOUR LEA, vi, 465
- Canace, reference to story of, iv, 38
- Canada, invited into the Confederation, xliii, 176
- CANADIAN BOAT-SONG, by Moore, xli, 840-1
- CANADIAN BOAT-SONG, by Wilson, xlii, 1105-6
- Canals, expense of, x, 474-7; Smith on, 156-7
- Canary Islands, Drake in the, xxxiii, 241; Vespucci on, xli, 31
- Candace, queen of Ethiopia, xlv, 447 (27)
- CANDLE, CHEMICAL HISTORY OF A, xxx, 89-178
- Candle-wood, xxx, 90
- Candolle, A. de, on alpine species, xi, 180-1; on Australian species, 423; on insular plants, 432; on naturalization of plants, 125; on oaks, 66-7; on plants with large seed, 407; on struggle for life, 77; on wide-ranging plants, 69-70, 140, 446; on winged seeds, 158
- Candor, Whitman on, xxxix, 424-5
- Candour, Mrs., in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 116-21, 129-33, 179-83
- Candy, Locke on, xxxvii, 22
- Canidia, Sidney on, xxvii, 22
- Canidius, lieutenant of Antony, xii, 361; in Parthian war, 368-9; in war of Antony and Octavius, 379, 385, 386, 388, 389, 391
- Caninius, letter to, ix, 368
- Canneschi, Machiavelli on the, xxxvi, 64
- Canning, George, and free trade, xxv, 67; on reform, v, 385
- Cannon, known to ancients, iii, 146
- Canôbos, city of, viii, 185

- Canoes, Columbus on Indian, xliii, 25; Vespucci on, 38
- Canon law, Luther on, xxxvi, 321, 323, 339-40
- Canonization of saints, Mill on, xxv, 223-4
- CANST THOU LEAVE ME THUS, MY KATIE, vi, 544
- Canterbury, Harrison on the See of, xxxv, 264; archbishops of, 265-6, 268
- Canterbury, Archbishop of, in EDWARD II, xlvi, 12, 13, 14-16, 76
- Canterbury Tales*, Dryden on, xxviii, 77-8; xxxix, 172, 173-5; poem to, 19-21; sources of, 167-8, 180
- CANTERBURY TALES, PROLOGUE TO, xl, 11-34; Dryden on, xxxix, 168, 173; editorial remarks on, xl, 10
- Cantillon, on wages, x, 72
- Cantiron, John de, xxxv, 99
- Cantyman, the cacique, xxxiii, 323
- Canuri, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 387
- Canute, buried in Winchester, v, 480; Knighton Guild and, xxxv, 330; laws against adultery, 385; suppers of, 302
- Capaneus, in Dante's HELL, xx, 60-1
- Cape de Verd Islands, Darwin on, xxix, 11-16; Pretty on, xxxiii, 209-11; productions of, xi, 440
- Capernaum, Jesus on, xlv, 387 (15)
- Capet, Hugh, Dante on, xx, 228-9; Raleigh on, xxxix, 87
- Capillary Attraction, Faraday on, xxx, 96-7
- Capilupus, Montaigne on, xxxii, 32
- Capital, accumulation of, x, 277-90; circulating and fixed, 224-6 (see also *Circulating Capital*, *Fixed Capital*); combinations of, to fix wages, 151; defined, 224; distribution of, in agriculture, manufactures, and trade, 321-4; employments of, 301-18; importance of increase of, 283-4; increase of, effect on profits, wages, and interest, 294-5; investment of, 231; labor and, relations of, 6, 69-71, 221-2, 272, 349; loans as, 291; naturally seeks domestic industries, 349-51; naturally seeks most profitable industries, 351; profits in relation to, 93, 99, 100; revenue and, as determining industry, 275-7; taxes on, 528-34; wages in relation to increase of, 73-7
- Capital Causes, in ancient Athens, ii, 24; Bacon on mercy in, iii, 138
- Capital Cities, industry in, x, 276-7; virtual universities, xxviii, 37, 38-9
- Capital Punishment, in old Massachusetts, xliii, 77 (44, 47), 84-6; More on, xxxvi, 158-9
- Capitalists, combinations of, x, 70-1; Smith on interests of, 218-20
- Capitation taxes, Smith on, x, 538-40; in U. S., xliii, 198 (4), 204 (5)
- Capitolo, the, xxxi, 247 note
- Capocchio, in Dante's HELL, xx, 124-5, 126
- Capons, Harrison on, xxxv, 354
- Caprara, Cardinal, and Napoleon, v, 216
- CAPRICE, MONODY ON, vi, 516-7
- Caprichioso, on *Rozinante*, xiv, 541
- Caprona, surrender of, xx, 89 note
- CAPTAIN CAR, a ballad, xl, 105-8
- CAPTAIN! MY CAPTAIN, xlii, 1496-7
- CAPTAIN'S LADY, THE, vi, 364-5
- Captiousness, Locke on, xxxvii, 131
- CAPTIVE RIBBAND, THE, vi, 383
- Captive, story of the, xiv, 401-44
- Captivity in Babylon, Pascal on, xlviii, 216 (637, 639)
- Capuchins, Manzoni on the, xxi, 52-3
- Capulets, Dante on the, xx, 171
- Capuri, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 352
- Capybara, Darwin on the, xxix, 60
- Capys, author of the Capuan name, xiii, 331; Privernus and, 316-17; Trojan horse and, 104
- CAR, CAPTAIN, a ballad, xl, 105-8
- Caracalla, as a charioteer, iii, 51; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 67, 68-9, 71
- Caracaras, Darwin on, xxix, 66
- Caradoc, mantle of, xxxix, 22
- Caradosso, Messer, xxxi, 50 note, 64
- Carapana, district of, xxxiii, 336 note 23, 382, 383-4
- Carapana, king of Emeria, xxxiii, 342-3, 345
- Caratach, on valor, v, 81
- Carbo, Caius, Africanus and, ix, 102; Gracchus and, 22, 23
- Carbolic Acid, as an antiseptic, xxxviii, 271-80, 400
- Carbon, Faraday on combustion of, xxx, 165-6, 168-70, 176-7; Helmholtz on combustion of, 210-11; tests of presence of, 168
- Carbonek Castle, xxxv, 218-19
- Carbonic Acid, as gas, liquid, and solid, xxx, 13 note; composition of, 165-6; method of decomposing, 166-8; heat generated by formation of, 210-11; made by burning candles, 157-9; natural sources of, 159-60; produced in respiration, 172, 175; used by plants, 175-6; properties and weight, 160-2; tested by lime-water, 158-9, 160-1
- Carbonic Acid Gas, fermentation in, xxxviii, 317-28
- Cardan, Emerson on, v, 183; on dogs, xxxv, 375; on pigeons, 355;

- on rogues in England, 388-9; on sheep, 348
- Cardenio, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 213-18, 250-65, 278-9, 283-4, 374-84
- CARDIN O'T, THE SPINNIN O'T, vi, 563
- Cardinals, Luther on, xxxvi, 290-1
- Cardoness, lines on, vi, 533
- Cardoon, Darwin on the, xxix, 131-2, 161
- Cards, Locke on playing, xxxvii, 188-9
- Care, Burns on, vi, 322; Cicero on freedom from, ix, 25; Cowper on, xli, 555; David on uses of, 503; Goethe on, xix, 31; Milton on, iv, 87; pays not debt, xlvii, 480
- Careless, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, xviii, 147-51, 154-9
- Carelessness in children, xxxvii, 51, 114-17
- Carentan, Edward III at, xxxv, 8-9; importance of, 11 note
- Carew, Thomas, poems by, xl, 360-2
- Carey, Dr., Bishop of Exeter, xv, 351
- Carey, Henry, *SALLY IN OUR ALLEY*, xl, 414
- Carians in Egypt, xxxiii, 79-80, 84
- Caribbean Savages, lack of foresight in, xxxiv, 182; love among, 197
- Caricatures, Fielding on, xxxix, 186-7
- Cariola, in *DUCHESS OF MALFI*, xlvii, 727, 732, 736, 737, 745, 758-9, 761-2, 767, 775, 781-2, 786, 787, 789
- Carlandrea, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 133
- CARLE AN THE KING COME, vi, 367
- Carlike, Cristopher, with Drake, xxxiii, 235, 237, 238, 239, 240, 242-6; at St. Domingo, 249; at Cartagena, 253, 254-5, 259; at St. Augustine, 263-4; remarks on his services, 262
- Carlike, Richard, prosecution of, xxv, 60
- Carlo, San, body of, in Milan plague, xxi, 543-4; plague named after, 523
- Carlo Emanuele I, of Savoy, xxi, 454-6, 487
- Carloman, son of The Bald, xxxix, 86
- Carloto, and Valdovinos, xiv, 46
- Carlovingian Poetry, Renan on, xxxii, 165, 167
- Carlovingians, Raleigh on the, xxxix, 84-7
- Carlyle, Thomas, on America and Americans, v, 472; xxviii, 477; on art, v, 472; *CHARACTERISTICS*, xxv, 333-71; first entry into Edinburgh, 375; Emerson and, v, 3; Emerson on, 22, 327, 333-5, 459; *ESSAY ON SCOTT*, xxv, 409-68; *French Revolution*, 140; heroism in, v, 126-7; *INAUGURAL ADDRESS*, xxv, 375-406; remarks on *INAUGURAL ADDRESS*, 332; life and works, 329-32; *Life of Cromwell*, xxxix, 439; *London Review* and, xxv, 133; Mill and, 87, 114-15; Mill on, 94, 106; reading of, v, 475; on unbelief, xxv, 108; Wordsworth on, v, 337
- Carmagnola, and the Venetians, xxxvi, 45
- Carmenta, the prophetess, xiii, 283
- Carnal Policy, town of, xv, 21
- Carnal Sinners, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 22-5, 48
- Carneades, an African, xxviii, 60; in Athens, x, 143; Manzoni on, xxi, 119; Montaigne on, xxxii, 56; in Rome, iii, 204-5
- Carnesecchi, Piero, xxxi, 146 note 6
- Carnot, Sadi, on heat, xxx, 204-5
- Caro, Annibale, xxxi, 101 note 5; Cellini and, 170, 173; Giovanni Gaddi and, 101 note 4, 139; language of, xxxix, 212; translator of Virgil, xiii, 57-8
- Caroli River, xxxiii, 368, 370
- Caroline, Queen, and the *Times*, v, 466
- Carpathian Wizard, Proteus called, iv, 69
- Carpenter, Chaucer's, xl, 21
- Carpentry, as recreation, xxxvii, 186-7
- Carpi, Giacomo da, xxxi, 53 and note, 284
- Carpigna, Guido di, xx, 204 note 16
- Carpino, Plano, x, 326-7
- Carpio, Bernardo del, Cervantes on romance of, xiv, 54, 516; Orlando and, 21, 238
- Carr, Sir Robert, Hugo on, xxxix, 400
- Carranchas, Darwin on, xxix, 66-7
- Carrero, Don Pedro de Puerto, xiv, 407
- Carrion Hawks, of South America, xxix, 66-70; smelling-power of, 198-200
- CARRON IRON WORKS, IMPROMPTU ON, vi, 289
- Carrying Trade, capital used in, x, 313-4, 349-50; encouragement of the, 389-90; limits of, 317; a sign of wealth, 316
- Cartagena, Drake at, xxxiii, 148-50, 161-6, 253-61, 268
- Carthage, Cato on, ix, 52; city of Dido, xiii, 88, 90; loved by Juno, 76, 91; Machiavelli on destruction of, xxxvi, 19; mercenaries of, 44; More on mercenaries of, 154; Raleigh on, xxxix, 74, 119; Rome

- and, xiii, 78-9, 326; schools of, vii, 73-4
 Carthagenæ (see Cartagena)
 Carthusian Monks, Pascal on, xlviii, 175 (539)
 Carus, Metius, Regulus and, ix, 197; Fannia and, 323
 Cartwright, William, ON THE QUEEN'S RETURN, xl, 368
 Cary, Henry F., translator of Dante, xx
 Casa, Cecchino della, xxxi, 72
 Casa, Giovanni della, "book on manners" (*Galateo*), reference to, xvii, 172, 174
 Casalodi, Alberto da, xx, 85 note 5
 Casarita, Darwin on the, xxix, 107-8
 Casati, Father Felice, xxi, 532, 614-17
 Casaubon, Isaac, at Oxford, v, 433; on changes, xxxix, 77
 Casca, and Cæsar, xii, 329
 Cascades, in glaciers, xxx, 232-3, 246
 Casella, Dante and, xx, 153 and note 5; Milton on, iv, 83
 Cash Credits, in Scotland, x, 247-9, 255-7
 Casion, Mount, xxxiii, 81
 Casnero River, xxxiii, 373
 Caspians, Harrison on the, xxxv, 372
 Cassada, Darwin on, xxix, 33
 Cassandane, wife of Cyrus, xxxiii, 5
 Cassander, Demades and, xii, 224
 Cassandra, in AGAMEMNON, viii, 43-55; Apollo and, 49; Coræbus and, xiii, 115, 117; death of, viii, 60; Homer on death of, xxii, 162-3; prophecy of settlement of Italy, xiii, 137; Ruskin on, xxviii, 146; Trojan horse and, xiii, 111
 Cassavi, a kind of bread, xxxiii, 157, 247-8
 Cassero, Giacompo del, xx, 165 and note 5
 Cassero, Guido del, xx, 118 note 8
 Cassiodorus, John, on idleness, xxxix, 14
 Cassiopeia, reference to, iv, 35
 Cassipa, Lake, xxxiii, 371
 Cassipagotos, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 367, 369, 371
 Cassius, the consul, in Germany, xxxiii, 117
 Cassius, Quintus, xii, 338
 Cassius, Roman jurist, ii, 169 (144); ix, 325 note 2
 Cassius Longinus, Cæsar and, xii, 321, 326, 329, 342; ix, 170; Cicero on, 153; conduct after Cæsar's death, xii, 262, 344; in Dante's HELL, xx, 144 and note 1; xiii, 17; flight of, xii, 331-2; at Philippi, 349-50, 332
 Castagneri, Bortolo, in THE BE-TROTHED, xxi, 298-301, 452, 563-6, 665
 Castalio, Locke on, xxxvii, 75
 CASTARA, ROSES IN BOSOM OF, xl, 257-8
 CASTAWAY, THE, xli, 553-5
 Castello, Guido da, xx, 213 and note 9
 Castes, Channing on, xxviii, 355-8; the four Hindu, xlv, 880
 Castiglione, Baldassare, the *Courtier* of, xxvii, 172
 Castiglione, Valeriano, xxi, 467-8
 CASTLE GORDON, vi, 297-8
 Castlemaine, Lady, xxviii, 306, 307
 Castor and Pollux, Homer on, xxii, 159; in Rome, xii, 154; seamen's term, xxxiii, 305; Virgil on, xiii, 215-16; worshipped in Germany, xxxiii, 120
 Castor-berry, cultivated in Egypt, xxxiii, 47
 Castoro, Francesco, xxxi, 16-17
 Castracani, Castruccio, xxvii, 418
 Castration, Harvey on, xxxviii, 116-17
 Castriota, John, xlvii, 468 note 9
 Castro, Chili, Darwin on, xxix, 295
 Castruccio, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 724-5, 737-8, 739, 748, 750, 806
 Casualties, of feudal law, x, 529-30
 Caswell, E., translator of hymns, xlv, 562, 568
 Cat, "turning of the," iii, 62
 CAT, ON A FAVOURITE, xl, 473-5
 CAT AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 26
 CAT-MAIDEN, fable of the, xvii, 44; Bacon on fable of, iii, 102
 Catabaptists, Calvin on, xxxix, 47
 Cataclysms, Darwin on, xi, 87, 109; Lyell on, xxxviii, 429, 439
 Catalano, in Dante's HELL, xx, 98-9
 Catamarans, described, xxiii, 26-7
 Catastrophes, Pope on, xl, 421-2; require a comic element, xxviii, 183-4
 Catastrophism (see Cataclysms)
 Catechising, Herbert on, xv, 411
 Catechumens, Pascal on, xlviii, 381
 Categorical Imperative, Kant on the, xxxii, 345, 350-63, 384-6, 392-3, 395
 Categories (see Predicaments)
 Caterina, mistress of Cellini, xxxi, 318-22, 326-30, 332
 Caterpillars, instincts of, xi, 263
 Cates, Thomas, xxxiii, 236, 237
 Catesby, and Hastings, xxxix, 79
 Cathedrals, Burke on grandeur of old, xxiv, 66; Hugo on mediæval, xxxix, 368; origin of, xxxv, 269
 Catherine of Aragon, queen of Henry VIII, xxxvi, 107-10, 119; xxxix, 90
 Catholic Church, Roman (see Roman Catholic Church)

- 108, 117, 124-5, 187, 189-91, 269-72, 291, 301; mistress in Rome, 111; monument to brother, 107-8; Moro's daughter and, 100-2; musical training, 11, 12, 13, 15, 18, 22-3, 40-1; musician to the Pope, 41-3; "Narcissus" of, 388; necromancy, practised by, 133-7; "Nep-tune" of, 432-9, 441, 445, 446, 452-3; Pantasilea and, 58; Pas-cucci and, 209-10; Paul, Pope, and, 151-3, 165, 170-1, 186-8, 191-3, 211-12, 216-18, 222, 223, 232-3, 235-6, 237-8, 242, 249-50, 254, 255-6, 260-1; Paulino, boy of, 41, 43-4; "Perseus" of, 357 notes 3 and 4, 363-4, 369-70, 373-4, 389, 390-4, 395-9, 414, 416-20, 423-6, 427-30; pilgrimage of thanksgiving, 421-2; Pompeo and, 126, 131, 139, 141, 148-50; Pompeo's daughter and, 153-5; Porzia Chigi and, 35-7, 38, 40, 47; prophecies of, 183-5, 262; pulpits for S. Maria del Fiore, 431; reliquary for Mantua, 86; restorations by, 382-3, 388, 389-90, 412-14; robbery of, at-tempted, 298-300; in Rome, 25-9, 34-5, 181-3, 399-402; among Ro-man ruins, 51, 52; in sack of Rome, 71-83, 215-16; Salamanca, Bishop of, and, 35, 40, 43-7; in Siena, trouble with postmaster, 274-8; in Siennese war, 409-11, 422-3; sick with plague, 55-6; sis-ter of, 85, 278, 355-6; soldier of Ceri and, 48-9; son of, 380-1; SONNET ON HIS LIFE, 3; SONNET TO CASTELLAN, 255; Taine on me-moirs of, xxxix, 460; Torrigiani, relations with, xxxi, 23-5; Vasari and, 179-81; in Venice, 155-60, 371-2
- Cellini, Cecchino, brother of Ben-venuto, xxxi, 15-16, 20, 87-8, 92 note 1; Bargello guard and, 102-5; death of, 106-7, duel and exile, 16, 17; monument, 107-8
- Cellini, Cosa, xxxi, 85
- Cellini, Cristofano, xxxi, 8
- Cellini, Giovanfrancesco (see Cel-lini, Cecchino)
- Cellini, Giovanni, father of Ben-venuto, xxxi, 8-14, 15, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22-3, 33-4, 40-1, 43, 84-5; death of, 87; the Eight and, 40, 84; the Medici and, 92 note; Pierino and, 18-20
- Cellini, Liperata, xxxi, 87-8, 174, 355-6, 364
- Cellini, Luca, xxxi, 7
- Cellino, Fiorino da, xxxi, 6
- Celsus, Aulus Cornelius, Bacon on, iii, 86; Milton on, 253 note 33; on care of stomach, ix, 371 note
- Celsus, governor of Cilicia, xxviii, 62
- Celsus, the philosopher, Pascal on, xlviii, 198 (597), 274 (770)
- Celtchar, the Luin of, xlix, 253
- CELTIC RACES, POETRY OF THE, xxxii, 141-191
- Celtic Races, Christianity and, xxxii, 178-90; Emerson on the, v, 351, 355; future of, xxxii, 190-1; Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 21; lit-erature of the, xxxii, 148-78; mythology of, 160-2; Renan on character of the, 143-50
- Cemetery Ridge, at Gettysburg, xliii, 358
- CENCI, THE, by Shelley, xviii, 281-353; editorial remarks on, 272; story of the, 275-6
- Cenci, Beatrice, arrest of, xviii, 332-5; assassins and, 324-8; at ban-quet, 289-93; Bernardo and, 352-3; Camillo and, 282; Count Cenci and, 285, 296-7, 307-11, 319-23; condemned to death, 350-3; Gia-como and, 314-15; Lucretia and, 294-6, 329-31; madness of, 303-7; Orsino and, 285-7, 307-11; por-trait of, by Guido, 279; in prison, 344-8; Shelley on character of, 279; trial of, 338-43
- Cenci, Bernardo, Beatrice and, xviii, 294-6, 344-7, 352-3; Count Cenci and, 297, 320, 330-1; Lucretia and, 293-6; Pope and, 349
- Cenci, Cristofano, sent to Sala-manca, xviii, 285; death an-nounced, 289-90
- Cenci, Count Francesco, banquet of, xviii, 288-93; Beatrice and, 285, 295, 296-7, 318-24; Cardinal Ca-millo and, 281-4; chapel built by, 278; Lucretia and, 297-8, 318-20; murdered, 326-8; plots against, 310-14, 317-18
- Cenci, Giacomo, accused by Marzio, xviii, 338; Beatrice and, 314-15, 345-8, 351; Camillo and, 299-300; Orsino and, 300-2, 312-18, 335-7
- Cenci, Lucretia, accused by Marzio, xviii, 338; arrest of, 332-4; at the banquet, 289; Beatrice and, 294-6, 303-11, 324-8, 329-31, 345-8, 351; Bernardo and, 293-4; Count Cenci and, 297-8, 318-23; remarks on religion of, 278
- Cenci, Rocco, son of Francesco, xviii, 285, 289-90
- Cenci Palace, Shelley on, xviii, 279-80
- Cennini, Bastiano, xxxi, 165
- Censorinus, Plutarch on, xii, 152
- CENSORIOUS CRITIC, BURNS'S REPLY TO A, vi, 290
- Censoriousness, Burns on, vi, 192-4; Kempis on, vii, 253 (1, 2); Jesus on, xlv, 375 (41-2); Locke on, xxxvii, 130; M. Aurelius on, ii, 294, 301 (12); Molière on, xxvi, 204-5; Penn on, i, 342-3,

- 363 (274), 414; Raleigh on, xxxix, 72; Sidney on, xxvii, 33-4
- Censors, duties of Roman, ix, 419 note 2
- Censorship, Milton on government, iii, 217-21
- Censorship of Press, Milton on, iii, 202-44; Pascal on, xlviii, 319-20
- Censure, Browne on, iii, 331; Heminge and Condell on, xxxix, 155; man's dislike of, ii, 141 (67); Marcus Aurelius on endurance of, 195 (13), 273 (27), 275 (34); Pascal on human dislike of, xlviii, 44-5
- Census (U. S.), provisions for taking, xliii, 193 (3)
- Centano, Andrea, xxxi, 237, 238
- Centaurs, beginning of their feud with men, xxii, 303; in Dante's HELL, xx, 51-2; Theseus and, 247 note
- Centralization, Mill on, xxv, 125-6, 320-5
- Cephalos, the Attic boy, iv, 38
- Cephas, Peter called, xx, 378 note 16; Christ's appearance to, xlv, 522 (4)
- Cephisophon, in THE FROGS, viii, 464
- Cerbaia, Orso da, xx, 168 note 6
- Cerbellon, Gabriel, xiv, 407
- Cerberus, Æneas and, xiii, 225; in Dante's HELL, xx, 25-6; Hercules and, 39 and note
- Cerchi, Veri de', head of Bianchi faction, xx, 27 note 4
- Cerealis, letter to, ix, 236
- Ceremonies, Browne on religious, iii, 267 (3); Confucius on, xlv, 9 (4), 11 (15); Hume on religious, xxxvii, 346-7; Locke on excess of, 132-3; Luther on religious, xxxvi, 392-7; Montaigne on, xviii, 12-13; Pascal on religious, xlviii, 92 (250-2); Penn on religious, i, 380-1 (507), 405 (175); Rousseau on religious, xxxiv, 291-2, 312-13; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 193 note 35, 341; lead to superstition, iii, 48; Swift on, xxvii, 107-8
- CEREMONIES, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 131-2
- Ceres, daughter of (see Proserpine); Proserpine and, iv, 164; in THE TEMPEST, xlvi, 426
- Ceri, Rienzo da, xxxi, 48 note 2, 73
- Ceroxylus Laceratus, xi, 236
- Certainty, Descartes on, xxxiv, 29; impossibility of, xlviii, 29, 129 (387), 150 (437); Pascal on, 87 (234)
- Certus, Publicius, ix, 357-60
- Cervantes, Miguel de, author of DON QUIXOTE, xiv, captivity of, 413; *Galatea* of, 57; Hugo on, xxxix, 369; life and works of, xiv, 3-4; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 137
- Cervolles, Arnaud de, xxxv, 39 note 4, 48, 49
- Cesano, Gabriel, 270 note 3, xxxi, 271, 272
- Ceserino, Gabbriello, xxxi, 47
- Cessation, the trance of, xlv, 747-53
- Cethegus, Caius, in Catiline conspiracy, xii, 279-80, 238, 240; executed, 243, 251
- Cethegus, Marcus, old age of, ix, 64
- Ceylon, slavery not practised in, xxxv, 239 note
- Chacao, Chili, xxix, 292
- Chachidiablo, on Don Quixote, xiv, 542
- Chærephon, Plato on, ii, 7
- Chæronea, Demosthenes at battle of, xii, 213; iv, 81
- Chafing Gear, defined, xxiii, 19
- Chagos Islands, xxix, 504
- Chagres, river, xxxiii, 148
- Chalk Formations, Darwin on, xi, 373
- Chalmers, on the public, xxviii, 130
- CHALMERS, WILLIE: a song, vi, 238-9
- Chalybe, priestess of Juno, xiii, 258
- Chalybes, the, viii, 180 and note 43
- Cham, Amalthea and, iv, 164
- Chama, shells of the, xxix, 485
- Chamavians, Tacitus on, xxxiii, 114
- CHAMBERED NAUTILUS, THE, xlii, 1442
- Chamberland, THE GERM THEORY, xxxviii, 283, 382-9
- Chamisso, on coral islands, xxix, 492; on seeds, 480; on transported stones, 487
- Chamois Hunter, in MANFRED, xviii, 412-17
- Chamois Hunter, song of, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 370-1
- Chamouni, glacier of, xxx, 227-30, 232-3
- CHAMOUNI, HYMN IN THE VALE OF, xli, 724-6
- Champlain, Lake, naval forces on, xliii, 284
- Chance, in Chaos, iv, 133-5; Emerson on, v, 88; Hume on, xxxvii, 351, 384; Pope on, xl, 425; providence in, iii, 281-3; Sophocles on, viii, 279; in thoughts, xxxix, 125
- Chancellorsville, Haskell on, xliii, 348
- Chandos, Sir John, in French invasion, xxxv, 178; Lord Clermont and, 41; at Crecy, 23; at Poitiers, 43, 46, 53
- Ch'ang-chü, Confucius on, xlv, 63 (6)
- Change, Carlyle on, xxv, 366-8; Confucius on, xlv, 55 (36), 59 (3); dread of, v, 99; Emerson on,

- xliii, 1312; Goethe on, xxxix, 272; Hooker on, 195; the law of the universe, ii, 220 (36), 221 (42, 43), 248 (18, 19, 23), 249 (25), 251 (47), 257 (6), 272 (19), 280 (7), 282 (11), 283 (18), vi, 537; xxix, 521; Lowell on, xlii, 1465-6; Lyell on uniformity of, xxxviii, 419-40; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 201 (3), 214 (3); Pascal on, pleasure of, xlviii, 122 (355); Shakespeare on, xl, 280; tendency to, xi, 257-8, 317; Tennyson on, xlii, 1025 (see also Innovation, Vicissitude)
- Changelings, legerdemain of, iii, 295
- Channa, charioteer of Buddha, xlv, 659
- Channing, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 264
- Channing, Edward T., cousin of R. H. Dana, xxiii, 420-1
- Channing, William Ellery, Coleridge on, v, 331; life and character of, xxviii, 318; ON THE LABORING CLASSES, 319-80
- CHANSON DE ROLAND, xlix, 95-208; Arnold on, xxviii, 71-2
- Chanticleer, in NUN'S PRIEST'S TALE, xl, 35-51
- Chao, Duke, xlv, 24 (30) note 8
- Chao of Sung, xlv, 20 (14)
- Chaos, Descartes on, under natural laws, xxxiv, 36-7; Milton's description of, iv, 133-5
- Chapelain, Jean, Corneille and, xxxix, 381; Dryden on, xiii, 13
- Chapman, George, Arnold on, xxviii, 82; Dryden on, xiii, 64; on man, v, 182
- CHAPMAN'S HOMER, ON FIRST LOOKING INTO, xli, 919-20
- Character, beauty and, v, 320; Browne on outward signs of, iii, 326-7; circumstances and, xxv, 110-11; concealment of, impossible, v, 295-6; consistency of, 70-1; culture and, xxxii, 250-1, 269; discernment of, v, 147-8; education and natural, xxxvii, 47-8; force of, cumulative, v, 71; influence of, in our civilization, 259; Locke on the native, xxxvii, 89-90; maker of its own forms, v, 214; M. Aurelius on, ii, 218 (28), 292 (15); Mill on, xxv, 265; the supreme end, v, 258; talent and, contrasted, 165-6
- CHARACTER, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 191-205
- CHARACTERISTICS, Carlyle's, xxv, 333-71; remarks on, 332
- Charaxos, and Rhodopis, xxxiii, 68, 69
- Charcoal, combustion of, xxx, 165-6
- Charesha, island of, xxxiii, 149, 161
- CHARGE OF THE LIGHT BRIGADE, Tennyson's, xlii, 1039
- Charity, Bacon on, iii, 34-5, 95; xxxix, 135; Browne on, iii, 324, 326, 328, 345; Dante on, xx, 207-8, 396-8; Dante's allegory of, 268 note 11; Dante's star of, 179 note 9; David on, xlv, 196-7; Emerson on popular, v, 67; Emerson on relating our, 134; Herbert on, xv, 413; Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 354; Kempis on works of, vii, 227; Luther on, xxxvi, 262, 268; method of, iii, 268; Milton on, iv, 360; More on, xxxvi, 210; offences against, iii, 329-31; Pascal on, xlviii, 191, 224 (663, 665), 279 (793), 280-1; Paul, St., on, xlv, 519 (1-13); Penn on, i, 343-4, 377 (469-70), 415-16; pleasure from, xix, 38; Pope on, xl, 441, 450; pure and sentimental, xviii, 178
- Charity, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 55-6
- Charity, Mount, xv, 295
- Charixenus, and Endamidas, xxxii, 83
- Charlatanism, Arnold on, xxviii, 66
- Charlemagne, and the Church, xx, 310; in Dante's PARADISE, 363; division of empire of, iii, 146; extinction of race of, xxxix, 84; at Fontarabbia, iv, 105; HYMN attributed to, xlv, 559; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 22; the Northmen and, v, 355; in Spain, xlix, 96
- Charlemagne, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 96
- Charles I, of Anjou, abilities of, xx, 175 note 11; Conradine and, 117 note 3, 229 note 10; Machiavelli on success of, xxxvi, 43; Nicholas, Pope, and, xx, 82 note 9; Thomas Aquinas and, 229 note 11; victories in Italy, 68 note 1, 117 notes; wife of, 176 note 14
- Charles I, of England ("martyr"), controversy over, iv, 5; Drake to, xxxiii, 129; on English law, v, 439; execution of, place of, xxxix, 377-8; fondness for plays, xxxiv, 156; Harvey and, xxxviii, 64; Marvell on death of, xl, 382-3; Milton on, xxviii, 194; Swift on reign of, xxvii, 104; Vane on, xliii, 129-30, 134; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 88
- Charles II, of England, Emerson on, v, 418; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 318; Milton on restoration of, iv, 5; Presbyterians and, xxxiv, 82; Puritans and, xxvii, 146-7; Quakers and, xxxiv, 74; Shelley on drama under, xxvii, 358; Waller and, xxxiv, 149

- CHARLES II, EPITAPH ON, xl, 392
 Charles II of Naples, Dante on, xx, 176 note 13, 229 note 14, 311 note 24, 369 note 11
 Charles V, Emperor, Adrian, Pope, and, xxxvi, 106; Clement VII and, xxxi, 119 note 5; on Eraso, xv, 331; France, passage of, through, xxxi, 335 and note; at Landresy, xxxviii, 17; Luther on, xxxvi, 260, 276; melancholy of, iii, 51; at Metz, xxxviii, 24, 27, 29-30, 32; More, Thomas, on, xxxvi, 140-1; the Netherlands and, xix, 246; Raleigh on, xxxix, 90-1; Rome, visit of, to, xxxi, 186-9; Ruysum in EGMONT on, xix, 249; Seldius and, xxxix, 95-6; at Therouenne, xxxviii, 35, 45; in triumvirate of kings, iii, 52; Valdesso and, xv, 418-19; war with Francis I, xxxi, 71 note, 342 note 1, 348 note 1; wealth of, xxxiii, 318
 Charles V, in DR. FAUSTUS, xix, 226, 229-32
 Charles VI of France, Duke of Guelders and, xxxv, 104-5; Voltaire on wars under, xxxiv, 88
 Charles VII, organizes national army, xxxvi, 49
 Charles IX of France, in Bayonne, xxxviii, 52; at Bourges, 48; at Havre de Grace, 51; Navarre, King of, and, 50; Paré and, 51, 52, 53-4, 55; Raleigh on, xxxix, 87; Voltaire on reign of, xxxiv, 88
 Charles, Duke of Alençon, xxxv, 26, 28, 30
 Charles of Almaine, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 10, 28
 Charles the Bald, son of Debonnaire, xxxix, 86
 Charles of Burgundy, secrecy of, iii, 72
 Charles the Fat, xxxix, 86
 Charles of Lorraine, xx, 228 note 7
 Charles of Luxembourg, at Crecy, xxxv, 27-8
 Charles Martel, king of Hungary, xx, 317-21
 Charles the Simple, xxxix, 86-7
 Charles of Valois, and the empire, xx, 311 note 24; in Florentine troubles, 27 note 8, 229 note 12
 Charles, Elizabeth, translator, xlv, 572
 Charles, Mr., agent of Pennsylvania, i, 166, 169
 Charles Island, Galapagos group, xxix, 397-8
 Charles's Wain (see Wain)
 CHARLES, KING, HERE'S A HEALTH TO, xli, 773
 CHARLIE, HE'S MY DARLING, vi, 522
 CHARLIE IS MY DARLING, xli, 579-80
 CHARMING MONTH OF MAY, vi, 539
 Charmion, maid of Cleopatra, xii, 382; death of, 402
 Charmion, in ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 37-8, 68, 70, 84, 85, 95, 96-9
 Charms, Burns on immortal, vi, 305; origin of term, xxvii, 11
 Charny, Sir Geoffrey, xxxv, 52
 CHARON, THE REFUSAL OF, xli, 943-4
 Charon, Æneas and, xiii, 224-5; Dante on, xx, 15-16; description of, xiii, 221-2; Dirce and, xli, 924; reference to, viii, 423
 Charon, in THE FROGS, viii, 424-5, 427
 Charondas, iii, 255 note 46
 Charron, Montaigne and, xxxii, 109; Pascal on, xlviii, 23 (62); on reason, xxxix, 104; on religious creeds, xxxiv, 293 note
 Chartel, Capt., xxxviii, 19
 Chartism, and the *Times*, v, 466
 Chartist Day, nobility on, v, 424
 Charybdis, and Circe's song, iv, 53; description of, xiii, 144-5; Ulysses at, xxii, 175, 180
 Chase, Mohammed on the, xlv, 1008, 1018; Pascal on the, xlviii, 53; value of the, to princes, xxxvi, 51
 Chassoygnet, the tree, xxxix, 13
 Chaste women, often forward, iii, 23
 Chastillon, M. de, xxxviii, 19
 Chastisement of children, xxxvii, 36, 37-9, 40-1, 42, 43, 59, 64-6, 69-71, 99-100
 Chastisements of heaven, Woolman on, i, 246-7
 Chastity, beauty and, xlvi, 136; Franklin's rule of, i, 84; Jonson on, xl, 303; Pascal on, xlviii, 129 (385); Paul, St., on, xlv, 510 (25-6); "she that has," iv, 57-8; spirit of, in NEW ATLANTIS, iii, 177; sun-clad power of, iv, 67; "unblemished form of," 52
 Chasuarians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 114
 Château le Comte, xxxviii, 22-3
 Chateaubriand, Carlyle on, xxv, 442; on criticism, xxxix, 405-6; Taine on, 437
 Chateaufort, John of, xxxv, 99, 103
 Chatelet, court of, Burke on, xxiv, 357
 Chatham Island, Darwin on, xxix, 395-7
 Chatham, Lord, better than his speeches, v, 191; on confidence, 385; and the dictionary, 175; reference to, 71
 Chatterton, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 292; SAXON POEMS of, xxxix, 346; Shelley on, xli, 890; SONG FROM ÆLLA, xli, 571-2; Wordsworth on, 675
 Chaucer, Geoffrey, Arnold, Matthew,

- on, xxviii, 77-81; Boccaccio and, xxxix, 179-80; CANTERBURY TALES, PROLOGUE TO, xl, 11-34; CANTON on, xxxix, 19-21; Dido, his picture of, v, 287; Dryden on, xxxix, 161, 162, 167-80; Emerson on, v, 149, 188, 450; Froissart and, xxxv, 4, on good blood, v, 182-3; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 285-6; NUN'S PRIEST'S TALE, xl, 35-51; Ovid, compared with, xxxix, 161, 167-9; reference to, iv, 37-8; Ruskin on, xxviii, 146; Shakespeare and, xxxix, 241; Shelley on, xxvii, 367; Sidney on, 9, 45; sources of his tales, xxxix, 167-8, 180; Thoreau on, xxviii, 426; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 347; Wordsworth on language of, 286 note
- Chaucians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 115
- Chamber, Christopher, xlii, 1208
- Chaurias, ii, 262
- Chaussier, on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 260
- Cheagle, John, i, 190
- Cheating, impossibility of, v, 103
- Chebar, Milton on, iv, 25 (6)
- Checks and Balances, Washington on, xliii, 259-60
- Cheek, Sir John, Milton on, iv, 82
- CHEER UP, MY MATES, xl, 375
- Cheerfulness, in music, xli, 490; Penn on, i, 351 (119); in prosperity, no credit, vii, 258 (1)
- Cheiron, and Prometheus, viii, 191 note 69
- Chemical affinity, capacity of, to do work, xxx, 210-14; converted to heat and light, 59, 211, 212; correlation with electricity, 76-84, 212-14; defined, 47; illustrations of, 47-59; measurement of, 218
- CHEMICAL HISTORY OF A CANDLE, xxx, 89-178
- Chemistry, Huxley on study of, xxviii, 230
- Chemmis, island of, xxxiii, 80-1; worship of Perseus in, 44-5
- Chemos, description of, iv, 100
- Ch'en Ch'eng, xlv, 49 (22)
- Ch'en Wen, xlv, 17
- Chenab, sediment of the, xxxviii, 424
- Chénier, Marie-Joseph, on reason, xxxii, 130
- Cheops, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 64-5
- Chephren, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 65-6
- Cherbourg, taking of, by Edward III, xxxv, 8, 9 note
- Chernubles, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 131, 143
- Cherries, Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 21
- CHERRY-RIPE, by Campion, xl, 290-1
- CHERRY-RIPE, by Herrick, xl, 243
- Cherubim, the, in Heaven, iv, 41, 11 (11)
- Cherubino, Mæstro, xxxi, 273, 276, 277, 278
- Cheruscans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116
- Chess, among Mohammedans, xlv, 1018 note 12
- Chesterfield, Lord, Johnson's letter to, xxxix, 216-17, 191 note; lines ascribed to, 324; on truth in gentlemen, v, 389
- Cheucan, Darwin on the, xxix, 305-6, 296
- CHEVALIER'S LAMENT, THE, vi, 322
- CHEVY CHASE, xl, 94-102; Johnson on, xxvii, 210
- Chi, Confucius on the, xlv, 9 (1, 6), 21 (22), 36 (16), 56 (1)
- Chi Huan, xlv, 63 (4)
- Chi K'ang, xlv, 8 (20), 19 (6), 34 (6), 41 (17) note (18, 19), 49 (20)
- Ch'i-tiao K'ai, xlv, 15 (5)
- Chi Tzu-ch'eng, xlv, 39 (8)
- Chi Tzu-jan, xlv, 36 (23)
- Chi Wen, xlv, 17 (19)
- Chiana, river, xx, 122 note 2, 341
- Chicheley, Henry, xxxv, 402
- Chicken-pox, and smallpox, xxxviii, 182
- Chicken Cholera, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 393
- Chickens, counting, before they're hatched, xvii, 43; Harvey on incubation of, xxxviii, 88-9; 90-1; incubation of, 135; instinctive fears of, xi, 260-70
- Chiding of children, Locke on, xxxvii, 43, 44-5, 51, 63-4, 67, 96, 100
- Chidley, Mr., on Dr. Donne, xv, 347-8
- Chief Justice, presides at impeachment of president, xliii, 194 (6)
- Chieh-yü, xlv, 63 (5)
- Chieh-ni, xlv, 63 (6)
- Chien, Duke, xlv, 49 (22) note
- Chigi, Agostino, xxxi, 35 note 4
- Chigi, Porzia, and Cellini, xxxi, 35-40, 47
- Chih, music-master, xlv, 27 (15)
- Chilaway, Job, i, 275
- Child, is father to the man, xli, 615
- CHILD, ON A NEW-BORN, xli, 593
- CHILD OF QUALITY, TO A, xl, 406-7
- CHILD'S GRACE, A, xl, 343
- Childbirth, Browne on curse of, iii, 273 (10); Holmes on, xxxviii, 255-6, 264-6; Pasteur on, 400-1
- Childeric III, xx, 228 note 7
- Childhood, intimations of immortality in, xli, 609-15; shows the man, iv, 405; wisdom sends us to, xlviii, 98 (271)

- Children, Arabian proverb on, xvi, 359; Bacon on, iii, 22; xl, 359; confidence of, v, 65; Confucius on, xlv, 5 (6); Dante on, and parents, xx, 319-20; De Quincey on griefs of, xxvii, 336; fable on training of, xvii, 28-9; Goethe on fashioning of, xix, 360; ingratitude of, Lear on, xlv, 225, 226, 254; Jesus on, 407 (15-17); liberties of, in Massachusetts, xlii, 82; Locke on training of, xxxvii, 9-195; memory's voices, viii, 92; Mill on control of, xxv, 314; misfortune made harder by, vi, 234; Montaigne on, and parents, xxxii, 75-7; Penn on training of, i, 402-3; the Psalmist on, xlv, 315 (3-5); in Utopia, xxxvi, 194, 195, 197-8, 203
- CHILDREN, by Longfellow, xlii, 1331-2
- CHILDREN, DEATHS OF LITTLE, xxvii, 299-303
- CHILDREN, INSTITUTION AND EDUCATION OF, xxxii, 29-73
- CHILDREN AND PARENTS, Bacon's ESSAY ON, iii, 20-1
- CHILDREN'S HOUR, THE, xlii, 1347-8
- Chile, climate of, xxix, 261; Darwin on, 269-383; horses in, 166-7; Lyell on earthquakes in, xxxviii, 410; Pretty on coast of, xxxiii, 216-17
- Chileus the Arcadian, xii, 10
- Chillingworth, Locke on, xxxvii, 170
- CHILLON, ON THE CASTLE OF, xli, 832
- CHILLON, THE PRISONER OF, xli, 821-31
- Chiloe, climate and productions of, xxix, 260; Darwin on, 290-8, 309-15; orchard-making in, 316
- Chimæra, reference to, xiii, 221
- Chimæra, statue called, xxxi, 412
- Chimango, Darwin on the, xxix, 66-8
- Chimborazo, Emerson on, v, 170-1
- Chimneys, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 313
- China, ancient government of, xlv, 68 note 1; ancient ordnance in, iii, 146; ancient, selection in, xi, 48; ancient shipping of, iii, 165; cause of early civilization of, x, 27-8; inoculation in, xxxiv, 99; law against visitors in, iii, 169, 170; Mill on unprogressiveness of, xxv, 277-8; Pascal on history of, xlviii, 197-8; Smith on conditions in, x, 75-6; state of wealth of, 100-1, 309; women of, xxxvii, 16
- CHINESE SACRED WRITINGS, xlv, 5-69
- Ching, Duke, xlv, 40 (11), 44 (8), 58 (12), 63 (3)
- Chioccia, Bartolommeo, xxxi, 317, 326
- Chionis Alba, xxix, 106-7
- Chiostra, Ulivieri della, xxxi, 21-2
- Chiromancy, Browne on, iii, 327; Jonson on, xlvii, 537
- Chiron, iii, 320; with the Argonauts, xxxiv, 132; the Centaur, xxxvi, 60; in Dante's HELL, xx, 52; his refusal of immortality, xxxii, 27
- Chironomus, asexual reproduction of, xi, 478-9
- Chiu, Duke, xlv, 48 (17) note
- Chivalry, Burke on age of, xxiv, 224-5; Cervantes on books of, xiv, 498-503, 507, 512-14; Don Quixote's defence of, 514-21; examples of romances of, 51-8; order of, for girls and boys, xxviii, 162 note; Renan on origin of, xxxii, 166-7; romances of, parodied by Cervantes, xiv, 3, 12; Ruskin on, xxviii, 147-8 (see also Knight-errantry)
- Chlorate of potash, experiments with, xxx, 53-4
- Chloereus, the priest, xiii, 388-9
- Chloride of calcium, experiment with, xxx, 54 note 18
- Chloris, in Hades, xxii, 159
- Chloris, sonnets to, xiv, 348-9
- CHLORIS, ON, vi, 532
- CHLORIS BEING ILL, vi, 569
- CHLORIS, INSCRIPTION TO, vi, 579
- CHLORIS, Sedley's, xl, 392
- Choaspes, river, iv, 395
- Chochilaicus, Danish king, xlix, 3
- CHŒPHORÆ (see LIBATION-BEARERS)
- Choiseul, Duke de, Burke on estate of, xxiv, 262
- Choler, Bacon on, iii, 98
- Chonos Archipelago, Darwin on, xxix, 298-308
- Chorazin, Jesus on, xlv, 387 (13)
- Chorus, the, in tragedy, iv, 417
- Chorus of Captive Women (see LIBATION-BEARERS, viii)
- Chorus, of Danites (see SAMSON AGONISTES, iv)
- Chorus of Frogs (see FROGS, THE, viii)
- Chorus of Trozenian Women (see HIPPLYTUS, viii)
- Chorus of Furies (see FURIES, THE, viii)
- Chorus of Huntsmen (see HIPPLYTUS, viii)
- Chorus of Initiated Persons (see FROGS, THE, viii)
- Chorus of Inspired Damsels (see BACCHÆ, THE, viii)
- Chorus of Old Men (see AGAMEMNON, viii)
- Chorus of Priests and Suppliants (see CŒDIPUS THE KING, viii)

- Chorus of Theban Elders (see AN-TIGONE, viii)
- Chou, Chinese dynasty, xlv, 9 note 9, 11 (14)
- Chou, Duke of, xlv, 22 (5) note, 26 (11), 65 (10, 11)
- Chou, Emperor, xlv, 63 note 1, 67 (20), 68 (1) note, 69 note
- Chriemhild (see Grimhild)
- Christ, Arnold on, xlii, 1184-5; Augustine, St., on, vii, 57-8, 78, 113, 119-20, 205-6; Bacon on prophecy of, iii, 96; Bunyan on, xv, 56-7, 215-19, 289; Calvin on, xxxix, 52-3; Church doctrine of, xlviii, 333; Clement, St., on, xlv, 553-4; the "Counsellor," iii, 55; Dante on, xx, 313-15, 341 note 6; in Dante's PARADISE, 384-7; as David's son, xlv, 414 (41-4); genealogies of, 193-4; Greek Hymn on, xlv, 553; Hell visited by, xx, 36 note, 51 note; Herbert on, xv, 406; Hugo on, xxxix, 360; Jewish rejection of, xlviii, 271 (760-2); Jews in NEW ATLANTIS on, iii, 176; John the Baptist on, xlv, 366 (15-17); Keble on, xlv, 579; the kingdom of, xxxvi, 290; Lessing on, xxxii, 207-9, 212; Luther on, xxxvi, 363, 365, 376-7; Luther on belief in, 364-6, 368, 370-2, 373-5, 377; Moses's prophecy of, xlv, 444 (37); Niceta of Remisiana on, xlv, 558; Pascal on, 158 (466), 163 (483), 169 (512), 173 (526-8), 176 (543, 545-54), 185, 186, 198 (596), 199 (599-600), 201 (607, 609), 224 (665), 225 (666, 668), 226 (670), 230-1, 272 (764-74), 275 (776), 276 (780, 781-5), 281 (794-7), 282 (800), 289 (822), 301 (846), 337-9, 354-5; Paul, St., on, xxxvi, 386; Penn on, i, 376 (456); Platonists on, vii, 112-13; proofs of, 265-83; prophecies of, xlviii, 189-92, 205, 206 (616-17), 208-9, 218, 219 (644), 222 (656), 223 (659), 224 (662), 226 (670), 236, 239 (701, 706), 240 (707-12), 248 (715), 249 (720), 252, 256-64, 265-6, 267 (744), 268 (749), 269 (751-8, 761), 292, 298; Quakers on, i, 198; second coming of, xlv, 394 (35-59), 406 (22-37), 407 (8), 415 (8-11), 416 (25-36); second coming of, Browne on, iii, 290; "unconscious prophecies" of, viii, 185 note 59, 191 note 69; Vane on, xlii, 130 (see also Jesus)
- Christ, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 139-48, 198-9, 202, 224-9, 234-46, 296-300, 323; Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 202-4
- Christ, in PARADISE REGAINED, iv, 363-415
- CHRIST, IMITATION OF, Kempis's vii, 209-379
- CHRIST'S NATIVITY, ON THE MORNING OF, iv, 7-15
- CHRISTABEL, by Coleridge, xli, 726-44
- Christian, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv; ancestors of, 267-8; Apollyon and, 60-5; Atheist and, 139-40; at Beautiful Palace, 49-51, 57-9; in Beulah-land, 158-60; burden of, 13, 42; By-ends and, 103-5; charity and, 55-6; death of, 161-2; in Delectable Mountains, 124-7; at Difficulty Hill, 45-6; in Enchanted Ground, 140-1; Evangelist and, 14-15, 24-9, 90-3; Faithful and, 71-9; Flatterer and, 137-8; Formalist and Hypocrisy with, 43-5; Giant Despair and, 118-23; Good-Will and, 30-2; on Guilt, Mistrust, and Faint-Heart, 134-6; Hold-the-world and, 110-11; Ignorance and, 128-9, 149-53; at Interpreter's House, 32-41; on Little-Faith, 130-4; on Lot's wife, 113-15; at Lucre Hill, 111-13; at Mount Sinai, 24; Obstinate and, 15-16; Piety and, 52-3; Pliable and, 15-18; Prudence and, 54-5; at River of Life, 115-16; Simple and Sloth with, 43; in Slough of Despond, 18-19; Talkative and, 82-5, 90; Timorous and Mistrust with, 47; in valley of Humiliation, 60, 244; in valley of the Shadow of Death, 65-70; at Vanity Fair, 94-8; Worldly Wiseman and, 21-4
- Christian of Troyes, xxxv, 108; on the Bretons, xxxii, 189; on France, xxviii, 76-7; Renan on, xxxii, 154
- CHRISTIAN BROKER, STORY OF THE, xvi, 127-41
- Christian Church, Calvin on, xxxix, 43-6, 54; schools of early, xxxv, 282-3
- CHRISTIAN CHURCH, HYMNS OF, xlv, 545-86
- Christian Holy Days, xv, 408-9
- CHRISTIAN LIBERTY, Luther on, xxxvi, 362-97; remarks on Luther's, 260
- Christian Morality, Mill on, xxv, 252-5
- CHRISTIAN SACRED LITERATURE, xlv, 355-495; xlv
- Christiana, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv; at Beautiful Palace, 226-30, 240-2; death of, 314-17; at Difficulty Hill, 220-3; dream of, 202; in Enchanted Ground, 305; Great-Heart and, 214-20; Honest and, 255; ill-favored ones and, 199-202; in Immanuel's Land, 289;

- at the Inn, 266-7; at Interpreter's House, 203-14; lions and, 225; Mercy and, 188-92, 196-7; at Mnason's Inn, 283; pilgrimage of, 182-6; in Slough of Despond, 192-3; song of, 198-9; Timorus and, 187-9; in valley of Humiliation, 243-7; in valley of Shadow of Death, 248-50; at wicket-gate, 193-4
- Christianity, Bacon on, iii, 35; bardism and, xxxii, 176-8; Browne on, iii, 265 (2), 272 (9), 273 (10), 291, 319; Carlyle on modern, xxv, 353; Celtic Races and, xxxii, 178-90; Channing on influence of, xxviii, 373-4; Dante on, and salvation, xx, 368-9; Emerson on, v, 30-8, 86, 161-2; and freedom of conscience, xliii, 130; Goethe on, xxv, 398; heathenisms in modern, v, 288; Hobbes on belief in, xxxiv, 361-2, 394; Hugo on, xxxix, 359-62; Hume on, xxxvii, 396, 414-15; Lessing on, xxxii, 207-12; Luther on, xxxvi, 388, 391; Manzoni on, xxi, 177-8; Marcus Aurelius and, xxv, 228-30; James Mill on, 30, 32; J. S. Mill on, 244-6, 252-5; paganism in, v, 286; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (194), 84, 89 (241), 91 (245), 92 (251), 97 (269), 149, 150 (441), 151 (444), 153 (450), 158 (468), 164 (491), 167 (503), 175 (537-8), 176 (542, 544), 184-96, 197 (589), 200 (601, 606), 201, 206 (615), 237 (693), 277 (783), 342-3, 376; Pascal on fundamentals of, 184-96; Pascal's proofs of, 102 (289), 265; Penn on, i, 377 (468), 416 (296-99); perpetuity of, 204-9; poetry and, xxxix, 362-3, 373; porches of, xli, 503; Renan on marvelous element of, xxxii, 167; Rousseau on belief in, xxxiv, 303-9, 310-12; Rousseau on miracles of, 297 note; Ruskin on modern, xxviii, 127-8; rapid spread of, xxxiv, 401; Shelley on, xxvii, 362-3; spread without books, iii, 220; Taine on, xxxix, 448-9, 457; in Utopia, xxxvi, 238-9; Vanity Fair opposed to, xv, 99; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 330
- Christians, Browne on instability of, iii, 290; disciples first called, xlv, 455 (26); early, forbidden to teach, vii, 130; forbidden to read by Julian, iii, 209; and heathen taxes, i, 226 note; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 289 (3) Mohammed on, xlv, 1010, 1014, 1016, 1017; Pascal on, xlviii, 94 (256), 118, 175 (540), 176 (541), 227 (671), 316 (903); Pascal on early and later, 378-82; persecutions of, foretold by Jesus, xlv, 415 (12-19); persecution of, in Jerusalem, 446 (1), 456 (1); persecution of, by Marcus Aurelius, ii, 192; Pliny's letter on the, ix, 425-7; attitude towards poetry, xxxix, 330; Trajan on the, 428 and note; Woolman on oppression by, i, 320-1
- Christina, Queen, Pascal to, xlviii, 366-8
- Christmas, celebration of, xv, 408; spirits at, xlv, 92
- CHRISTMAS HYMN, xlv, 574-5
- Chronology, Hakluyt on, xxx, 339; Hume on, xxxvii, 444; Locke on study of, 147, 164, 167-8; Newton's system of, xxxiv, 129-33
- Chryseis, Agamemnon's slave, viii, 60
- Chrysippus, ii, 177 (177)
- Chrysogonus, Alcibiades and, xii, 143; freedman of Sylla, 226-7
- Chrysostom, St., and Aristophanes, iii, 204; in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 340 note 35; Olympias and, xv, 381; Walton on eloquence of, 399
- Chrysostom, in DON QUIXOTE, burial of, xiv, 105-8, 116-17; canzone of, 109-12; Marcella and, 92-8, 112-16
- Chryssipus, citations of, xxxii, 31; on logic, 64-5
- Ch'ü Po-yü, xlv, 49 (26), 53 (6)
- Chung-kung, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 15 note 2, 18 note 1, 19 (4), 34 (2), 38 (2), 42 (2)
- Church, Burke on an established, xxiv, 239-47; civil authority in the, xliii, 78-9; Emerson on decline of the, v, 34-8, 285; Emerson on the future of the, 305; Emerson on revivification of, 42; liberty and the, xliii, 70; liberties of the, in Massachusetts, 86-8; Mill on an established, xxv, 72; Pascal on early idea of the, xlviii, 379; politics and the, xxiv, 160; Raleigh on, xl, 208; Ruskin on the true, xxviii, 128; Tennyson on the, xlii, 1093; in Utopia, xxxvi, 246-9
- CHURCH, FUTURE PEACE AND GLORY OF THE, xlv, 576
- Church Councils (see Councils)
- Church Fathers, Calvin on the, xxxix, 37-41; Kempis on the, vii, 229-31
- Church Music, Augustine, St., on, vii, 194-5; Dr. Donne on, xv, 357-8
- Church Services, Herbert on, xv, 405-7; Paul, St., on, xlv, 521 (26-35)
- Church of England (see England, Church of)
- Churchman, John, i, 209, 237, 238
- Churchmen, best single, iii, 22;

- Clare, Saint, xx, 298 note 5
 Claribel, daughter of Alonso, xlvi, 399, 404
 Claridiane, Alphebo and, xiv, 16
 Clarin of Balaguet, xlix, 99
 CLARINDA, MISTRESS OF MY SOUL, vi, 311
 CLARINDA, VERSES TO, vi, 321
 Clark, Dr., on Unitarianism, xxxiv, 84-5
 Clarke, Bishop of Bath, xxxvi, 107-8, 114, 119
 Clarke, Edward, Locke to, xxxvii, 5
 Clarus, Septitius, letter to, ix, 211
 CLASSIC, WHAT IS A, xxxii, 126-139
 Classics, Arnold on, xxviii, 69, 70; Héricault on, 68-9
 Classical Literature, Augustine on, vii, 18-19; Browne on, iii, 285-6; the grotesque in, xxxix, 368; Hugo on, 363; Hume on, xxvii, 232-3; Huxley on study of, xxviii, 221-9; Locke on, xxxvii, 81-2; Milton on study of, iii, 209-10; Shelley on immorality in, xxvii, 352-3; Swift on study of, 118-19
 Classification, Darwin on, xi, 142-3, 450-62; Darwin's theory, effect of, on, 524-6; embryos in, 488-9; Emerson on, v, 7-8; Häckel on, xi, 472; rudimentary organs in, 496
 Claudian, the poet, Shelley on, xxvii, 366; Taine on, xxxix, 450
 Claudine, Claudas's son, xxxv, 222
 Claudius, name of, xii, 162
 Claudius I, Emperor, descent of, xii, 403; famine in reign of, xlv, 455 (28); and the Jews, 471 (2); Nonianus and, ix, 208
 Claudius, Appius (Cæcus), old age of, ix, 59; Pyrrhus and, 51-2
 Claudius, Appius, the decemvir, iii, 28; Plutarch on, xii, 170
 Claudius, King, in HAMLET, xlvi, 87-199; death of, 197; Gertrude and, 93, 159-60; Hamlet and, 94-6, 132-3, 137-8, 162-4, 194-6; Hamlet on, 155, 156; Hamlet's father murdered by, 108-9; Hamlet's friends and, 116-17, 133-4, 150; Laertes and, 94, 169-70, 172, 174-8, 186-8, 194-6; marriage of, 93; Norway and, 93-4, 118-19; Ophelia and, 167-8; Polonius and, 119-21; remorse of, 151-2
 Claudius, Publius (see Clodius)
 Clauserus, on poets, xxvii, 54
 Clausius, on freezing-point, xxx, 243
 Clausus, in ÆNEIS, xliii, 267-8, 338
 Claveret, and Corneille, xxxix, 379
 Claverhouse (see BONNY DUNDEE)
 Clay, Henry, in Treaty of 1814, xliii, 273
 Clean Beasts, texts on, interpreted, xv, 85
 Cleandrides, and Pericles, xii, 61
 Cleanliness, Franklin on, i, 84; Woolman on, 323-4
 Cleante, in TARTUFFE, Damis and, xxvi, 260-7; Orgon and, 198-205, 254, 266-8, 280, 281-2; Mme. Pernelle and, 191, 193-4, 195-6; Tartuffe and, 250-2, 284; on Valère's marriage, 205-7
 Cleantes, Newman on, xxviii, 52-3; on philosophy, ii, 169 (142); remark of, xii, 115; verses on acquiescence, ii, 179 (184); on the voice, xxxii, 30
 CLEANTHES, HYMN OF, ii, 185-6
 Clearness, less affecting than obscurity, xxiv, 53-7
 Cleigenes, Aristophanes on, viii, 440
 Cleisthenes, reference to, viii, 431
 Cleitophon, pupil of Euripides, viii, 448
 Cleitus, son of Mantius, xxii, 214-15
 Clemency, in commanders, xxxvi, 58-9; More on, 196; pity and, xxxiv, 193; Pliny on, ix, 361; in princes, xxxvi, 56-7
 Clemens, Attius, letter to, ix, 203, 260
 Clement, St., of Alexandria, hymn by, xlv, 553-4
 Clement, Friar, Bacon on, iii, 103
 Clement V, Pope, Dante on, xx, 81 and note 4, 401 note 8, 416 note 7
 Clement VII, Pope, bastard son of Medici, xxxi, 88 note; Cellini and, 42, 46-7, 76, 79-80, 81, 82, 83, 90-1, 92-4, 95-100, 102, 108, 110, 112-14, 116-22, 124-32, 139, 141, 146-8; Charles V and, 119 note 5; the Colonesi and, 72 note; death of, 148; election of, 35; events of life, 17 note; Foiano and, 248 note; Machiavelli and, xxvii, 384, 419; reputed father of Alessandro de' Medici, xxxi, 182; in sack of Rome, 71, 73, 74, 76, 79-80, 81, 82-3, 215, 216; war with Florence, 90
 Clement VIII, in THE CENCI, xviii, 275, 281-2, 299-300, 348-9
 Clemenza, Queen, xx, 321 note 1
 Cleobuline, Pascal on, xlviii, 12 (13)
 Cleocritus, the Corinthian, xii, 89, 101
 Cleombrotus, in Limbo, iv, 150; not with Socrates in prison, ii, 47
 Cleomenes, Emerson on, v, 191; and the Samians, xxxii, 63
 Cleon, the Athenian, Aristophanes on, viii, 435, 436; dream of, iii, 97; Pericles and, xii, 72-3, 75
 Cleon, in POLYEUCTE, xxvi, 87, 100-1
 Cleonice, called Byzantine Maid, xviii, 423
 Cleopas, xlv, 424 (18); and Jesus, xv, 412
 Cleopatra, at Actium, xii, 387-8;

- Antony and, 352-7, 362-3, 375-82, 390, 395, 396; Antony's soldier and, 394; burial and statues of, 402; Cæsar and, 315-16; Cæsar and, Dryden on, xviii, 44, 46; Dante on death of, xx, 310, in Dante's HELL, 23; daughter of, xii, 403; death of, 400-2; death, plans for, 392; monument of, 394; Octavius and, 392-3, 394, 397-8, 399-400; Octavius and, Dryden on, xviii, 47-8; Pascal on nose of, xlviii, 63 (162); revels in Alexandria, xii, 392; Seleucus and, 394; Virgil on, xiii, 295-6
- Cleopatra, in ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 11; Alexas and, 84-8; Antony, her love for, 23, 25-6, 35-9; Antony, message to, 40-2; Antony, scenes with, 43-9, 50-1, 79-83, 95-6; death of, 96-9; Dolabella and, 54-5, 67-72; Octavia and, 12, 62-5; suicide attempted by, 84; Ventidius on, 72-3
- Cleopatra, statue called, xxxi, 332 note 1
- Cleophrastus, son of Themistocles, xii, 34
- Cleophon, Aristophanes on, viii, 439, 465-6
- Clermont, in PHILASTER, xlvii, 639-716
- Clergy, Dryden on satires on the, xxxix, 172-3; Emerson on the, v, 12, 34-41, 309; Herbert on duties of the, xv, 411-12; Luther on the, xxxvi, 376; Luther on marriage of the, 317-21; maintenance of the, x, 486; More on idleness of the, xxxvi, 191; paid, remarks on a, v, 446; scandal of the, breeds atheism, iii, 46
- Clergymen, as examples, xv, 400
- Clerk, Chaucer's, xl, 19
- Clerk, John, manœuvre of breaking the line, v, 372
- Clermont, Lord, and Chandos, xxxv, 41; death of, 45
- Cletus, Bishop, xx, 401 note 4
- Cleveland, Grover, and Hawaii, xliii, 464 note
- CLEVER ELSIE, story of, xvii, 129
- Clifford, Lord Thomas, xxxv, 23
- Clifton, John, and street-lamps, i, 125
- Climate, adaptation to (see Acclimatization); æsthetic disposition and, xxxii, 300; compensations of, v, 91; enjoyment of life and, xxix, 270; influence of, in struggle for existence, xi, 83-4, 91; industry and, xxxiv, 181; jurisprudence and, xlviii, 105; martial disposition and, iii, 146; of northern and southern hemispheres, xxix, 265; reacts on man, xxviii, 420; relation of, to productions, ii, 395-6; Taine on effects of, xxxix, 448; variations due to, ii, 146
- Climbing Plants, development of, xi, 252-5; various methods of, 195
- Climorin, xlix, 118, 152
- Cline, Henry, on inoculation, xxxviii, 208-9
- Clinias, father of Alcibiades, xii, 110
- Clinton, Sir Henry, Burns on, vi, 55
- Clinton, Gov., story of, i, 111
- Clisthenes, Aristides and, xii, 81; Plutarch on, 38
- Clitandre, Molière on, xxvi, 204-5
- Clitumnus River, Pliny on the, ix, 334-5
- CLOAK, THE OLD, xl, 190-2
- Cloanthus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 93, 97, 186-90
- Clocks, gravity, xxx, 186-7
- Clodia, and Cicero, xii, 249-50; called Quadrantia, 250
- Clodius, Publius, Antony and, xii, 335; Cæsar and, 286; ix, 118; Cæsar's wife and, 249, 281-2; Cicero and, xii, 250-4; ix, 4, 99, 129; death of, xii, 255; Pompey and, ix, 101, 102; trial of, xii, 249-50; widow of, 341; the soldier, and Antony, 347
- CLOE, by Prior, xl, 407-8
- Clœlia, reference to, xiii, 294
- Clonius, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 316, 352
- Clotaldo, in LIFE IS A DREAM, in battle, xxvi, 64; escape and recapture, 56, 62-3; Rosaura and, 15-18, 61-2; Segismund and, 27-8, 33-7, 47-51, 67
- Cloth, defects of garments of, xlv, 595 note 9
- Clothing, demand for materials of, x, 174-5, 186; Locke on, xxxvii 10-11, 15-16, 31; materials of, do not limit population, x, 174; price of, 212-16; price of materials of, 172-3
- Clothing (see also Apparel, Dress)
- Clotho, Dante on, xx, 232
- CLOTH, THE, by Shelley, xli, 875-7
- Clouds, on the Corcovado, xxix, 39; lesson from the, xv, 238
- Clough, Arthur Hugh, Poems by, xlii, 1165-8; reviser of Plutarch's Lives, xii, 4
- Clover, and bees, xi, 87-8, 108-9
- Clubs, established by Cato, ix, 62
- Clusius, Charles, xxxv, 253
- Clymene, in Hades, xxii, 160; mother of Phaëton, xx, 358 note 1; reference to, iv, 380
- Clytemnestra, in HOUSE OF ATREUS, viii, 14-18, 26-7; Ægisthus and, 69, 70; Agamemnon and, 35-40, 57-65, 92-3; Cassandra and, 41-3; dream of, 93-4; ghost of, 119-20;

- Homer on, xxii, 41, 163; Orestes and, viii, 98-100, 106-11; Voltaire on, xxxix, 382
- Clyti^{us}, Cydon and, xiii, 337; death of, 323
- Clyt^{oneus}, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 107
- Cnossus, Governor of, and Epic^{tetus}, ii, 151 (93)
- Coadjutors, Luther on, xxxvi, 297, 303
- Coal, heat from burning of, xxx, 210-11; price of, x, 176-9
- Coal-gas, cause of brightness of, xxx, 114; carbon in, 168
- Coal-mines, rent of, x, 175-6, 178
- Coan, Hippocrates called, xx, 268 note 15
- Coati, Dana on the, xxiii, 160
- Coats of Arms, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 382
- Cobbett, William, Carlyle on, xxv, 424-5, 462
- Cobham, Raynold, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 6, 9, 17, 23, 29, 32; at Poitiers, 42, 52, 53, 55
- Cobites, alimentary canal of, xi, 194
- Cock, lesson on the, xv, 239
- Cock, Thoreau on the, xxviii, 437
- COCK AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 35
- COCK AND HORSES, fable of, xxvii, 143
- COCK AND PEARL, fable of, xvii, 9; Bacon on, iii, 35
- Cock-Fights, Blake on, xli, 601
- Cockatrix, fabulous serpent, xlvii, 798 note 3
- Cockburn, Alexander, in Jamaica case, xxv, 190
- Cockburn, Alison R., FLOWERS OF THE FOREST, xli, 494
- COCKPEN, THE LAIRD O', xli, 576-7
- Cocles, Horatius, Virgil on, xiii, 294
- Cocoanut Trees, Francis Pretty on, xxxiii, 210
- Cocoanuts, Biggs on, xxxiii, 244
- Cocytus, Dante on the, xx, 62; Homer on, xxii, 150; Milton on, iv, 125; Plato on, ii, 110; Virgil on, xiii, 216
- Codes, the conscience of nations, v, 256
- Codfish, Hayes on the, xxxiii, 284
- Cœlius, at Actium, xii, 386
- Coffee, Burke on the taste for, xxiv, 16
- Cog-wheels, considered as levers, xxx, 192-3
- Cohesion, Faraday on, xxx, 24-42
- Cohn, naturalist, on bacteria, xxxviii, 342 note
- Coila, Burns on, vi, 93-4, 251
- Coilus, king of Picts, vi, 183 note 6
- Coinage, expense of, x, 375, 475; origin of, 32-3; regulation of, by Congress, xliii, 174, 175, 196 (5)
- Coke, Sir Edward, Burke on, xxiv, 180
- Colbert, Jean Baptiste, administration of, x, 446-7; policy of, 364
- Colchians, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 51
- Cold, Locke on endurance of, xxxvii, 10, 11, 14
- COLD'S THE WIND, xl, 326
- Coleman, Mr., EPILOGUE by, xviii, 195-6
- Coleman, William, i, 60, 63-4, 65
- Coleridge, Hartley, SHE IS NOT FAIR, xli, 937
- Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, Arnold on, xxviii, 82; Bagehot on, 210; Emerson on, v, 331-3, 458-9; on fancy, xxxix, 322; on French Language, v, 403; life and works of, xxvii, 268; Mill on, xxv, 53, 106-7; on Milton's Satan, xxviii, 206; Poems by, xli, 698-749; ON POESY OR ART, xxvii, 269-77; Wordsworth on, v, 337
- Colewort, only medicine in Rome, xxxv, 252
- Colgre^{vance}, Sir, xxxv, 185-6
- Coligni, Burke on, xxiv, 196
- Coliseum, Byron's lines on the, xviii, 439-40
- COLLAR, THE, xl, 353
- Colleagues, Confucius on sordid, xlv, 61 (15)
- College Men, Franklin on, i, 16
- College of the Six Days' Works (see Solomon's House), iii
- Colleges, Carlyle on use of, xxv, 380; genius and, v, 439-40; office of, 12; study of dead matter in, 267
- Collier, Jeremy, xxxix, 164 note 6, 182-3
- Collingwood, Admiral, Emerson on, v, 362, 372, 391
- Collins, Anthony, Burke on, xxiv, 237
- Collins, John, friend of Franklin, i, 15-16, 22, 29, 32, 33-5, 38
- Collins, John, the poet, To-MORROW, xli, 607
- Collins, Michael, case of, xxviii, 125-7
- Collins, William, Poems by, xli, 487-93; Wordsworth on poems of, xxxix, 342
- Collinson, Peter, Franklin on, i, 153, 154, 166
- Colnett, on discolored sea, xxix, 27; on lizards, 408-9; on Galapagos Islands, 415-16
- Colonia del Sacramento, xxix, 157
- Colonies, Bacon on, iii, 89-92; motive of establishing, x, 414-23; in subject states, xxxvi, 10-11; wages and profits in, x, 97-8

- Colonna, Fabrizio, xxvii, 412
 Colonna, House of, and Clement VII, xxxi, 72 note
 Colonna, Stefano, xxxi, 382 note
Colonna Infame, story of, xxi, 4-6
 Colonnades, Burke on, xxiv, 67, 118-19
 Colonnese, Alexander VI and the, xxxvi, 25; Orsini and, 40, 41; Valentino and, 25-6
 Color, beauty and, xxiv, 100, 134; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 214-19, 282; cause of, xxxiv, 125; climate and, xi, 146; constitutional peculiarities and, 29-30; Goethe on operation of, xxxix, 270; Hume on, xxxvii, 319; importance of, to animals, xi, 98, 209; nature of, illustrated, xxx, 274; as source of the sublime, xxiv, 72
 Colpoda, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 353, 359
 Columba, Renan on, xxxii, 180, 182
 Columbus, Christopher, Emerson on, v, 86; Smith on, x, 417-20; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 101
 COLUMBUS, LETTER OF, xliii, 22-8
 COLUMBUS, PRAYER OF, xlii, 1506-8
 Columbus, Realdus, on the circulation, xxxviii, 102; on the heart, 74; on the lungs, 70
 Columella, on agriculture, xxvii, 68-9; on country life, 65; on enclosures, x, 163; on flowers, xxxv, 250; on vineyards, x, 163-4
 Combe, George, xxviii, 218 note
 Combination, of capitalists, x, 70-1; Mill on liberty of, xxv, 215; to fix wages, x, 151; of workmen, 71
 Combustion, of carbon and other substances compared, xxx, 168-70, 176-7; chemical affinity, the cause of, 57; with and without flame, 108-9; heat generated by, 210-11; oxygen necessary to, 57-9, 107-8; illustrations of, in oxygen, 48-9, 55-6, 143-4; water produced by, 117-19
 COME, LET ME TAKE THEE TO MY BREAST, vi, 501
 COME UNDER MY PLAIDIE, xli, 591-2
 Comedy, burlesque and, xxxix, 185-7; Cervantes on, xiv, 502-7; Dryden on origin of, xxxix, 224; Fielding on epic, 184; Hugo on, 363-9, 374; Hume on standards of, xxvii, 231-2; Johnson on, xxxix, 234; Macaulay on wit in, xxvii, 402-3; M. Aurelius on, ii, 290 (6); popular notions of, xxxix, 225; Sidney on, xxvii, 29-30, 48-9; Voltaire on translations of, xxxiv, 143
 Comenius, John Amos, iii, 248 note
 Comestor, Petrus, xx, 339 note 33
 Comets, Bacon on effects of, iii, 144; nature and motion of, xxxiv, 120-1
 Comfort, Confucius on, xlv, 46 (3); Kempis on, vii, 246 (9), 249 (4), 257-60, 280-9
 COMIC EPIC IN PROSE, Fielding's, xxxix, 184-90
 Comines, Philip de, on England, v, 369; Montaigne on, xxxii, 104
 Cominius, Roman consul, xii, 158, 159; names Coriolanus, 161
 Comitatus, institution of the, xlix, 79 note 2
 Commandments, The Ten, Locke on, xxxvii, 141; Milton on giving of, iv, 351; More on, xxxvi, 158-9
 Commendams, Luther on, xxxvi, 297, 303
 Commendation, St. Augustine on, vii, 59
 Commentators, Johnson on, xxxix, 253-61; Locke on, xxxvii, 180-1; Montaigne on, xxxii, 111; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 135
 Commerce, in agricultural system, x, 451-6, 459-63; Bacon on, in ancient times, iii, 165, 168; capital used in, x, 304, 306-7, 310-17; domestic, sacrificed to foreign, 331-2; favored above agriculture, 6; foreign (see Foreign Commerce); Harrison on, xxxv, 236-7, 237-8; honor and, xli, 535; interferences with, by landed nations, x, 456-7; internal, 319-20, 465; language and, xxxix, 212; military spirit and, xxvii, 391-2; necessity of, x, 26-8, 302; regulation of (U. S.), xliii, 196 (3), 198 (6); Wordsworth on, xli, 693; works and institutions for facilitating, x, 474-85 (see also Trade)
 Commercial Policy, Washington on our, xliii, 264-5
 Commercial Pursuits, Emerson on, v, 47-8
 Commercial System, x, 326-47; Channing on the, xxviii, 373-4; Emerson on the, v, 47-9; false relations under, 266; Harrison on, xxxv, 237-8; More on, xxxvi, 191-2; origin of, x, 29; producers and consumers under, 444-5; results of, v, 416; Ruskin on the, xxviii, 119-20; Tennyson on the, xlii, 1053-5; ways of trade under, v, 47-8
 Commercial Treaties, Smith on, x, 407-13
 COMMISSARY GOLDIE'S BRAINS, vi, 488
 Commissions, Bacon on standing, iii, 58
 Commodus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 67, 69, 71; statue called, xxxi, 332 note 1

- Common, Dorothy (see Dol Common)
- Common Law, suits at, in U. S., xliii, 208 (7); Winthrop on the, 111
- Common Sense, Dryden on, xxxix, 170-1; Epictetus on, ii, 150 (90); limitations of, xxviii, 428; Montaigne on, xlviii, 397, 401; in morals, Kant on, xxxii, 334-5
- Common Things, Emerson on, v, 21-2; Penn on, i, 345 (68)
- Commons, House of, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 90-2
- Commonwealth, English (see Instrument of Government)
- Commonwealths, More on, xxxvi, 250
- Commotions, Calvin on, xxxix, 46-9
- Communion, holy, Bunyan on, xv, 236-7; Calvin on, xxxix, 40; Kempis on, vii, 349-79; St. Paul on, xlv, 514 (16-17); Quakers on, xxxiv, 67; Rousseau on, 313
- Communism, Emerson on, v, 270-1; instituted by Christ, xxxvi, 239; Lowell on, xxviii, 483; More on, xxxvi, 177, 178-9, 195-6, 197, 200-1, 250, 252, 253, 254
- Commutative Justice, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 422-3
- Como, Lake, Manzoni on, xxi, 7
- Compacts, Mohammed on, xlv, 927
- Companies, regulated and joint-stock, x, 480
- Company, Confucius on, xlv, 30 (29), 55 (39); determines manners, xxxvii, 132-3; Epictetus on choice of, ii, 166 (137); Epictetus on vulgar, 154 (99), 157 (107), 175 (167); Kempis on, vii, 220; Locke on importance of, xxxvii, 53, 135-6; Massinger on, xlvii, 829; Pascal on choice of, xlviii, 10 (6); St. Paul on, with evil-doers, xlv, 507 (9-13); Penn on, i, 352 (128); of strong and weak, xvii, 31
- Comparison, necessary to criticism, xxxix, 218-19
- Comparisons, Goethe on, xxxix, 269; Hume on, xxvii, 225-6; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 329
- Compass, of the Phœnicians, v, 476
- Compass-flower, xlii, 1407
- Compassion, Augustine, St., on, vii, 34-5; Bacon on, iii, 36; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 356; Pliny on, ix, 370 note (see also Pity, Sympathy)
- Compensation, Darwin on growth of, xi, 158-60; Epictetus on, ii, 126 (27); Gray on, xl, 473; Pope on, in nature, 422-3; of pleasure and pain, Socrates on, ii, 48; Whitman on, xxxix, 426-8
- COMPENSATION, ESSAY ON. Emerson's, v, 89-107
- Competition, as cause of quarrels, xxxiv, 403, 404; excessive, generates fraud, xxviii, 327; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 385; of labor, restraints on, x, 126-38, 143-52; of labor, unnaturally encouraged, 138-43; Mazzini on, xxxii, 403; necessary to good management, x, 157; in professions, 138-43; as regulator of prices, 60; results of, v, 416
- Competitive Prices, tendency to minimum, x, 65
- Competitive System, Ruskin on the, xxviii, 136
- Complacency, Penn on, i, 353-4
- COMPLAINT OF THE ABSENCE OF HER LOVER, xl, 196
- Complaints, of children, xxxvii, 96; Kempis on, vii, 237 (6)
- Complaisance, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 423-4
- Compleat Angler*, Walton's, xv, 326
- Compliance, Cicero on, ix, 39-40; Locke on, xxxvii, 130
- Compliments, Bacon on, iii, 132
- Compositæ, Darwin on, xi, 157, 225, 491
- Composition, Hume on rules of, xxvii, 219
- Compositions, Luther on papal, xxxvi, 300
- Compound Animals, Darwin on, xxix, 217-18
- Compound Fractures, Lister on, xxxviii, 272-4, 276-7
- Compound Words, Johnson on, xxxix, 198, 199-200
- Comprehension, Raleigh on, xxxix, 108 note
- Compromise of 1850, xliii, 327 note
- Compromises, Lowell on, xxviii, 476; Mill on, xxv, 59; with sin, xlii, 1449
- Compulsion, Locke on, in education, xxxvii, 61, 186
- Compunction, Kempis on, vii, 234 (5), 235-7
- Comte, Auguste, Mill on, xxv, 108-9, 135-8, 157 note 2, 216
- COMUS: A MASK, iv, 46-74; Bagehot on, xxviii, 213; at Ludlow Castle, v, 427
- Conaire, story of, xlix, 214-62
- Conall Cernach, xlix, 240-1, 246, 259, 260, 263-4
- Conceit, Æsop's fable of, xvii, 19; Epictetus on, ii, 143 (72); results of, xxxiv, 367; Smith on, of mankind, x, 113
- Conceit, country of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 128
- Concentration, Buddha on, xlv, 717-19, 720-1, 745
- Concepcion, Chili, earthquake at, xxix, 322-7
- Conception, Point, Dana on, xxiii, 72; gale off, 223-30

- Conceptions, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 233; Descartes on reality of, xxxiv, 29, 34; Hobbes on impossible, 335; Taine on various kinds of, xxxix, 443-4
 Conchenn, the giant, xlix, 255
 Concini, wife of, v, 194
 Concino, Bartolommeo, xxxi, 449 note
 Conciseness, Pliny on, ix, 214-7; Pope on, xl, 417
 Concord, even among devils, iv, 123
 CONCORD HYMN, xlii, 1296-7
 Concrete Qualities, due to participation in abstracts, ii, 95-7
 Concy, Raoul of, xxxv, 35, 36
 Condé, Prince of (Louis I of Bourbon), constable at Bourges, xxxviii, 49; at Danvilliers, 20-1; in Germany, 19; at Metz, 24; at Turin, 9; wounded at St. Denis, 52-3; wounded at St. Quentin, 46
 Condé, "the Great," before Rocroi, xxi, 25; at Seneffee, xxxix, 183
 Condell, Henry, PREFACE TO SHAKESPEARE, xxxix, 155-6
 Condillac, Abbé de, on languages, xxxiv, 184; Mill on, xxv, 45, 49
 Condiments, Locke on, xxxvii, 17
 Conditions of Life, direct and indirect effects of, xi, 26-9, 145-7; effect of changed, on fertility, 316; law of, 218; slight changes in, beneficial, 317; Taine on, xxxix, 447-9
 Condolence, Sulpicius on, ix, 172; Pliny on, 287
 Condor, Darwin on the, xxix, 196-201
 Condorcet, Burke on, xxiv, 442; death of, alluded to, 227 note; *Life of Turgot* by, xxv, 76
 Conduct, Buddha on, xlv, 717-19; not motives, to be judged, xxv, 37; Penn's rules of, i, 351
 Confectionery, Locke on, xxxvii, 22
 CONFEDERATION, THE ARTICLES OF, xliii, 168-79
 Conference, maketh a ready man, iii, 128
 Confervæ, Darwin on, xxix, 24-8
 Confession, Augustine, St., on, vii, 65; Dante on, xx, 274 (note 2); Herbert on, xv, 404-5; Kempis on, vii, 292 (1); Luther on, xxxvi, 321-2, 383-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 43-4
 CONFESSIONS OF ST. AUGUSTINE, vii, 5-206
 Confidence, between parents and children, xxxvii, 86-7; daughter of fortune, iii, 105; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353, 355, 380; Kempis on over-, vii, 234 (4); in self, Emerson on, v, 63-7; 72-3; Epictetus on, ii, 120 (9)
 Confiscations, Burke on, xxiv, 303, 304; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 58, 62
 Conformity, Burke on, xxiv, 45; Emerson on, v, 66, 68-9; Mill on, xxv, 163, 261, 263, 266, 275-6; Milton on, in religion, iii, 240; Penn on, i, 411-12
 Confucius, the basket-bearer on, xlv, 51 (42); Chi Huan and, 63 (4) note 3; Chieh-yü and, 63 (5); Duke Ching and, 63 (3); the gate-keeper on, 51 (41); habits and character of, 6 (10), 22 (4, 9, 12, 13), 23 (17, 20), 24 (26, 31), 25 (37), 28 (4, 9), 31-3; on himself, 7 (4), 18 (25, 27), 21 (1), 22 (2, 3, 5, 7, 8, 10, 11), 23 (16, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23), 24 (27, 29, 32), 25 (33), 28 (2), 28 (6, 7, 8), 29 (15), 34 (1), 44 (10), 50 (30, 37), 52 (2), 65 (8); in K'nan, 28 note, 36 (22); life and works, 3; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 136; story of, v, 472; on his teachings, xlv, 13 (15), 16 (12), 23 (23), 24 (24), 27 (1); on tiger-skins, xxviii, 429; Tzu-kung on, xlv, 67 (22) note 6, 67 (23), 68 (24, 25); the warden of Yi on, 12 (24); wanderings of, 63-4
 CONFUCIUS, SAYINGS OF, xlv, 5-69; remarks on SAYINGS, 3
 Confusion, and grandeur, xxiv, 68-9; worse confounded, iv, 136
 Congregation Day, Mohammedan, xlv, 954 note 2
 Congress, power to propose amendments, xliii, 204; power to incorporate banks, 223-4, 226-30, 237-40; under the Confederation, 169-70, 172-6; under the Constitution, 192-9; power to establish courts, 202 (1); powers forbidden to, 207 (1); implied powers of, 227-37; relations with President, 201-2; power to prescribe proofs of state records, 203; power to admit new states, 203-4; power over territories, 204; power to punish treason, 203
 Congress of 1774, xliii, 219-20
 Congreve, William, comedies of, xxxix, 245; Dryden and, xiii, 70; Macaulay on, xxvii, 402-3; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 142; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 347
 Conio, Alberigo of, xxxvi, 46
 Conjectural Criticism, Johnson on, xxxix, 258, 260
 Connate Ones, the seven, xlv, 626
 CONNECTICUT, FUNDAMENTAL ORDERS OF, xliii, 63-9
 Conon, at Ægospotami, xii, 149

- Conquered States, arms in, xxxvi, 72; factions in, 72-3; Machiavelli on, 8-12, 18-19
- Conquerors, Jesus on, iv, 390
- Conquerors, Locke on, xxxvii, 109
- Conquest, Hobbes on right of, xxxiv, 403; More on foreign, xxxvi, 168-9; Rousseau on right of, xxxiv, 218; vanity of, xl, 258-9
- Conrad III. and Cacciaguida, xx, 352 note 15
- Conradino, of Naples, xx, 229 note 10
- Conrayer, Father, xxxiv, 81, 97
- Conscience, Bacon on matters of, iii, 14-15; Beaumont on, xlvii, 644; Carlyle on, xxv, 339; Cenci on, xviii, 324; Dante on, xx, 120, 155; Emerson on, v, 66; Epictetus on power of good, ii, 161 (119); Goethe on persistency of, xix, 19; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 360-1; intellect and, xxviii, 334; Kempis on good, vii, 254-5; liberty and, v, 256; liberty of, Vane on, xliii, 130-2; Mill on liberty of, xxv, 218-59; Milton on liberty of, iii, 232-8; Pascal on rest and security of, xlviii, 317 (908); Raleigh on, xxxix, 73; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 245-6, 276-83; Webster on guilty, xlvii, 792-3, 812
- Consciousness, Carlyle on, xxv, 347; in death and rebirth, xlv, 697-8; of modern society, xxv, 348-9; origin of, xxxii, 278-9
- Consecration, Luther on, xxxvi, 279
- CONSERVATION OF FORCE, Helmholtz on, xxx, 181-220; discovery of the law, 183-4; statement of the law, 184, 218-19
- Conservatism, Burke on, xxiv, 305, 396; Emerson on, v, 274; Lowell on, xxviii, 484
- Conservatism, false, Smith on, xxvii, 237-65
- Consideration, Penn on, want of, i, 341, 362 (263)
- Considius, the Senator, Cæsar and, xii, 286
- Consigne, Queen, and the mastiff, xxxv, 373
- Consistency, Confucius on, xlv, 55 (36); Emerson on, v, 70-2
- Consolation, fallacy of false, xxvii, 254-5; for death, God alone can give, vi, 287; Kempis on, vii, 262 (3), 288-9; Kempis on inward, 268-348; Pascal on, xlviii, 336, 343-4; Pliny on, ix, 287; in public calamities, xxxii, 121-2; Sulpicius on, ix, 172
- Conspicuousness, human love of, xxviii, 96-7; why honorable, xxxiv, 381
- Conspiracies, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 63-4
- Constable, Henry, DIAPHENIA, xl, 233
- Constable, Thomas, translator of Corneille, xxvi, 69
- Constance, Council of, xxxvi, 333, 334
- Constance, wife of Henry VI, xx, 298 note 7
- Constancy, hyacinth, the flower of, vi, 431; Penn on, i, 351 (119)
- CONSTANT LOVER, THE, xl, 363
- CONSTANT TIN SOLDIER, THE, xvii, 312-16
- Constantine the Great, and Council of Nicæa, xxxvi, 286; Dante on, xx, 82 note 10; 280 note 11, 307 note 1, 372 note 7, 8; the Donation of, xxxvi, 310 note; and the nails of the cross, iii, 293; sons of, 53; Sylvester and, xx, 82 note 10, 115
- Constitution, first written, xliii, 63 note; Lowell on an unwritten, xxviii, 482
- Constitution, Holmes on the frigate, xlii, 1443 note
- CONSTITUTION OF UNITED STATES, xliii, 192-211; the act of the people, not of States, 224-6; defended in Federalist, 212-21; Hamilton on the, 212-16; implied powers under the, 227-8, 229, 230-37; Lincoln on the, 337, 339, 342; Lowell on framers of the, xxviii, 474-5; powers of nation and state under, xliii, 222-3, 224-6, 229-30, 239; Washington on the, 256-7
- Constitutional Convention, Jay on, xliii, 219, 220; suggested by Vane, 141-2
- "Constitutional Society," Burke on the, xxiv, 153
- Consulates, expense of, x, 479
- Consumers, sacrificed in Commercial System, x, 444-5
- Consumption, annual, dependent on annual labor, x, 5; the end of production, 444; immediate and durable, 287-90; productive and unproductive, 271-2, 278-83; taxes on, 541-73; unproductive, More on, xxxvi, 191-2; unproductive, Smith on, x, 243
- Contagious Diseases, Holmes on, xxxviii, 238 (3); Jenner on, 172-3
- Contemplation, activity and, ii, 125 (24); Buddha on, xlv, 720, 745; Burke on, xxiv, 40, 48; Epictetus on duty of, ii, 121 (13, 14), 141 (68); Hindu ideal of, xlv, 827-8; Kempis on, vii, 260 (3), 307 (3), 333 (1); Mill on, xxv, 98; Mon-

- taigne on, xxxii, 9; More on, xxxvi, 218-19, 243; Pascal on, xlviii, 59 (146); Plutarch on proper objects of, xii, 36-7; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 288; Schiller on, xxxii, 297; two ways of, xxxix, 123
- Contempt, Bacon on, iii, 142; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 351, 378; Kempis on self, vii, 285 (1); Locke on, xxxvii, 129; Rousseau on beginnings of, xxxiv, 209
- CONTENT, BY GREENE, xl, 289
- CONTENT AND RESOLUTE, xl, 338
- CONTENT, O SWEET, xl, 326-7
- CONTENTED WI' LITTLE AND CANTIE WI' MAIR, vi, 542
- Contentment, Epictetus on, ii, 118 (6), 121 (14), 127 (31), 159 (114), 163 (127), 165 (133), 178 (182), 183 (17)
- CONTENTMENT, by Holmes, xlii, 1445-7
- Contentment, Kempis on, vii, 219 (2), 297 (5); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 201 (5), 204 (13), 212 (16), 213 (3), 217 (23), 218 (25), 235 (11), 244 (49, 50), 249 (27), 257 (7), 260 (26), 278 (1), 287 (35), 290 (7), 296 (20); Rousseau on, xxxiv, 268; Shelley on, xli, 849; wealth and, 535; Woolman on, i, 222; work necessary to, 147-8 (see also Acquiescence, Independence of Circumstances, Tranquility)
- Contiguity of ideas, xxxvii, 323, 346, 347
- Continental Congress, xliii, 160 note, 168 note
- CONTINENTAL DRAMA, xxvi
- Continents, Darwin on, xi, 362; Geikie on evolution of, xxx, 342-67; are rising areas, xxix, 506; species, affinity of, in same, xi, 397-8
- Continuity, Pascal on, xlviii, 122 (355)
- Contracts, Descartes on, xxxiv, 22; Hobbes on, 410-17, 431; known only to man, x, 19; laws impairing, forbidden in U. S., xliii, 199; Mill on freedom of, xxv, 311-13
- Contradiction, Locke on, xxxvii, 130-1, 133, 134; Montaigne on, xxxii, 42; Pascal on, xlviii, 128 (384); Penn on, i, 353-4 (149)
- Contraries, the life of each other, iii, 330; in temper and distemper, 51
- Contrast of ideas, xxxvii, 323 note 4
- Contrite, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 283-4, 287
- Contrition, Dante on, xx, 274 note 2; Kempis on, vii, 335; Luther on, xxxvi, 268; Pascal on, xlviii, 322 (923)
- Controversies, Bacon on, iii, 13; Browne on religious, 269; Franklin on habit of, i, 15-16, 132; Penn on, 356 (184); truth and, xxxiv, 55; uncertainty indicated by, xlviii, 315 (902); unsettled, iii, 329
- Contumely, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 425
- Conveniences, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 206-7
- Convention, society loves, v, 218
- Conventionalities, Lowell on, xxviii, 452
- Convents, Luther on, xxxvi, 316-17, 321-2, 342
- Convergence of Character, xi, 138-9
- Conversation, attention to, ii, 246 (4), 250 (30); Bacon on, iii, 87-9; Emerson on, v, 160; Epictetus's rules of, ii, 175 (164), 176 (171), 177 (175); Franklin on the ends of, i, 19; Goethe on, xxxix, 266; Kempis on, vii, 222; one to one, v, 117-18; Penn on, i, 352 (see also Intercourse)
- CONVERSATION, ESSAY ON, Swift's, xxvii, 97-105
- Conversini, Benedetto, governor of Rome, xxxi, 212-14, 234
- Conversion, joy in, of men, vii, 127; Pascal on, xlviii, 388-91; true, Emerson on, v, 32
- Conveyances, in Massachusetts, xliii, 72
- Conviction, Epictetus on, ii, 154 (99); is genius, v, 63; necessary to persuasion, xix, 27-8
- Convicts, children of, moral sentiment of, v, 255; More on, xxxvi, 160-3
- Conway, Gen., i, 142
- Cook, Chaucer's, xl, 21-2; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 174
- Cook, Capt., on kelp, xxix, 255
- Cook, Lady (see Danvers, Jane), xv (424)
- Cook, Sir Robert, xv, 423-4
- Cookery, Penn on, i, 345 (61)
- Cooper, Fenimore, Carlyle on, xxv, 409, 413-14
- Cooper, Joseph, i, 56
- COOPER O' CUDDY, vi, 564
- Cooperation, conscious and unconscious, ii, 242 (42); of labor (see Division of Labor); man made for, ii, 200 (1); in nature, 221 (40, 45), 241 (38), 242 (43), 246 (9)
- Cope, Prof., on reproduction period, xi, 197
- Copenhagen, battle of, v, 358-9; industries of, x, 276-7
- Copernicus, Nicolaus, life and works, xxxix, 55 note; misunderstood, v, 70; Pascal on opinion

- of, *xlvi*, 80 (218); *REVOLUTIONS OF HEAVENLY BODIES*, *xxxix*, 55-60
- Copiapo, town of, *xxix*, 375; valley of, 370-1
- Copiers, Horace on, *xlii*, 40
- Copland, on puerperal fever, *xxxviii*, 268
- Copley Medal, given to Franklin, *i*, 156
- Copper, action of nitric acid on, *xxx*, 133-4
- Copulation, unnatural, in Massachusetts law, *xliii*, 85
- Copyrights, provision for, *xliii*, 197 (8)
- Coquimbo, earthquake at, *xxix*, 362-3; terraces at, 363-4; town of, 362
- Coral Formations, Darwin on, *xxix*, 425, 477-508; Lyell on, *xxxviii*, 428, 431
- Corallines, Darwin on, *xxix*, 216
- Corals, fish feeding on, *xxix*, 490; stinging, 489; unable to live out of water, 486
- Coras, ally of Turnus, *xlii*, 266
- Corbet, Richard, *FAREWELL, REWARDS, AND FAIRIES*, *xl*, 323-4
- CORBIES, *THE TWA*, *xl*, 75
- Corcovado, Mount, Brazil, *xxix*, 39; Chiloe, 292, 309
- Cord, proverb of the, *iii*, 41
- Cordelia, in *KING LEAR*, *xli*, 205; disowned by father, 206-7, 210; rejected by Burgundy, 210; grief for father's misfortunes, 272-3; her suitors, 204-5, 209-10; letter to Kent, 238; ordered to be hanged, 300; remarks on character of, 202; taken by France, 211; taken prisoner, 291-2; with doctor in French camp, 274-5; with Kent, 285; with father at his awakening, 286-8
- Cordilleras (see *Andes*)
- Cordova, Gonzalo Fernandez de, in Mantuan contest, *xxi*, 454-6, 487-9
- Corellia, Pliny and, *ix*, 268-9, 318-20
- Corellius, Pliny on, *ix*, 268-9, 273, 356
- Corfinius, in Civil War, *xii*, 311; house of, 317
- Cori, Smith on the, *x*, 419
- CORIDON AND PHILLIDA, *xl*, 199-200
- CORINNA SINGS, *xl*, 291-2
- CORINNA'S MAYING, *xl*, 348-50
- CORINNA TO TANAGRA, *xli*, 924-5
- Corinth, Christian Church of, *xl*, 499
- CORINTHIANS, *EPISTLES TO THE*, *xl*, 499-544
- Corinthians, crafts most respected among, *xxxiii*, 85
- Coriolanus, accusations against, *xii*, 168-9; Alcibiades, compared with, 192-6; Antiates, inroad of, into, 164; banishment of, 171-3; character of, 152-3; consulship, defeat of, for, 164-5; Johnson on, *xxxix*, 251; love of, for mother, *xii*, 155; on the multitude, 166-7; name, origin of, 161; reprieved, 169-71; Rome, in war against, 177-83; seditions of the poor and, 156, 157-8, 164; training of, to arms, 153; trial and death of, 190-1; among the Volscians, 173-5; in Volscian War, 158-61; war, first experience in, 153-4
- CORIOANUS, *PLUTARCH'S LIFE OF*, *xii*, 152-91
- Cormac Condlongas, *xlix*, 231-2, 260
- Cormac, King of Ulaid, *xlix*, 213
- Cormorant, Harrison on the, *xxxv*, 358
- Cormorants, habits of, *xxix*, 213-14
- Corn, Cicero on growth of, *ix*, 65; duties on importation of, *x*, 546, 357-8; as measure of value, 41-3, 44-5; parable of the, *xv*, 208; price of, as affected by bounties, *x*, 393-6, 401-3; prices of, 12; real value of, 403; Rousseau on, *xxxiv*, 210
- Cornaro, Francesco, *xxxix*, 150 note, 151, 177-8, 222, 231-2, 237-8
- Cornaro, Marco, *xxxix*, 47 note
- Cornaro, Pietro, *xxxix*, 116 note 4
- Cornbury, Lord, lines to, *xxvii*, 287
- Corneille, and his critics, *xxxix*, 379-81; Hugo on, 391, 392; Hugo on *Athalie* of, 371-2; Hume on *POLYEUCTE* of, *xxvii*, 234; on length of the drama, *xlii*, 7; life and works, *xxvi*, 70; on love, *xlvi*, 62 (162); Macaulay on, *xxvii*, 402; *POLYEUCTE*, *xxvi*, 71-121; Sainte-Beuve on, *xxxii*, 129; Shakespeare and, *xxxix*, 376; Voltaire and, 450; Voltaire on *Pompey* of, *xxxiv*, 138
- Cornelia, vestal virgin, *ix*, 265-6
- Cornelia, in Dante's *Limbo*, *xx*, 20;
- Cornelia, wife of Cæsar, *xii*, 274, 277
- Cornelianus, letter to, *ix*, 308
- Cornelius, Caius, prophecy of Pharsalia, *xii*, 314
- Cornelius, the centurion, *xliv*, 451 (1-48)
- Cornelius, in *DR. FAUSTUS*, *xix*, 203-5
- Cornelius, in *HAMLET*, *xli*, 93-4, 118-19
- Corners, of corn, in Elizabethan England, *xxxv*, 257-60, 262.
- Cornhill Magazine, *xxviii*, 4
- Cornificius, in Civil War, *xii*, 311

- note; fellow candidate of Cicero, ix, 83
- Cornwall, tin-mines of, x, 179-81
- Cornwall, Duke of, in *LEAR*, xlv, given part of kingdom, 203, 205, 207; at Gloucester's, 232-3; with Kent and Oswald, 234-7; death of, reported, 271, 288; Edmund and, with Gloucester's letter, 259; reported war with Albany, 229, 249; with Gloucester, 263-6; with *LEAR*, 242, 244, 245, 248
- Cornwall, in *SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY*, xlvii, 510
- Cornwallis, Burns on, vi, 55; surrender of, xliii, 180-4
- Coræbus, builder of Eleusis, xii, 51; death of, xliii, 117; in sack of Troy, 115, 116, 117
- CORONACH, by Scott, xli, 765
- Coroner's Juries, in Massachusetts, xliii, 78 (57)
- Corporal Punishment, of children, xxxii, 57-8; xxxvii, 37-9, 40-1, 42, 43, 59, 64-6, 69-70, 71-2, 99-100; in Massachusetts, xliii, 77 (46)
- Corporations, Burke on punishment of, xxiv, 288-9; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 432-3; power of Congress to create, xliii, 226-30, 237-8; Smith on, x, 482-5; trade, 126-38
- Corpre, son of Conaire, xlix, 237-8
- Corpse, in *THE FROGS*, viii, 424
- Corpuscularians, xxxvii, 177
- Correcting, Pascal on, xlviii, 11 (9)
- Correction, acceptance of, ii, 238 (21); advantages of, xlviii, 174 (535); in anger, i, 363 (271), 364 (289-90); of children, xxxvii, 110; Marcus Aurelius on, of others, ii, 195 (10), 279 (4), 295; reason of anger under, xlviii, 34 (80) (see also Punishment)
- Corrections, Locke on, xxxvii, 134
- Correggio, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 293
- Correlated Variation, xi, 29-30, 155-8; instances of, 209
- CORRELATION OF PHYSICAL FORCES, Faraday on, xxx, 75-87
- Corruption, implies goodness, vii, 115; Locke on, xxxvii, 57; in public affairs, iii, 31
- Corsablis, King, xlix, 128, 140
- Corsets, Locke on, xxxvii, 15-16
- Corsica, Freeman on, xxviii, 265
- Corso Donati (see Donati)
- Cortese, Tommaso, xxxi, 98 note, 112 note
- Cortez, Keats on, xli, 920; Raleigh on, xxxiii, 327, 341
- Coruncanus, Tiberius, ix, 14, 22, 61
- Coruncanus, Titus, ix, 55
- Corvées, defined, x, 478
- Corvus, M. Valerius, old age of, ix, 68
- Cory, William Johnson, poems by, xlii, 1159-60
- Corybantes, reference to the, viii, 354
- Corycian Rock, the, viii, 116
- Corydon, and Thyrsis, iv, 33
- Corynaeus, xliii, 219, 405
- Coseguina, eruption of, xxix, 309-10
- Cosimo, St., xxxi, 163 note 1
- Cosington, Sir Thomas, xxxv, 66
- Cosmography, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377
- Cosmos, the, ii, 239 (25); Milton's ideas of, iv, 248-50 (see also Universe)
- Cosmus, Duke of Florence, on faithless friends, iii, 16; calm nature of, iii, 110
- Cossus, Virgil on, xliii, 240
- Cost of Living (see Food-supply)
- Costanza, Queen of Arragon, xx, 158 note 5, 176 note 14
- Costiveness, Locke on, xxxvii, 24-7
- Costume (see Dress)
- Cotta, Lucius, Cicero on, xii, 248
- Cotta, Publius, Cicero on, xii, 247-248
- Cottage, and palace, vi, 147
- Cotters, life of, Burns on, vi, 160-2; Scotch, x, 124
- COTTER'S SATURDAY NIGHT, THE, vi, 142-7; an idyllic poem, xxxix, 314; remark on, vi, 17
- Cottius (see Spurinna)
- Cotton, Charles, and Walton, xv, 326; Wordsworth on *Winter* of, xxxix, 324-6
- Cotyto, goddess of nocturnal sport, iv, 49
- Coulson, Walter, xxv, 60, 79
- Councillors, of kings, iii, 56-7; of kings, More on, xxxvi, 150; Penn on, i, 369 (360); Webster on duty of, xlvii, 722
- Councils, Church, Luther on, xxxvi, 278; Pascal on, xlviii, 309 (871)
- Councils, Ecclesiastical, Luther on, xxxvi, 286-8, 304
- Counsel, boldness in, iii, 34; of friends, 73-4, 126; good, excels wealth, viii, 275; right of legal, in U. S., xliii, 208 (6); safer to receive than to give, 221 (3)
- COUNSEL, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 55-59
- Counsellors, Confucius on, xlv, 57 (6); evil, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 108-16; of kings, xxxvi, 166-7; Machiavelli on, 80-2
- Count, meaning of, xxxiv, 383
- Countenance, expressions of the, xxviii, 290-1
- Counterfeiters, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 126-7
- Counterfeiting, punishable by Congress, xliii, 197

- Country, pleasures of the, iv, 32-4;
and town, relations of, x, 132-7,
319-22
- COUNTRY GLEE, xl, 325-6
- COUNTRY LAIRD, EPIGRAM ON A, vi,
533
- COUNTRY LASS, THE, vi, 467
- Country Life, Bacon on, iii, 93;
Cicero on, ix, 64-8; Cowley on,
xxvii, 65-74; Emerson on, v, 52;
Locke on, xxxvii, 186-7; Penn on,
i, 359; Smith on, x, 134-6; Smith
on attractiveness of, 321; Words-
worth on, xxxix, 285-6
- COUNTRY LIFE, ESSAY ON, Cowley's,
xxvii, 65-74
- COUNTRY SEAT, ON A BEAUTIFUL, vi,
533
- Country Workmen, Smith on, x,
24-5
- Courage, Buddha on, xlv, 609-10;
Confucius on, xlv, 46 (27), 50
(30), 60 (8), 62 (23, 24); Hobbes
on, xxxiv, 353, 380; in Latin the
same as virtue, xii, 153; Locke
on, xxxvii, 102-8; and oppression,
iii, 40; not roughness, xxxvii, 54;
without courtesy, xlv, 25 (2), 62
(24); without good breeding,
xxxvii, 76; worldly, Socrates on,
ii, 57-8
- Court, fees of, x, 472-3
- Court Mantle, trial by, xxxii, 152
note
- Court Records, in Massachusetts,
xliii, 77 (48), 79 (64)
- COURT OF SESSION, EXTEMPORE IN,
vi, 269
- Courtesy, Bacon on, iii, 36; benevo-
lence of, v, 220-1, 226; first point
of, is truth, 216; intellectual qual-
ity in, 218; oft found in lowly
sheds, iv, 55; Yu-tzu on, xlv, 6
(12, 13); Confucius on, 6 (15),
7 (3), 10 (8), 11 (18), 12 (22),
13 (13), 21 (25), 25 (2), 26 (8),
38 (1), 40 (15), 43 (3), 51 (44),
55 (32), 58 (13), 61 (11), 69
(3)
- Courtiers, Burns on, vi, 233; Con-
fucius on, xlv, 57 (2); Montaigne
on, xxxii, 43; Simon Eyre on,
xlvii, 481
- COURTIN', THE, xlii, 1455-7
- Courts, Bacon on, xl, 358; congres-
sional regulation of, xliii, 197
(9); pleasures of, iv, 34; Raleigh
on, xl, 208; United States, xliii,
202; Webster on princes', xlvii,
721-2 (see Judicature)
- Courtship, naturally done by men,
xlviii, 425
- Couthony, Mr., on coral-reefs, xxix,
500 note
- Covenants, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 410-
17, 431; the keeping of, 417-
23
- Coventry, Sir William, and Pepys,
xxviii, 313
- Coventry, Bishop of, in EDWARD II,
xlvi, 10-11
- Coventry, Countess of, beauty of,
v, 315
- Covered, chapter of the, xlv, 889-91
- Coverley, Sir Roger de, xxvii, 89-
90; Addison's and Steele's parts
in, 88, 174-5
- Covetousness, Buddha on, xlv, 685;
freedom from, 686-7; the cause of
war, xxviii, 134-5; Epicurus on,
ii, 153 (95); Hobbes on, xxxiv,
354, 381; Jesus on, xlv, 393 (15);
Locke on, xxxvii, 97; Mohammed
on, xlv, 984; More on cause of,
xxxvi, 196; Pascal on, xlviii, 191,
224 (663); Penn on, i, 347-8, 391
(4); Paul, St., on, xlv, 507 (11),
508 (10); the sin of, in FAUSTUS,
xix, 220-1 (see Avarice)
- Cowardice, Locke on, xxxvii, 102;
how developed, 104
- Cowards, insult dying majesty, xvii,
13
- Cowley, Abraham, OF AGRICULTURE,
xxvii, 65-74; on Chaucer, xxviii,
81; xxxix, 175-6; Dryden on, xiii,
64-5, 432; Dryden on, xxxix, 170
note 13; life and works, xxvii,
64; Poems by, xl, 374-8 *Pindaric
Odes* of, xxxix, 336; popularity
of works of, 337
- Cowper, William, Hymns by, xlv,
575, 576; Poems by, xli, 546-
67; Emerson on, v, 22; Mill on
works of, xxv, 16; *Verses of
Selkirk*, xxxix, 310-11; *The Task*
of, 314
- Cowpox, first appearance of, xxxviii,
176-7; inoculation for, 177-9, 200-
1, 209-13, 214-26, 228-9, 231; Jen-
ner on, 150, 151-231; not fatal or
infectious, 177-8, 188, 221, 227-8;
origin and symptoms of, 154-5,
164-9, 170-1; 179, 190-2, 194-200,
209-13, 215-16, 220, 223, 228-9;
return of, 160-1, 171-2; scarlatina
and, 226-7; and measles, 226
note; smallpox and, 155-62, 165,
169-70, 181, 183, 195 note, 197,
203, 206-9, 211, 213-14, 216 note,
220, 221, 223-6, 227, 231; sources
of spurious, 181-93; treatment
of, 196, 197-9, 211, 219-20, 223,
229
- Cows, held sacred in Egypt, xxxiii,
25
- Cox, William, xxxiii, 282, 297, 298
- COXCOMB, EPITAPH ON A NOTED, vi,
520
- Coya (see Peru)
- Crabs, at St. Paul's, xxix, 20;
hermit, 482 and note; notopod,
175

- Crabs, giant, of Keeling Islands, xxix, 488-9
- CRABS, FABLE OF THE, xvii, 30
- Crabtree, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, uncle of Backbite, xviii, 115; at Lady Sneerwell's, 118-22; on Backbite's epigram, 128; in gossip at Sneerwell's, 129-30, 131-2; at Teazle's, after the scandal, 181-3
- Crabwinch, the, xxx, 193
- Craft, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 366, 381; revenge's scheming child, viii, 110
- Craftiness, Eliphaz on, xlv, 79 (12-14); Locke on, xxxvii, 127 (see Cunning) iii
- Craigdarroch, Burns on, vi, 385-6, 404
- CRAIGIEBURN WOOD, vi, 427, 547
- Crane, in FAUST, xix, 181; the prudent, iv, 241
- CRANE AND WOLF, fable of the, xvii, 11
- Cranes, war with dwarfs alluded to, iv, 104
- Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, xxxvi, 119, 122, 126
- Craon, Lord, xxxv, 35
- Crashaw, Richard, WISHES FOR MISTRESS, xl, 369-71; ON SAINT TERESA, 372
- Crassipes, son-in-law of Cicero, ix, 133
- Crassus, Gaius Licinius, law of, ix, 40-1
- Crassus, Lucius, the orator, Sidney on, xxvii, 51-2
- Crassus, Marcus Licinius, Asia contract, ix, 90; Catiline's Conspiracy and, xii, 237; Cicero and, ix, 126, 133; xii, 246-7, 251, 254; death of, 298; Dryden on, xiii, 16-17; influence of, xii, 232; Milo and, ix, 101; and the Parthians, xxxiii, 116-17; Pompey and, ix, 102; reference to, xx, 231 note 20
- Crassus, Publius, Roman juriconsult, ix, 55, 64, 69; son of Marcus, admirer of Cicero, xii, 254; killed in Parthia, 256
- Crassus, brother of Piso Galba's adopted son, victim of Nero, ix, 197 note 4
- Crassinius, Caius, at Pharsalia, xii, 312-3
- Cratais, mother of Scylla, xxii, 172
- Craters, of Galapagos Islands, xxix, 394; of elevation, 511
- Cratinus, reference to, viii, 429
- Cratinus, on Aspasia, xii, 63; on Pericles, 38-9, 52
- Cratippus, Cicero and, xii, 245; Cicero the Younger, and, ix, 181-2
- Craving, Buddha on noble and ignoble, xlv, 731
- Cravings, of children, xxxvii, 91-4
- Creation, Bacon on the, iii, 8; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 289-96; Calvin on the, xxxix, 51-2; centres of, xi, 400-3; Dante on manner of, xx, 315-16 note 9; Descartes on, xxxiv, 38-9; Dryden on the, xl, 398-9; Emerson on the, xlii, 1311-12; greater than destruction, iv, 245; Hume on, of matter, xxxvii, 444 note; Job, description of, in, xlv, 134 (4-11); March, date of, xl, 44; Mill on problem of, xxv, 33; Mohammed on the, xlv, 898-9, 910; Mohammed on, of man, 889, 895, 900, 901, 910; music on morning of, iv, 11 (12); Owen on, xi, 14; Pascal on the, xlviii, 82-3, 211 (625); prophecy of, iv, 106, 119; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 104, 106-11, 113-15; reason of the, iii, 300; of the soul, 301-2; special, objections to, xi, 417, 432-3, 436, 437, 438, 446, 473-4, 475, 493-4, 510, 512, 513, 514, 516, 517, 518, 522; special, of species, objections to, 72, 109, 143, 150, 151, 162, 165, 168, 174-5, 189, 202, 206, 258-61, 309-10, 330; special, Owen on, 14; Raphael relates story of, iv, 235-246; Uriel describes the, 156
- Creative Genius, Aristophanes on, viii, 422
- Creator, Addison on the, xlv, 547
- Crecy, battle of, xxxv, 26-30; losses at, 32 and note; order of the English at, 23-4; order of French, 24-6
- CRECY, THE CAMPAIGN OF, xxxv, 5-33
- Credit, Bacon on assuming, iii, 106; Franklin on assuming, i, 79; Luther on, xxxvi, 348-9 (see also Loans) x
- Credits, cash, in Scotland, x, 247-9, 255-7
- Credulity, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 389; reason of, human, xxiv, 18
- CREECH, WILLIAM, LAMENT FOR, vi, 281-3
- Creeds, best when clearest, xxxiv, 298; Bronte on, xlii, 1156; decline of, reason of, xxv, 242-6; xxxiv, 399-402; determined by accident of birth, 293 note; Emerson on modern, v, 82; Hobbes on belief in, xxxiv, 362; Locke on, xxxvii, 135-6; origin of, xxxiv, 390; Pope on religious, xl, 441; Rousseau on usefulness of, xxxiv, 312; truth of, impossibility to finding, 301-8; of Utopia, xxxvi, 237-50
- Creper, the, in Tierra del Fuego, xxix, 253-4

- Creighton, Robert, Bishop of Wells, xv, 396
- Cremona, reference to, iv, 24 (4)
- Creon, brother of Jocasta, sent to Delphi by Œdipus, viii, 199; returns, 199-201; suspected by Œdipus, 209; disclaims guilt, 212-6; last scene with Œdipus, 239-42; King of Thebes, forbids burial of Polynices, 244, 248-50; hears of burial, 251-3; condemns Antigone, 255-261; with Hæmon, 263-7 warned against his crimes, 274-7; sees death of son, 281; of wife, 283
- Cresceus, Attilius, Pliny on, ix, 294-5
- Crespino, the Bargello, xxxi, 212
- Cressy, Drayton on, xl, 228 (see Crecy)
- Cretaceous Era, in Europe, xxx, 362
- Crete, Anchises on, xiii, 135; Homer on, xxii, 272
- Creteus, death of, xiii, 323
- Cretheus, son of Æolus, xxii, 158
- Creüsa, ghost appears to Æneas, xiii, 129-30; in sack of Troy, 126, 128
- Crevasses, formation of, xxx, 237, 248; in glaciers, 225, 230-2
- Crewe, Mrs., lines addressed to, xviii, 105-8
- Crichton, Admirable, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291
- CRICKET AND GRASSHOPPER, by Keats, xli, 919
- Crifford, John, xxxv, 402
- Crime, reasons of, Augustine, St., on, vii, 28-32; Confucius on causes of, xlv, 26 (10); and law, xlviii, 105 note 2; made by distrust, v, 58-9; nature hostile to, 101-2; prevention of, laws for, xxv, 304; and punishment, inseparable, v, 94; retribution of, 104-5; retribution of (see Retribution); Stoic doctrine of, ix, 333 note 1; trials of, in U. S., xliii, 207 (5), 208 (6) (see also Penology)
- Crimes, great, never single, xxvi, 166
- Criminal Codes, sanguinary, Emerson on, v, 93
- Criminals, equality of, v, 120; public and private, 289; proper treatment of, ii, 150 (88); real punishment of, 120 (12)
- Crinisus, father of Acestes, xiii, 183
- Crises, Lowell on, xlii, 1449
- Crisis, the, shows the man, ii, 173 (157)
- Crispinus, and Horace, xviii, 16
- Crispus, xlv, 471 (8); baptism of, xlv, 502 (14); destruction of, iii, 53
- Cristoforo, Father, Attilio and, xxi, 188; death, 646; life and character, 55-69; Lucia and, 39-40, 52, 127, 135-8, 632-4, 627-31; Renzo and, 605-13, 632-4; Rodrigo and, 86-90
- Critias, and Alcibiades, xii, 144, 150
- Critical Periods, xxv, 107-8
- Criticism, of art, xxiv, 28; of art, Goethe on, xxxix, 275-6, 277-8; Bagehot on, xxviii, 201; comparison necessary to, xxvii, 225-6; xxviii, 72-4; xxxix, 218-19; delicacy requisite to just, xxvii, 221-4; false method of, xxxix, 304-5; fallacies of poetic, xxviii, 67-72; Hugo on, xxxix, 404-6; Hume on, xxxvii, 314, 379-80, 444-5; Johnson's ideas of, xxxix, 254-60; Johnson on conjectural, 257, 258, 259-60; of manners, morals, and religion, xxvii, 232-4; Mazzini on mission of, xxxii, 419; Montaigne on, xlviii, 396; need of negative, xxv, 248; of others (see Censoriousness); Pascal's method of, xlviii, 16-17; physical organs in relation to, xxvii, 221; practice necessary to, 224-5; prejudice fatal to, 226-7; of poetry, xxxix, 327-33; possibility of fixing standard of, xxvii, 229-32; reason in, 227-8 (see also Taste)
- Critics, Burke on mistake of, xxiv, 49; Burns on, vi, 339; Dryden on, xviii, 14-15, 19; Johnson on, xxxix, 251; knowledge requisite to, xxiv, 19-21; qualifications of, xxvii, 221-8; xxxix, 331-2
- Crito, friend of Socrates, ii, 20, 25, 47, 51-2, 111-14
- CRITO, Plato's, ii, 31-44
- Critobulos, of Cyrene, xxxiii, 91
- Critobulus, and Socrates, ii, 20, 25, 47
- Critolaus, in Rome, iii, 204-5
- Crobylus, the orator, xii, 211
- Croce, Baccino della, xxxi, 103, 132
- Crocodile, in Book of Job, xlv, 140 note 1; the, creation of, iv, 242; Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 37-8
- Crocker, Mrs., and More, xxxvi, 121-2
- Crocus, David on the, xli, 506
- Cræsus, Chaucer on dream of, xl, 43; death of, xxxii, 5; and Solon, iii, 78
- Croghan, George, and Braddock, i, 140
- Croll, on age of earth, xi, 359; on geological time, 339; on glacial period, 418-19
- Cromwell, Burke on, xxiv, 196; Carlyle on, xxv, 383, 384-7; Car-

- lyle's Life of, xxxix, 439; Defoe on, xxvii, 145; Emerson on, v, 249; his fast proclamation, xliii, 126 note; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 289; Hugo on, xxxix, 374-5, 396-9; as Lord Protector, xliii, 113 note, 123 (33); Milton on, xxviii, 195; Pascal on, xlviii, 65 (176); Pope on, xl, 448; and the Quakers, xxxiv, 73, 74; quotation from, v, 166; Swift on, xxvii, 102; Waller's elegy on, xxxiv, 148-9
Cromwell, preface to Hugo's, xxxix, 354-408
 CROMWELL, ODE ON, xl, 381-4
 CROMWELL, SONNET TO, iv, 85
 CROMWELL'S RETURN, ODE ON, xl, 381-4
 Cromwell, Sir Richard, xxxvi, 127
 Cromwell, Sir Thomas, and More, xxxvi, 119, 122, 125, 126
 Cronion, father of Venus, xxii, 111; name of Zeus, 168; references to, 36, 37, 53
 Cronos, his curse on Zeus, viii, 187-8; overthrown by Zeus, reference to, 140; the war against, 163-4
 Crosfield, George, i, 320
 Crosfield, Jane, i, 323
 Cross, the, in architecture, xxiv, 66-7
 Cross, of Jesus, exhortation to bear the, vii, 342; few bearers of, 262-3; royal way of the, 263-7; spell of the, xix, 52
 Cross Breeding (see Intercrosses)
 Cross Lies, iii, 134
 Cross, Robert, xxxiii, 238, 253
 Crossbow, Helmholtz on the, xxx, 197-8
 Crossing (see Intercrossing)
 CROSSING THE BAR, xlii, 1098
 Crossley, Hastings, translator of Epictetus, ii, 115
 Crossness, founded in Vinland, xliii, 13
 CROW AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 12-13
 CROW AND PITCHER, fable of, xvii, 33
 CROWDIE EVER MAIR, vi, 581
 Crowds, not company, iii, 69
 Crown Servants, Confucius on, xliv, 45 (20); Tzu-hsia on, 66 (13)
 Crowns, Hippolytus on usurped, viii, 329-30; Jesus on, iv, 387
 Crucifixion, The, xliv, 422-3
 Cruelty, in children, xxxvii, 108-9; in commanders, xxxvi, 58-9; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 356, 424; in princes, xxxvi, 56-7; of single and married men, iii, 23; well and ill employed, xxxvi, 33
 Cruelty, Mr., jurymen in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 101-2
 Crüger, Dr., on orchids, xi, 203-4
 CRUIKSHANK, Miss, To, vi, 350-1
 CRUIKSHANK, Mr., EPITAPH FOR, vi, 303
 Crusaders, in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 363
 Crustacea, South American, xxix, 175-6
 Crying, of children, Locke on, xxxvii, 98-100
 Crystallization, different forms of, xxx, 30-1, 36
 Crystals, perforated, xxix, 162-3
 Ctesius, son of Ormenus, xxii, 219
 Ctesiphon, Emerson on, v, 236; indictment of, xii, 217
 Ctesippus, xxii, 314; death of, 315; and Demosthenes, xii, 209; with Socrates, ii, 47; and Ulysses, xxii, 292
 Ctimene, daughter of Anticleia, xxii, 217-18
 Cuba, Independence of, xliii, 467-8, 470 (1), 476 (16); slavery in, v, 48
 Cucao, Chiloe Islands, xxix, 313
 Cuccagua, land of the, xxi, 200 note
 Cúchulainn, xlix, 254
 Cuckoo, habits of the, xxix, 63-4; instincts of, xi, 270-5; Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 318-19
 Cuckoo, TO THE, by Michael Bruce, xli, 583-4
 Cuckoo, TO THE, by Wordsworth, xli, 656-7
 Cudworth, Dr., xiii, 31; xxxvii, 177
 Cudworth's Risk, v, 283
 Cuentas, Sierra de las, xxix, 162
 Cuevas, Luis Gonzaga, xliii, 309
 Culan, Baron de, xxxviii, 39
 Cultivated Classes, rage of the, v, 69
 Culture, Arnold on, xxviii, 222; Confucius on, xliv, 16 (14); Huxley on, xxviii, 222; and morality, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 164; necessity of valor in our, v, 127-8; Rousseau on progress of, xxxiv, 181; proper aim of, xxxii, 293; in relation to freedom and virtue, 232, 250-1, 269-70, 282-3, 287-91; Schiller on office of, 258-9; Thoreau on, xxviii, 431; timidity of our, v, 99
 CULTURE AND SCIENCE, Huxley's, xxviii, 215-32
 Cumberland, Goldsmith on, xli, 518-19
 Cuming, on sheels, xxix, 414, 516
 Cunizza, xx, 322 note 6
 Cunning, Bacon on, iii, 60-3; fable on, xvii, 35; Locke on, xxxvii, 127; Penn on, i, 354 (150-1); Webster on, xlvii, 731
 CUNNINGHAM, ALEX., To, vi, 326
 CUNNINGHAM, ALEXANDER, song to, vi, 576-7
 Cunningham, Allan, poems by, xli, 802-3
 Cupavo, son of Cycnus, xiii, 333

- Cupentus, death of, xiii, 414
 Cupid, assumes form of Ascanius, xiii, 99-100; blindness of, v, 311; Dante on worship of, xx, 316; and Psyche, iv, 73
 CUPID AND CAMPASPE, xl, 212
 Cupidity (see Covetousness)
 Curan, in KING LEAR, xlvi, 229-30
 Curianus, Assidius, ix, 272-4
 Curiatii, reference to the, xx, 308 note 9
 Curio, Gaius Scribonius, xx, 119 note 10; and Antony, xii, 334-5, 337; and Cæsar, 280, 300, 301-2; and Memmius, ix, 156; and Pompey, 101, 102
 Curiosity, Augustine, St., on, vii, 29, 197-9; Burke on, xxiv, 29-30; in children, xxxvii, 111-14; folly of, vii, 215 (1); Goethe on, xix, 17, 338, 339; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 354, 389-90; Kempis on, vii, 272 (4), 299 (1); Locke on, in children, xxxvii, 94; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 207 (4); Montaigne on, xxxii, 44; noble and mean, xxviii, 117; Pascal on, xlviii, 13 (18), 60 (152); Penn on, i, 402 (135); Tzu-kung on, xlv, 62 (24)
 Curious-Impertinent, history of the, xiv, 322-63, 368-73
 Curious Persons, envious, iii, 24
 Curius, Manius, Cicero on, ix, 14, 18, 84; and Coruncanius, 22; old age of, 66-7; reference to, iv, 387; in war with Pyrrhus, ix, 61
 Curle, Dr., xv, 398
 Curnach, xlix, 233
 Currency, debasement of the, x, 34; depreciation of the 589-90; effect of debasement on rents, 40 (see Money)
 Curricule, Lady Betty, epigram on, xviii, 128
 Curse, of Faust, xix, 62-3
 Curses, Chaucer on, xl, 29
 Curtius, Quintus, on Alexander, xxxvii, 374-5; Cicero and, ix, 118
 Curtis, John, i, 276
 Curule-chair, defined, xx, 429
 Curves, more beautiful than angles, xxiv, 98-9, 103
 Cusco, Milton on, iv, 333
 Cuscrad, son of Conchobar, xlix, 248
 Cush, the Benjamite, Psalm concerning words of, xlv, 152
 Cushing's Battery, at Gettysburg, xliii, 359, 373, 398, 405, 406
 Custom, Calvin on, xxxix, 41-2; Descartes on ease of following, xxxiv, 14; Emerson on defiance of, v, 73; Harvey on, xxxviii, 106; "honored in breach," xlvi, 104-5; Hume on, xxxvii, 327, 339-41, 349, 394; and innovations, iii, 65; and justice, xlviii, 105, 107 (297), 110 (309, 312); and manners, xxxvii, 376; Mill on, xxv, 208, 276-7; in modes of living, v, 54; and nature, iii, 101; obedience to, xlviii, 113-14; obedience to, a result of ignorance, xxxiv, 388; overcome by custom, vii, 236 (2); Pascal on, xlviii, 39 (89), 40 (90, 92, 93), 41 (97); in religion, 91 (245), 93 (252); not resisted, becomes necessity, vii, 130; Shakespeare on, xlv, 157-8; Winthrop on, xliii, 90-1 (see also Conformity, Habit, Precedent)
 CUSTOM, Bacon's ESSAY ON, iii, 103-4
 Customs, Augustine, St., on, vii, 42; Burke on, xxiv, 88, 304-5; Goethe on, xix, 75; Woolman on, i, 201 (see Duties)
 Customary Conjunction, xxxvii, 342, 349, 366-7, 439-40
 Cuttle-fish, Darwin on habits of, xxix, 17-18; eyes of, xi, 200-1; supposed to have no heart, xii, 16 note
 Cuvier, on conditions of life, xi, 218; on the Diodon, xxix, 24; on monkeys, xi, 356; reference to, v, 18
 Cybele, mother of the Gods, iv, 43; viii, 352; ix, 405 note; xiii, 135; and the ships of Æneas, 299-300
 Cyclades, the, described, xiii, 135
 Cyclic-Uproar, xlv, 617
 Cycloid, invention of the, xxxiv, 129
 Cyclops, the, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 151-3; and the Phæacians, xxii, 85; of Sindbad, xvi, 264-7; and Ulysses, xxii, 122-34; at Vulcan's forge, xiii, 286
 Cycnus, and Phaeton, xiii, 333
 Cydon, and Clytiis, xiii, 337
 Cyllene, hoar, iv, 45
 Cyllenius, messenger of Jove, xiii, 85 (see also Mercury)
 Cymodoce, the nymph, xiii, 334
 Cymothoe, reference to, xiii, 80
 Cynemernes, in Utopia, xxxvi, 246
 Cynesians, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 21
 Cynicism, Comus on, iv, 65; Epicurus on true, ii, 158-9, 160-1; tolerated in Athens, iii, 204
 Cynics (see Diogenes, Demetrius, Antisthenes)
 Cynosarges, at Athens, xii, 5
 Cynthia, and the boar of Calydon, xiii, 253-4; and the Latmian shepherd, xl, 248; the moon called, 237, 248, 253; name of Diana, xxxix, 66; reference to, iv, 36
 Cyprian Epic, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 57

- Cyprian, St., xxxix, 40 note 30; xxxvi, 140; Luther on, 280; on sin, xxxix, 42
 Cypris (see Aphrodite)
 Cyprus, conquered first by Amasis, xxxiii, 91
 Cyrene, Amasis and, xxxiii, 90-1; School of, iii, 204
 Cyrus, the Elder, Bacon on, iii, 136; and Cassandane, xxxiii, 5; the cities of, iv, 395; first post ascribed to, ix, 387 note; gardening of, xxxvii, 187; on immortality, ix, 75; and the Jews, xxxii, 204; xlviii, 215 (633); liberality of, xxxvi, 56; Machiavelli on, 20-1, 22, 87; on his old age, ix, 56; Pascal on, xlviii, 239 (701); prophecy of, 245; and Scipio, xxxvi, 52; Sidney on, xxvii, 13, 20; and Tomyris, xx, 194; the young soldier of, xxxii, 85
 Cyrus, the Younger, and Aspasia, xii, 63; park of, ix, 68; Xenophon on, 68
 Cytheris, and Antony, xii, 341
 DA DERGA'S HOSTEL, DESTRUCTION OF, xlix, 209-64
 Dacia, Freeman on, xxviii, 275
 Dacier, Dryden on, xiii, 12
 Dædalus, Dante on, xx, 320 note 15; Virgil on, xiii, 211-12
 Dæghrefn, death of, xlix, 76
 DAER, LORD, LINES ON MEETING, vi, 252-3
 DAFFODILS, THE, xli, 654-5
 DAFFODILS, TO, xl, 347
 Dag, son of Hogni, xlix, 385-7
 Dagon, god of the Philistines, iv, 102, 410, 420-30
 Dahish, the Efrit, xvi, 320-4
 Daigne, the apothecary, xxxviii, 24
 DAINTY DAVIE, vi, 502
 Dairy Products, price of, x, 198-9
 Daisies, Shelley on, xli, 865; for simplicity, vi, 431, 500
 DAISY, STORY OF THE, xvii, 316-20
 DAISY, TO THE, xli, 655-6
 Dalibard, M., i, 154, 155
 Dalila, wife of Samson, iv, 424, 428-9, 432, 437-43
 Dalmatia, Freeman on, xxviii, 265
 Dalrymple, Dr., reference to, vi, 372
 Damaris, xliv, 470 (34)
 Damiano, Pietro, xx, 378 and note 13
 Damiano, St., xxxi, 163 note 1
 Damien, reference to, xli, 544
 Damis, in TARTUFFE, disinherited, xxvi, 247; Dorine and, 198, 233-4; Loyal and, 275, 276, 277; Pernelle and, 190, 191-2; Tartuffe and, 237, 241-2, 243-6, 268
 Damocetas, reference to, iv, 75
 Damon, ostracism of, xii, 81; Pythias and, Browne on, iii, 332; teacher of Pericles, xii, 39
 DAMON AND SYLVIA, vi, 439
 Damonides, of Cæa, xii, 45
 Dampier, on gold countries, xiii, 62
 Dana, Francis, xxiii, 3
 Dana, Richard Henry, Jr., life and works, xxiii, 3-4; TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST, 5-391; TWENTY-FOUR YEARS AFTER, 395-426
 Danae, founder of Ardua, xiii, 257; Jove and, vii, 19; xlv, 51; xlvii, 586, 588; Marlowe on, xlv, 29; Sophocles on, viii, 272; Suckling on, xl, 362; Tennyson on, xlii, 1004
 Danaos, an Egyptian, xxxiii, 45; daughters of, viii, 185-6; xiii, 343; xxxiii, 86-7, 91
 Danby, Earl of, Dedication to, xviii, 5-10; George Herbert and, xv, 396
 Dancer, in FAUST, xix, 181
 Dancing, Confucius on, xlv, 9 (1); Cowley on, xxvii, 69; Emerson on beauty of, v, 313; among the Germans, xxxiii, 109; Locke on, xxxvii, 50, 182
 Dancing-Master, in FAUST, xix, 181
 Dandini, on Socrates, etc., v, 279
 Danger, admiration excited by, ix, 364; Bacon on, iii, 59; Goethe on, xix, 340; Locke on insensibility to, xxxvii, 102; of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 43-4; passions excited by, 36; way of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 46, 221
 Daniel, the prophet, Dante on, xx, 240 and note 12; on dreams, xl, 43; on God, xxxvi, 345; learning of, iii, 209; Luther on, xxxvi, 346; Milton on, iv, 384; Nebuchadnezzar and, xx, 299 note 1; Pascal on, xlviii, 236; prophecies of, 249 (722-3), 259
 Daniel, Arnault, Dante on, xx, 255 and note 2
 Daniel, Samuel, sonnets by, xl, 223-6
 Daniel, the Saxon, xxxiii, 294, 299
 Dante Alighieri, ancestry of, xx, 350 notes 1 and 2; Arnold on selections from, xxviii, 73, 80; banishment of, xx, 180 and note 10, 229 note 12; banishment predicted, 43, 64-6, 357-61; Beatrice and (see Beatrice); Browning on the painting of, xlii, 1138-9; at Campaldino, xx, 166 note 8; Carlyle on, xxv, 461; Casella and, iv, 83; Cavalcanti and, xx, 43 note 6; Cellini on line of, xxxi, 316; date of descent into Hell, xx, 90 note; DIVINE COMEDY; Dryden on, xxxix, 162; Emerson on, v, 186; English love of, 450; father of, xx, 351 note 2; as a Franciscan, 70 note 9; Goethe on, xxxii, 412;

- Hazlitt on, xxvii, 286; Hugo on, xxxix, 367, 372-3; Huxley on, xxviii, 225; life and works, xx, 3-4; Macaulay on, xxvii, 389; Milton on, xxviii, 180; on the ocean, xliii, 31; on St. Peter's keys, xxviii, 112-13; in poet's band, xx, 19; religious belief of, 391, 397; rescue of child from drowning, 79 note; Ruskin on creed of, xxviii, 115; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 127, 133, 137; Shelley on, xxvii, 348, 351, 364, 365, 366, 367; Sidney on, 9; Thoreau on, xxviii, 433; Wordsworth on sonnets of, xli, 697
- Danti, Vincenzo, xxxi, 438 note
- Danube, Herodotus on the (Ister), xxxiii, 21; Tacitus on the, 95
- Danvers, Charles, and George Herbert, xv, 397
- Danvers, Jane, wife of George Herbert, xv, 397, 401, 402, 413, 423-4
- Danvilliers, siege of, xxxviii, 20-2
- Daphne, and Apollo, xl, 386; iv, 64; grove of, iv, 164; Webster on, xlvii, 758
- Daphne, in *TARTUFFE*, xxvi, 194
- Dapper, in *THE ALCHEMIST*, xlvii, 528-35, 576-7, 579, 581-5, 621-2, 623-5
- Darby, Earl of, and Dryden, xiii, 430
- Dardanus, born in Italy, xiii, 137; Electra's son, 276; founder of Troy, xx, 20 note 5; Virgil on, xiii, 250
- Dare-not-lye, Mr., xv, 285, 287
- Daree, death of, xiii, 407; and Entellus, 194-8; xxxix, 182
- Dares, Trojan priest, Caxton on, xxxix, 9
- Daring, Graham on, xl, 369; Locke on, xxxvii, 102; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 320
- Darius, prophecy of, xlviii, 252
- Darius III, Dryden on, xl, 403; empire of, xxxvi, 17-18; Greek cities and, 23; Raleigh on, xxxix, 103
- Dark Ages, Shelley on the, xxvii, 362-3
- Dark-land, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 301
- Darkness, in architecture, xxiv, 71; children's fear of, xxxvii, 126; sublimity and, xxiv, 70-1; sublimity of, 120-5; terror in idea of, 63; usefulness of, xxviii, 431; "visible," iv, 92
- DARKNESS, Byron's poem, xli, 816
- Darkness, Our Lady of, xxvii, 340
- Darley, George, *LOVELINESS OF LOVE*, xli, 938-9
- DARNING-NEEDLE, *THE*, xvii, 334
- Darwin, Charles Robert, *ORIGIN OF SPECIES*, xi; sketch of life and works, 5-8; *VOYAGE OF BEAGLE*, xxix
- Darwin, Erasmus, xi, 5, 10 note
- Darwin, George, on lunar disturbances, xxx, 296-7; on long period tides, 313
- Darwin, Horace, on lunar disturbances, xxx, 296-7
- Darwinism, Lowell on, xxviii, 475 note
- Datarius, Papal, xxxvi, 298 note, 300
- Dathan, reference to, xlv, 283 (17)
- Datis, general of Darius, xii, 84
- Dativo, the pedagogue, xxxviii, 14-15
- DATUR HORA QUIETI, xli, 772-3
- DAUNTON ME, To, vi, 319-20
- Dauphin, heir-apparent of France, xxxv, 229
- Davaine, Dr., xxxviii, 382
- Davenant, Dr., Bishop of Salisbury, xv, 399
- D'Avenant, Sir William, *DAWN SONG*, xl, 364; Swift on, xxvii, 117
- David, and the Amorites, xliii, 110; Bagehot on, xxviii, 175-6; Burns on, vi, 240; on Christ, xlv, 432 (25-31); Dante on, xx, 186-7; in Dante's *PARADISE*, 372; faults of, xv, 263; God's covenant with, xlv, 259 (3-4), 260 (20-51); Goliath and, xxxvi, 49; Kempis on, vii, 351 (8); Locke on stories of, xxxvii, 142-3; Mephibosheth and, xliii, 110; Milton on, iv, 353, 398; Mohammed on, xlv, 928; Nathan and, xxvii, 27; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 21; Pascal on, xlviii, 91 (243), 235 (690), 236, 269 (752); Paul on, xlv, 459 (22); on the Sabbath, xlv, 373 (3-4); sword of, xxxv, 198; and the tabernacle, xlv, 318; and the temple, 445 (46); in valley of death, xv, 67, 136; water, story of, i, 297-8; v, 130; Winthrop on, xliii, 100
- DAVID, *PSALMS OF*, xlv, 148-97, 209-35, 256-7, 273, 276-7, 288-92, 312, 313, 317, 319, 323-36; remarks on, 146; Sidney on, xxvii, 11, 14
- DAVID, *SONG TO*, xli, 496-510
- David, King, of Britain, xxxv, 264
- DAVIE, *EPISTLE TO*, vi, 70-4
- DAVIE, *SECOND EPISTLE TO*, vi, 113-114
- DAVIES, *CHARMS OF LOVELY*, vi, 429-30
- DAVIES, MISS, *EPIGRAM ON*, vi, 429
- Davies, Mr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 241
- Davies, Tom, Lamb on, xxvii, 314 note

- Davy, Sir Humphry, and conservation, law of, xxx, 183; Faraday and, 3; on frictional heat, 205-6; potassium, discovered by, 124 note
- DAWN SONG, by D'Avenant, xl, 364
- DAWN SONG, by Shakespeare, xl, 274
- DAY, IS COMING, THE, xlii, 1242
- DAY, IS DONE, THE, xlii, 1326-7
- DAY IS PAST AND OVER, THE, xlv, 554-5
- DAY RETURNS, vi, 331
- DAYS, by Emerson, xlii, 1294-5
- DAYS THAT WERE, xlii, 1245
- Dead, Brynhild on the, xlix, 395; Calvin on masses for the, xxxix, 39; grief for, xxvii, 300; knowledge of the, xxxix, 96-7; Luther on masses for, xxxvi, 322-3; Pascal on prayers for the, xlviii, 344-5
- Dead Man's Lane, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 130
- DEAN OF FACULTY, THE, vi, 584
- Death, Adam's first view of, iv, 334; Addison on contemplation of, xxvii, 84-5; Æschylus on, viii, 75; Arabian inscriptions on, xvi, 315-19, 326-7, 331-2, 334-6, 443, 460; Aristophanes on, viii, 462; Aristotle on, xxxviii, 89; Barbauld on, xli, 568; Beaumont on, xlvii, 677; Beowulf on, xlix, 45; Browne on, iii, 263, 303-4, 305, 309, 339; Browning, Robert, on, xlii, 1106-7; Browning, Elizabeth B., on, xli, 968-70; Bryant on, xlii, 1262-4; Buddhist ideas of, xlv, 678, 697, 700, 752; Bunyan's allegory of, xv, 161-2, 314-22; Burke on idea of, xxiv, 36; Burns on, vi, 67, 313; Byron on fear of, xviii, 422; Calderon on, xxvi, 65; children mitigate, iii, 20; Cicero on, ix, 70-4; Clough on, xlii, 1166; comes to all alike, xxvii, 82 note 2; Confucius on, xlv, 35 (11); Diogenes on, ii, 180 (187); Drummond on, xl, 335; Dryden on, xviii, 93, 94; Ecclesiastes on, xlv, 347 (1), 350 (5-6); Emerson on, v, 135, 304-5; Epictetus on, ii, 131 (44, 45), 135 (55), 158 (112), 164 (130, 131), 165 (132, 134, 135), 167 (139), 174 (161), 181 (188); Euripides on, in misery, viii, 331; Faust on, xix, 61-2; fear of, disposes to peace, xxxiv, 385; "felicity of wretched men," xlv, 67; Fitzgerald on, xli, 973-5, 978, 981; friends lessen fear of, iii, 75; friendship takes sting from, ix, 16; Goethe on, xix, 419; Gray on, xl, 457-8, 466; Grenville on, xlii, 1045; Hamlet's soliloquy on, xlv, 135; xxxiv, 135-6; the happiest, ii, 181 (189); Harvey on cause of, xxxviii, 129; Harvey on two kinds of, 115; Henley's wish for, xlii, 1258; Herbert on, xl, 351-2; Hindu conception of, xlv, 806-7; Job on, xlv, 76-7, 94 (10-12), 106 (23-6); Kempis on meditations of, vii, 239-41; knowledge of world after, xxxix, 96-7; Longfellow on, xlii, 1330; love and, 1076; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (11), 203 (12), 204 (14), 205 (17), 207 (3), 210 (7), 215 (5, 6), 216 (14), 222 (47, 48), 223 (50), 224 (4), 232 (29), 234 (2), 238 (24), 239 (28), 244 (47), 247 (10), 248 (19), 250 (32), 252 (50), 259 (18), 260 (25), 261 (31), 267 (58), 268 (3), 272 (21), 274 (33), 285 (29), 288 (36), 289 (3), 300 (5), 303 (23), 305 (31, 34, 35), 306 (36); Milton on, iv, 168, 324, 335, 360, 459; Mohammed on, xlv, 989; Montaigne on, xxxii, 7-8, 9-28; Montaigne's conceptions, Pascal on, xlviii, 24, 401; More on, xxxvi, 126; Nashe on, xl, 265-6; to be overcome by Christ, iv, 144; Pascal on, xlviii, 63 (166, 168), 64 (169), 65 (175), 71, 79 (210), 80 (215-16), 153 (447), 335-43; Penn on, i, 380 (500-5); Pope on knowledge of, xl, 435; Raleigh on, xxxix, 99, 103; Raleigh on thoughts of, xl, 207; Roman expression for, xii, 243; Rossetti, C. G., on, xlii, 1228, 1229; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 268-9; Schiller on, xxvi, 459; scholar's dread of, xix, 28; Shakespeare on, xl, 275; Shakespeare on fear of, xlv, 297; Shelley on, xviii, 307, 308, 350-1; xli, 855, 892; Shirley on, xl, 359, 360; Socrates on, ii, 15-16, 24, 26, 27-8, 50-9, 61; Sophocles on, v, 126; viii, 259; Swinburne on, xlii, 1253; terror of, in animals, xxxiv, 181; Utopian ideas of, xxxvi, 241-2; Valley of Shadow of, xv, 65-70, 248-52; Vaughan on, xl, 356; "where is thy victory," xlv, 525 (55); White on, xli, 938; Whitman on, xlii, 1503-4, 1508; "who kings and tars dispatches," xli, 515; Woolman on nearness to, i, 206-7
- Death, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 127-30, 136, 300-5, 309-10; Burke on, xxiv, 53
- DEATH, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 9-11
- DEATH BED, THE, xli, 935
- DEATH AND DOCTOR HORNBOOK, vi, 79-84
- DEATH, by Donne, xl, 313
- DEATH OF A FAIR INFANT, ON THE, iv, 18-21

- DEATH AND THE OLD MAN, a fable, xvii, 40
 DEATH OF POOR MAILIE, vi, 43-5
 DEATH, PRAYER IN PROSPECT OF, vi, 36
 DEATH, SONG OF, vi, 452
 DEATH STANDS ABOVE ME, xli, 930
 DEATH, THE TERROR OF, xli, 921-2
 DEATH'S MESSENGERS, xlv, 701-7
 DEATHS OF LITTLE CHILDREN, Hunt's, xxvii, 299-303
 Debasement, of currency, x, 34; effect on money rents, 40
 Debates, Penn on, i, 352 (133-6)
 Debauchery, Burns on, vi, 193; courage and, xxxvii, 57
 De Bouillon, Cardinal Retz on, v, 317
 Debt, Emerson on, v, 100; Franklin on, i, 95; imprisonment for, in Massachusetts, xliii, 75 (33); Penn on collecting, i, 343 (48); in Utopia, xxxvi, 201
 Decebalus, King of Dacia, ix, 388 notes 2, 4
 Deceit, Pascal on sources of, xlviii, 37-8; punishment of, in Hell, xx, 47; Whitman on, xxxix, 425
 DECEMBER, THOU GLOOMY, vi, 456
 Decemviri, Roman, ix, 290 note 2
 Decency, Mill on offences against, xxv, 307
 Decii, deaths of the, ix, 73
 Decius, Publius, Cicero on, ix, 61
 Decius, Roman Emperor, persecutions under, xxxviii, 412
 Decker (see Dekker)
 DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, xliii, 160; Lincoln on, 337
 DECLARATION, THE MECKLENBURG, xliii, 166-7
 Declaration of Right, Burke on, xxiv, 164-5, 180-1
 DECLARATION OF RIGHTS, xliii, 157-9
 Decow, Isaac, i, 56-7
 Decurii, Roman, ix, 203 note
 DEDICATION, A, by Burns, vi, 221-4
 Dee, Dr., the magician, xlvii, 564 note 4
 Deer, ages, various of the, xxxv, 361; in Brazil, xxix, 59-60
 Defects, compensation for, v, 102; Hugo on, xxxix, 406; Shakespeare on single, xlvi, 105
 Defence, national, expense of, x, 468-71
 Deference, Emerson on, v, 217; Pascal on, xlviii, 111 (317)
 Definitions, Burke on, xxiv, 12; Goethe on, xix, 126-7; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 339-40, 346; Hume on, xxxvii, 371-2; Johnson on, xxxix, 200-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 410, 411, 429-30, 431-5, 440-1
 Defoe, Daniel, EDUCATION OF WOMEN, xxvii, 158-61; Emerson on, v, 450; on Englishmen, 353; *Essay on Projects*, i, 14; Franklin on, i, 23-4; life and works, xxvii, 142; SHORTEST WAY WITH DISSENTERS, xxvii, 143-57
 DEFORMITY, BACON'S ESSAY ON, iii, 112-13
 Deformity, Browne on, iii, 280; Burke on, xxiv, 87; envy and, iii, 24
 Degerando, Landor on, v, 329-30
 Deglutition, Harvey on, xxxviii, 92
 Degradation, geological (see Denudation)
 Deianira, and Nessus, xx, 52 and note
 Deidamia, Dante on, xx, 110, 239
 DEIL, ADDRESS TO THE, vi, 147-51
 DEIL'S AWA WI' THE EXCISEMAN, vi, 467
 Deiotarus, Cicero on, ix, 141, 142, 146, 149, 153, 156; in war of Antony and Octavius, xii, 384
 Deiphile, in Limbo, xx, 339
 Deiphobe, the Sibyl, and Æneas, xiii, 212-42
 Deiphobus, in Hades, xiii, 228-9; at Trojan horse, xxii, 55
 Deism, Franklin on, i, 57; Mill on, xxv, 35, 50; Pascal on, xlviii, 184, 186; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 289, 290-1, 293, 298, 309-10
 Dejection, Coleridge on, xxv, 89; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 355; results of, 367
 DEJECTION: AN ODE, xli, 745-9
 DEJECTION, STANZAS WRITTEN IN, xli, 848-9
 Dekker, Thomas, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291; life and works, xlvii, 445; POEMS BY, xl, 325-7; SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 447-515
 Delaware, Lord, at Crecy, xxxv, 23; at Poitiers, 42
 Delay, Bacon on, iii, 59-60; Penn on, i, 372 (390); Shakespeare on, xl, 268
 Delectable Mountains, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 59, 124
 DELIA: AN ODE, vi, 359-60
 Deliberation, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 356-7; language of, 358
 Delicacy, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 99-100; of imagination, Hume on, xxvii, 221-24
 Delight, Burke on, xxiv, 33-4; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 352-3; how caused by pain, xxiv, 113-14; Shelley on, xli, 847-8
 Delilah (see Dalila)
 Delille, Hugo on, xxxix, 388-9
 Delio, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 721, 723; in presence chamber scene, 724, 726-7; learns Antonio's marriage, 740; advises An-

tonio, 742-3; despatched to Rome, 745; with Antonio, after interval, 754-5; on Malatesti, 768; on Bosola, 769; with Julia in Rome, 750-1; on Antonio's betrayal, 751; with Antonio in Milan, 793-6, 807-9; in final scene, 816

Delius, and Cleopatra, xii, 352-3, 382

Delos, island of, xiii, 133-4

Delphi, navel of earth, v, 347; building of temple of, xxxiii, 90

Delphian Oracle, Æschylus on ambiguity of, viii, 51; Emerson on, xlii, 1299; prophets of, viii, 115-16

Delphos, King, viii, 116

Delrio, Manzoni on, xxi, 553

Deltas, Lyell on, xxxviii, 423

DELUDED SWAIN, THE PLEASURE, vi, 506

Deluge, Calvin on the, xxxix, 42; Locke on, xxxvii, 176; Milton on, iv, 340-3; Pascal on, xlviii, 211 (625), 220 (644)

Deluges, Bacon on, iii, 143

Demades, Alexander and, xii, 217; death of, 224; Demosthenes and, 203, 206, 221; fickleness of, 207

Demagogues, Hamilton on, xliii, 215

Demand, effectual and absolute, x, 59

Demand and Supply, equalization of, x, 60-1; of laborers in regard to population, 84-5; as regulators of price, 59-60

Demaratus, the Spartan, xii, 32

Demas, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 111-13, 313

Demeter, functions of, viii, 359-60; Hades, ruler of, xxxiii, 63; hymn to, viii, 430; Iasion and, xxii, 74; the Isis of Egyptians, xxxiii, 33, 81; mystic rites of, 86-7; Rhampsinitos and, 63

Demetrius, the Cynic, and Nero, ii, 132 (45)

Demetrius, the Grammarian, and the philosophers, xxxii, 51

Demetrius, of Phaleron, and Æsop, xvii, 2; on Aristides, xii, 80, 81

Demetrius, son of Philip II, iii, 53

Demetrius, the silversmith, xlv, 474-5

Democracy, Aristotle on, xxiv, 273 note; Burke on, 241-2, 272-3; education and, xxv, 112; Emerson on, v, 254; justified by example of Lincoln, xxviii, 461; Machiavelli on, xxv, 384; Mill on, 111, 124, 149, 204-6, 272; James Mill on, 71-2; nobility and, iii, 36-7; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 226; supposed shortcomings of, xxviii, 443

DEMOCRACY, ESSAY ON, Lowell's, xxviii, 464-85

Democracy in America, Mill on, xxv, 124-5; James Mill on, 131

Democritus, Browne on, iii, 330; death of, ii, 207 (3); Huxley on, xxviii, 227; on kitchen gardens, x, 163; in Limbo, xx, 20 note 9

Demodocus, the minstrel, xxii, 105-6, 111, 117; Milton on, iv, 22

Demogorgon, xlvii, 543 note 14; Milton on, iv, 135

Demoleüs, and Æneas, xiii, 191

Demons, Hobbes on possession by, xxxiv, 370-2; Milton on, iv, 37

Demonstration, Hume on, xxxvii, 351 note, 443-4; judgment and fancy in, xxxiv, 364-5; Pascal's method of, xlviii, 410-13, 428-44

Demophon, steward of Alexander, xxxii, 58

Demophoon, Dante on, xx, 324

Demosthenes, on action, iii, 33; Æschines on, ix, 224-5; Alexander demands, xii, 216-17; early ambition, 200; opposes Antipater, 220; compared with other Athenian orators, 203; Athens honors, 223-4; birth and education, 199; Carlyle on, xxv, 394-5; Cicero compared with, xii, 198-9, 267-73; xxxix, 166; Cicero on, xii, 245; condemnation and banishment, 219-20; courage in resisting populace, 209; on the Crown, 217; death of, 221-3, 273; iv, 81; determined disposition, xii, 207-8; fiery eloquence of, ix, 365-6; not an extempore speaker, xii, 203; faults, 208; flight from battle, 213; pronounces funeral oration, 214; suit against guardians, 201; Harpalus and, 218; forms new league, 216; Midias and, 207; Mill on, xxv, 19; nicknames, xii, 199-200; old woman and, ix, 363; orations, xii, 208-10; Philip of Macedon and, 207, 210-13, 215; Pliny on, ix, 195, 214; Plutarch's LIFE OF, xii, 197-224; first entry on public business, 201-2, 206; on public speaking, ix, 262-3; recalled to Athens, xii, 320-1; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 137; urged to new studies, xii, 202; style, 206; teachers, 200-1; methods of training himself, 205-6

Dempster, George, Burns on, vi, 167, 175, 185

Denham, Sir John, Dryden on, xxxix, 171; on Henry VIII, xxiv, 265

Denham, Mr., and Franklin, 41, 42, 49, 50-2

Denial, not scepticism, xxxvii, 203-4

Denman (see Denham)

Dennis, John, on Addison's *Cato*, xxvii, 176-7, 178, 179, 197-208; on Shakespeare, xxxix, 223, 243

- Denny, Gov., Franklin on, i, 133, 152, 156-7, 168, 170
- Dente, Vitaliano del, xx, 73 note 6
- Denudation, Darwin on geological, xi, 336-7, 339, 345; xxix, 335-6; Geikie on, xxx, 355-6; Lyell on, xxxviii, 421-2, 436
- DEPARTURE, by Patmore, xlii, 1158
- Dependencies, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8-12, 18-19; arms in, 72; factions in, 72-3
- Dependent Origination, xlv, 639, 680-1
- Deposition, Rousseau on right of, xxxiv, 225, 231
- Depravity, Dante on human, xx, 211-13; Emerson on doctrine of, v, 278
- Depth, grander than other dimensions, xxiv, 63-4
- De Quincey, Thomas, life and works, xxvii, 334; LEVANA AND LADIES OF SORROW, 335-41
- Dercennus, in *ÆNEID*, xlii, 391
- Dercetæus, and Antony, xii, 397
- Descartes, René, on comets, xxxiv, 120; geometry, work in, 114, 127; on God, xxxvii, 365 note; life and works of, xxxiv, 3; on light, 124; Locke on system of, xxxvii, 177; ON THE METHOD, xxxiv, 5-62; reasons for and against publishing METHOD, 49-62; remarks on METHOD, 5-6; provisory code of morals, 21-5; compared with Newton, 110-15; Pascal on, xlviii, 33-4, 414-15; beginning of new philosophy, xxxiv, 28-34; physical investigations, 35-48, 51-3; idea of planetary motions, 116; on rainbow, 124; Rousseau on, 255-6; scepticism of, xxxvii, 431-2; on the soul, xxxiv, 105; on telescopes, 126; travels, 10-11, 25-7; Voltaire on, 110-15
- Descent, in classification, xi, 460-2
- Description, Burke on verbal, xxiv, 53-7; Wordsworth on powers of, xxxix, 312
- Desdemona, Lamb on, xxvii, 326-7
- DESERTED VILLAGE, THE, xli, 521-32; an idyllic poem, xxxix, 314
- Deserters, article of, in Spanish Treaty, xliii, 293-4
- Deserters, the Egyptian, xxxiii, 18-19
- Deserts, Burton on, xxviii, 424; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 131
- DESIDERIA, xli, 690
- Desire, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 350; love contrasted with, 351; xxiv, 77; Milton on, iv, 170; offences through, ii, 202 (10)
- Desires, Augustine, St., on worldly, vii, 191-203; Bacon on, and fears, iii, 50; Buddha on noble and ignoble, xlv, 731; Dante on, xx, 217-20; Descartes on limitation of, xxxiv, 23-4; Emerson on unbridled, v, 96; Epictetus on, ii, 169 (145); Hindu reward of righteous, xlv, 829-30; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 350-4, 366-7, 384, 385-6; Kempis on, vii, 219, 282-3, 287, 302-3, 327 (6); language of, xxxiv, 358; Locke on, xxxvii, 116, 117; Locke on, of children, 91-6; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 212 (16); Mill on, xxv, 264-5
- Despair, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 353; Epictetus on, ii, 173 (156); in music, Collins on, xli, 489
- Despair, the giant, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 118-23, 291-3
- Despoblado, valley of, xxix, 375-6
- DESPONDENCY: AN ODE, vi, 206-8
- Despondency, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 291-2, 294, 306, 316, 318-19
- Despotism, legitimate with barbarians, xxv, 213; origin of, xxxiv, 220-4; Rousseau on, 230-1; secrecy surrounding, xxiv, 52
- De Staël, Madame, and the Emperor, xxvii, 248; on herself, v, 450
- Destinies, in *MANFRED*, xviii, 423-8
- DESTRUCTION OF DA DERGA'S HOSTEL, xlix, 209-64
- Destruction, Way of, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 46, 221-2
- Determination, why honorable, xxxiv, 380; Pliny on, ix, 262
- Determinism (see Free Will)
- Detraction, Jesus on, xlv, 374 (22); Kempis on, vii, 303-4, 322 (5), 323-4; Penn on, i, 362-3, 398-9 (85-89); Socrates on, ii, 15; superiority to, ii, 119 (7)
- DETRACTION, ON THE, WHICH FOLLOWED CERTAIN TREATISES, iv, 81, 82
- Detritus (see Denudation)
- Detroit, River, navigation of, xliii, 306
- Deucalion, son of Minos, xxii, 272
- DEUKS, DANG O'ER MY DADDIE, vi, 466
- DEUS, EGO AMO TE, xlv, 568-9
- De Vere, Sir Aubrey, *GLENGARIFF*, xli, 936-7
- De Vere, Edward, A RENUNCIATION, xl, 296
- De Vere, house of, its motto, v, 388-9
- Devereux, Col., at Gettysburg, xliii, 409, 411
- Devereux, Penelope, and Sidney, xxvii, 5-6
- Devereux, Robert, A PASSION, xl, 294
- Devil, Bacon on, enviousness of the,

- iii, 27; Bunyan on, xv, 197-8; Dante on, xx, 166 note 12; Goethe on, xix, 19; Kempis on, vii, 276 (7); More on, xxxvi, 105; Penn on, i, 362 (267)
- DEVON, BANKS OF THE, vi, 303
- Devonshire, Duke of, Emerson on, v, 429
- DEVOTED WIFE, THE, xlv, 708-11
- Devotion, false, Kempis on, vii, 273 (5); Molière on false, xxvi, 203, 204
- Dexter, Afranius, case of, ix, 337-40
- Dexter, H. M., translator of hymn, xlv, 553
- Dexterity, favored by division of labor, x, 13
- Dextro-Tartrate of Lime, fermentation of, xxxviii, 332-40
- Dhananjaya, xlv, 770, 771-2, 776-81
- Dhritirashtra, xlv, 801
- Diadematus, surname of Metellus, xii, 162
- Dialects, Johnson on, xxxix, 193
- Dialogue, Franklin on, i, 23
- DIALOGUE SONG: PHILLY AND WILLY, vi, 541
- DIALOGUES OF HYLAS AND PHILO-NOUS, xxxvii, 199-302; remarks on, 198
- DIALOGUES OF PLATO, ii, 3-114
- Diamonds, same as charcoal, xxx, 28; pounded, as means of death, xxxi, 257
- Diana, Camilla and, xiii, 380-2; chastity of, iv, 58; goddess of childbirth, xl, 248; Latmian Shepherd and, 248; worship of, at Ephesus, xlv, 474-5 (see also Artemis)
- DIANA, HYMN TO, xl, 306-7
- Diana of Foix, Montaigne to, xxxii, 29
- DIANE, To, xl, 345
- DIAPHENIA, xl, 233
- Diaries, in travel, iii, 49
- Diastole (see Systole and Diastole)
- Diaz, Ruy (see Cid)
- Dibdin, Charles, TOM BOWLING, xli, 514
- Dicearcus, Montaigne on, xxxii, 20
- Dicers, More on, xxxvi, 212
- Dichogamous Plants, xi, 112
- Dickens, Charles, Emerson on, v, 457, 491; THE IVY GREEN, xlii, 1194
- Dickie of Dryhope, xl, 112-13
- Dickson, J. F., paper by, xlv, 756
- Dicomes, king of the Getæ, xii, 385
- Dictes, Caxton on, xxxix, 9
- DICTES AND SAYINGS OF THE PHILOSOPHERS, xxxix, 10-13, 5 note
- DICTIONARY, PREFACE TO JOHNSON'S, xxxix, 191-216
- Didactic Art, Schiller on, xxxii, 287
- Didactic Poetry, Poe on, xxviii, 387-8; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 314
- Diderot, Carlyle on, xxv, 369; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 318
- Didias, Julianus (see Julianus)
- Dido, Æneas and, xiii, 85-179; Calypso and, xxxix, 165; Carthage founded by, xiii, 87-8; Chaucer's picture of, v, 287; death of, xiii, 179-81; Dryden on, 30-9; harshness of her reign, xxxvi, 57; in Hell, xx, 23; in the Mournful Fields, xiii, 226-7
- Didymus, Newman on, xxviii, 38
- Diego, the negro, with Drake, xxxiii, 143-4, 147-8, 153, 157
- DIES IRÆ, DIES ILLA, xlv, 563-5
- Diet, Bacon on changes of, iii, 85; of children, Locke on, xxxvii, 16-22
- Difficulty, Burke on, xxiv, 315; Channing on value of, xxviii, 325; source of the sublime, xxiv, 68
- Difficulty, hill of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 45, 220-1
- Diffidence, Browning on, xviii, 362; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353, 380; Pliny on, ix, 288; quarrels caused by, xxxiv, 403, 404
- Diffidence, wife of Despair, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 119, 122, 291
- Digby, Sir Kenelm, v, 368; Pope on, xl, 444
- Diggory, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 214-15, 251-2
- Dignity, Confucius on, xlv, 55 (32); Emerson on, v, 217; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 378; Kant on, xxxii, 365; morality alone possesses, 366
- Digressions, Raleigh on, xxxix, 118
- Dilettantes, Emerson on, v, 167
- Diligence, Carlyle on, xxv, 377-8; Penn on, i, 360 (234)
- Dimorphism, Darwin on, xi, 61; reciprocal, 319-22
- Dinas Bren, eagles of, xxxv, 356
- Dinmont, Dandie, Ruskin on, xxviii, 144
- Dinomache, mother of Alcibiades, xii, 110
- Diocles, son of Orsiloehus, xxii, 47, 213
- Diocletian, Bacon on, iii, 51; mirrors under, xlviii, 293 (832)
- Diocles, accuser of Alcibiades, xii, 128-9
- Diodon Antennatus, habits of, xxix, 23-4
- Diodorus, on Themistocles, xii, 35
- Diogenes of Apollonia, on the soul, xxxiv, 104
- Diogenes, the Cynic, Browne on, iii, 320; on comedies, ii, 290 (6);

- Dandini on, v, 279; Emerson on, 211; Epictetus on, ii, 163 (128); freedom of, 168 (141); on friends, xxxii, 83; health of, ii, 161 (118); Hegesias and, xxxii, 60; on indifference of circumstances, ii, 180 (187); in Limbo, xx, 20; lines on, xxv, 455; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 257 (3); mission of, 157 (108); Philip and, 159 (113); on philosophy, xxxii, 60; on recommendations, ii, 136 (57); Rome, Ambassador to, x, 143; in Rome, iii, 204-5; ix, 54; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 232; and the statues, ii, 177 note; on strength of soul, 138 (62); tub of, referred to, vi, 198; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 104; will of, iii, 306 note
- Diognetus, Aurelius's debt to, ii, 193 (6)
- Diogoras, iii, 45
- Diomede, in Hell, xx, 110; Minerva and, xiii, 108-9; reference to, 92; return of, from Troy, xxii, 38, 39
- Diomedes, Dryden on, xiii, 26; in Italy, 272-3; refuses aid to Latinus, 369-71
- Diomedes, friend of Alcibiades, xii, 119
- Dion, Cocceianus, ix, 420-2
- Dion, in PHILASTER, xlvii, in presence chamber scene, 639-49; before Pharamond's house, 663-9; scene with Philaster, 669-73; at the hunt, 684-5, 687-9, 690, 694, 697-700; on Philaster, 702; on Arethusa, 704; in the sedition, 705, 706-7; in final scene, 712, 714-16
- Dion Prusæus, and the Rhodians, iii, 201
- Dion, of Syracuse, and Plato, xii, 80
- Dione, mother of Venus, xx, 316 note 1, 383 note 13
- Dionysius, the Elder, in Hell, xx, 53; and tragedy, iv, 416
- Dionysius, the Younger, Plato and, iii, 204, 216; xxvii, 41; xxxvi, 167; as a poet, xviii, 15-16
- Dionysius, St., of Alexandria, xx, 330 note 22; on God, xxxix, 108-9; quoted, xxxv, 347; vision of, iii, 210
- Dionysius, the Areopagite, xx, 407 notes 3 and 5; xlv, 470 (34)
- Dionysius, king of Portugal, xx, 370 note 15
- Dionysius, school of, ix, 165
- Dionysius, surnamed Thrax, Cicero on, ix, 152
- Dionysus, in the BACCHÆ, viii, 349-415; Dryas's son and, 272-3; Euripides on, 358, 360, 371-2; festivals of, 418; in the FROGS, 419-66; Hades, ruler of, xxxiii, 63; Osiris and, identified by Herodotus, 25, 29-30, 74-5, 81 (see also Bacchus)
- Diophantus, at Athens, xxviii, 60
- Diopithes, decree of, xii, 70
- Diorea, death of, xiii, 412; in the foot-race, 192-3
- Dioscorides, Dante on, xx, 20
- Dioscuroi, unknown in Egypt, xxxiii, 26 (see Castor and Pollux)
- Diotimus, ii, 260 (25), 262 (37)
- Dipamkara, xlv, 596-8; Buddha and, 599-601, 613-14
- Diphilides, and Themistocles, xii, 9
- Diphilus, Cicero on, ix, 115; xxvii, 405 note 8
- Diræ, the, xiii, 425
- Dirce, daughter of Achelous, viii, 371
- Dirce, river, Bacchus bathed in, viii, 371
- DIRCE, by Landor, xli, 924
- Direct Taxes, apportionment of, xliii, 193 (3), 198 (4), 204 (5); under the Confederation, 172
- DIRGE, by Sidney, xl, 214-15
- DIRGE, Fidele's, xl, 275
- DIRGE OF LOVE, Shakespeare's, xl, 274-5
- DIRGE, A SEA, xl, 275
- Dis, in Scandinavian mythology, xlix, 311 note; Proserpine and, iv, 164
- Dis, Pluto called, xlvi, 426
- Dis, city of, xx, 35 et seq.
- Disappointment, defined by Burke, xxiv, 34; Penn on, i, 342 (32), 403 (152)
- Disasters, bring out leaders, xix, 385
- Disciples, chorus of, in FAUST, xix, 35; Pascal on, xlviii, 172 (519); Woolman on, i, 209
- Discipline, Kempis on, vii, 246 (7); Penn on, i, 344; Plutarch on lack of, xii, 152; self, Epictetus on, ii, 154 (100)
- Discontent, cause of, xxviii, 470; Emerson on, v, 81; Penn on, i, 342 (38-40)
- Discontent, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 76
- Discontentment, Epictetus on, ii, 123 (20), 127 (31, 32), 128 (35); Epictetus on, 133 (49); Epictetus on, 167 (140); Marcus Aurelius on, 213 (3), 227 (8), 235 (11), 259 (17), 262 (34); 284 (25), 285 (28), 296 (20), 303 (26); public, iii, 27, 38, 40, 42-3
- Discord, Burke on Homer's figure of, xxiv, 57; in chaos, iv, 135; daughter of sin, 312; Pope on, xl, 425; proclaims itself, xxv, 333
- Discouragement, easy, Emerson on, v, 80

- Discourse, absurdities of, xxxiv, 372-3; discretion and fancy in, 365; excessive length or brevity of, xlviii, 29; Hobbes on ends of, xxxiv, 359-62; Kempis on proper, vii, 220; Pascal on natural, xlviii, 12 (14) (see also Conversation, Inquiry, Reasoning)
- DISCOURSE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 87-9
- Discretion, better than daring pride, xlix, 162; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 363; in discourse, 365
- Discretion, damsel in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 51
- Discriminating Duties, x, 370-88
- Discussion, liberty of, James Mill on, xxv, 71, 218-19, 260
- Disease, Browne on, iii, 309; carried by Europeans, xxix, 459-60; cause of, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 175-6; caused by animals, xxxviii, 153; contagious, Jenner on, 172-3; death's messenger, xlv, 702; Emerson on, v, 127; germ theory of, xxxviii, 382-402; Herodotus on cause of, xxxiii, 40; inheritance of, Pliny on, ix, 206; sign of sanitary neglect, xxviii, 470; source of error, xlviii, 38
- Diseases, Adam's vision of, iv, 334-5; cure of desperate, xlvi, 162; effects of, different, xxix, 458 note; incurable, in Utopia, xxxvi, 220-1
- Disgrace, fear of, in children, xxxvii, 41-4; Locke on fear of, 103
- Dishonesty, for gain, i, 406 (184)
- Disinterestedness, Hume on, xxxvii, 375
- Dislike (see Aversion)
- Disobedience, Locke on, xxxvii, 64-6
- Disorder, and grandeur, xxiv, 68-9
- DISORDER, A SWEET, xl, 345-6
- Dispatch, Bacon on, iii, 66-7; in public business, i, 371-2
- Dispensations, Luther on, xxxvi, 325, 331-2
- Dispersal, means of, of plants and animals, xi, 403-11; during glacial period, 411-17, 422-6; of freshwater species, 427-31
- Dispondency, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 291-2, 294, 306; parts with Christiana, 316; death, 318-9
- Disposition, Locke on, xxxvii, 60-1; not inherited, xx, 319-21
- Dispositions, of children, xxxvii, 47, 89-90, 96
- Disputes, passion in, iii, 328-9
- Disputing, Franklin on habit of, i, 15-16, 132; Locke on habit of, xxxvii, 133, 135, 170-1; Montaigne on, xxxii, 42-3, 44; Penn on, i, 352 (133-6), 356 (184)
- Disrespect, Locke on, xxxvii, 128
- Dissatisfaction, Pascal on human, xlviii, 47 (109)
- Dissections. Harvey on, xxxviii, 112, 147
- Dissent, dishonoring, a way of, xxxiv, 379; Locke on, xxxvii, 134
- Dissenters, Mill on duty of, xxv, 34; Milton on value of, iii, 235-6, 241-2; Price on duty of, xxiv, 160 note 3 (see Non-conformity)
- DISSENTERS, SHORTEST WAY WITH, Defoe's, xxvii, 143-57
- Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity*, i, 43-4, 57-8
- Dissimulation, Bacon on, iii, 17-20 (see also Hypocrisy); in Hell, xx, 47; Pascal on, xlviii, 43; Penn on, i, 392 (15-16), 394 (37-46); Raleigh on, xxxix, 71-2; Stevenson on, xxviii, 291
- Distance, Berkeley on idea of, xxxvii, 234-6
- DISTANT FRIEND, To A, xli, 689-90
- Distinction, Carlyle on love of, xxv, 409-11; human thirst for, xxviii, 96-7; Rousseau on love of, xxxiv, 229
- Distinctions, Locke on, xxxvii, 181-2; nice, Bacon on, iii, 68
- Distress, goods taken in, xliii, 76 (35)
- Distresses, of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 41-4
- Distribution, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 426; importance of just, xxviii, 363; in agricultural systems, x, 457-8; in Utopia, xxxvi, 195-6, 200-1; Mill on laws of, xxv, 158; progress of wealth dependent on, x, 57; of produce (see Wages, Rent, Profits)
- Distributive Justice, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 422-3, 426; Hume on, xxxvii, 424
- District of Columbia, slave-trade in, xliii, 327 note; under Congress, 197 (17)
- Distrust, Emerson on, v, 289; expansiveness of, 58-9; opponent of reform, xxvii, 251-2; Webster on, xlvii, 729
- Disturbances, charges of creating, xxxix, 46-9
- Disuse, of parts, effects of, xi, 147-52
- DITTY, by Sidney, xl, 215-16
- DITTY IN PRAISE OF ELIZA, xl, 250-2
- Divergence of Character, xi, 122-6; how it leads to formation of species, etc., 126-9; limits to, 139-41
- Diversification, of structure and habits, xi, 123-6; limits to, 139-41

- Diversion, Pascal on, *xlvi*, 52-8, 63 (167-8), 64 (170-1), 113 (324)
 Diversity, Mill on need of, *xxv*, 277-8
 Dives, and Lazarus, *xv*, 36; *xliv*, 404 (19-31)
 Divination, Augustine, *St.*, on, *vii*, 110; in Egypt, *xxxiii*, 42; among the Germans, 100-1; pagan methods of, *xxxiv*, 396-7; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 287-8; Prometheus first teacher of, *viii*, 173 and note 35; Vindicianus on, *vii*, 50, 108
 DIVINE COMEDY, Dante's, *xx*; Arnold on selections from, *xxviii*, 73; Carlyle on, *xxv*, 461; Cellini on line of, *xxxi*, 316; its relation to Celtic myths, *xxxii*, 188; Dante on, *xx*, 361-2, 392; Hugo on, *xxxix*, 367, 372; Macaulay on the, *xxvii*, 389; remarks on, *xx*, 4; Shelley on, *xxvii*, 364, 366
 DIVINE IMAGE, THE, *xli*, 605-6
 Divine Laws, Emerson on, *v*, 26-8
 Divine Men, Emerson on, *v*, 201
 Divine Mercy, in DIVINE COMEDY, *xx*, 11 note 5
 Divine Nature, attributed to only one or two, *v*, 29
 Divine Right, Rousseau on, *xxxiv*, 225
 DIVINE SERVICE AT LAMINGTON, *vi*, 453
 Divine Spirit (see Over-soul)
 Divine Things, judged by human, *iii*, 48; *iv*, 198
 Divine Truths, Pascal on, *xlvi*, 406-7
 Diviners, punishment of, in Hell, *xx*, 83-6
 Divinity, Emerson on, in man, *v*, 74-7; study of, Faustus on, *xix*, 201-2, 203
 DIVINITY STUDENTS, ADDRESS TO, *v*, 25-43
 Divisibility, infinite, Hume on, *xxxvii*, 437-8 note; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 437-44
 Division of Labor, advantages of, *x*, 9-18, 22-3; dependent on amount of capital, 222; Kant on, *xxxii*, 318; limits to, *x*, 24-8; mischief of, *v*, 415; in nature, *xi*, 107; origin of, *x*, 19-22
 Divisions, fable on, *xvii*, 32
 Divorce, among Arabs, *xliv*, 999 note; Bagehot on, *xxviii*, 190; Jesus on marriage after, *xliv*, 404 (18); Mill on, *xxv*, 312-13; Milton on, *xxviii*, 189-92; Paul, *St.*, on, *xliv*, 509 (10-11); in Utopia, *xxxvi*, 222-3
 DO YOU REMEMBER ME, *xli*, 929
 Dobell, Sydney, BALLAD by, *xlii*, 1160
 Dobrizhoffen, on hail-stones, *xxix*, 128; on ostriches, 105-6
 Dobson, story of, *xliv*, 705-7
 Docility, Pascal on, *xlvi*, 94 (254)
 Doctor, Chaucer's, *xl*, 22-3
 Doctors (see Physicians)
 Doctrinaires, Low 11 on, *xxviii*, 449
 Doctrines, Confucius on strange, *xliv*, 8 (16); traditional, absence of vitality in, *xxv*, 246
 Dodger, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, *xlvi*, 453, 469-71, 474, 504
 Dodington, George Bubb, SHORTEN SAIL, *xl*, 475
 Dodona, Oracle of, Æschylus on, *viii*, 185; Herodotus on, *xxxiii*, 31; origin of, 32-3
 DOE, ONE-EYED, fable of, *xvii*, 38
 Doeg, the Edomite, *xliv*, 210-11
 DOES HAUGHTY GAUL INVASION THREAT, *vi*, 567-8
 DOG IN THE MANGER, fable of, *xvii*, 27
 DOG AND SHADOW, fable of, *xvii*, 10
 DOG AND WOLF, fable of, *xvii*, 21
 Dog Watches, explained, *xxiii*, 18
 Dogmas, Dunkers' attitude towards, *i*, 115-16; Emerson on, *v*, 36; Goethe on, *xix*, 126-7
 Dogmatism, Franklin on, in speech, *i*, 19; Hume on, *xxxvii*, 441; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 131 (395), 146; Rousseau on, *xxxiv*, 298-301
 Dogmatist, in FAUST, *xix*, 181
 Dogs, associative instinct in, *xxix*, 164; Burke on our contempt for, *xxiv*, 59; Darwin on instincts of, *xi*, 267, 268; held sacred in Egypt, *xxxiii*, 36-7; Harrison on, *xxxv*, 369-75; Hunter on descent of, *xxxviii*, 153 note; man, love of, in, *iii*, 46; *xi*, 269; origin of, 34, 35, 36-7, 49
 Dol Common, in THE ALCHEMIST, Dapper and, *xlvi*, 576, 583, 624-5; Face and, 521, 524-8, 539-40, 627-9; Mammon and, 554, 559, 584, 586, 587-91, 602-9; Spanish don and, 574, 575, 576; Subtle and, 521, 524-8, 539-40, 626-7
 Dolabella, Cornelius, accusation of, *xii*, 276; Antony and, 340, 342; Cæsar and, 341; Cicero and, *ix*, 164; Cleopatra and, *xii*, 400; extravagance of, 317
 Dolabella, in ALL FOR LOVE, Antony and, *xviii*, 23, 52-3, 56, 57-61, 65, 66, 79-83; Cleopatra and, 53, 54-5, 67, 72
 Dolben, Gilbert, and Dryden, *xiii*, 431
 Dolcino, the friar, *xx*, 118 note 5
 Dolius, in the ODYSSEY, *xxii*, 67, 337, 341, 344
 Dolphin, Dana on the, *xxiii*, 22; of Hippo, Pliny's story of, *ix*, 368-70

- Domat, Burke on, xxiv, 300 note
- Domestic Animals, adaptability of, to climate, xi, 153; breeding of, 46-7; descent of, 34-45; diseases from, xxxviii, 153-4; fertility of, xi, 304-5, 323-4; mental qualities of, 267-70
- Domestic Industries, capital naturally seeks, x, 349-51; protection of (see Protective Duties)
- Domestic Races, improvement not limited, xi, 55-6; adapted to use of man, 52; origin of, 34-5, 44, 45-6, 53-4, 56-7
- Domestic Trade, capital used in, x, 310-11; limit of, 316-17
- Domestication, improves fertility, xi, 305; eliminates sterility of species, 42; variation under, 25-57
- Dominant, technical definition of, xi, 70
- Dominic, St., Dante on, xx, 332 note 8, 337-8; Luther on, xxxvi, 315
- Dominica, Drake at, xxxiii, 235, 247-8
- Dominicans, Dante on the, xx, 335 note 30; Milton on the, iv, 150
- Dominis, Antonio de, on the rainbow, xxxiv, 124
- Domitian, as an archer, iii, 51; dream of, 96; Helvidius and, ix, 354 note; philosophers and, ii, 116; ix, 250 note; Pliny on, 265-7, 274 note, 329, 335, 336-7; spiders, toys of, xxxv, 366-7; Tiberius and, xxxvi, 3; the turbot of, xxxix, 374
- Domitius, and Antony, xii, 384; Cicero on, ix, 120; xii, 258; in Civil War, 304, 311, 312; Pharnaces and, 316-17
- Donalbain, in *MACBETH*, xlvi, 306, 317, 324, 329, 330-1, 332, 365
- DONALD THE BLACK, *GATHERING SONG* OF, xli, 762-3
- Donatello, his "Judith," xxxi, 357 note 3; Cellini on, 358, 373, 374-5
- Donati, Corso, enemy of Dante, xx, 241 note 3; death of, 246 and note 6; head of Neri faction, 27 note 5; Piccarda and, 298 note 6
- Donati, Simon, and Schicchi, xx, 126 note
- Donatists, Calvin on the, xxxix, 37; Pascal on the, xlviii, 289 (822)
- Don Galaor, Cervantes on, xiv, 21, 103-4
- Don John of Austria, xiv, 404, 405, 406; Raleigh on, xxxix, 92
- Donkey (see Ass)
- DONKEY, MAN, AND BOY, fable of, xvii, 36-7
- Donn Désa, xlix, 214; sons of, 214, 217, 223, 225, 229, 247
- Donne, John, advowsons presented to, xv, 348; appearance and character, 374; benefice declined by, 334-6; birth and education, 327-9; *Book of Devotions* by, 355; burial of, 373; charity in life of, 363-4; conduct of Deanery, 364-6; Dean of St. Paul's, 351-2; death of, 371-2; domestic sorrows, 337-9; Ellesmere, Lord, and, 330, 331; embassy to Bohemia, 351; in France, 339-40; friends of, 358; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 283-4; Herbert and, xv, 359-60, 388; Mrs. Herbert and, 380-83; HYMN TO GOD, 360; James the First and, 343-4, 347, 353; King, Dr., and, 354-5; last sickness of, 355-6, 366-9; lecturer of Lincoln's Inn, 350; LINES TO GEORGE HERBERT, 359; LINES ON HIS MISTRESS, xxvii, 284; lines from *Epithalamion* of, 283-4; marriage of, xv, 330-2, 356; monument of, 370, 373-4; More, Sir George, and, 332-3; mother of, 364; ordination of, 346; Poems by, 342, 359, 360; xxvii, 284; xl, 310-21; as a poet, xv, 356-7; preaching of, 347-8; Prolocutor of the Convocation, 352; *Pseudo-Martyr* of, 344; studies and writings, 361-2; travels of, 329-30; VALEDICTION by, 342; vision of, 340-2; Walton and, 326; Walton's LIFE OF, 327-74; wife's death, 348-9; will of, 362-3; Wolly, Francis, and, 333
- Don Quixote, Amadis of Gaul imitated by, xiv, 238-40; on arms and learning, 393-9; balsam prepared by, 138; Biscaine squire and, 71-2, 75-8; calling and manner of life of, 19; at Chrysostom's funeral, 116-17; countryman and his boy and, 39-42; disciplinants and, 533-5; Dorothea and, 285-93, 296-300, 387-9, 483; dream of triumph of, 180-3; Dulcinea and, 104, 105, 224-31, 234; encaged, 488-96, 507-12; epitaphs on, 540, 542; Eugenio the goatherd and, 531-2; first sally, 25; friars and, 69-70; galley slaves and, 187-97; goatherds and, 85-98; hearse, adventure of, 155-9; Holy Brotherhood and, 479-81; home returning of, 536-9; at the inn, 27-31, 127-9, 135-7, 139-41, 451; innkeeper and, 468-9; knighting of, 32-8; on knight errantry, 100-4; knightly tales read by, 20-1; "Knight of the Ill-favored Face," 159-60; library burnt, 51-8; Mambrino's helmet and, 175-7, 472-4; Maritornes and, 130-2, 457-63; merchants of Toledo and, 43-5; on romances, 514-21; Sancho Panza and, 62-4, 79-84, 300-3, etc.; sheep and, 146-50; sickness of, 59; sonnets in praise

- of, 15-17; windmills, adventure of, with, 65-6; wine-bags and, 364-8; Yanguesian carriers and, 119-26
- DON QUIXOTE OF THE MANCHA, Cervantes's, xiv; Lowell on, xxviii, 450-1
- DOON, THE BANKS O', vi, 422-4
- Doria, Branca, xx, 142 note 6
- Dorian Music, described, iv, 104
- Dorigen, and Sophocles, v, 125-6
- Dorine, in TARTUFFE, Cleante and, xxvi, 196-7; 253; Damis and, 198, 233-4; Elmire and, 256-7; Loyal and, 273, 276, 277; Mariane and, 217-22; 228-32; Orgon and, 199-200; 208-17, 269, 272, 278; Mme. Pernelle and, 190, 192-3, 194-5; Tartuffe and, 234-6, 281
- Doris, eggs of the, xxix, 215 note
- Dorothea, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 266-93, 296-300, 374-84, 387-9
- Dorothea, in HERMANN AND DOROTHEA, with the fugitives, xix, 346-8; described by Hermann, 383; in the French invasion, 391-2; found by the doctor, 392-4; the magistrate on, 395; with Hermann at the fountain, 402-6; returns to bid farewell to companions, 407-11; goes home with Hermann, 412-16; presented to his parents, 420-1; reproved in play by the pastor, 422-3; resolves to return to companions, 423-5; Hermann tells her his love, 426-7; begs father's forgiveness, 427-8; betrothed to Hermann, 428; tells of her first lover, 429-30
- Dorset, Earl of, Raleigh on, xxxix, 78; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 150
- Doson, name of, xii, 162 note
- Dotage, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 179-80
- Doubleday, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 351, 373, 388, 408
- Doubt, Blake on, xli, 603; Carlyle on, xxv, 362; Dante on, xx, 303; Descartes on state of, xxxiv, 15, 21-4, 28, 32-3; Hobbes's definition of, 360; Krishna on, xlv, 821-2 (see also Scepticism)
- Doubting Castle, xv, 118, 291-3
- Doughty, Master, with Drake, xxxiii, 209, 211, 212, 213, 214
- Douglas, Burns on family of, vi, 397; family and arms of, xxxv, 103
- Douglas, Sir Archambault, xxxv, 95-6, 103
- Douglas, Earl James, burial of, xxxv, 102; at Otterburn, 89, 91, 92-3; Percy and, 85, 86; raid of, 83-4 (see also ballads of OTTERBURN and CHEVY CHASE)
- Douglas, John, the author, Goldsmith on, xli, 518, 519-20; with Raleigh, xxxiii, 345-6, 347, 348
- Douglas, Katherine (see Barlass)
- Douglas, Lord, at Poitiers, xxxv, 48
- Douglas, Lady Margaret (see DOUGLAS TRAGEDY)
- Douglas, Stephen A., Lowell on, xxviii, 452-3
- DOUGLAS TRAGEDY, THE, xl, 51-4
- DOVE, JOHN, EPITAPH ON, vi, 126
- Dove-house, Blake on a, xli, 601
- DOVER BEACH, xlii, 1183-4
- DOVER CLIFFS, by Bowles, xli, 697-8
- DOWN THE BURN, DAVIE, vi, 504
- DOWY HOUMS O' YARROW, xl, 116-18
- Draghinazzo, the demon, xx, 90, 93
- DRAKE, SIR FRANCIS, REVIVED, xxxiii, 125-203
- DRAKE'S FAMOUS VOYAGE ROUND THE WORLD, xxxiii, 207-33
- DRAKE'S GREAT ARMADA, xxxiii, 237-68
- Drake, Sir Francis, armadas of, xxxiii, 234-5; on Barbary Coasts, 208; at Cape Blanco, 208-9; Cafafuego pursuit, 219-20; in Canaries, 241; at Canno, 221; at Cape Verde Islands, 209-10, 242-7; Cartagena, expeditions against, 148-50, 160-6, 253-61; Chagres Fleet and, 192; Chili, on coast of, 217-19; Cimaroons and, 157-60; in Cuba, 262; death of, 235; DEDICATORY EPISTLE TO ELIZABETH, 130-1; at Dominica, 247-8; at Ferro and Cape Blanco, 242; fleet of, and commanders of, 237-8; at Fogo and Brava Islands, 211; French captain and, 192-4; Garret, John, and, 136; at Guatulco, 220-1; Harrison on, xxxv, 338; at Isle of Pinos, xxxiii, 138-9, 148; at Isle of Victuals, 146; at La Mocha, 217; life of, chief events, 126, 132; at Lima, 219; in Malay Islands, 227-33; in New Albion, 222-6; at Nombre de Dios, 139-44; 171-2; in Pacific Ocean, 177, 216, 226; in Panama, 172-84; at Port Pheasant, 135-8; at Port St. Julian, 213-15; Prizes and losses of, 267-8; Raleigh's colony and, 265-7; Resolution of Land-Captains, 257-9; Rio Grande expedition, 154-6; at St. Augustine, 262-5, 267; at St. Christopher's, 248; at St. Domingo, 248-53; 267-8; at St. Helena, 265; at Santiago, 210-11; at Santa Marta, 167; in Sound of Darien, 153-4; on coast of S. America, 211-13; on coast of Spain, 238-41; Spanish prize, 168-9; Spanish treasure train taken by, 194-6; stores of, 157, 166; in Strait of Magellan, 215-16; at Venta Cruz, 184-6; plan against

- Veragua, 188-92; wound of, 145; wrongs and purpose to avenge, 133-4
- Drake, Sir Francis (nephew) xxxiii, 127; DEDICATION TO CHARLES I, 129; DEDICATION TO THE READER, 132
- Drake, Dr., James, xxxix, 173
- Drake, John, brother of Sir Francis, xxxiii, 134, 141, 142, 144, 148, 151-2, 157, 160; death of, 170
- Drake, Joseph, brother of Francis, xxxiii, 171
- Drake, Thomas, brother of Francis, xxxiii, 214, 238
- Drama, in Athens, xxvii, 355, 357; Burns on imported, vi, 396; Dryden on, xiii, 7-11, 14; Goethe on, xxxix, 274; Hugo on, 370-94; Hugo on Greek, 358-9, 364-5; language in, correctness of, xxxix, 393-4; length of, 402-4; love as basis of, 221; Macaulay on, xxvii, 402; influence of, on morals, 356; narrations in, xxxix, 229; originality in, 382-5; pleasure in, reason of, 233-4; popular and poetical ideas of, xix, 9-15; reading of, xxxix, 234; reality in, 385-8; refinement in false, 389-90; Shelley on, xviii, 277, 278; xxvii, 355-6; Sidney on place and time in, 46-7; society, state of, and, 356-8; tragedy and comedy in, mingled, xxxix, 223-4; unities of, 231-5, 376-82; verse in, 388, 390-3
- DRAMAS, CONTINENTAL, xxvi
- DRAMAS, ELIZABETHAN, xlv, xlvii
- DRAMAS, GREEK, viii
- DRAMAS, MODERN ENGLISH, xviii
- Dramatic Poetry, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 313
- Dramatists, Aristophanes on duty of, viii, 450, 452
- Drances, and Æneas, xiii, 365; denounces Turnus, 368, 373-4
- Drawbacks, Smith on, x, 346-7; called bounties, 406; on exports, 389-91
- Drawing, Locke on knowledge of, xxxvii, 144-5
- Drayton, Michael, poems by, xl, 226-32
- DREAM, A, by Burns, vi, 217-20
- DREAM, A, OF THE UNKNOWN, xli, 865-6
- DREAM, THE, by Donne, xl, 313-14
- Dreams, Adam on, iv, 186; Augustine, St., on, vii, 190; Bunyan on, xv, 229-30; Calderon on, xxvi, 48-50, 52, 62; Chaucer on, xl, 37-8 note 34, 39-43; Descartes on, xxxiv, 33-4; Elihu on, xlv, 125 (15-17); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 327-9; Homer on, xxii, 282; Hume on, xxxvii, 322; Pascal on, xlviii, 129 (386); Pliny on, ix, 212; Tennyson on, xlii, 1038
- Dress, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 41-2; in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 304-7; of the Germans, xxxiii, 105; Herrick on disorder in, xl, 345-6; Locke on, xxxvii, 10-11, 15-16, 31; Luther on luxury in, xxxvi, 348; Pascal on, xlviii, 36-7, 111 (315-16); Shakespeare on, xlv, 102; in Utopia, xxxvi, 189, 193, 205 211 (see also Apparel)
- Dreux, battle of, xxxviii, 51
- Dreux, Earl of, xxxv, 15
- Drewry, Sir Robert, and Dr. Donne, xv, 339, 358
- Drinking, Burns on, vi, 106, 193; Brynhild on, xlix, 394; of children, xxxvii, 19-21, 32; Cotton on, xxxix, 324-5; Dryden on, xl, 402; Johnson on, xxvii, 190; Locke on, xxxvii, 15, 188-9; More on, xxxvi, 215; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 971, 973, 976-7, 979-81, 983-4, 986, 987; Penn on, i, 345 (65-7); Shakespeare on, xlv, 326-7
- DRINKING, by Cowley, xl, 375-6
- Drinking Song, by Jordan, xl, 373
- DRINKING SONG, by Sheridan, xli, 567
- Drinking Song (16th century), xl, 192-4
- Drinking Song, of Tony Lumpkin, xviii, 209-10
- Dris, fosterer of Conaire, xlix, 243-4
- Drought, Bacon on, iii, 143; Darwin on effects of, xxix, 145-7
- Drugger, in THE ALCHEMIST, xlvii, 535-9, 564-6, 577, 580-1, 610-11, 612, 625-6, 627, 634
- Druids, Burke on, xxiv, 53; Milton on, iv, 75; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 90
- DRUMLANRIG, ON DESTRUCTION OF WOODS OF, vi, 435
- Drummond, William, poems by, xl, 335-40
- Drunkenness, as a crime, xxv, 306; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 368-9; St. Paul on, xlv, 507 (11), 508 (10); Penn on, i, 346 (72); price of wine and, x, 381-2; Woolman on, i, 204-5
- Drusilla, wife of Felix, xlv, 486 (24)
- Drusus, in Germany, xxxiii, 117; marriage of, xii, 403; Pillars of Hercules and, xxxiii, 115
- Dryden, John, translation of ÆNEIS and DEDICATION, xiii; ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 5, 101; Arnold on, xxviii, 82-4; CHARLEMAGNE, HYMN OF, translation of, xlv, 559; on Chaucer, xxviii, 77-8, 81; as a critic, xxvii, 209; on his critics, xxxix, 180-3; Gray on, xl, 467; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 288, life and

- works, xxxix, 160 note; xviii, 3-4; Locke and, xxxvii, 3; Macaulay on, xxvii, 402; Mill on, xxv, 16; on Milton, xxviii, 210; Pepys and, 316; PREFACE TO FABLES, xxxix, 160-83; remarks on his work, xiii, 429; 1, 55; on Shakespeare, xxxix, 262, 334; SHORT POEMS by, xl, 394-406; Taine on, xxxix, 452; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 137; Wordsworth on *Indian Emperor* of, xxxix, 340 and note
- Dryops, death of, xiii, 338
- Duad, of St. Augustine, vii, 60
- Dualism, in nature (see Polarity)
- Duan, meaning of, vi, 180 note
- Duban, the Sage, story of, xvi, 33-43
- Dubartas, *The Creation* of, xxxix, 333
- Dubthach Chafer, xlix, 253, 261
- Duca, Guido del, in *Purgatory*, xx, 201-3, 207 note
- Ducato, value of the, xxxi, 39 note 1
- DUCHESS, MY LAST, xlii, 1115
- DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 721-816; remarks on, 720
- DUCKLING, THE UGLY, xvii, 237-46
- Ducks, descent of, xi, 36; non-flying, 147; shoveller, 237-8; steamer, xxix, 215; wild and domestic, compared, xi, 29
- Duclaux, M., Pasteur and, xxxviii, 287
- DUDDON RIVER, VALEDICTORY SONNET TO, xli, 694-5
- Duelling, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 381-2; Locke on, xxxvii, 184; Swift on, xxvii, 107
- Duera, family of, xx, 136 note 9
- Dufferin, Lady, LAMENT by, xli, 945-7
- Dugong, Darwin on the, xi, 378
- Du Guesclin, saying of, v, 317
- Duilius, Gaius, Cato on, ix, 62
- Duke, meaning of, xxxiv, 383
- Dulcinea del Toboso, mistress of Don Quixote, xiv, 24, 75; Don Quixote and, 104-5, 233-4; epitaph on, 542; Oriana to, 17; Sancho Panza and, 231-2, 306-8; Solis Dan on, 16-17; Sonnet on, 540
- Dull, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 220
- Dumas, M., on fermentation, xxxviii, 368
- Dumont, Pierre Etienne, on Bentham's works, xxv, 46, 47; *Traité des Judiciaires*, xxv, 77
- DUMOURIER, GENERAL, IMPROMPTU ON DESERTION OF, vi, 491
- Dunbar, Col., Franklin on, i, 138, 141, 143, 152
- Dunbar, William, lines to, vi, 268 note
- Duncan, in *MACBETH*, in camp near Forres, xlvi, 306-8; horses of, 331; Lady Macbeth and, 316, 317-18, 322; Macbeth and, 313-15, 317-18, 338; murder of, 320-31
- Duncan, Edmund, xv, 414-15, 419
- DUNCAN DAVISON, vi, 317-18
- DUNCAN GRAY, vi, 476
- DUNDAS, ROBERT, ON THE DEATH OF, vi, 307-8
- Dundee, Burns on, vi, 306
- DUNDEE, BONIE, by Burns, vi, 268-9
- DUNDEE, BONNY, by Scott, xli, 770-2
- Dunkers, beliefs of the, i, 115-16
- Dunlop, John, poem by, xli, 595
- Dunning, Mr., Burke on, xxiv, 417
- Dunstan, St., Harrison on, xxxv, 265
- Dunyzad, in *ARABIAN NIGHTS*, xvi, 11
- Duport, Dr., Dean of Peterborough, xv, 387
- Duppa, Dr., Walton on, xv, 358
- Duquesne, Fort, attack on, i, 140-1, 143-4
- Duranti, Durante, xxxi, 188 note, 256
- Duras, Robert of, xxxv, 46
- Durer, Albert, method of, iii, 112
- Duress, in Massachusetts, xliii, 77 (40)
- Durham, Bishop of, at Otterburn, xxxv, 87-8, 96-7, 98-9, 100-1
- Durham, John George Lambton, Lord, xxv, 139-40
- Durindana, sword of Roland, xlix, 124, 134, 136, 143, 153, 182-3
- Duris, the Samian, on Alcibiades, xii, 143; Cicero on, ix, 155; on Pericles, xii, 66
- Dust, infusorial, in St. Jago, xxix, 15
- Dutch, Goldsmith on the, xli, 540-1
- Duties, Customs, administration of, best, x, 552-5; discriminating, 370-88; excise and customs, 548; exemption from, 407, 425-6; high, effect of, 551-2; historically considered, 548-50; on importation of necessities, 546; name, origin of, 548; origin of, 479; of passage, 558-9; protective, on foreign goods, 348-59; removal of, 365-9; retaliatory, 363-5; for revenue, 369, 390; to equal taxes, 361-3; under U. S. Constitution, xliii, 196 (8), 198 (5, 6), 199 (2, 3); for war purposes, x, 359-61
- Duty, Channing on, xxviii, 347; Confucius on, xlv, 54 (23); defined, xxxii, 365, 370; Emerson on, v, 26, 43, 79-80, 300-1; Epicurus on, ii, 118 (2), 151 (91), 163 (124), 165 (132), 176 (170), 176 (172), 184 (22); Hindu doc-

- trine of, xlv, 814; Hobbes on natural, xxxiv, 407-8, 417-29; imperatives of, xxxii, 352-65, 384-6; Kant on, 327-35, 335-6, 337-43, 356-7; Kempis on, vii, 232 (5); Lælius on, ix, 10; Locke on, xxxvii, 60, 62, 137; M. Aurelius on, ii, 201 (5), 218 (24), 220 (33), 223 (1), 225 (6), 234 (2), 238 (22), 239 (26), 251 (45); Mill on compulsion to, xxv, 213-14; Pascal on reminders of, xlviii, 46 (104); perfect and imperfect, xxxii, 352 note; Poe on sense of, xxviii, 388; poetry, as the subject of, 388, 391; principles of, xxxii, 371-5, 363-4; Ruskin on, xxviii, 98, 162; Vishnu Purana on, 433; Woolman on, i, 197; worth of, intrinsic, xxxii, 366, 370-1
- DUTY, ODE TO, by Wordsworth, xli, 665-7
- Dyer, Chaucer's, xl, 21
- Dyer, Sir Edward, MY MIND TO ME, xl, 211-12
- Dyes, Woolman on, i, 324
- DYING MAN IN HIS GARDEN, xli, 493-4
- Dymas, in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 115, 116, 118
- Dyslogistic Fallacies, xxvii, 258-9
- Eadgils, xlix, 72 note 3, 73 note
- Eagerness, Confucius on, xlv, 27 (16)
- EAGLE AND ARROW, fable of, xvii, 43
- Eagle(s), in old England, xxxv, 356; Job's description of, xlv, 138; Manfred on, xviii, 412
- Eanmund, xlix, 72 note 3, 79
- Earle, John, letter of, xxxviii, 185-7
- EARLY PIETY, xlv, 577
- Early Rising, Locke on, xxxvii, 22, 23
- EARNEST CRY AND PRAYER, vi, 165-71
- Earnestness, Confucius on, xlv, 60 (6); Kempis on, vii, 246 (7)
- Ears, drooping, cause of, xi, 29
- Earth, age of, xi, 335-9, 359-60, 407-13; ancient opinions of its motion, xxxix, 58; changes in, xi, 360-2, 404-5; xxxviii, 405-40; Copernicus on motion of the, xxxix, 55-60; Descartes on the, xxxiv, 37; Faraday on, xxx, 7-8; Geikie on past history of, 353-4; interior of the, 313-14, 319-21; Lactantius on the, xxxix, 60; Milton on, iv, 172, 198, 248-50, 266, 311; motion of poles of, xxxiv, 131-2; palpitation of, xxx, 297; Raleigh on changes in the, xxxix, 112; rigidity of the, xxx, 313-14, 319-21; Socrates's idea of the, ii, 105-10; temperature of, changes in, xxxviii, 416
- Earth-Spirit, in *FAUST*, xix, 24-6
- EARTHLY PARADISE, PROLOGUE OF THE, xlii, 1240-1
- Earthquakes, Darwin on, xxix, 320-31, 531; effect of, on the weather, 372-3; Lyell on, xxxviii, 428; oblivion in, iii, 143; rain and, xxix, 372-3; Woolman on, as judgments of God, i, 246
- Ease, after pain, iv, 65; Confucius on, xlv, 6 (14); deliciousness of, due to toil, xxviii, 324-5; Hobbes on desire for, xxxiv, 385; Tennyson on, xlii, 1028-9, 1030-1; Yutzu on, xlv, 6 (12)
- Ease, Plain of, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 111
- East India Company, end of, xxv, 160; forts of, x, 478-9; Mill on, xxv, 22; mismanagement of, x, 491
- Eastburn, Samuel, i, 243, 248, 256, 259
- Easter, celebration of, xv, 408
- EASTER, Spenser's, xl, 254
- Easter Choruses, in *FAUST*, xix, 33-5
- EASTER SONG, by Herbert, xl, 355
- Eating, Augustine, St., on continency in, vii, 191-3; Confucius on excessive, xlv, 62 (22); Locke on children's, xxxvii, 16-22, 32-3; Luther on freedom of, xxxvi, 325; More on pleasure of, 215; Penn on, i, 345 (59)
- Ebusus, and Corynæus, xiii, 405
- Ecbatan, reference to, iv, 332
- Eccentricity, Mill on, xxv, 272-3
- Eccentrics, defined, iii, 48 note
- Eccius, John, xxxvi, 357, 358-9
- ECCLESIASTES, BOOK OF, Buddha, resemblances of, to, xlv, 588; xlv, 339-54; remarks on, 338; l, 31
- Ecclesiastical Princedoms, xxxvi, 39-42
- Ecgtheow, xlix, 13, 16, 18 note 3
- Echecrates of Phlius, ii, 45-7, 81-2, 96-7
- Echeneus, in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 98, 160-1
- Echephron, son of Nestor, xxii, 45
- Echetus, the king, xxii, 257, 303
- Echinades, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 9
- Echion, father of Pentheus, viii, 371, 372; husband of Agave, 408
- Echo, the nymph, Dante on, xx, 335 note 3; Milton on, iv, 52; Shelley on, xli, 883
- ECHOES, by Moore, xli, 842-3
- Eclipses, foretold by ancient philosophers, vii, 67; Pericles on, xii, 74; signs of ill, xlviii, 65 (173)
- Economical Table, of Quesnai, x, 458, 465
- Economists, of France, x, 464-5; on land taxes, 503

- Economy, beauty in, v, 314; Burke on true, xxiv, 418; Emerson on, v, 55; of nature, xi, 159-60
- ECSTASY, AN, xl, 350-1
- Ector, Sir, in the HOLY GRAIL, xxxv, 164-6, 167-8, 169-70, 171, 189, 215, 216
- Ed-Dejjal, Muslim Antichrist, xvi, 251 note
- Ed-Dimiryat, king of the Jinn, xvi, 322, 323, 324
- EDDA, ELDER, SONGS FROM THE, xlix, 383-464; remarks on, 266-8
- Edelfla, the tree, xxxix, 12
- Eden, Burns on, vi, 150; Dante in, xx, 260-86; Milton on, iv, 160-1, 162-4
- Edgar, king of England, navy of, xxxv, 380; and the wolves, 359
- Edgar, in KING LEAR, Edmund and, xlvi, 213-15, 216-17, 295-8; flight of, 230, 238-9; Gloucester and, 267-9, 276-9, 282-5, 291; Goneril's letter found by, 284, 290; Lear and, 260-3; as madman, 255-9; madness of, remarks on, 202; solikquy of, 266-7
- Edh-Dhubyani, Arab poet, xvi, 312 note 1
- Edinborough, Franklin on men of, i, 16
- Edinburgh, built of foreign timber, x, 177; industries of, 277
- EDINBURGH, ADDRESS TO, vi, 264-6
- Edinburgh Review*, Emerson on the, v, 327; establishment of, xxvii, 236; Mill on, xxv, 63-4, 142; Whig organ, xxvii, 380; Wordsworth on, v, 483
- Editors, Carlyle on, xxv, 463; Johnson on, xxxix, 247, 254-60; Stevenson on duty of, xxviii, 295
- Edmund, in KING LEAR, bastard son of Gloucester, xlvi, 204; Albany and, 290-1, 293-4; before battle, 290-1; character of, 202; confession of, 297, 299-300; Curan and, 229-30; death of, 301; Edgar and, 212-17, 230-1, 296; Gloucester and, 253, 259; Goneril and, 263, 269-70, 284; Lear and Cordelia with, 291-2; Regan and, 276, 288-9
- Education, Channing on, xxviii, 370-2; Confucius on, xlv, 46 (28), 55 (38); Emerson on, v, 7-15, 50-3, 200-1, 266-7, 272-3; Epictetus on lack of, ii, 156 (105); Franklin on female, i, 16, 97-8; Goethe on, xxv, 398-9; Goethe on, of artists, xxxix, 265, 268-70, 278-9; Hippocrates on, xxxviii, 4; Hume on importance of, xxxvii, 376; Huxley on, xxviii, 218-31; Kant on moral, xxxii, 341 note 2; Luther on, xxxvi, 338-43; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 193 (4); Mill on, xxv, 9, 29, 30, 39, 73, 90-1, 112, 116, 119, 314-17; Newman on, xxviii, 31-38; Pascal on, xlviii, 17 (34), 37-8, 41 (95); Penn on, i, 337-9; Pliny on, ix, 316-18, 336; Ruskin on, xxviii, 96, 105, 114, 139, 140, 151-61; Schiller on, xxxii, 219-313; Smith on, x, 138-43, 228, 485-6; in Utopia, xxxvi, 244-5; Vaughan on, i, 73; Washington on need of public, xliii, 260; Wordsworth on, v, 336
- EDUCATION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 103-4
- EDUCATION, LOCKE'S THOUGHTS CONCERNING, xxxvii, 5-195; remarks on, 3, 4
- EDUCATION, MILTON'S TRACTATE ON, iii, 247-259; remarks on, 246
- EDUCATION OF CHILDREN, Montaigne's, xxxii, 29-73
- EDUCATION OF THE HUMAN RACE, xxxii, 193-217; remarks on, 1, 35, 42
- EDUCATION OF WOMEN, by Defoe, xxvii, 158-61; remarks on, 1, 42
- EDWARD, a ballad, xl, 56-8
- Edward I, of England, Dante on, xx, 176 note 16, 369, note 8
- Edward II, of England, in abbey, xlvi, 60-1; at Berkeley, 67-8, 77-8; at Boroughbridge, 48-9; capture of, 61-3; crown yielded by, 65-7; delights of, 7; death of, 79-80; flight of, 57-9; Gaveston and, xlvi, 5, 7-18, 23-4, 28-30, 34-5, 40, 46-7; Gurney and Matrevis with, 70, 72-4; Isabella, Queen, and, 18-19, 22-3, 34; iii, 53; in Kenilworth Castle, xlvi, 64-5; nobles' quarrel with, 32-4, 50-1, 55-6; Normandy lost by, 45; Raleigh on murder of, xxxix, 75; Spencer and, xlvi, 43-4, 47-8; at Tyne-mouth, 37
- EDWARD THE SECOND, xlvi, 5-84; remarks on, 3; Lamb on, 4
- Edward III, in EDWARD THE SECOND, xlvi, 45, 52-4, 58, 71, 76-7, 81, 82-4; in France (see Crecy); St. Patrick's Purgatory and, xxxii, 187; Raleigh on, xxxix, 75-6; victories over kings, xxxv, 233
- Edward IV, beauty of, iii, 112; census of England under, xxxv, 243; founder of King's College, 401; licence to sheep exporters, 347; Raleigh on, xxxix 78-9
- Edward V, murder of, xxxix, 79
- Edward the Confessor, miracles of, xlvi, 359-60
- Edward, the Black Prince (see Black Prince)
- Edwardes, Richard, AMANTIUM IRÆ, xl, 204-6

- Edwards, Jonathan, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291
- Edwards, Milne, on organization, xi, 135; on physiological division of labor, 126; on types, 471
- Eels, in Egypt, xxxiii, 38
- Effects, Pascal on reason of, xlviii, 111 (315)
- Effiat, Marquis d', and Bacon, xxxiv, 100
- Effort, Channing on value of, xxviii, 324; Confucius on, xlv, 21 (20); ECCLESIASTES on uselessness of, xlv, 339-42, 345 (15-16); Johnson on high, xxxix, 208
- Efrits, species of genii, xvi, 9 note
- Egbert, the navy of, xxxv, 380
- Egerton, Lady Alice, in COMUS, iv, 46
- Egerton, Lord, Jonson on, xxvii, 61
- Egerton, Thomas, in COMUS, iv, 46
- Eggs, number of, as securing against destruction, xi, 81
- Egidio, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 180, 336, 338-9
- Egidius, the disciple, xx, 333 note 18
- Egil, Emerson on, v, 357
- Eglemore, Sir, xiv, 101
- Eglentyne, Madame, in CANTERBURY TALES, xi, 14
- EGMONT, Goethe's, xix, 247-331; remarks on, 246
- Egmont, Count, Alva and, xix, 294, 299, 301-2, 303-10; arrested, 310-11; Clara and, 262-4, 288-92, 311-15; Ferdinand and, 301, 323-9; historically, 242; Margaret and, 257-9; Netherlands' love of, 248, 249-50; with Orange, 278-84; in prison, 315-17; Raleigh on, xxxix, 91; rashness of, xix, 277; rioters and, 271-2; on way to scaffold, 330-1; with secretary, 273-8; hears his sentence, 322-3; sleep and vision, 329-30
- Ego, Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 269-71; Buddhist denial of the, xlv, 668-75; Pascal on, xlviii, 112 (323), 158 (469); Schiller on, xxxii, 252-5
- Egotism, Emerson on value of, v, 243-4; Kant on, xxxii, 354, 361; Pascal on, xlviii, 155 (457)
- Egremont, Earl of, i, 51
- Egypt, agriculture of, xxxiii, 11; artificial lake in, 76-7; canals of, 53-4, 81; civilization of, why early, x, 27; "Deserters" of, xxxiii, 18-19; fathers and sons in, x, 66; freedom in ancient, v, 93; gods in, xxxiii, 74; xxxviii, 407; history of, xxxiii, 48-91; Israel in, xlv, 442-4; kings of, xxxiii, 7, 48-91; labyrinth of, 75-6; land of, nature and extent, 7-14; pigeons in ancient, xi, 43; plagues of, iv, 350; xlv, 246 (43-51), 281 (27-36); pyramids of, xxxiii, 64-6, 68, 70; Rousseau on arts of, xxxiv, 181; shipping in ancient, iii, 165; species in, unchanged, xi, 220; wealth of ancient, x, 309; wonders of, xxxiii, 21
- EGYPT, ACCOUNT OF, Herodotus's, xxxiii, 5-91; remarks on, 3; l, 18
- Egyptian Feasts, skeleton at, xxxii, 16, 20
- Egyptians, anointing among, xxxiii, 47; antiquity of the, 5-6, 12; athletics among, 44-5; boats and navigation of, 47-8; calendar of the, 7; chronology of the, xxxiv, 130; circumcision among, xxxiii, 51; classes among the, 84-5; costumes, 41-2; diet and feasts of, 40-1, 45-6; divination among, 42; of the fens, 45-7; gnats, manner of protection from, 47; gods of the, 7, 26-31, 74-5, 80-1; health, care of, 40; hero-worship not practised by, 30; lotos and papyrus eaters, 45-6; manners and customs of the, 21-2; medical skill of, Homer on, xxii, 54; medicine among, xxxiii, 42; memory of, 40; mode of greeting, 41; monogamy practised by, 45; mourning and burial customs, 42-4; old age, respect for, 41; oracles of, 33, 42, 80; Perseus worshipped by, 44-5; religious celebrations of, 33-5; religious customs, 22-3; sacred animals of, 23-9, 35-40; sanctity of temples, 35; song of, 41; transmigration believed in by, 63
- Ehrenberg, on infusoria, xxix, 15; on phosphorescence of sea, 177
- Eichthal, Gustave d', xxv, 109
- Eidothée, daughter of Proteus, xxii, 57-9
- Eimeo, island of, xxix, 429
- Ekphantus, on motion of earth, xxxix, 58
- Elaine, mother of Galahad, xxxv, 214 (see Galahad, birth of); Renan on, xxxii, 160-1
- Eland, Cumming on the, xxviii, 422
- Elasticity, force of, xxx, 197-202
- Elater, Darwin on the, xxix, 41
- Elatreus, in the games, xxii, 107
- El-Bakbuk, story of, xvi, 173-7
- Elbe, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119
- Elbo, island of Anysis, xxxiii, 72
- ELDER EDDA, SONGS FROM THE, xlix, 383-464
- Eldon, Lord, and the cartoons, v, 434; Holdship and, 384-5; on impressment, 378; never "ratted," 391
- El Dorado, city of, xxxiii, 313, 328,

- 330, 331-3; Milton on, iv, 333;
Smith on, x, 422
Elect, Pascal on the, xlviii, 192
(575), 193 (577)
Election, doctrine of eternal, xxxix,
53
ELECTION BALLAD, vi, 402-6
ELECTION BALLAD FOR WESTERHA',
vi, 392-3
Election Expenses, Mill on, xxv, 179
Elective Franchise, Emerson on the,
v, 251-2; Mill on the, xxv, 165;
in U. S., xliii, 211 (15) (see also
Suffrage)
Electoral College, first provision for,
xliii, 199-200; amended provision,
209-10, 211
Electra, daughter of Atlas, xliii, 276;
Dante on, xx, 20 and note 5; in
THE LIBATION-BEARERS, viii, 74-
95; Voltaire on, xxxix, 383
Electric Fish, xi, 198-200
Electricity, and the ether, xxx, 276,
277; Franklin on, i, 153-5; mag-
netism and, xxx, 84-7, 215; mo-
tive force of, 214-17; production
of, 62-6, 76-84, 214, 215; trans-
ferability of, 69-74
Electro-magnetism, xxx, 86, 215
Elegance, born, not bred, v, 223;
Burke on, xxiv, 102-3; true, in
few wants, v, 56
Elegiac Poets, Milton on, xxviii,
179-80
Elegy, Sidney on the, xxvii, 29;
Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 313
ELEGY, by Byron, xli, 810
ELEGY IN A COUNTRY CHURCHYARD,
Gray's, xl, 455-9
Eleians, in Egypt, xxxiii, 82-3
Elements, creation of the, xx, 315-
16
Elephantine, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 9
Elephants, habits of, xxix, 96; in-
crease of, xi, 79-80; insects and,
370; seldom destroyed by beasts
of prey, 83; weight of, xxix, 99
ELEU LORO, xli, 759-60
Eleusis, chapel of, at Athens, xii, 51
Eleutheria, establishment of the, xii,
102
Elevation, coral reefs and land,
xxix, 505-6; Lyell on, of land,
xxxviii, 423, 428, 431, 433
El-Fadl, the vizier, xvi, 203-10
El-Feshsharf, story of, xvi, 187-94
ELFIN MOUND, THE, xvii, 276-83
Elfmounds, champions of the, xlix,
256
Elgin, song of, Burns on, vi, 145
Elgin, Lord, and the Greek remains,
v, 374
El-Heddar, story of, xvi, 177-80
Eli, name of Chief Good, xx, 399;
sons of, iv, 102
Elian le Blank, xxxv, 172
Elias, Calvin on, xxxix, 43, 47, St.
James on, xlviii, 308 (868)
Eliazar, and Argusus, xxxv, 162;
son of Pelies, 218, 219, 220
Eligius, St., xl, 14 note 68
Elihu, son of Barachel, xlv, 123-34;
remarks on speech of, 72
Elijah, Augustine on, vii, 193;
Bunyan on, xv, 161; Jesus and,
xlv, 384 (30); Milton on, iv, 372,
376, 382; Zarephath and, xlv,
369 (25-6)
Eliot, John, BRIEF NARRATIVE, xliii,
147-56; life and works of, 147
note; on wine, v, 130
Eliott, Sir Thomas, xxxvi, 140-1
Eliphaz, the Temanite, xlv, 75, 77,
95, 107, 142-3
Elisabat, the barber, xiv, 219, 222
Elisabeth, mother of John, xlv, 357
(5-7), 358 (13, 24-5), 359 (36, 41-
5), 360 (57-60)
Elisha, and Naaman, xlv, 369 (27)
Eliwlod, xxxii, 176-7
Elixir, Sir Mammon on the, xlvii,
542
ELIXIR, THE, xl, 352
ELIZA, FAREWELL TO, vi, 228
ELIZA, QUEEN OF THE SHEPHERDS,
xl, 250-2
ELIZABETH, L. H., EPITAPH ON, xl,
304
Elizabeth, of Bohemia, Walton on,
xv, 350, 351
ELIZABETH OF BOHEMIA, xl, 294-5
Elizabeth, Queen of England, Drake
and, xxxiii, 126, 130-1; in *The
Faerie Queene*, xxxix, 66; Harri-
son on progresses of, xxxv, 345;
Hugo on, xxxix, 374; Johnson on
times of, 229; literary age of,
xviii, 3; Mary Queen of Scots
on, vi, 421; the navy of, xxxv,
376-78; Philip II and, xxxiii,
234; pictures of, xxxix, 84; Ra-
leigh and, 70 note 1; xxxiii, 310;
secretaries of, stories of, iii, 60,
62; Sidney and, xv, 388; stockings
first worn by, x, 214
Elizabethan Age, Emerson on the,
v, 452-5
ELIZABETHAN DRAMAS, xlv, xlvii
Elizabethan England, ale-drinking
in, xxxv, 300-1; ale-houses in,
257; apparel and attire, 304-7;
the church in, 264, 268-84; cities,
towns, bishoprics, parishes, and
estates of, 242-7; climate, soil,
and products, 323-34; commerce
of, 236-8; customs of, 349;
degrees of people in, 229-41;
dishes of, 314, 339; dogs in, 369-
75; fairs and markets, 256-63,
346; food and diet in, 285-303;
fowls, wild and tame, 352-8; gar-

- dens and orchards of, 248-55; holidays in, 279; houses and furniture in, 308-14, 325-6; interest in, 315-16; laws and licences in, 331-2; learning in, xxxix, 236-7, 240; live stock of, xxxv, 343-51; luxuries of life in, 313-15, 339; manners in, 235-6, 239-40, 244, 287-89, 292-4, 301-3; minerals and metals, 335-42; navy and shipping of, 376-81; poor relief, beggars, vagabonds, and jugglers, 317-22; punishment of vagabonds, 321-2; punishments of crime in, 382-90; rents and tenures, 314-15, 316; universities of, 391-404; wealth of, 314-15, 316; wild beasts, vermin, and insects, 359-68; woollen manufactures in, 347
- ELIZABETHAN ENGLAND, DESCRIPTION OF, xxxv, 227-404
- Elizabethan Language, Johnson on, xxxix, 206
- El-Kuz el Aswani, story of, xvi, 184-7
- Ellesmere, Lord, relations with John Donne, xv, 330, 331, 332-3
- Elliot, Sir Gilbert, xl, 111
- Elliot, Jane, LAMENT FOR FLODDEN, xli, 495-6
- Elliot of Lariston, xli, 787
- Elliott, Willie, and Scott, xxv, 431
- Ellis, Sarah, wife of Woolman, i, 195
- Ellis, William, xxv, 56, 66, 81, 83
- El-Mihraj, the king, xvi, 250
- Elmire, in TARTUFFE, Cleante and, xxvi, 197-8; Orgon and, 254-8; 265-6; Pernelle and, 189-90, 196; Tartuffe and, 236-43, 258-64, 272, 278, 281, 283
- El-Móin, the vizier, xvi, 203-20, 236-8, 241
- El-Muntasir bi-llah, Caliph, xvi, 171-172
- Eloquence, Augustine, St., on, vii, 71; Burke on, xxiv, 136-48, 314; Carlyle on, xxv, 394-6; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 8, 9; Hobbes on, 375, 387; Hume on, xxxvii, 403-4; Milton on, iv, 125; Montaigne on, xxxii, 63, 66; Pascal on, xlviii, 10, 12-13, 15 (25-6); Penn on, i, 352-3; Pliny on, ix, 364-67; Woolman on, i, 326
- Elpenor, and Artemidora, xli, 927; Homer on, xxii, 151, 153-4, 169
- ELPHINSTONE'S TRANSLATIONS, ON, vi, 277
- Elpinice, sister of Cimon, xii, 47; Pericles and, 66-7
- ELSIE, CLEVER, story of, xvii, 129
- Elspeth, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 424-5, 427-8
- Ely, Island of, xxxv, 331, 334
- Elymas, the sorcerer, xliv, 458 (8-11)
- Elysian Fields, Æneas's visit to, xiii, 233; Britain reputed locality of, xxxv, 323; Homer on the, xxii, 63
- Elysium, Socrates on, ii, 107-8, 110
- Emancipation, Lincoln and, xxviii, 455-60
- EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION, xliii, 344-6; Emerson on the, xlii, 1313 note
- Emathian Conqueror, Alexander called the, iv, 80
- Embalming, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42-4
- Embassies, origin of, x, 479
- Embellishment, is deformity, v, 312
- Emblems, use of, v, 174-5, 182
- Embryo Spirit, in FAUST, xix, 178
- Embryological Characters, in classification, xi, 456
- Embryological Resemblances, xi, 261
- Embryology, Darwin on, xi, 478-90
- Embryos, early death of, xi, 314-15; in Milton's Limbo, iv, 150; pictures of past, xi, 388
- Emendation, Johnson on, xxxix, 255-60
- Emeria, country of, xxxiii, 336 note 23, 342
- Emerson, Ralph Waldo, Carlyle and, xxv, 331; ENGLISH TRAITS, v, 327-493; ESSAYS OF, 5-321; life and work of, 3-4; Lowell on, xxviii, 481; personal acquaintances in England, v, 481-5; POEMS by, xlii, 1292-1316; remarks on, l, 36; SPEECH AT MANCHESTER, v, 490-3; visit to Stonehenge, 471-81
- EMIGRANTS IN BERMUDA, xl, 385-6
- Emilius, Paulus (see Æmilius)
- Eminence, Confucius on, xliv, 41 (20); verses on, xvi, 246
- Emlen, Samuel, i, 302-4, 314
- Emmet, Æsop's fable of the, xxxiii, 133
- Emmets (see Ants)
- Emonides, death of, xiii, 345
- Emotions, Emerson on the, v, 70, 74; Mill on the, xxv, 37; Stevenson on display of, xxviii, 290-1
- Empedocles, Bacon on, iii, 69; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; on evolution, xi, 6; in Milton's Limbo, iv, 150; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 121; Sidney on, xxvii, 9; sphere of, ii, 299 (3); on the world, xxxix, 109-10
- EMPEROR'S NEW CLOTHES, THE, xvii, 251
- EMPIRE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 50-55
- Employers (see Capitalists)
- Employment, necessary to contentment, i, 147-8; Woolman on, 245
- Employments, Johnson on the lower,

- xxxix, 191; Smith on, x, 65-6, 106-52
- Empty Sack, proverb of the, i, 96
- Emulation, Bacon on, between brothers, iii, 21; envy and, xl, 430; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 356
- Enceladus, and Ætna, xlii, 150
- Enchanted Ground, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 140-1, 305-8
- Enclos, Ninon de l', xxvii, 294
- Enclosures, advantage of, x, 160; Democritus and Columella on, 163; effect of, xi, 85-6
- Encolpius, reader to Pliny, ix, 332
- Encyclopædists, Burke on the, xxiv, 259; Carlyle on the, xxv, 350
- END OF THE PLAY, xlii, 1099
- Endicott, Gov., xliii, 93
- Endor, Witch of, iii, 95; xviii, 423
- Endowments, Carlyle on, xxv, 391-2; Mill on, 119
- Ends, Kant's kingdom of, xxxii, 364, 367 note, 369-70
- Endurance, Locke on, xxxvii, 100-1, 106-8
- Endymion, called Latmian shepherd, xl, 248
- Enemies, fable of despicable, xvii, 17; fable on promises of, 29-30; Jesus on loving, xlv, 374 (27, 35)
- Energy, Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 355-70; ill-temper and, xxviii, 181-2 (see also Force)
- Engagements, Mill on liberty of, xxv, 311-13
- En-gedi, reference to, xli, 497
- Engelier, the Gascon, xlix, 125, 142, 145, 152, 178
- Enghien, Duc d', xxxviii, 24
- Engines, Helmholtz on, xxx, 199-202; improvement in, due to boy, x, 15
- England, Alfieri, on, v, 343; in American Civil War, xxv, 172-3; xxviii, 118; apprenticeships in, x, 127-9; artificiality of, v, 376-7; Carlyle on history of, xxv, 382-3; Catholic Church in, xxxv, 264-8, 279, 280; climate and situation, v, 343-9; coasts of, action of sea on, xxxv, 336-7; commercial laws of, x, 425-45; country of contradictions, v, 376; Elizabethan (see Elizabethan England); estates of, 422-3; first book in, xxxix, 5 note; food in, xxxv, 249, 257, 349-51, 353, 354, 365-6; foreign policy, v, 486; France and, in trade, x, 385-6; France and, in war, iii, 79; free trade movement in, xxv, 67; Goldsmith on, xli, 541-3; influence of, v, 344-5; interest, rates of, in, x, 94-5; liberalism in, xxv, 67-8; liberty, ideas of, in, 210-11; luxury and rioting in, xxxvi, 156-7; Milton on, iii, 226, 233-5, 237; minerals and metals, xxxv, 336-42; money of, x, 45-6; More on causes of theft in, xxxvi, 151-7; names of places in, v, 421; Norman, navy of, xxxv, 380; pauperism in, v, 486; peerage of, Carlyle on, xxv, 388-9; penalties in, xliii, 97-8; poor laws of, x, 145-50; post-office established in, ix, 388 note; press of, v, 465-71; prices in, i, 318; x, 203-5, 213-4; xxxv, 236-7, 240-1, 259-61; progress of wealth of, x, 285-7; races of, v, 365-6; Raleigh on, xxxix, 75-84; Royal Society and Academies of, xxxiv, 158-62; Saxon, x, 32, 202; xxxv, 380; sea-power of, iii, 84; serving men in, xxxvi, 152-4; sheep-raising in, 154-6; stages in (1772), i, 318-9; state of (1782), xxiv, 407-8; Tennyson on, xlii, 1032; Thomson on, xl, 453-4; trade treaty with Portugal, x, 408-13; universities of, v, 432-40; wages in, i, 318; x, 80-1, 150-1; weights and measures in, xxxv, 261-2; Winthrop on government of, xliii, 97; Wordsworth on, xli, 690-691, 693; workmanship in, xxxv, 240, 339
- ENGLAND AND SWITZERLAND, xli, 691
- England, Bank of, operations of, x, 252, 253; power of, v, 412; privileges of, x, 483; profits of, 490
- England, Church of, Browne on, iii, 268; Burke on, xxiv, 247-52; Defoe on establishment of, xxvii, 143-57; under Elizabeth, xxxv, 264, 268-84; Emerson on, v, 441-8; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 79-82
- ENGLAND, MY ENGLAND, xlii, 1259-60
- ENGLAND, YE MARINERS OF, xli, 797-8
- English, ability of the, v, 375; American interest in the, 52; aristocracy, 417-32; Austin on the, xxv, 116; belles lettres among the, xxxiv, 143-58; brutality among the, v, 359-60; Burke on the, xxiv, 234-5; character of the, v, 395-6, 397-8; character summarized, 485-90; close union of the, 379-80; cockayne, 402-3; constitutional force, 396; courage and tenderness of, 361-2; diet of, 362-3; dinner among the, 386-7; domestic life of the, 383-4; dulness of the, 392-3; freedom of, 369-70; Goldsmith on the, xli, 541-2; government of the, xxxiv, 86, 93; hatred of pretension, v, 386; horsemanship of, 364; industry

- and machinery, 410-12; literature of, 449-64; love of custom, 384-5; love of home, 383; love of private independence, 401-2; machinery, results of, on, 415-16; maritime inclinations of the, 360; mechanical tendencies of the, 381; Mill on the, xxv, 42, 43, 99-100, 153-4; Mirabeau on the, xxviii, 482; moroseness, v, 393-5; narrow patriotism of, 403-4; natural sincerity of the, 387-92; patience of the, 373; pertinacity of the, 374; physique of, 360-1; plain-dealing of the, 367-8; pluck of the, 380; practicalness of, 368-9; pride in wealth, 407-9; propriety of the, 385-6; prosperity, love of, 372; the race, 349-59, 365-6; religion of, 440-9; xxiv, 238-9; religious sects among the, xxxiv, 65-85; respect for property, 413-14; Ruskin on the, xxviii, 118-30; sea supremacy of the, v, 343; self-esteem, 404-5; social system, artificiality of, 377-8; sports of, 363; stoutness of mind of the, 396; Taine on the, xxxix, 440, 444, 449; testiness of the, v, 399; thoroughness of the, 373; trade of the, xxxiv, 93-4; travelers, 396-7; underlying strength, 401; universities, 432-40; utility, love of, 370-1, 460-2; vigor of the, 381-2; in war, 371-2; wars of the, xxxiv, 86-8; wealth of the, v, 411-12, 413; wealth, use of, 416-17; Wordsworth on the, xli, 692-3
- ENGLISH, LETTERS ON THE, Voltaire's, xxxiv, 65-162
- English Channel, tides of, xxx, 301-2
- English Civil War, Marvell on, xl, 379; Vane on, xliii, 129-30
- English Comedy, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 139-43
- English Commonwealth, Milton on the, xxviii, 194-5; discussion under the, 196 (see also INSTRUMENT OF GOVERNMENT)
- English Drama, blank verse in, xix, 198; gentility in, v, 125; Shakespeare and, xxxix, 240-1, 243-4; Shakespeareized, v, 10; in Shakespeare's time, xxxix, 240-1; (16th century) Sidney on, xxvii, 46-9; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 133-43
- ENGLISH DRAMAS, MODERN, xviii
- ENGLISH ESSAYS, xxvii
- English Language, Caxton on old, xxxix, 26-7; Dryden on, xliii, 56; Johnson on, xxxix, 191-206; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 173-4; Milton on, iii, 208; iv, 21; Sidney on, xxvii, 52-3; Whitman on the, xxxix, 430
- English Law, Mill on, xxv, 46
- English Literature, Bagehot on, xxviii, 183; Emerson on, v, 449-64; in 17th century, xxxix, 452; Taine on, 461-2; Thoreau on, xxviii, 426
- ENGLISH LITERATURE, INTRODUCTION TO TAINE'S, xxxix, 433-62
- English Money, Smith on, x, 33-4
- ENGLISH PHILOSOPHERS, xxxiv, 317-434; xxxvii
- English Poetry, Arnold's review of, xxviii, 75-90; Eliot on, l, 9; Emerson on, v, 186; Wordsworth's retrospect of, xxxix, 333-47
- ENGLISH POETRY, xl, xli, xlii
- English Revolution, Burke on principles of, xxiv, 164-81; Price on the, 164
- English Tragedy, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 133-8
- ENGLISH TRAITS, Emerson's, v, 327-493; remarks on, l, 52
- ENID'S SONG, xlii, 1007
- Enipeus, and Tyro, xxii, 158
- Enis-el-Jelis, story of, xvi, 203-41
- Enjoyment, of the present, xlv, 342 (12-13, 24), 346 (18-19), 350 (15); social, ii, 118 (3); temperance in, 198
- Enlightenment, Kempis's prayer for, vii, 298-9
- Enna, field of, iv, 164
- En-Nabighah, Arab poet, xvi, 312 note 1
- Ennius, on death, ix, 72-3; Dryden on, xxxix, 171; on Fabius, ix, 49; old age of, 50-1; on principles of nature, xxvii, 65; quoted, ix, 15-31; Shelley on, xxvii, 361; Sidney on, 9, 40
- Enoch, Bunyan on, xv, 161; identified with Idris, xlv, 922 note 5; Pascal on, xlviii, 205; book of, 214
- Enoch's Pillars, iii, 289 note 53
- Ens, father of the Predicaments, iv, 22
- Entellus, character of, xliii, 62; Dares and, 195-8
- Enteritis, Holmes on, xxxviii, 260
- Enthusiasm, Emerson on, v, 58, 166; method of divination, xxxiv, 397
- ENVIER AND ENVIED, story of, xvi, 84-7
- ENVIOUS WEZIR, story of, xvi, 39-40
- Environment, Taine on, xxxix, 447-9
- ENVY, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 23-8
- Envy, Æschylus on, viii, 34; Augustine, St., on, vii, 30; Bacon on extinguishing of, iii, 136; beginnings of, xxxiv, 209; Blake on, xli, 602; Burns on, vi, 94; Dante on, xx, 203; in Dante's PURGATORY, 198; death and, iii, 11; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 356;

- Emerson on, v, 64; emulation and, xl, 430; fable on, xvii, 32-3; Molière on, xxvi, 270; physical effects of, xxxviii, 131; Penn on, i, 362 (267-9), 398-9; public, Penn on, 370 (367); sin of, in FAUSTUS, xix, 221; Socrates on, ii, 15; the vice of republics, xlii, 1355
- Envy, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 98-9
- Eocene Period, in Europe, xxx, 362-3
- Eocene Strata, Lyell on, xxxviii, 425-6
- Eochaid Feidlech, xlix, 211-13
- Eofor, xlix, 75 note 1, 88, 89
- Eomer, in BEOWULF, xlix, 60
- Eos, and Kephalos, viii, 307
- Eotens, sword of, xlix, 49, 51, 52-3, 79
- Eozoon, Darwin on the, xi, 360
- Epaminondas, Bacon on, iii, 106; Cicero on death of, ix, 106; on death, xxxii, 7; Emerson on, v, 132, 211; Pascal on, xlviii, 121 (353); Plutarch on, xii, 155, 195-6; poverty of, 80; Sidney on, xxvii, 44
- Epaphos, child of Zeus and Io, viii, 185; the same as Apis, xxxiii, 79
- Epaphroditus, freedman of Octavius, xii, 398
- Epaphroditus, master of Epictetus, ii, 116; and the shoemaker, 130 (40)
- Epeius, and the horse of Troy, xviii, 112; xxii, 117
- Ephesian Books, burning of the, iii, 212
- Ephesians, on examples of virtue, ii, 297 (26)
- Ephesus, Herodotus on plains about, xxxiii, 9
- Ephialtes, the Athenian, xii, 43, 46; murder of, 47-8
- Ephialtes, the giant, in Dante's HELL, xx, 131, 132; Homer on, xxii, 160 (see also Alæan Twins)
- Ephorus, and Theopompus, ix, 152
- Ephraim, children of, xlv, 244 (9); Milton on, iv, 425-6; son of Jacob, xlviii, 241
- EPIC AND SAGA, xlix
- Epic Poetry, Dryden on, xiii, 5-11, 14; xxxix, 165-6; Fielding on, 184; Hugo on, 357-9, 370, 371, 372; Milton on, v, 181; Poe on, xxviii, 384; Sidney on, xxvii, 31-2; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 313
- Epic Poetry, Dryden on, xiii, 5-11, Shelley's, xxvii, 366
- Epicaste, in Hades, xxii, 159
- Epicharmus, rule of, ix, 122; on the understanding, xxxii, 39
- Epicles, of Hermione, xii, 9
- Epocrates of Acharnæ, xii, 27; Cicero the Younger on, ix, 182
- Epics, prose, xxxix, 184-5
- Epictetus, on anger, xlviii, 34 (80); banishment of, ix, 250 note; on changes, ii, 298 (35); on consistency, xlviii, 121; corn-superintendent and, ii, 125 (24); on desire and avoidance, 298 (37); on free will, 298 (36); GOLDEN SAYINGS OF, 117-86; Governor of Cnossus and, 151 (93); on himself, 159 (114); Hume on philosophy of, xxxvii, 337; on impossibilities, ii, 297 (33); life and teachings of, 116; Marcus Aurelius's acquaintance with, 194 (7); Pascal on, xlviii, 13 (18), 144 (431), 157 (466-7), 392-5, 402-6; priest of Augustus and, ii, 131 (43); the rich man and, 126 (25); on soul and body, 221 (41); the thief and, 120 (11); on words of bad omen, 297 (34); the young man and, 140 (65)
- Epicureans, Bacon on, iii, 8
- Epicurism, Locke on, xxxvii, 32
- Epicurus, Aristophanes on, xxxii, 66; in Athens, iii, 204; xxviii, 59; xxxvii, 416; Augustine, St., on, vii, 100; Chaucer on, xl, 20; Dante on, xx, 41; freedom from citations, xxxii, 31; on God, iii, 45; Hugo on, xxxix, 360; on man as proper study of self, iii, 28; Mill on, xxv, 36; not an atheist, iii, 285; on pain, ii, 254 (64); on philosophy, xxxii, 55; property of, xxviii, 61; quotation from, xxxix, 120; religious principles of, xxxvii, 417-25; on sickness, ii, 276 (41); on the soul, xxxiv, 104
- Epicycles, defined, iii, 48 note
- Epicyles, and Themistocles, xii, 10
- Epidaurian Giant, xxvi, 128
- Epidauros (see Æsculapius)
- Epidemics, as a check to increase, xi, 84
- Epigenes, with Socrates, ii, 21, 47
- EPIGRAM, by Prior, xl, 408
- EPILOGUE, by Browning, xlii, 1155
- Epimenides, iii, 69; viii, 173 note 34
- Epimetheus, fable of, iii, 42; Pandora and, iv, 175
- Epiphanius, leader of Arabic school, xxviii, 60; Milton on, iii, 213
- EPIPHANY, xlv, 578-9
- Epirot, Pyrrhus called the, iv, 85
- Epitaphs, Wordsworth on poetic, xxxix, 314
- EPITHALAMIUM, Spenser's, xl, 238-50
- Epitomes, Shelley on, xxvii, 351
- Epixyes, and Themistocles, xii, 32

- Epoch, Taine on importance of, xxxix, 446, 450-1
- EPODE, by Jonson, xl, 301-4
- Epuremei, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 367, 371, 378; religion of, 388
- Equability, is piety, xlv, 810
- Equality, among low races, xxix, 245; ants pattern of, iv, 242; Ball, John, on, xxxv, 62; Burke on, xxiv, 185, 197; envy of, iii, 25; of fortune, 35; v, 92; of goods, Milton on, iv, 67; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 402-3, 425-6; Jefferson on, xliii, 160; Lowell on, xxviii, 483; Montaigne on, xxxii, 25; More on, xxxvi, 177, 178-9; natural, of men, v, 279; x, 22; Pascal on, xlviii, 107 (299), 382-4; Paul, St., on, xlv, 537 (14); principle of, discovered by Plato, xxvii, 363; realized in æsthetics, xxxii, 312; of rights, v, 250-1; sedition bred by, iii, 38; Spartan principle of, v, 252; of trades, x, 121-6
- Equanimity, Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 866; Marcus Aurelius on the term, ii, 281 (8)
- Equestrian Order, of Rome, ix, 213 note 2
- Equipage, demand for, x, 174-5
- Equity, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 426; Mohammed on, xlv, 1009
- Equivocation, Penn on, i, 353 (144)
- Erasistratus, xxxviii, 70, 93, 94
- Erasmus, on the English universities, xxxv, 394-5; on folly, xxvii, 33; More on, xxxvi, 93; at Oxford, v, 433
- Eraso, secretary of Charles V, xv, 331
- Erastus, the disciple, xlv, 474 (22)
- Erato, reference to, xiii, 244
- Ercilla, Alonso de, Cervantes on, xiv, 57
- Ercoco, reference to, iv, 332
- Erechtheus, Athens the city of, viii, 333; references to, 148; xxvi, 144
- Eric the Red, xliii, 5, 6, 8, 12, 13
- Ericetes, death of, xiii, 352
- Erichtho, Dante on, xx, 37
- Erichthonius, reference to, xiii, 72
- Erinnyes, reference to the, viii, 276
- Eriphyle, Homer on, xxii, 160; in the Mournful Fields, xiii, 226; slain by son, xx, 302 note 12, 194
- Erisichthon, Dante on, xx, 241
- Eristics, Socrates on the, ii, 96
- Ermine, hunting of the, xiv, 332-3; Smart on the, xli, 506
- Ernst, H. C., translator of Pasteur, xxxviii, 283
- Eros, and Anteros, xii, 113 note 3; xviii, 420; song to, viii, 310
- Eros, servant of Antony, xii, 395
- Erosion, Darwin on, xxix, 335-6; Geikie on, xxx, 356 (see also Denudation)
- Erotic Poetry, Shelley on, xxvii, 359-60
- Erp, son of Gudrun, xlix, 376, 379, 380, 444, 452-3, 456
- Erpingham, at Agincourt, xl, 228
- Error, Augustine, St., on origin of vii, 61; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 242; Emerson on, v, 18; Euripides on, viii, 308-9; hill of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 125; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 345; knowledge of, necessary to truth, iii, 212-13; Milton on, iv, 405; Pascal on sources of, xlviii, 37-8; Sophocles on correction of, viii, 275
- Erskine, Thomas, Lord, Burns on, vi, 167, 269, 478
- Ertanax, the fish, xxxv, 192
- Erymanthus, and Hercules, xiii, 238
- Erynnis, references to the, xx, 38; xxii, 214
- Erysipelas, and puerperal fever, xxxviii, 249, 253 note, 255, 262, 265, 266, 267
- Erythrabolos, city of, xxxiii, 54
- Erythrean Sea, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 8, 9-10; Milton on, iv, 17
- Esau, Augustine, St., on, vii, 193; Bunyan on, xv, 127, 132-33; Woolman on, i, 311
- Eschilus (see Æschylus)
- Escobar, Pascal on, xlviii, 318 (915)
- Escovedo, Raleigh on, xxxix, 92-3
- Escremis, xlix, 129-30, 142
- Escurial, Bacon on the, iii, 115
- Esdras, Pascal on, xlviii, 214-15; Raleigh on, xxxix, 105
- ESOPUS TO MARIA, vi, 517-20
- Espanola, Drake at, xxxiii, 235
- Esquife, friend of Don Quixote, xiv, 49
- Esquimaux, Darwin on the, xxix, 246
- ESSAY ON MAN, Pope's, xl, 417-51; 1, 35
- Essays, founded by Montaigne, xxxii, 3
- ESSAYS, AMERICAN, xxviii, 317-485
- ESSAYS, Bacon's, iii, 7-149
- ESSAYS, Emerson's, v, 5-321
- ESSAYS, ENGLISH, xxvii, xxviii
- ESSAYS, FRENCH, GERMAN, etc., xxxii
- Essence, defined, ii, 70; knowledge of, 64-6 (see also Real Existence)
- Essex, Earl of, and Bacon, iii, 3; Emerson on, v, 191; Jonson on, xxvii, 60; A PASSION, xl, 294
- ES-SINDIBAD OF THE SEA, xvi, 242-309
- Es-Sindibad, the Porter, xvi, 242-5, 309
- Establishment, misuse of word, xxvii, 258
- Estampes, M. d', governor of Brittany, xxxviii, 13, 14, 15
- Este, Azzo da, and Del Cassero, xx, 165 note 5

- Este, Ippolito d', Cardinal of Ferrara, xxxi, 206 note 5, 210-11, 260-1, 269-72, 273, 279, 286-8, 290, 294-5, 297, 306, 333-4, 349
- Este, Obizzo da, and Ghisola, xx, 76 note 2; murder of, 53 note 9
- Esteem, love of, in children, xxxvii, 41-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 60 (148-9, 153), 117 (333), 132 (400, 404); Penn on, i, 365 (313); for rank, Pascal on, xlviii, 386
- ESTEEM FOR CHLORIS, vi, 535
- Esther, reference to, xx, 215
- Estorause, King, xxxv, 223, 224
- Estorgan, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 130, 142
- Estouteville, Jean d', xxxi, 292 note
- Estramarin, xlix, 99, 130, 142-3
- Estrella, in LIFE A DREAM, with Astolfo, xxvi, 18-19; her claim to throne, 19-20; agrees to king's plan, 25-6; with Segismund, 39-40; chosen queen of Segismund, 67
- Estrés, M. d', Paré on, xxxviii, 26, 45
- Étaín, daughter of Eochaid, xlix, 213-14
- Étaín, daughter of Etar, xlix, 212-13
- Etampes, Madame d', mistress of Francis I, xxxi, 295 note, 343 note; Cellini and, 305, 306, 309-11, 313-14, 323, 336-7, 339-40, 343-4, 348
- Etearchos, king of Ammonians, xxxiii, 19-20
- Eteocles, and Polynices, xx, 109 note; viii, 243, 247-8, 249; sung by Statius, xx, 237 note 3
- Eteoneus, squire of Menelaus, xxii, 48-9, 210
- ETERNAL GOODNESS, THE, xlii, 1414-16
- Eternal Life, Kempis on desire of, vii, 328
- Eternity, Browne on, iii, 274-5; Burke on idea of, xxiv, 55; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 806-7; in an hour, xli, 601; human life and, ii, 274 (32); ocean of, in MIRZA, xxvii, 78, 80-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 30; shadows of, xl, 357-8; time and, iv, 40-1
- Eterscéil, King, xlix, 213, 214
- Ethan the Ezrahite, Maschil of, xliv, 259-62
- Ethelred, navy of, xxxv, 380
- Ethelwald, at Winborne, v, 367
- Ether, luminiferous, Kelvin on, xxx, 268, 276-9, 285-6
- Ethics, common rational basis of, xxxii, 323-35; empirical and metaphysical bases of, 337-76; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; Hume on standard of, xxvii, 216-17; Kant on science of, xxxii, 317, 318; Mill on Christian, xxv, 252-5; need of metaphysic of, xxxii, 318-21; need of philosophical basis, 335-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 24 (67); 318 (912); Pope on study of, xl, 417 (see also Morals)
- Ethiopia, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 15, 18-19
- ETHIOPIA SALUTING THE COLORS, xlii, 1490-1
- Ethiopian Eunuch, xliv, 447 (27-40)
- Ethiopians, circumcision among, xxxiii, 51; Homer on the, xxii, 9-10
- Ethnology, importance of, xxviii, 238-43; a physical science, 244 (see also Race)
- Etna (see *Ætna*)
- ETON COLLEGE, ON A DISTANT PROSPECT OF, xl, 459
- Ettrick Forest, men of, at Flodden, xli, 494 note
- Etymology, Johnson on English, xxxix, 195-7
- Eu, Comte d', at Dreux, xxxviii, 51
- Eu, Earl of, in English wars, xxxv, 11, 51
- Eucharist, Calvin on the, xxxix, 39-40, 54; institution of the, xlv, 417 (19-20); Kempis on the, vii, 349-79; Luther on the, xxxvi, 336-7; Newman on doctrine of the, xxviii, 38; Pascal on the, xlviii, 81 (224), 222 (654), 225 (666), 227 (670), 278 (789), 306-7, 340-1, 354-5; St. Paul on the, xlv, 516 (23-9)
- Euchidas, the Plataean, xii, 102
- Euclia, the goddess, xii, 102
- Euclid, the mathematician, Huxley on, xxviii, 227; in Limbo, xx, 20; on unity, xlviii, 441-2
- Euclid, friend of Socrates, ii, 47
- Eudæmon, name of, xii, 162 note
- Eudamidas, will of, xxxii, 83, 84
- Eudes, Mayor of Palace, xxxix, 87
- Euergetes, name of, xii, 162 note
- EUGANEAN HILLS, LINES WRITTEN AMONG, xli, 858-64
- Eugene, Prince, xli, 751; and the English merchants, xxxiv, 93-4; story of, xxvii, 109
- Eugenio, the goatherd, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 525-32
- Eugenius, Calvin on, xxxix, 45, 46
- Eulogies, fancy and judgment in, xxxiv, 364
- Eulogistic Fallacies, xxvii, 258-9
- Eumæus, swineherd of Odysseus, xxii, 193-207, 216-21, 224-8, 238, 243-6, 247, 251-4, 300-1, 304-5, 310-20; Cowley on, xxvii, 72
- Eumedes, death of, xiii, 407

- Eumenides, Hugo on the, xxxix, 366; name of, xxvii, 341
 Eumenius, death of, xiii, 385
 Eumolpus, Pliny on, ix, 420-1
 Eunapius, at Athens, xxviii, 54-5
 Eunoë, river, xx, 264
 Eunomus, and Demosthenes, xii, 201-2
 Eunuchs, envy of, iii, 24; king's favor for, 113
 Euodius, conversion of, vii, 154; at funeral of Monnica, 162
 Eupheithes, father of Antinous, xxii, 342; death of, 345
 Euphelia, and Cloe, xl, 407-8
 Euphrantides, the Prophet, xii, 18
 Euphrasia, in *PHILASTER* (see Bel-lario)
 Euphrates, the philosopher, ix, 204-5; quoted, ii, 172 (154)
 Euphrosyne, reference to, iv, 31
 Eupolis, and Alcibiades, ix, 154; on Pericles, ix, 217 note; xii, 39
 Euripides, and Æschylus, xxxix, 450; Aristophanes on, viii, 418, 421; *BACCHÆ* of, 349-415; defeats of, xxxix, 334; dispute with Æschylus in *THE FROGS*, viii, 441-465; domestic relations of, 452; on hiding wickedness, xxxix, 73; *HIPPOLYTUS* of, viii, 287-348; Hugo on, xxxix, 365; Hugo on *Suppliants* of, 359; Johnson on, 220; on liberty of speech, iii, 193; life and works, viii, 286; in *Limbo*, xx, 238 note 6; Milton on, iv, 417; Shelley on, xxvii, 354; Sophocles, compared with, 196; on the Spartans, iii, 204; verses of, in Syracuse, xxvii, 41
 Euripus, the flux of, xxxviii, 79, 103, 104
 Europa, reference to, xx, 402
 Europe, American policy toward, xliii, 297-8; "better fifty years of," xlii, 1019; civilization of, cause of, xxxiv, 210; eastern, Freeman on, xxviii, 272-81; growth of continent of, xxx, 357-67; races of, xxviii, 266-81
 Europeans, contact of, with native races, xxix, 459-60
 Eurus, reference to, 'xiii, 79
 Euryades, death of, xxii, 314
 Euryalus, and Nisus, xiii, 192-3, 303-312
 Euryalus, in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 107, 108, 114-15
 Eurybates, henchman of Ulysses, xxii, 273-4
 Eurybiades, Admiral of Greeks, xii, 11; given rewards for valor, 21; at Salamis, 88-9; Themistocles and, 15-16
 Eurycleia, nurse of Telemachus, xxii, 20-1, 31-2, 67-8, 239, 276-80, 317-18, 321-3
 Eurycles, and Antony, xii, 388
 Eurydamas, in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 263, 315
 Eurydice, wife of Creon, viii, 280-1, 283-4
 Eurydice, wife of Nestor, xxii, 46
 Eurydice, wife of Orpheus, iv, 35
 Eurylochus, in Circe's isle, xxii, 141-3, 147-8; at island of Helios, 176, 177-8
 Eurymachus, suitor of Penelope, xxii, 19-20, 27, 64, 208, 222, 261-3; death of, 308-9; Melanthe and, 263; Telemachus and, 235-6; Theoclymenus and, 293-4; Ulysses and, 264-6, 300-4
 Eurymanthus, death of, xiii, 321
 Eurymedon, in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 95
 Eurymedusa, Homer on, xxii, 94
 Eurynome, in *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 251, 259-60, 270, 309, 325
 Eurynomus, wooer of Penelope, xxii, 22, 313
 Eurypilus, Dante on, xx, 86
 Euryptolemus, and Pericles, xii, 43
 Eurypylus, in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 107, 165
 Eurystheus, Epictetus on, ii, 143 (71)
 Eurythmus, freedman of Trajan, ix, 309-10
 Eurytion, in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 199, 200
 Eurytion, the Centaur, xxii, 303
 Eurytus, Homer on, xxii, 110
 Eusebius, at Athens, xxviii, 62; on the Creation, xxxix, 107; Milton on, iii, 213
 Eustochium, vision of, iii, 210
 Euterpe, mother of Themistocles, xii, 5
 Eutyches, on Christ, xx, 308 note 5
 Eutyclus, and Octavius, xii, 386 note
 Eutyclus, and St. Paul, xliv, 476 (9-12)
 Evadne, and Laodamia, xiii, 226
 Evandale, Lord, character of, v, 126
 Evander, and Æneas, xiii, 276-84, 287-91; Cowley on Virgil's, xxvii, 72-3; in Italy, xiii, 274; lament over Pallas, 366-7
 EVANGELINE, Longfellow's, xlii, 1353-1413; its debt to HERMANN AND DOROTHEA, xix, 334
 Evangeline, daughter of Benedict Bellefontaine, xlii, 1356-7; her suitors, 1358; her love for Gabriel, 1358-60; her heifer, 1361; on evening of betrothal, 1362-3, 1365, 1368, 1369-70; at feast of betrothal, 1371, 1372; waiting for father's return, 1375-6; on day of expulsion, 1378, 1380, 1382;

- in exile, 1384; her search for Gabriel, 1385-1408; in Philadelphia, as Sister of Mercy, 1408-9; in the plague, 1410-11; with Gabriel at last, 1411-13
- Evangelist, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 14-15, 24-9, 91-3
- Evangelus, servant of Pericles, xii, 56
- Evans, mate of the "Alert," xxiii, 422
- Eve, Adam accuses, iv, 290-3; Adam, first meeting with, 168-9, 258-60; Adam, her dependence on, 173-4; Adam, evening meal with, 165-6; Adam denounces, 316-17; Adam's love besought by, 317-18; Adam tempted by, 284-90; appearance of, at the feast, 193, 194-5; Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 198, 209-10; beauty of, v, 315; Browne on creation of, iii, 286; Bunyan on apple of, xv, 240; creation of, iv, 258-9; Dante on, in PARADISE, xx, 420 note 1; death suggested by, iv, 319; departs from Eden, 361-2; description of, 164-5; dream of, 184-6; feast prepared by, for Raphael, 191-2; hides from God, 297; judged, 298-9; labors of, 189; lamentation of, at loss of Eden, 329; prayer of, 187-9; temptation of, 276-83; tree of, xxxv, 196-7, 198
- EVE OF ST. AGNES, xli, 907-17
- Evelake, King, xxxv, 124, 125, 144-5, 159, 219, 222
- EVELYN HOPE, xlii, 1120
- Evening, Goethe on influence of, xix, 48, 49; Milton's description of, iv, 172
- EVENING, To, xli, 491-3
- EVENING STAR, To THE, xli, 790, 795-6
- Events, cause of, Whewell on, xi, 1; Emerson on origin of, v, 138; relation of, to causes, xxxvii, 373-7; tests of worth of, v, 195-6
- Evenus, the Parian, ii, 6, 48, 49
- Everett, Edward, oration at Gettysburg, xliii, 441 note
- Evil, Augustine, St., on, vii, 40, 60-1, 78, 105-7, 115-16; Buddha on, xlv, 677; Carlyle on, xxv, 358; Dante on cause of, xx, 211-12; Emerson on, v, 28; Epictetus on, ii, 174 (162); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 351-2; Hume on problem of, xxxvii, 389-91, 421-2; knowledge of, Mrs. Herbert on, xv, 380; knowledge of, Milton on, iii, 212-13; iv, 281; last infirmity of, xviii, 412; made by thought, xlvi, 123; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 203 (11), 205 (17), 215 (7, 8), 220 (39), 234 (1), 271 (13), 275 (35); Omar Khayyam on, xli, 984-5; Pascal on, xlviii, 133 (408), 337; Pope on, xl, 419-25, 444; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 267-9, 286-7; seeds of, fable on, xvii, 15; Socrates on, ii, 38; speaking and believing, vii, 217 (1); Woolman on, i, 266
- Evils, as benefactors, v, 103; choose less of two, vii, 284; Goethe on imagined, xix, 31; Milton on imagined, iv, 56
- Evolution, antiquity of idea of, xi, 6; Descartes on growth by, xxxiv, 12-13; generally accepted, xi, 257; growth of idea of, ii, 9-24
- EVOLUTION, GEOGRAPHICAL, xxx, 342-67
- Ewaipanoma, the, xxxiii, 372-3
- Ewell, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 365, 366, 378-9, 385-6
- Exaggeration, Emerson on, v, 242
- Example, best precept, xvii, 30; Chaucer on, and precept, xl, 25; Confucius on guiding by, xlv, 7 (3); education by, ix, 336; Epictetus on, and precept, ii, 177 (175); Epictetus on teaching by, 155 (102); Locke on teaching by, xxxvii, 59, 62, 68-9, 73-4; Spenser on teaching by, xxxix, 65
- Examples, Bacon on use of, xxxix, 147; great men as, xlviii, 45 (103); Machiavelli on high, xxxvi, 20; Pascal on effect of, xlviii, 49 (117); Raleigh on historical, xxxix, 73-5, 93; true and feigned, xxvii, 23; use of good and evil, iii, 31
- Excalibur, sword of Arthur, xlii, 1020-3
- Excess, causes defect, v, 92; Confucius on, xlv, 35 (15); Epictetus on, ii, 183 (12); Pascal on, xlviii, 29
- Exchange, advantages of, x, 22-3; ancient media of, 30-1; effects of high price of, 330; medium of (see Money); power of, limits division of labor, 24; propensity to, 19-20; rates of, as criterion of balance of trade, 372-6; rates of international, 329-30
- Excise Duties, vexation of, x, 564
- Excises under U. S. Constitution, xliii, 196 (8)
- EXCISEMEN, KIRK AND STATE, vi, 489-90
- Excitement, man's sphere, xix, 68; Pascal on quest of, xlviii, 54, 55; Wordsworth on thirst for, xxxix, 287-8
- Exclusionists, Emerson on, v, 98-9
- Excommunication, Chaucer on, xl, 29 note 330; Dante on, xx, 365 note 10; Luther on, xxxvi, 289, 305, 306, 323; in Utopia, 244
- Excuses, Confucius on, xlv, 56 (1);

- fable of, xvii, 9-10; Locke on, xxxvii, 122, 126; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 195 (12); Pascal on, xlviii, 22 (58); Penn on, i, 354 (150); Thackeray on, xxviii, 9; Tzu-hsia on, xlv, 66 (8)
- Executive Power (U. S.), xliii, 199-202
- Exercise, Burke on necessity of, xxiv, 113-14; Cicero on, ix, 58
- Existence, annihilation of, heresy of, xlv, 672-3, 681; definition of, impossible, xlviii, 432; Hindu doctrine of persistent, xlv, 806-7; persistent, heresy of, 672-3, 680; struggle for (see Struggle for Existence) (see also Real Existence)
- Exorcism, Pascal on, xlviii, 289 (820)
- Expectation, Manzoni on, xxi, 664; never satisfied, v, 243-4
- Expediency, St. Paul on, xlv, 508 (12), 515 (23)
- Expenditure (see Consumption)
- Expense, Bacon on, iii, 75-6; educational, xxxvii, 74-5; immediate and durable, x, 287-90
- Experience, in animals, xxxvii, 392-3; Bacon on analysis of, xxxix, 140, 143-6; Bunyan on, xv, 297; Descartes on value of, xxxiv, 10-11, 13; education by actual, v, 12-15; faith superior to, 137; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 326, 333; Hume on, xxxvii, 317-20, 326-30, 375, 397, 424; Hume on conclusions from, 330-6, 338, 339-41, 349; mother of sciences, xiv, 175; necessity of moral, xxviii, 178; of others, i, 74; Raleigh on, xxxix, 105; reason and, 134; xxxvii, 340 note; teacher of wisdom, best, xxviii, 351; thought and, Thoreau on, 411
- Experience, the shepherd, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 125-8
- Experiment, Bacon on necessity of, xxxix, 131, 134, 140, 141-2; Descartes on truth by, xxxiv, 12-13, 51
- Explanations, actions the only true, v, 198-9
- Expletives, Johnson on, xxxix, 201
- Exports, and Exportation, bounties on, x, 392-406, 546; drawbacks on, 389-91; encouragement of, 346-7; of materials, discouraged, 424, 429-42; taxes on, from U. S., xliii, 198 (5)
- Ex Post Facto Laws, xliii, 198 (3, 10)
- Expression, Locke on correct, xxxvii, 171-4; means of, other than words, xxviii, 290-1; necessary to beauty, v, 317, 318
- EXTEMPORANEOUS EFFUSION, vi, 375
- EXTEMPORE IN COURT OF SESSION, vi, 269
- Extempore Speaking, Locke on, xxxvii, 158-9
- Extempore Writing, Carlyle on, xxv, 460-4
- Extension, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 220-2, 224-6, 230-1, 282; Hume on idea of, 435-6; infinite divisibility of, xlviii, 437-44; as source of grandeur, xxiv, 63-70
- External Circumstances, independence of (see Independence of C.)
- Extinction of Species, Darwin on, xi, 120-1, 130-1, 140-1, 368-73; xxix, 189-90; Lyell on causes of, xxxviii, 425, 427
- Extortioners, St. Paul on, xlv, 507 (11), 508 (10)
- Extradition, between U. S. and Great Britain, xliii, 300, 307; under Confederation, 169
- Extravagance, economically considered, x, 279-81; public, 282-3
- Extremes, Molière on man's tendency to, xxvi, 203; Pascal on, xlviii, 29; Plutarch on, xii, 153
- Eye, beauty of the, xxiv, 101; development of the, xi, 190-4; Helmholtz on the, 214; interpreter of the heart, xlviii, 421
- Eyes, temptation of, St. Augustine on, vii, 196-7
- Eylimi, King, xlix, 297, 298, 299
- Eyre, Gov., prosecution of, xxv, 189-90
- Eyre, Margery, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 451-3, 458-61, 466-9, 475-82, 498-9, 508
- Eyre, Simon, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, character of, xlvii, 445; king and, 509-10, 513-14; Leadenhall built by, 513 note; Lord Mayor and, 473-4, 479-82; Mayor, 491, 499, 506-9; Ralph and, 451-4; Rowland and, 460-1, 498, 504; sheriff, 478-9; ship bought by, 467-9; at his shop, 457-61, 466-7
- Eyre's Sound, glaciers in, xxix, 262
- Eystein, and Sigurd, v, 357
- Eyvind, and Olaf, v, 286
- Ezekiel, and Æschylus, viii, 4; Pascal on, xlviii, 312 (886); vision of, iv, 101
- Ezra, and the ass, xvi, 123 note
- Ezzelin, reference to, xviii, 300
- Fa, Jacques de la, xxxi, 323 note 1
- Fabatus, letters to, ix, 260, 308, 318
- Faber, Frederick William, HYMN BY, xlv, 584
- Fabian, in POLYEUCTE, xxvi, 80-3, 109
- Fabius Maximus, Cicero on, ix, 48-50; Pericles and, compared, xii, 38; Scipio and, xxxvi, 59; Virgil on, xiii, 240

- FABLES AND FOLK-LORE, xvii
 FABLES, PREFACE TO, Dryden's, xxxix, 160-83
 Fables, law of compensation in, v, 96; remarks on, xvii, 2, 3
 Fabricius, Gaius, Cicero on, ix, 18; Dante on, xx, 227; on Epicurus, ix, 61; Milton on, iv, 387; More on, xxxvi, 172; Virgil on, xiii, 240
 Fabricius, Hieronymus, Harvey on, xxxviii, 80; on lungs, 68, 75; on veins, 124
 Face, Burke on beauty of the, xxiv, 101; character in the, iii, 326; expressions of the, xxviii, 290-1; ideal, rare, v, 316-17; sign of mind, as, Shakespeare on, xlvi, 313
 Face, in THE ALCHEMIST, confederates betrayed by, xlvi, 627-9; Dame Pliant and, 566-7, 591-2, 593-4, 598-602; Dapper with, 528-35, 576-7, 581-5, 623-4, 625; Druggier and, 536-9, 564-6, 577-81; as Jeremy the servant, 617-22; Lovewit and, 622-3; Mammon and, 541, 544-6, 548, 549-51, 554-9, 585-6, 587-8, 591, 603-4, 605-6; Subtle and, 521-8, 594-5; Surly and, 557, 559, 574-6, 595-8, 608-10
 Facing-both-ways, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 104
 Fact, Hume on matters of, xxxvii, 324-36, 339-42, 349, 350, 439, 443-4
 FACTION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 129-131
 Factions, Bacon on, iii, 39, 41; Franklin on, i, 93
 Facts, Burns on, vi, 218; Emerson on, v, 191; worship of, 195-6
 Fadl-ed-Din, the vizier, xvi, 203-10
 Faerie Queene, LEAR, story of, in, xlvi, 202; Shelley on, xxvii, 366
 FAERIE QUEENE, PREFATORY LETTER ON, xxxix, 64-8
 Fafnir, xlix, 303, 304, 306, 312-15; the heart of, 316-17
 Failure, M. Aurelius on, ii, 227 (9), 244 (50)
 Faint-Heart, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 130, 134-5
 Fainting, Harvey on cause of, xxxviii, 119
 FAIR ANNET, LORD THOMAS AND, xl, 61-5
 FAIR INES, xli, 930-1; Poe on, xxviii, 397-8
 FAIR IS MY LOVE, xl, 255
 FAIR YOUNG LADY, SONG TO A, xl, 397-8
 FAIREST MAID ON DEVON BANKS, vi, 502
 Fairfax, motto of house of, v, 388
 Fairfax, Edward, Dryden on, xxxix, 161, 171
 FAIRFAX, LORD GENERAL, AT SIEGE OF COLCHESTER, iv, 84
 FAIRIES, THE, by Allingham, xlii, 1162
 Fairness, and fitness, Augustine, St., on, vii, 60
 Fair-speech, Lord, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 104
 Fair-speech, town of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 103-4
 Faith, American lack of, v, 57; Arnold on decline of, xlii, 1184; Augustine, St., on, in Scripture, vii, 87-8; Bacon on, and suspicion, iii, 87; Blake on children's, xli, 603; Browne on, iii, 272 (9, 10), 284, 323; Bunyan's allegory of, xv, 34-5; Calvin on, xxxix, 33, 53; Carlyle on, xxv, 358; Dante on, xx, 389-90; Dante's allegory of, 268 note 11; Dante's star of, 179 note 9; decline of, modern, v, 38, 287; xxv, 358-61; Emerson on, v, 137-8, 152, 284, 292, 308; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 857, 859, 873, 875; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 361-2; Hume on Christian, xxxvii, 415; Isidore on, xxxix, 116; Jesus on, xlv, 405 (5-6); justification by, xxxvi, 364-77, 378, 381-2, 382-3, 386-8, 395; justification by, Hindu idea of, xlv, 809; Kempis on necessity of, vii, 378 (2), 379 (5); Longfellow on, xlii, 1407; Luther on Christian, xxxvi, 362, 369-75, 391-2; Milton on, iii, 228-31; iv, 52, 356; More on, under difficulties, xxxvi, 105; Pascal on, xlviii, 92 (248), 97 (265-7), 99 (278-9), 138, 167 (504), 171 (516), 306; Paul, St., on, xlv, 519 (2, 13); Penn on, i, 376 (454); Pope on modes of, xl, 441; Rousseau on, articles of, xxxiv, 298; Tzu-chang on, xlv, 65 (2); Voltaire on, and reason, xxxiv, 109; Whitman on, xxxix, 414; Wordsworth on, 330-1; of youth, xix, 34-5 (see also Fidelity, Promises)
 Faithful, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 59-60, 71, 73-89, 94-102
 FAITHFUL JOHN, tale of, xvii, 61-8
 Faithfulness, Confucius on, xlv, 6 (8), 14 (15), 30 (24), 40 (10), 47 (8), 53 (5); Jesus on, 403 (10-12)
 Falada, the speaking horse, xvii, 184-8
 Falconer, Hugh, on crocodiles, xi, 364-5; on elephants, 370; on periods of modification, 351

- Falconer, the Jesuit, xxix, 119
 Falkland Islands, climate and productions of, xxix, 258-9; Darwin on, 58, 202-18; peat in, 304; tameness of birds in, 423
 Falkland, Lord, on ceremony, v, 210; Pope on, xl, 444
 FALL OF FYERS, LINES ON THE, vi, 296
 FALL OF THE LEAF, vi, 333
 FALLACIES OF ANTI-REFORMERS, Smith's, xxvii, 237-65
 Fallen Angels, in PARADISE LOST, muster of, iv, 103-105; names on earth of, 99; number of, 98-99; in Pandemonium, 109-10; pastimes of the, 124-6; punishment of, yearly, 307-9; rebellion of, 201, 209, 212-29
 Falling Bodies, law of, xxx, 18-20
 Falloppio, system of, xxxviii, 408
 Falsaron, xlix, 128, 139-40
 False accusers, branded in Rome, ix, 310 note 8
 False Opinions, injuriousness of, ii, 245 (57)
 False Prosecutions, in Massachusetts, xliii, 76 (37)
 False Witness, punished by death, xliii, 85 (11)
 Falsehood, Bacon on, iii, 7, 8, 134; Dante places, in Hell, xx, 47; Emerson on, v, 27, 104; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 339; Kant on, xxxii, 332-3, 350, 353, 372; Locke on early training in, xxxvii, 31; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 267 (1); Montaigne on, iii, 9; Penn on, i, 353 (144); semblance of, to be avoided, xx, 70-1; Spanish proverb on, iii, 20; Whitman on, xxxix, 425
 Fame, Augustine, St., on, vii, 59; Bacon on, iii, 38, 132; Burns on, vi, 273, 325; Byron on, xli, 810; Carlyle on, xxv, 436; Confucius on, xlv, 5 (1), 6 (16), 13 (14), 41 (20), 50 (32); Dante on, xx, 101, 191-2, 311 note 25; death and, iii, 11; Diogenes on, ii, 180 (187); Epictetus on, 131 (43); Huxley on, xxviii, 217; "infirmity of noble minds," last, iv, 76; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 203 (12), 205 (17), 210 (10), 214 (3), 216 (19), 220 (33, 35), 237 (16, 18), 244 (51), 246 (6), 250 (34), 263 (44); Milton on, iv, 76, 340, 389-91; Pascal on love of, xlviii, 60 (148), 61 (153, 158); Pliny on, ix, 305, 351; Pope on, xl, 447, 448; results of desire for, xxxiv, 386; Seneca on, xxxix, 70; Virgil's figure of, xiii, 162-3; Virgil's figure of, Burke on, xxiv, 57
 FAME, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 147-9
 Familiarity, Bacon on, iii, 131-2; breeds contempt, xvii, 24; defeats dignity, xii, 43; Emerson on, v, 217; in friendship, 119-20; Kempis on, vii, 220; Locke on, of children, xxxvii, 85-8; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 221 (44), 245 (1), 257 (6); Penn on, i, 351 (119); Shakespeare on, xlv, 102; wonder destroyed by, xlviii, 40 (90)
 Familiars, defined, xlvii, 729
 Family, Feast of, in NEW ATLANTIS, iii, 172-6; founders of a, indulgent, 21, 37; origin of the, xxxiv, 206; Taine on the, xxxix, 454; in Utopia, xxxvi, 194, 195
 Famine, Woolman on, as a judgment, i, 246
 Fan Ch'ih, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 7 (5), 20 (20), 41 (21, 22), 43 (4), 45 (19)
 Fanaticism, Burke on, xxiv, 301
 Fancy, feeling and, xlviii, 98 (274-5); imagination and, xxxix, 316, 322-5; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 325, 363-5; Milton on, iv, 186; Pascal on, xlviii, 39 (86, 87); Wordsworth on, xxxix, 316-17, 322-5 (see also Imagination)
 FANCY, by Shakespeare, xl, 268
 FANCY, THE REALM OF, xli, 894-6
 Fannia, mother-in-law of Helvidius, ix, 355, 358
 Fannia, wife of Helvidius, ix, 322-324
 Fannius, contemporary of Pliny, ix, 276-7
 Fannius, Gaius, in Cicero's essay on FRIENDSHIP, ix, 8-9
 Fano, Ludovico da, xxxi, 101 note 5, 169, 173
 Faraday, Michael, CHEMICAL HISTORY OF A CANDLE, xxx, 89-178; FORCES OF MATTER, 5-88; life and work of, 3-4; on regelation of ice, 244, 254, 256
 FARE THEE WELL, by Byron, xli, 819-21
 FAREWELL, THE, by Burns, vi, 225-6, 234-5
 FAREWELL, LOVE'S, xl, 232
 FAREWELL, REWARDS, AND FAIRIES, xl, 323-4
 FAREWELL THOU STREAM, vi, 543
 FAREWELL TO ELIZA, vi, 228
 FAREWELL TO THE WORLD, xl, 299
 Farfarello, the demon, xx, 90, 93
 Farinata degli Uberti, Dante on, xx, 42-5
 FARMER, IN THE CHARACTER OF A RUINED, vi, 22-3
 Farmers, in agricultural system, x, 448-9, 461-2; capital of, 225-6; indolence of, reason for, 14; monopoly unknown among, 358;

- pleasures of, ix, 64-7; studies for, xxviii, 339
- Farming (see Agriculture)
- Farnese, Alessandro, xxxi, 77 note, 78, 260 note (see also Paul III)
- Farnese, Pier Luigi, xxxi, 153 note 2, 354 note 2; Cellini and, 155, 211-12, 216, 235-6, 256, 267 note 11, 354-5; prevision of his murder, 262, 267 note 8; wife of, 242 note
- Farrel, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 393-4, 409
- Farrer, Nicholas, xv, 415-17; George Herbert and, 392, 414, 418, 419-20; letter from Herbert to, 425-6
- Farrington, Abraham, i, 187, 192
- Fashion, Channing on, xxviii, 328; classes of, v, 212-14, 218-21; Emerson on, 209, 212, 220, 226-7; Goldsmith on pleasures of, xli, 528
- Fastidiousness, in love, xlviii, 421-2; Penn on, i, 402 (135-46)
- Fasts, Calvin on, xxxix, 40; Luther on, xxxvi, 325
- Fatalism (see Necessity)
- Fata Morgana, references to, xvii, 291; xlii, 1402
- Fate, Academics, the, on, xxxix, 114; Calderon on, xxvi, 66; Chaucer on, xl, 46, 48; fable on, xvii, 38-9; Herodotus's belief in, xxxiii, 4; irremovable, by prescience, xiii, 308; lines on, v, 283; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 83-4; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 201 (3), 215 (6, 9), 218 (26), 226 (8), 256 (75), 279 (5); Omar Khayyam on, xli, 982-3; ordained of old, viii, 90; superior to gods, 41; unavoidable rather than unexpected, xii, 326 (see also Necessity)
- Fates, the, iv, 44-5; xiii, 181; Æschylus on the, viii, 152; De Quincey on the, xxvii, 336; guides of necessity, viii, 174; of Norse mythology, xlix, 291 note (see also Destinies)
- Father, loss of a, Plutarch on, xii, 152
- Father Abraham's Sermon*, i, 3, 96
- Fathers, honored in NEW ATLANTIS, iii, 174; tyrannical, Shelley on, xviii, 301 (see also Parents)
- Fathers of the Church, Calvin on, xxxix, 37-41; Milton on, iv, 213
- Fatimeh, in story of Ala-ed-Din, xvi, 436-8
- Fattore, II, xxxi, 35 note 3, 40, 57
- Faucon, Capt., xxiii, 169, 171, 195; (in 1859), 404; in Boston, 421-2
- Faulkner, F., translator of Pasteur, xxxviii, 283
- Fault-finding (see Censoriousness)
- Faults, compensation for, v, 102; Confucius on, xliv, 13 (7), 54 (29); man's dislike to hear own, ii, 141 (67); Pascal on hiding of, xlviii, 43-4; Penn on, i, 351 (123); pointing out of, xlviii, 174 (535); Shakespeare on single, xlvi, 105; uncorrected, become habits, ii, 144 (75)
- Faults, geological, xi, 338
- Fauns, referred to, iv, 75
- Faunus, Latin god, xiii, 422; father of Latinus, 245
- Faust, Doctor, historical character, original of Goethe's tragedy, xix, 4
- Faust, in Goethe's FAUST, at Auerbach's wine-cellar, xix, 84, 91; in witches' kitchen, 95-7; vision of Helena, 99-100; restored to youth, 103-6; before Margaret's door, 153-4; kills Valentine, 156; compact with Mephistopheles, 60-70; curse of, 62-3; starts out, 78-9; dissatisfied, calls on spirits, 21-7; interrupted by Wagner, 27-29; first sight of Margaret, 107; demands her from Mephistopheles, 107-10; in Margaret's chamber, 110-13; his corruption undertaken by Mephistopheles, 18-19; in despair, attempts suicide, 30-5; in forest cavern, 136-9; urged by Mephistopheles to return to Margaret, 139-41; in study, Mephistopheles appears, 48-60; learns appointment with Margaret, 125-8; with Margaret in garden, 128-34; in summer-house, 135-6; learns casket given to church, 116-17; on Walpurgis'-Night, 161-74; vision of Margaret, 175; learns her imprisonment and determines to free her, 184-6; on way to prison, 186-7; in dungeon with Margaret, 187-95; with Margaret, on his religion, 143-5; on Mephistopheles, 146; plans secret meeting with Margaret, 147-8; with Mephistopheles, 148-9; with Wagner before the gate, 40-5; his aspirations, 46; with the dog, 47-8
- FAUST, tragedy of, Goethe's, xix, 7-195; remarks on, 4-6
- Faustina, wife of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 200 (17)
- Faustus, in Marlowe's FAUSTUS, and the horse-courser, xix, 232-4; at court of Vanholt, 235; recalls spirit of Helen of Troy, 236; birth, education, and practise of magic, 199-200; dissatisfied with human learning, takes to magic, 200-203; half repents, 217-18; discusses astronomy, 218-19; calls on Christ, 219; with Lucifer, 220; with Seven Sins, 220-2; promised

- to see Hell, 222; studies astronomy on Olympus, 222; remarks on dying utterance of, 198; remarks on speech to Helen, 198; renounces God for Belzebub, 212; compact with Mephistophilis, 213-17; travels of, 222-3; in Rome, at Pope's feast, 223-5; returns home, his fame, 226; at Emperor's court, 229-32; urged to repent, 237; renews compact, 238; wins Helen of Troy for paramour, 238-9; last hours, 239-42; taken by devils, 242-3; with Valdes and Cornelius, 203-5; conjures Mephistophilis, 206-9
- FAUSTUS, DR., Marlowe's, xix, 199-243; remarks on, 198
- Faustus, Bishop of Manichees, vii, 66; St. Augustine on, 70-73
- Favonius, iv, 87; ix, 99; Cæsar, opposed by, xii, 293; Pompey and, 303-4, 310
- Favorinus, ii, 179 note
- FAVORITE CAT, ON A, xl, 473-5
- Favorites, Marlowe on, xlvi, 25; royal, Bacon on, iii, 70, 99
- Favors, apt to be repeated, i, 102; Cicero on, ix, 33; claim returns, xix, 126; Emerson on receiving, v, 100; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 386; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 194 (8); Mohammed on, xlv, 890, 894; Socrates on, ii, 297 (25); Woolman on, i, 255
- FAVOUR, ON RECEIVING A, vi, 375
- Fawcett, Mr., xxv, 191
- Fawkener, Everard, postmaster-general, i, 151
- Fawkes, Guy, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 294-295
- Fawn, defined, xxxv, 361
- Fay, Godemar du, xxxv, 20-1
- Fazio, Friar, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 136
- Fear, Augustine, St., on, vii, 29; Burke on, xxiv, 51-2; cause of, 110-12; critic, the most rigid, ix, 322; darkness, cause of, xxiv, 70, 120-3; David on use of, xli, 503; delight caused by, xxiv, 114; dishonorableness of, 380; Emerson on, v, 99; Epictetus on, ii, 135 (55); eyes of, to see under the ground, xiv, 164; of God, Bunyan on, xv, 154-5; of God, necessary to grace, 262; guide to duty, v, 133; Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 353; honoring, a way of, 378; hope and, iv, 57; ignorance, cause of, v, 17; instinctive, xi, 266; judge of souls, viii, 135; Locke on, xxxvii, 102, 105; loudness, cause of, xxiv, 72; love and, xxxvi, 57-9; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 284 (25), 287 (34); music and, xli, 489; obscurity cause of, xxiv, 52-3; Pascal on religious, xlviii, 96 (262); power, idea of, cause of, xxiv, 57-62; in privation, 63; sounds, intermitting, cause of, 73-4; suddenness, cause of, 73; vastness, in idea of, 63-4, 115 (see also Sublime)
- Fearing, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 176, 256-62, 276-7
- Fearlessness, Confucius on, xlv, 47 (4), 49 (21)
- Fears, and desires, iii, 50; make us traitors, xlv, 353; may be liars, xlii, 1165
- Feasts, in New Atlantis, iii, 175
- FEATHERS, THE THREE, xvii, 166-169
- Feathers, fine, and fine birds, xvii, 18
- Febo, Cavalier del, xiv, 123
- Federal Government, and state governments, xliii, 222-3, 224-7, 229-30, 239; Jay's argument for a, 217-21
- FEDERALIST, THE, (Nos. I and II), xliii, 212-21
- Federigo, Cardinal, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 367-76; with the Unnamed, 377-88; visits Lucia, 413-18; visits Lucia's village, 424-7; advises Lucia, 432; reprimands Abbondio, 433-44; in Milan famine, 477-9, 486; in plague, 526, 548-9; 552, 554-5
- Feeble-mind, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 176-7, 274-7, 278-9, 285, 288, 292, 295, 306; parts with Christiana, 316; death, 318
- Feejee Islanders, cannibalism of, v, 207
- Feeling, beautiful in, the, xxiv, 103-4; fancy and, xlviii, 98 (274-5); Longfellow on, xlii, 1391; Mill, James, on, xxv, 74; necessary to persuasion, xix, 27-8; reason and, xlviii, 98 (276-8), 99 (282); reason and, Schiller on, xxxii, 257-63; reasoning and, xlviii, 9-10; virtue, basis of, xxxii, 373; Ruskin on, xxviii, 116-18; sense of, as source of sublime, xxiv, 76; Wordsworth on need of developing, xxxix, 287-8
- Feelings, Mill on the, xxv, 37, 95, 264-5; thoughts and, xxxix, 286-7; undermined by analysis, xxv, 91
- Fees, in New Atlantis, not permitted, iii, 156, 158
- Feet, Locke on care of the, xxxvii, 11-13
- Feigning, Lady, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 104

- Felice, Father (see Casati Felice),
xxi
- Felice, partner of Cellini, xxxi, 138,
172-4, 176-7, 178, 180
- Felician, Father, in *EVANGELINE*,
xlii, 1358-9; in the church, 1374;
on day of exile, 1380, 1382; with
Evangeline in wanderings, 1385,
1387, 1390-1, 1395; at Basil's,
1397, 1400
- Felician of Silva, books of xiv, 20
- Felicion, the shoemaker, ii, 130 (40)
- Felicity, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 359;
lies in progress, 384
- Felix, Roman governor, xliv, with
Paul, 484 (24-35), 486 (22-7)
- Felix, governor of Armenia, in
POLYEUCTE, tells Pauline of Sev-
erus's approach, xxvi, 78-80; his
wrath at Polyeucte, 95-8; his
dilemma, 99-100; determines not
to pardon Polyeucte, 111-12; with
Polyeucte, 112-14, 116; condemns
Polyeucte to death, 117-18; be-
comes a convert, 120-1
- Felix V, Pope (see Amadeus, Car-
dinal)
- Felixmarte of Hircania, xiv, 101,
320
- Fellowes, Sir Charles, researches
of, v, 374
- Fellow-feeling, Confucius on, xliv,
54 (23)
- Fellowship, in pain, divides not
smart, iv, 373
- Felon, origin of word, xxxv, 383
- Felons, children of, v, 359
- Felony, crimes included under, xxxv,
383-4
- Feltro, Bishop of, xx, 323 note 15
- Fencing, Locke on, xxxvii, 183-4;
Milton on, iii, 257
- Fenelon, Hume on ethics of, xxvii,
216
- Fennians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii,
122-3
- Feoblas, balsam of (see Balsam of
Fierebias)
- Fer Caille, xlix, 221, 226, 247, 257
- Fer Gair, xlix, 214, 223, 230, 247
- Fer le, xlix, 214, 223, 247
- Fer Rogain, xlix, 214, 223, 225, 228,
230-1 et seq.
- Ferdinand II, in *THE BETROTHED*,
in Mantuan contest, xxi, 81
- Ferdinand IV, Dante on, xx, 369
note 9
- Ferdinand V, of Spain, Machiavelli
on, xxxvi, 75-6; Pope Julius and,
47; Raleigh on, xxxix, 89-90
- Ferdinand, son of Alva, in *EGMONT*,
xix, 298-9, 300-2, 310; final scene
with Egmont, 323-9
- Ferdinand of Naples, iii, 52
- Ferdinand, in *DUCHESS OF MALFI*,
in presence chamber scene, xlvii,
724-6; hires Bosola to watch Duch-
ess, 727-30; Antonio on, 726-7; at
court of Malfi, 755; with Duchess,
755-6; with Bosola, 756-7; in
Milan, his frenzy, 795, 796-8, 810;
death, 814; learns flight of Duch-
ess, 769-70; letter to Duchess,
773; on Malatesti, 768; parting
counsel to Duchess, 730-2; learns
her fault, 751-4; with Bosola after
murder, 789-92; with Bosola at
Malfi, 776-7; with Duchess in
prison, 777-8; his purposes of
vengeance, 780-1; with Duchess
in chamber, 759-61; his return to
Rome, 762
- Ferdinand, in *THE TEMPEST*, in
shipwreck, xlvii, 380, 388; led by
Ariel's song, 393-4; meeting with
Miranda and Prospero, 394-7; at
his task, 412; with Miranda, 413-
15; betrothed to Miranda, 423-9;
at chess with Miranda, 437; re-
union with father, 437-8
- Ferguson, Sir Adam, vi, 167; Car-
lyle on, xxv, 382
- Ferguson, Sir Samuel, *FAIR HILLS
OF IRELAND*, xli, 947-8
- Ferguson, Robert, vi, 16; Burns on,
87, 92, 93; *INSCRIPTION FOR HEAD-
STONE OF*, 269-70; *INSCRIPTION
UNDER PORTRAIT OF*, 270; *LINES
ON THE POET*, 458
- Fermentation, Pasteur's Theory of,
xxxviii, 289-381
- Fermo, Oliverotto of, xxxvi, 31-3
- Fernando Noronha, Darwin on,
xxix, 21
- Fernondo, in Cardenio's story, xiv,
215-18, 253-61
- Fernando, and Dorothea, xiv, 271-
277
- Fernando, and Lucinda, xiv, 278-9
- Fernando, Don, reunion with Doro-
thea, xiv, 374-84
- Ferragosto, the, xxxi, 42 note 2
- Ferrante, Don, in *THE BETROTHED*,
xxi, 428, 431; learning of, 464-9;
in the plague, 647-9
- Ferrara, Cardinal (see Este, Ippo-
lito d')
- Ferrara, Duke of, xxxvi, 8; and
Cellini, xxxi, 208-9, 280, 282-3,
285; and Louis, xxxvi, 13; and
Paul III, xxxi, 280
- Ferrara, Marquis of, xx, 53 note 9
- Ferrer, Antonio, at Milan, xxi, 205-
6, 207, 223-34
- FERRIER, Miss, To, vi, 289-90
- Ferro, Drake at, xxxiii, 242
- Fertility, as distinction between vari-
eties and species, xi, 326 (see
also Sterility)
- Fertilization, methods of, xi, 203-
5; remarks on, 109-14
- Fesque, defined, xxvii, 113
- Festino, Mrs., xviii, 117

- Festus, Porcius, xliv, 486 (27); and Paul, 486 (1-27), 490 (24, 30-1)
- FETE CHAMPETRE, THE, vi, 327-8
- Feudal Laws, of succession, x, 529-30
- Feure, Raoul le, xxxix, 5
- Fevers, Indian treatment of, xliii, 36
- Fèvre, le, Dryden on, xiii, 15
- "Few sometimes may know when thousands err," iv, 210
- Fewster, Mr., xxxviii, 193, 204, 224
- Fiad sceme, the giant, xlix, 255
- Fiaschino, the chamberlain, xxxi, 282, 285
- Fichte, Mazzini on, xxxii, 402; patriotism of, 409; on silent work, xxv, 433-4
- Ficinus, on nature, xxxix, 114
- FICKLE FORTUNE: A FRAGMENT, vi, 37
- Fickleness of man, vii, 309 (1)
- Fiddler, in FAUST, xix, 181
- FIDDLER, A, IN THE NORTH, vi, 511
- Fiddler's Song, from JOLLY BEGGARS, vi, 134-5
- FIDELE, by Collins, xli, 487
- FIDELE'S DIRGE, xl, 275
- Fidelity, Penn on, i, 357; of princes, xxxvi, 59-60; worth of, intrinsic, xxxii, 366
- Field, Barron, in Hazlitt's discussion, xxvii, 289
- Field, parable of the, xv, 208
- Fielding, Henry, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 289; HUNTING SONG, xli, 513-14; his *Joseph Andrews*, xiv, 3; PREFACE TO JOSEPH ANDREWS, xxxix, 184-90; sketch of life and works, 184 note; religion of, xxviii, 16; Thackeray on, 7, 18
- Fiennes, house of, motto of, v, 388
- Fierabras, xiv, 514-15
- Fierebras, Balsam of, xiv, 80-1
- Fieschi, Bonifazio de', xx, 245 note 4
- FIESOLE, EPITAPH AT, xli, 929
- Fife, in LIFE A DREAM, with Rosaura, arrival in Poland, xxvi, 5-10; with Segismund, 11-14; arrested, 15-17; in the tower, 52-3; found by soldiers, 54-6; with Rosaura again, 61; in the battle, 63-4; death, 64-5
- Fig-tree, Indian, iv, 291; parable of, xliv, 396 (6-9); proverb of the, v, 11
- Figulus, C. Marcius, mention of, ix, 85
- Figures, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 220-2; Plato's definition of, v, 182
- FILE AND SERPENT, fable of, xvii, 21
- Filippo Argenti, Dante on, xx, 34
- Filippo, Francesco di (see Lippi Francesco)
- Final Causes (see First Cause)
- Finance, Burke on science of, xxiv, 376
- Finches, in Galapagos Islands, xxix, 401-2
- Findlater, Andrew, xxv, 196
- Findlay, song on, vi, 51-2
- Fineness, defined by Burke, xxiv, 103, 132
- Fines, excessive, forbidden, xliii, 208 (8); More on, xxxvi, 170, 173
- Fingers, in story of DARNING-NEEDLE, xvii, 336
- Finite, the, a manifestation of the infinite, xxviii, 353
- Finitude, Kelvin on, xxx, 270
- Finn, story of, xlix, 35 note 5, 36, 37, 38
- Finnbogi, the Norseman, xliii, 17-19
- Finns, sailors' notion of, xliii, 43
- Fiorentino, Giuliano, xxxi, 73
- Fiorino of Cellino, xxxi, 6
- Firdonsi, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 136
- Fire, lesson of the, xv, 238; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 270 (9); methods of producing, xxx, 59-60; methods of producing, by friction, xxix, 432-3
- Fire-arms, and civilization, x, 471
- Fire Bells, Poe on, xlii, 1284-5
- Fire-engines, ancient, ix, 396 note
- Fireflies, Darwin on, xxix, 40
- Firenzuola, Giovanni of, xxxi, 27-9
- Fireside, to make a happy, vi, 389
- Firk, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, at Ralph's departure, xlvii, 451-4; at Eyre's, 458-61, 465-9, 475; announces Eyre's appointment, 478-9; at Old Ford, 481-2; before shop, 487-9; with Ralph, 490-1; at Lord Mayor's, 494-7; at Hammon's wedding, 499-506; at Eyre's dinner, 506-7, 509, 513
- Firmament, Addison on the, xl, 410; xlv, 547; Habington on the, xl, 258
- Firminus, and his astrology, vii, 108-10
- Firmus, Romanus, letter to, ix, 213, 271
- First Cause, Hume on the, xxxvii, 328-9; ideas of different, xxxix, 106, 108; Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 256 (75), 268 (1), 273 (28); Pascal on knowledge of, xlviii, 27, 28, 336; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 255-6
- First Fruits (see Annates)
- First Principles, Pascal on, xlviii, 99 (282)
- Fish, creation of, iv, 240; electric organs of, xi, 198-200; flying, 186-7; flying, Pretty on, xxxiii, 211; fresh-water, distribution of, xi, 427-8; heart in, xxxviii, 73, 95, 138, 140; Herodotus on breeding of, xxxiii, 46-7; Mohammed on eating of, xlv, 1018; price of, by what determined, x, 54, 208; price

- of, rent as element in, 154; respiration of, xxx, 175; teleostean, xi, 357-8
- Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, xxxvi, 120, 122
- FISHER, THE, fable of, xvii, 27
- FISHER AND LITTLE FISH, fable of, xvii, 32
- Fisher Boy, song of, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 370
- Fisheries, produce of, source of capital, x, 230-1
- FISHERMAN, THE, AND HIS WIFE, xvii, 89-96
- FISHERMAN, THE, story of, xvi, 28-59
- Fishes, hearts in, xxxviii, 81-2, 88; Smart on, xli, 500
- Fishing, Franklin's early ideas of, i, 36
- Fistinghound, the, xxxv, 370
- Fitch, the shop-keeper, xxiii, 410
- Fitela, and Sigemund, xlix, 30
- Fitness, Augustine, St., on, vii, 60; beauty and, v, 312; cause of beauty, xxiv, 89-91; in works of art, 91-3; Penn on, i, 355 (161)
- Fitzgerald, Edward, RUBAIYAT OF OMAR KHAYYAM, xli, 970-88
- Fitz-James, Lord, xxxvi, 137
- Fitz Roy, Capt., Darwin on, xxix, 9
- Five, Nature's love of number, xlii, 1301
- FIVE CARLINS, THE, vi, 389-92
- Fixed Capital, defined, x, 225-6; depends on circulating capital, 229; expense of maintaining, 234-6, 240; kinds of, four, 227-8; resemblance to money, 236-7, 240
- Fjolnir, xlix, 309-11, 367, 435
- Flaccus, Gaius Valerius, Dante on, xx, 19
- Flaccus, M. Lænius, Cicero on, ix, 91-2
- Flame, direction of, xxx, 101; Faraday on, 99; forms of, 101-3; illumination from, cause of, 110-14, 164; structure of, in candles, 104-7
- Flamens, Roman, ix, 228 note 1
- Flamingoes, Darwin on, xxix, 78
- Flamininus, Lucius, expelled from Senate, ix, 61
- Flat-fish, peculiarities of, xi, 240-43
- Flatterer, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 137-8
- Flatterers, Epictetus on, ii, 182 (4), 183 (13); fable of, xvii, 12-13; in Hell, xx, 47, 78
- Flatteries, the four, xii, 356 note
- Flattery, Bacon on, iii, 133; Burke on, xxiv, 46, 157; Chaucer on, xl, 48; Cicero on, ix, 39-42; Confucius on, xliv, 5 (3), 18 (24), 61 (17); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 387; Kempis on avoiding, vii, 303 (5); love of, reason for, v, 229; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 80; parasite of Luxury, vi, 262; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 140; a way of honoring, xxxiv, 378
- Flavius, the tribune, and Cæsar, xii, 325; Cicero on, ix, 151, 154
- Fleance, in MACBETH, xlvi, 321-2, 337, 339-40, 346
- Fleetness, limits of, xi, 56
- Fleetwood, Dr., and the *Spectator*, xxvii, 172
- Fletcher, John, ASPATIA'S SONG, xl, 330; *Custom of the Country*, xxxix, 182-3; life and works, xlvi, 638; Massinger and, 818; MELANCHOLY, xl, 330-1 (see also Beaumont and Fletcher)
- Fletcher, Master, with Drake, xxxiii, 214, 218
- Flibbertigibbet, xlvi, 257
- Flies, Harrison on, and spiders, xxxv, 366-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 124 (367)
- Flipotte, in TARTUFFE, xxvi, 189, 196
- FLODDEN, LAMENT FOR, xli, 495-6
- Flodden, men of Ettrick Forest at, xli, 494 note
- Flogging, Dana on, xxiii, 379-81; in England, v, 359-60
- Florence, arms of commune of, xxxi, 13 note 3; auxiliaries employed by, xxxvi, 47; built in imitation of Rome, xxxi, 6; Dante on, xx, 44 note 12, 108 note, 119 note 11, 171-2, 351-8; dress in (16th century), xxxi, 30 note 2; the "Eight" of, 16 note 2; factions in, xx, 27, 103-4 and notes; Guelfi and Ghibellini in, 68 notes 1, 2; guilds of, xxxi, 12 note 2; Macaulay on, xxvii, 390; mercenaries of, xxxvi, 44; name, origin of, xxxi, 6-7; patrons of, xx, 58 note 5; Pistoja and, xxxvi, 56-7; the plague in, xxxi, 87 note 6; policy towards Pisa and Pistoja, xxxvi, 72; republican party of, xxxi, 31 note 1, 33 note 1; subjugation of, xxvii, 411, 420; wealth of (14th century), 388
- Florida, cession of, xliii, 286-95
- Florimell, Spenser's, xxxix, 68
- Florio, John, translator of Montaigne, xxxii, 3
- Floripes, Princess, xiv, 514
- Florismarte of Hircania, xiv, 53
- Florus, and Agrippinus, ii, 119 (8)
- Flower, Prof., on conformity of type, xi, 473
- FLOWER IN THE CRANNIED WALL, xlii, 1039
- FLOWER, THE, by Herbert, xl, 354
- Flowers, Bacon on, v, 118-19; beauty of, Burke on, xxiv, 80; beauty of, Darwin on, xi, 211; Columella on, xxxv, 250; correlation in, xi, 156-

- 8; Emerson on, as gifts, v, 229, 240; insects and, relations of, xi, 106-7, 108-9, 110-11; parable of the, xv, 207-8
- FLOWERS OF THE FOREST, xli, 494
- FLOWERS, LITTLE IDA'S, xvii, 355-62
- FLOWERY BANKS OF CREE, vi, 515-16
- Flue, Klaus von der, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 401, 411
- Flute, Alcibiades on the, xii, 111-12; Dryden on the, xl, 399
- Fluxions, invented by Newton, xxxiv, 128-9
- Fly, on the chariot-wheel, iii, 134
- FLY AND BALD MAN, fable of, xvii, 17
- Flycatchers, tyrant, Darwin on, xi, 187-8
- Flying-fish, Darwin on, xi, 186-7; Pretty on, xxxiii, 211
- FLYING TRUNK, THE, xvii, 364-70
- Focaccia of Cancellieri, xx, 135 note 4
- Fœtus, blood in the, xxxviii, 77; circulation in the, 96-9; Harvey on formation of the, 135; heart in the, 89, 139, 143-4; liver in the, 134-5
- Fogliani, Giovanni, xxxvi, 31, 32
- Fogo, Island of, xxxiii, 211
- Foiano, Benedetto da, xxxi, 248 note
- Foix, Diana of, Montaigne to, xxxii, 29
- Foix, Gaston de, xlvii, 723
- Folco, of Genoa, xx, 322 note 8, 324
- Folger, Peter, i, 9
- FOLK-LORE AND FABLE, xvii
- FOLLOW THY FAIR SUN, xl, 292
- FOLLOWERS, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 125-6
- Folly, Burns on, vi, 192-3; ECCLESIASTES ON, xlv, 351 (1-3), 352 (12-15)
- FOLLY, HUMAN, xl, 336
- FOLLY, RAPTURES OF, vi, 489
- Folques, of Marseilles, xx, 322 note 8, 324
- Fonblanque, Mill on, xxv, 61, 66, 70, 84, 113, 128
- Fondness, Confucius on, xlv, 60 (8)
- Fontaine, M. de, xxxviii, 52
- Fontainebleau, Cellini's work on, xxxi, 307
- Fontana, Domenico, xxxi, 142
- Fontanes, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 135
- Fontenelle, M., on affectation in nature, v, 348; on Newton, xxxiv, 111, 122
- Fontenelle, Miss, addresses spoken by, vi, 474, 508-10; EPIGRAM ON, 475
- Food, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 40, 45-6; animal, Darwin on, xxix, 129-30; as circulating capital, x, 228-9; labor in relation to, 155-6; Locke on, of children, xxxvii, 16-22; materials and, comparative values of, x, 186-8; Mohammed on lawful, xlv, 1008-9, 1018; necessity of, iv, 194; Penn on selection of, i, 345 (59-62); rent of land used for, x, 155-71; of rich and poor, 174; variability due to excess of, xi, 25
- Food-supply, industry and, x, 86, 87, 88-9; population and, 83-4, 174; wages and, 78-9, 87-8, 90-1
- Fool, in KING LEAR, xlv, 221-4, 227, 228-9, 239-42, 250-7, 260-2; remarks on character of, 202
- Fool, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 295
- Fool, song of, from JOLLY BEGGARS, vi, 132
- Fool-hardiness, Locke on, xxxvii, 102
- Fools, disclosed by words, xvii, 31; Browne on, iii, 282 (18); Paradise of, iv, 149-50; Pascal on, xlviii, 34 (80); "rush in where angels fear," xxiv, 193; Solomon on, xxxvi, 165; test of, iii, 60; in Utopia, xxxvi, 224; wise men and, 274-5
- Foot-pound, defined, xxx, 188
- FOOTSTEPS OF ANGELS, xlii, 1319
- Foppa, Ambrogio, xxxi, 50 note
- FOR A' THAT, vi, 140
- Forbearance, Brynhild on, xlix, 325; Epictetus on, ii, 179 (183); Locke on habit of, xxxvii, 20
- Forbes, Edward, on Atlantic Islands, xi, 404; on distribution, 412, 417; on fossils, 340; on glaciers, xxx, 235, 239, 241; on shells, xi, 146; on species, 242
- Force, Bacon on, iii, 101; Emerson on, v, 257; Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 355-70; Milton on, iv, 106, 449; Pascal on, xlviii, 117 (334)
- Force, in PROMETHEUS BOUND, viii, 156
- FORCE, CONSERVATION OF, xxx, 181-220
- FORCES, CORRELATION OF, xxx, 75-87; Helmholtz on, 197, 215, 218
- FORCES OF MATTER, Faraday on, xxx, 5-88
- Foreign Commerce, advantages of, x, 342-3, 377-80; of agricultural states, 456; capital least attracted by, 323; capital used in, 310-14; disadvantages of, 321; gains in, 377-80; government interferences with, 346-406; Luther on, xxxvi, 348, 349; Mun on, x, 328; necessity of, 315-16
- Foreign Competition, Emerson on, v, 296
- Foreign Conquests, More on, xxxvi, 168-9

- Foreign Dominions, Bacon on, iii, 80-1; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8-12, 18-19; arms in, 72; factions in, 72-3
- Foreign Missions, "pious editors," view of, xlii, 1452
- Foreign Nations, Washington on relations with, xliii, 261-5
- Foreign Things, Emerson on love of, v, 84; Harrison on love of, xxxv, 248-9, 251-2; Holinshed on love of, 335
- Foreigners, liberty of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 83-4
- Foreknowledge, Chaucer on, xl, 46 note 147; is fore-sorrow, viii, 14; Milton on, iv, 141; not necessity, xx, 359 note 7
- Forel, on tides, xxx, 297
- Forese, in Purgatory, xx, 241-3
- Foresight, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 333, 358-9; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 49; may be vain, vi, 126
- Foresters, Emerson on, xlii, 1305, 1306-7
- Forests, Darwin on sublimity of, xxix, 530; Emerson on beauty of, v, 233-4; Geikie on destruction of, xxx, 366-7; growth of, checked by cattle, x, 176-7; rent of, 176-7; Thoreau on, xxviii, 424-5
- Forges, in Dante's HELL, xx, 122-3
- Forgetful Green, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 246
- Forgetfulness, Augustine, St., on, vii, 180-1; Keats on, xli, 898-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 125 (372)
- Forgiveness, Bacon on, ii, 15, 16, 36; Jesus on, xlv, 405 (3-4); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 194 (7); Pittacus on, 153 (96)
- Forli, Countess of, xxxvi, 13, 75
- FORLORN, MY LOVE, NO COMFORT NEAR, vi, 572-3
- Formal, and material, ii, 217 (21), 228 (13), 249 (29), 247 (10)
- Formal Instinct, Schiller on the, xxxii, 256-63
- Formalist, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 43-6
- Formality, Bacon on, iii, 131-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 92 (249-52); Penn on, i, 351 (119), 405; as source of power, xxxiv, 375; Swift on, xxvii, 110-11
- Fornication, Mohammed on, xlv, 927; Mohammedan punishment of, 982 note 6, 984; Paul, St., on, 506-7, 508 (13-18); punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 384-5; punishment of, in Utopia, xxxvi, 221; Spirit of, iii, 177
- FORSAKEN GARDEN, A, xlii, 1255
- FORSAKEN MERMAN, THE, xlii, 1168-72
- Fort George, massacre of, i, 160
- Fort William Henry, attack on, i, 228, 229
- Fortebraccio (see Braccio)
- Fortescue, George, xxxiii, 238, 267
- Fortinbras, in HAMLET, xlv, 90, 93, 118-19, 164, 198-9; not in original story, 86
- Fortitude, Dante's star of, xx, 148 note 5; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 354; Locke on, xxxvii, 102-4, 104-8; the virtue of adversity, iii, 17
- Fortresses, Machiavelli in, xxxvi, 74-5
- Fortunatus, xlv, 526 (17)
- FORTUNE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 104-6
- Fortune, Browne on, iii, 281-3; Burns on fading, vi, 178; changes of, xxxix, 100-1, 103; Chaucer on, xl, 50; Cicero on, ix, 27, 106-7; Cockburn on, xli, 494-5; Dante on, xx, 31; Descartes on, xxxiv, 23; Emerson on, v, 88, 92; favors the brave, ix, 300; good, honorable, xxxiv, 380; inequality of, verses on, xvi, 243; injustice of, lines on, vi, 458; life entangled with, ii, 182 (1); love and, xlv, 144; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 83-6; Marcus Aurelius on good, ii, 234 (36); Montaigne on changes of, xxxii, 5-6; More's lines on, xxxvi, 130; Mortimer on, xlv, 83; Pope on gifts of, xl, 443-8; Raleigh on, xxxix, 96, 100-2; Shakespeare on, xlv, 123, 130; Tennyson on, xlii, 1007; Vespucci on, xliii, 31; virtue and, xxxi, 13
- FORTUNE, FICKLE, a fragment, vi, 37
- FORTUNE, RAGING, a fragment, vi, 38
- FORTUNE, To, by Thomson, xl, 454
- Fosca, Bernardin di, xx, 204 note 18
- Fosians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116
- Fossiliferous Strata, Lyell on formation of, xxxviii, 421-4, 429-31, 433-4, 434-7
- Fossils, Falloppio on, xxxviii, 408; old ideas of, xi, 175; xxxviii, 417 (see Palæontological Collections)
- Fothergill, Dr., i, 126, 154, 166, 167
- Fouche's Police, v, 468
- Foulk, Samuel, i, 266, 268, 280
- Foundations, Pascal on, xlviii, 115 (330)
- Founders of States, Bacon on, iii, 136; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 20-3
- FOUNTAIN, THE, xli, 617-19
- Fountains, Bacon on, iii, 121-2
- Fourier, Mill on, xxv, 110
- Fowl, descent of, xi, 36

- Fox, Bishop, and More, xxxvi, 95; quoted, xxxv, 398
- Fox, Charles J., and Burke, xxiv, 6; v, 219-20; Burns on, vi, 55, 168-9, 357; the debt of honor, v, 220; Emerson on, 275; Napoleon on, 220
- Fox, Dr., and John Donne, xv, 369-70
- Fox, George, Emerson on, v, 145, 243; Penn and, xxxiv, 76; on slavery, i, 176; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 72-3
- FOX AND CAT, fable of, xvii, 26
- FOX AND CROW, fable of, xvii, 12
- FOX AND GOAT, fable of, xvii, 46
- FOX AND GRAPES, fable of, xvii, 23
- FOX AND LION, fable of, xvii, 24
- FOX AND MASK, fable of, xvii, 18
- FOX AND MOSQUITOES, fable of, xvii, 37
- FOX AND STORK, fable of, xvii, 17
- FOX AND WOLF, Grimm's story of, xvii, 177-9
- FOX, COCK, AND DOG, fable of, xvii, 35
- FOX WITHOUT A TAIL, fable of, xvii, 38
- Foxes, in San Pedro Island, xxix, 297
- Fox-goose, the, in Egypt, xxxiii, 38
- Fracastorius, on the heart, xxxviii, 79
- FRAGMENT OF SONG, vi, 249, 471
- Frailty, Burns on, vi, 193
- Framms, of the Germans, xxxiii, 98
- France, apprenticeships in, x, 129; armies of, xxxvi, 49; belles lettres in (18th century), xxxiv, 143; Burke on old régime in, xxiv, 274-80; Calvinism in, xxxix, 29-50; church property, confiscation of, in, xxiv, 253-69; clergy of, under the old régime, 287-95; departments, communes, and cantons in, 321, 330-1; economists of, x, 464-5; England and, trade of, 385-6; England and, in war, iii, 79; Goldsmith on, xli, 539-40; interest, rates of, in, x, 95-6; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9-10, 16-17, 64-5; More on kingdom of, 168; nobility of, under the old régime, xxiv, 282-7; parliaments, abolition of, 270; parliaments, old, of, 354-6; poetry, early, of, xxviii, 75-7; Raleigh on kings of, xxxix, 84-8; revenue laws of, x, 566-7; Swiss mercenaries in, xxxvi, 49; Taine on, xxxix, 454-5; taxation in (18th century), x, 570-2; theatre in (18th century), xxxiv, 157-8; treaty with U. S., xliii, 267-72; Voltaire on civil wars of, xxxiv, 88
- France, King of, in *LEAR*, in love with Cordelia, xlvi, 204-5, 209-11; notified of Lear's misfortunes, 249-50; his invasion of England, 272, 275
- Francesca di Rimini, in Hell, xx, 23-5
- Francesco, Gian (see Penni)
- Franchise, qualifications for the, v, 251-2
- Francis, Mr., Attorney-General of Pennsylvania, i, 117
- Francis I, Andrea del Sarto and, xlii, 1134, 1136; Calvin to, xxxix, 29, 49-50; at Camp Marolle, xxxviii, 13; Charles V and, xxxi, 71 note, 335, 342 note 1, 348 note 1; Cellini and, 95, 205, 210, 217, 222, 260, 272, 281, 286-7, 290-3, 294-8, 302, 303, 304, 305-9, 312, 313, 314, 323, 326, 330-1, 333-6, 337-8, 339-40, 342, 343-9, 363, 365-7, 390; Clement and, vii, 124; expedition against Turin, xxxviii, 9; Guido Guidi and, xxxi, 311 note 1; at Landresy, xxxviii, 17; Piero Strozzi and, xxxi, 303-4; and poets, xxvii, 43; Raleigh on, xxxix, 87; in triumvirate of kings, iii, 52; war with England, xxxi, 348 and note 1
- Francis II, Raleigh on, xxxix, 87
- Francis, St., Dante on, xx, 332-4; Luther on, xxxvi, 315; in Paradise, xx, 421; quoted, vii, 333
- Francis, St., Xavier, hymn attributed to, xlv, 568-9
- Franciscans, Dante on the, xx, 339 note 28; in limbo, iv, 150
- Francisco, in *HAMLET*, xlvi, 87-8
- Francisco, in *THE TEMPEST*, xlvi, 400, 421
- Franco of Bologna, xx, 191 note 3
- Franklin, Chaucer's, xl, 20-1
- Franklin, Abiah, mother of Benjamin, i, 9, 12-13
- Franklin, Benjamin, ability to write, advantages gained by, i, 62-3, 65; aids his workmen to start in business, 97, 108-9; ancestry and family of, 6-10; anecdote of fish, 36; anecdote of wharf, 11; *Art of Virtue*, 90-1; as Assembly's commissioner to England, 157-70, 174; assists Braddock, 134-40, 142-3; AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF, 5-170; becomes printer, 14; becomes vegetarian, 17; birth of, 3, 9, 171; Bond, the Doctors, and, 143-4; Boston, departure from, 22-3; Boston, first return to, 30-1; Bradford, work for, 23, 27; in business with Meredith, 55-6, 58-9, 61, 62-4; in business for self, 64-6; in charge of frontier defences, 145-9; city-watch, suggests reform of, 103; clerk of Assembly, 101-2, 111-12, 119-20; colonel of militia, 150-2;

commissioner to the Indians, 120-1; daily program of, 87; death of, 173; degrees conferred on, 129, 173; *Dialogue* advocating a militia, 145, 150; disputationous turn of, 15-16; *Dissertation on Liberty and Necessity*, 43-4, 57-8; domestic life of, 69, 80; Dunham, Mr., work for, 50-2; early occupations of, 3, 10-11, 13-14; education of, 3, 10, 12, 18; felicity of his life, 5, 89; "fire" engine, 115; five kings and, 79-80; food, indifference to, 12; Hemphill and, 98-9; hospital, 121-3; industry of, 47, 51, 61, 66, 79; influence of, 121-2; influence of Abel James on, 71-2; intrigues of, 68; Journal of, 51 note; journalist, 96-7; Junto formed by, 59-61; at Keimer's, 27-9, 36-7, 52-6, 58; Keimer's new religion and, 37; Keith, Sir William, relations with, 29-32, 35-6, 40-3, 51; languages studied by, 99; letters of, as Busy Body, 62; library, founds first public, 69-70, 77-9; life of, 3-4; life of, chief events in, 171-4; in London, 42-51; on London streets, 126-8; marriage of, 69; match for, projected by Mrs. Godfrey, 67-8; member Royal Society, 156; moderation of, 91, 19; moral living, plan of, 82-90; *New England Courant*, connection of, with, 3, 20-2; open stove invented by, 116; organizes fire company, 103-4; organizes militia, 109-11; paper money discussion, 65; parents of, 11-13; Party for Virtue projected by, 93-5; *Pennsylvania Gazette* established by, 62, 108; Philadelphia, arrival at, 3, 26-7; Philadelphia, second trip to, 32-4; Philosophical Society founded by, 109; *Plain Truth*, 110; *Plan of Union*, 129-31; poetry of, juvenile, 15; *Poor Richard's Almanac*, 95-6; postmaster, 102; postmaster-general, 128-9, 151, 154, 173; prayers used by, 81-2, 87; Presbyterian Church and, 80-2; proprietary quarrels, 132-4, 151-2, 156-8; prose writing, practise in, 15-17; public offices, 3-4, 119-20; public printer, 63, 65-6, 101-2; Read, Miss, and, 26, 29, 37-8, 40, 43, 51, 69; reading, love of, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 44, 79; James, relations with brother, 3, 14-15, 17, 20-2, 31, 100; religious belief of, 6, 18, 43-4, 57-8, 80, 86-7, 94; Revolution, share in, 4, 173-4; scientist, 3, 119, 152-6; settlement of claims, 162-3; son, death of, 100; street-lamps improved by, 125; streets, moves improvement

of, 124-8; Socratic method adopted by, 18, 36-7; success, reason of, 92; surname, origin of, 7; swimming abilities of, 49, 50-1; temperance of, 46-7; tyranny, hatred of, 21; University of Pennsylvania founded by, 109, 117-19; Vaughan on character and influence of, 72-7; *Way to Wealth*, 173; Whitefield and, 106-8; Woolman's book on slavery published by, 197 note

Franklin, Benjamin, uncle of the preceding, i, 8, 9, 10

Franklin, Benjamin, Mrs. (see Read, Miss)

Franklin, James, establishes *New England Courant*, i, 20-1; relations of, with Benjamin, 3, 14-15, 17, 20-2, 31, 100

Franklin, John, brother of Benjamin, i, 13, 32

Franklin, John, uncle of Benjamin, i, 7, 8

Franklin, Josiah, brother of Benjamin, i, 13

Franklin, Josiah, father of Benjamin, i, 3, 9, 10-11, 11-13

Franklin, Matthew, i, 202

Franklin, Samuel, i, 8, 14

Franklin, Sir John, equipment of, v, 86; Parry on, 362; search for, 374

Franklin, Thomas, grandfather of Benjamin, i, 7

Franklin, Thomas, uncle of Benjamin, i, 7-8

Franklin, William, son of Benjamin, i, 120, 135, 136, 139, 145, 165

Frankness, Bacon on, iii, 8, 18; Cicero on, ix, 39-41; Confucius on, xlv, 36 (20); Emerson on, v, 67

Franzese, Matio, xxxi, 172-3

Franziska, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, with Minna, xxvi, 301-3; with landlord, 303-7; with Minna on finding Tellheim's ring, 307-10; with Just, 310-11; prepares Minna to receive Tellheim, 311-12; drags off landlord, 312-13; with Just, agrees to meet Tellheim, 316-19; with the landlord, 319-20; warned to beware of the landlord, 320-1; with Werner, talk of Tellheim, 322-3; with Tellheim, 329-32; with Werner again, 332; with Minna, the plot to win Tellheim, 332-4; in scene with Riccaut, 334, 337, 338-9; growing interest in Werner, 340, 341; tells her mistress's misfortunes, 348-9; with Tellheim, in the plot, 351-2; at interview of Minna and Tell-

- heim, 354, 356, 361, 364; tries to explain to Werner, 362; reconciliation with Werner, 366
- Fraser, on Berkeley's *DIALOGUES*, xxxvii, 198
- Fraser, General, reference to, vi, 55
- Fraser's Magazine*, Carlyle on, v, 334
- Fraternalities, ancient, ix, 424 note 2
- Fraud, Dante on, xx, 71 note; punishment of, in Hell, 47, 75-146
- Freawaru, xlix, 62 and note, 63 note
- Frederick I, Luther on, xxxvi, 277; and Milan, xx, 221-2 note 8
- Frederick II, birth of, xx, 298 note 7; in Hell, 45 note; Luther on, xxxvi, 277; Parma, defeat at, xx, 213 note 6; Pierro delle Vigne and, 56; treason punished by, 97 note 3
- Frederick of Sicily, Dante on, xx, 370 note 12
- Frederick the Great, Mill's interest in, xxv, 11; and Voltaire, xxxiv, 64
- Free Trade, Emerson on, v, 265
- Freedom, Æschylus on uncontrolled, viii, 135; from care, Cicero on, ix, 25; definition of perfect, v, 17; Emerson on, xlii, 1313; Epictetus on, ii, 183 (10, 15), 149 (83), 166 (136), 168 (141, 142); fable on, xvii, 21-2; Goethe on, xix, 390; insolence and, vi, 274; inward slaves, impossible to, iv, 403; of labor, Smith on, x, 129-30; law of nature, xxvi, 12; necessary to true allegiance, iv, 140; Penn on use of, i, 412 (253); from worldly things, vii, 301-2
- FREEDOM AND LOVE, xli, 801-2
- Freeman, Edward A., life and works, xxviii, 234; RACE AND LANGUAGE, 233-83; l, 18
- Freeport, Sir Andrew, xxvii, 91; Johnson on, 175
- Freethinkers, Burke on, xxiv, 237; Carlyle on, xxv, 369
- Free Trade, Bacon on, iii, 91; Mill on, xxv, 67, 303-4; Smith on, x, 4, 348-69, 386-7, 454-7
- Free-Will, Adam's, iv, 189; beauty and, xxxii, 282-3; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 274; cause of evil, vii, 105; Channing on, xxviii, 343-4; Confucius on, xlv, 30 (25); Dante on, xx, 212, 220, 304 and note; distinguishes man from beasts, xxxiv, 178-9; Epictetus on, ii, 124 (20, 22), 127 (29), 149 (83); given to man, iv, 140-1; human, 295; Hume on, xxxvii, 371-2, 384-5, 387, 390-4; Kant on, xxxii, 377-90; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 84, 88; Mill on doctrine of, xxv, 111; Raphael on, iv, 196-7; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 266-8; Schiller on, xxxii, 278 (see also *Autonomy of the Will*)
- Freezing-point, of water, xxx, 242-4
- Freke, Dr., on origin of species, xi, 16
- Fremont, John C., Dana on, xxiii, 412
- Fremy, M., xxxviii, 322-4, 369-70
- Frenada, counselor of Philip II, xix, 285
- French, Colonel, i, 30, 41
- French, in American Revolution, i, 142; Burke on the, xxiv, 235-6; descent from Hector, claimed for, xiii, 20; Dryden on the, 24; Goldsmith on the, xli, 539-40; influence of the, v, 393; military abilities of the, xxv, 322; polite rather than true, v, 389; sentiments of the, xxv, 43; sociability of the, 43; Taine on the, xxxix, 440, 449, 454-5; wiser than they seem, iii, 67
- French Academy, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 158-62
- French Civil War, Burke on the, xxiv, 196-7
- French Classical Drama, Pellison on, xxviii, 68
- French Classics, xxxii, 127-8, 129-32, 134
- FRENCH DRAMAS, xxvi; Dryden on, xviii, 13
- FRENCH ESSAYS, xxxii, 3-191
- French Language, Burke on the, xxiv, 147; Dryden on, xiii, 56; Hugo on changes in, xxxix, 394; Huxley on study of, xxviii, 229; Johnson on changes in, xxxix, 212; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 145, 164; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 123-4; Sidney on, xxvii, 53
- French Literature, Hugo on, xxxix, 404; Taine on, 452
- French and Indian War, in America, i, 133-49; Woolman on, 228-30, 241-2, 272-3, 275
- French Money, Smith on, x, 33-4
- French Nation, Freeman on the, xxviii, 264-5, 266
- FRENCH PHILOSOPHERS, xxxiv, 1-315
- French Revolution, aristocrats in, xxiv, 431-2; army under, 358-71; assignats of, 269-71, 338-44, 383-90; church-lands sale, 271, 339-41; church property confiscated in, 253-69, 295-311; clergy in, 287-9; clergy, civil constitution of the, 296-7; completeness of, 402; population and wealth, decline of, under, 280-2; executive power, constitution of, 347-54; fanati-

- cism and proselytism of, 301-2; finances of, 375-93; Goethe on, xix, 334, 387-91; good of the, xxiv, 395; gunpowder, making of, in, 435 note; inconsistencies of, 371-4; invasion of Holland, 441; judicial power, constitution of, 354-8; leaders of, 314-15; letters, men of, in, xxiv, 258-60, 433-4; Lowell on, xxviii, 447; Mill on, xxv, 45-6, 87, 205-6; mistakes of, xxiv, 183-8; monied interest in, 257-8; municipal guards, 374-5; Napoleon on, xxviii, 482; National Assembly in, xxiv, 188-98, 216-19, 312-14, 346-7, 371-4; nobility in, 282-7, 440; October sixth and, 219-29; paper currency of, 338-44, 383-90; Paris, preeminence of, in, 345-6; parliaments abolished by, 270; public debts, care of, 255-63; representation under, 321-38; revenue system of, 375-93; Sheridan on, xviii, 104; spread of principles of, xxiv, 411-12; sympathy of English clubs with, 152-9; Washington's policy toward, xliii, 265
- FRENCH REVOLUTION, REFLECTIONS ON THE, Burke's, xxiv, 149-397
- Frenzy, first of ills, viii, 13
- Fresh-water Productions, Darwin on, xi, 118-19; distribution of, 427-31
- Frestron, the enchanter, xiv, 61, 66
- Fretting, David on, xlv, 190 (8)
- Freydis, daughter of Eric the Red, xliii, 6; in Vinland, 17-20
- Freyia, the goddess, xlix, 277
- Freyr, Germanic god, xlix, 14 note 2
- Friar, Chaucer's, xl, 17-18; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 172
- Friars, in Milton's Limbo, iv, 150; More on, xxxvi, 165
- FRIARS' CARSE HERMITAGE, INSCRIPTION AT, vi, 550
- FRIARS' CARSE HERMITAGE, VERSES IN, vi, 325
- FRIARS' CARSE HERMITAGE, WRITTEN IN, vi, 337
- Friction, chemical effects of, xxx, 206-7; heat generated by, 59-60, 205-6
- FRIEND, TO A DISTANT, xli, 689-90
- Friends, Confucius on, xlv, 57 (4); Confucius on choice of, 6; Emerson on love of, v, 158; faithful, rare, vii, 321 (2); falling out of faithful, xl, 204-6; forgiveness of, iii, 16; little, may prove great, xvii, 14; many, equal to none, 41; no whit worse than brothers, xxii, 119; Pascal on advantage of, xlviii, 61 (155); Ruskin on impossibility of choosing, xxviii, 99; Samson on, iv, 423; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 102; Shelley on false, xviii, 301; single men best, iii, 22
- Friends, Society of (see Quakers)
- FRIENDS, FOLLOWERS AND, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 125-6
- FRIENDS AND LAND I LOVE, FRAE THE, vi, 445
- Friendship, Augustine, St., on false and true, vii, 55; Blair on, vi, 175; Browne on, iii, 332-3; Burns on, vi, 189; Coleridge on, xli, 720; Confucius on, xlv, 42 (23); Confucius on false, 18 (24); Emerson on, v, 203-4; Epictetus on true, ii, 148 (82); excess in, ix, 330 and note; Goethe on, xxxix, 265-6; xix, 394; Hume on, xxxvii, 423; immortality of, i, 402 (127-34); Kempis on true, vii, 318-19; Locke on, xxxvii, 7; Lothario on, xiv, 328-9; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 57; Manzoni on, xxi, 193; Marcus Aurelius on false, ii, 293 (15); of parents and children, xxxvii, 86-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 44, 45 (101); Penn on, i, 350-1; pity and, xxxiv, 193; seldom between equals, iii, 126; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 102; Swift on, xxvii, 97; toast to, xli, 595; Tzu-chang on, xlv, 65 (3)
- FRIENDSHIP, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 69-75
- FRIENDSHIP, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 109-23
- FRIENDSHIP, ESSAY ON, Montaigne's, xxxii, 74-88; remarks on, 3
- FRIENDSHIP, SONNET ON, xiv, 251
- FRIENDSHIP, TREATISE ON, Cicero's, ix, 7-44
- Friesshardt, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 424-8, 454-5
- Frigate-bird, Darwin on the, xi, 189, 190
- Frights, Locke on, xxxvii, 104, 124-6
- Fringing-reefs, Darwin on, xxix, 497-503
- Frisians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 115
- Frivolousness, Confucius on, xlv, 5 (8)
- Frobisher, John, Harrison on, xxxv, 338
- Frobisher, Martin, death of, xxxiii, 235; with Drake, 234, 237, 248, 253-4, 264; northwest passage and, 270
- Froda, xlix, 62 note, 63 note
- Frog, story of, who became a god, xlv, 722-3
- Frog and Mouse, fable of, xx, 95 note
- FROG AND OX, fable of, xvii, 19
- FROG-KING, tale of the, xvii, 51-4
- Frogs, in Brazil, xxix, 39-40; hearts in, xxxviii, 88; in oceanic islands, xi, 435-6; snakes and, xxxv, 364; on volcanic islands, xxix, 404-5

- FROGS, THE, of Aristophanes, viii, 419-66; remarks on, 418
- FROGS AND HARES, fable of, xvii, 16
- FROGS DESIRING A KING, fable of, xvii, 15
- Froissart, Jean, BATTLE OF OTTERBURN, xxxv, 3-4; BATTLE OF POITIERS, 34-60; CAMPAIGN OF CRECY, 5-33; CHRONICLES of, remarks on, 1, 22; on the English, v, 394; life and works, xxxv, 3-4; Montaigne on, xxxii, 100-1; in Scotland, xxxv, 89-90; WAT TYLER'S REBELLION, 61-82
- Fronde, Pascal on the, xlvi, 311 (878)
- Frondeurs, the, xxxiv, 88 note
- Frontinus, Roman lawyer, ix, 273
- Fronto, teacher of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 192, 195 (11)
- Frosch, in FAUST, xix, 79-94
- Froth, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvi, 819-23, 876-9
- Frothingham, Ellen, translator of Goethe, xix, 333
- Frugal, Master, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvi, 836
- Frugality, Bacon on, iii, 75-6; economically considered, x, 278-9; Franklin on, i, 89, 95-6; Franklin's rule of, 83, 85; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 387; motives of, x, 282, 283; Penn on, i, 344
- Fruits, beauty of, reason for, xi, 211-12; cultivation of, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 254; fermentation of, xxxviii, 289, 325; fermentation of, in carbonic acid gas, 317-28; as gifts, v, 229-30; importance of down and color of, xi, 98; Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 21-2; ripening of, xxxviii, 321
- FRUITS OF SOLITUDE, Penn's, i, 331-416
- Fucci, Vanni, in Hell, xx, 103-4
- Fuegiens, Darwin on the, xi, 50; xxix, 219-24, 227-32, 234-9, 241-6, 250
- Fuentes, Darwin on, xxix, 13-14
- Fugger, commercial house of, xxxvi, 301 note, 349
- FUGITIVE SLAVE ACT, xliii, 327-33
- Fugitive Slaves, constitutional provision for, xliii, 203; Lincoln on, 335-6, 341; Whittier on, xlii, 1421-4
- Fugitives, usually single men, iii, 22
- Fulgentio, and Dr. Donne, xv, 362
- Fullarton, Col., vi, 184 note 9, 185, 190
- Fuller's Teazel, xi, 45
- Fulvia, wife of Antony, xviii, 45; xii, 341-2; Cicero and, 238; death of, 357; Octavius and, 354, 357; son of, 403
- Fulvius, and Ennius, xxvii, 39-40
- Functions, conversion of, xi, 195-7
- FUNDAMENTAL ORDERS OF CONNEC-TICUT, xliii, 63-9
- Fundanus, daughter of, ix, 286-7
- FUNDEVOGEL, story of, xvii, 149-51
- Funding, system of, x, 580, 584-5 (see National Debt)
- FUNERAL, THE, xl, 310-11
- Funerals, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42-4; German, 110; Indian, xliii, 36; in Utopia, xxxvi, 242
- Fungi, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 310, 313 and note
- Fungus, edible, in Tierra del Fuego, xxix, 252
- Fur, thickness of, to what due, xi, 146
- Furies, Æschylus on the, viii, 117, 127-9, 152; Dante on the, xx, 38; De Quincey on the, xxvii, 336-7; Emerson on, v, 97; Virgil on the, xiii, 425
- FURIES, THE, of Æschylus, viii, 115-55; Voltaire on, xxxix, 382
- Furnace, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvi, 825-8, 830-1, 832, 834, 835, 840-1, 842, 844-6, 880, 897
- Furnius, and Antony, xii, 381
- Furnivall, Dr., xxxv, 228
- Fürst, Walter, in WILHELM TELL, friend of Stauffacher, xxvi, 380; Melchthal and, 385-6, 390; with Stauffacher, 386-8; begins revolt, 391-4; at the rendezvous, 405-14; with Tell at Altdorf, 427-35; at death of Attinghausen, 442-7; with Rudenz, 448-50; at destruction of Keep, 460-3; hears death of Emperor, 463-7; in final scene, 474
- Furuncles, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 390-4
- Fusconi, Francesco, xxxi, 171 note, 173-5, 177
- Fuscus, letter to, ix, 370, 373
- Fusella, Ambrogio, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 246-7, 256-7
- Future, Confucius on knowledge of the, xlv, 9 (23); Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 333; Kempis on care of the, vii, 305 (2, 3); Milton on foreknowledge of the, iv, 342; Pascal on the, xlvi, 362; Pascal on our care for, 64 (172); past to, reasonings from, xxxvii, 335; Pope on blindness to, xl, 420; uncertainty of the, xxxix, 101, 102; veil of the, v, 146-7; worry over the, ii, 123 (19), 246 (8)
- Future Life (see Immortality, Hereafter)
- FUTURE PEACE AND GLORY OF THE CHURCH, xlv, 576
- FYERS, FALL OF, LINES ON THE, vi, 296
- Gabinia, Lex, Cicero on, ix, 23
- Gabinus, Aulus, campaigns of, xii, 335-6; Cicero and, 252; in Civil War, 339; Crassus and, ix, 133;

- return to Rome, 122; suit against, 119-20; Syria given to, xii, 251
- Gabriel**, Archangel, song of, in **FAUST**, xix, 16; in Luke's gospel, xlv, 358 (19, 26-38); Mohammed and, xlv, 908 note; Gabriel in **PARADISE LOST**, iv, 171, 172, 177, 179-83, 208, 216, 295; in **PARADISE REGAINED**, iv, 366
- Gabriel**, in **EVANGELINE** (see Lajeunesse)
- Gadarenes**, xlv, 380 note 5
- Gaddi**, Agnolino, xxxi, 134, 135
- Gaddi**, Cardinal de', xxxi, 210-11
- Gaddi**, Giovanni, xxxi, 101 note 4, 116, 139-40, 167, 171-3, 175
- Gaddi**, Niccolo, xxxi, 76 note
- Gaia**, daughter of Gherardo, xx, 214 note 10
- Gain**, Confucius on pursuit of, xlv, 12, 58 (10); Penn on thirst for, i, 351 (127), 361 (252); Smith on hope of, x, 113-14; Tennyson on lust of, xlii, 1053
- Gaius**, friend of Paul, xlv, 474 (29), 475 (4); baptism of, xlv, 502 (14)
- Gaius**, in **PILGRIM'S PROGRESS**, xv, 266-78
- Galahad**, Sir, in **HOLY GRAIL**, at Abblasoure, xxxv, 130; Arthur and, 115, 120, 222; bed of, 196-9; birth of, 114-15, 117, 120, 160; Bors and, 218; buried at Sarras, 207; adventure of burning tomb, 217-18; at castle of Carbonek, 218-19; at castle of Carteloise, 200-3; at court, 113; death, 224-5; Gawaine and, 164, 188-9; at abbey of Gore, 217; Guenever and, 119-20; sees hart and four lions, 203-4; Holy Grail and, 108, 219-21; made king, 224; knighting of, 110-11; Launcelot and, 134-5, 209-11; at castle of Maidens, 130-2, 134; Sir Melias and, 126-7, 128-9; Mor-drains and, 216-17; at Mortaise, 151; at parting of the roads, 127; Percival and, 134-5, 145, 208, 218; prayer for death, 222-3; thrown into prison, 223-4; at Sarras, 223; shield of, 122-5; led to ship of Faith, 190-2; Siege Perilous and, 114; at castle of strange custom, 204-8; sword of, 192-6, 199-200; adventure of the tomb, 125-6; at tourney, 117; at hermitage of Ulfin, 189-90; virginity of, 168, 217; and queen of Waste Lands, 142; at the well, 217; at the White Abbey, 121
- GALAHAD, SIR**, by Tennyson, xlii, 1036-8
- Galaor**, Don, mistress of, xiv, 103-4
- Galapagos Archipelago**, Darwin on, xxix, 394-424; health conditions in, 387; species of, xi, 433, 439-44
- Galatea**, in **PHILASTER**, xlvii, 640-1; Arethusa and, 661-2; at the hunt, 684, 686, 687-90; Pharamond and, 657-9, 660-1, 663-4; on Philaster, 646, 647
- Galaxy**, Milton on, iv, 244 (see also Milky Way)
- Galba**, Emperor, death of, iii, 10; empire foretold to, 96; speech of, 43; Tacitus on, 32
- Galdino**, Father, in **I PROMESSI SPOSI**, xxi, 50-2, 310-12
- Galeazzo**, de' Visconti, xx, 179 notes 5 and 7
- Gale-Jones**, Mill and, xxv, 83
- Galen**, on the arteries, xxxviii, 69, 70, 71-2, 85, 94; on the blood, 93-4; Browne on, iii, 278 (14); on the circulation, xxxviii, 102-5; on the heart, 87, 144; Huxley on, xxviii, 227; immortality doubted by, iii, 285-6; ostentation of, 134; on the pulse, xxxviii, 68, 73
- Galesus**, in **ÆNEID**, xiii, 262
- Galfridus**, on Arthur, xxxix, 22
- Galileo**, Emerson on, v, 70, 86; heliocentric theory and, xxxix, 55 note; the Inquisition and, xxxiv, 113; Milton on, iii, 226; on tides, xxx, 294; "Tuscan artist," iv, 97
- Galitta**, case of, ix, 309
- GALLA WATER**, **BRAW LADS O'**, vi, 481
- Galland**, Antoine, translator of **ARABIAN NIGHTS**, xvi, 3
- GALLANT WEAVER**, **THE**, vi, 437
- Gallatin**, Albert, in **Treaty of 1814**, xliii, 273
- Galleotti**, Pietro Pagolo, xxxi, 164 note 7, 167, 181, 273, 277, 278, 279, 289, 291, 317, 350, 363, 366
- Galleys**, of the Germans, xxxiii, 121
- Gallinazo**, Darwin on the, xxix, 69-70
- Gallio**, proconsul of Achaia, xlv, 471 (12-17)
- Gallipoli**, description of, xxviii, 56
- GALLOWAY**, **EARL OF**, **EPIGRAMS ON**, vi, 496-7
- Gallura**, Nino di, in **Purgatory**, xx, 178-9; Ugolino and, 138 note
- Gallus**, Cornelius, Cicero on, ix, 64; death of, xxxii, 14; Lælius on, ix, 10
- Gallus**, Flavius, xii, 368, 369
- Gallus**, M. Fadius, letter to, ix, 109
- Gallus**, friend of Pliny, letters to, ix, 231, 345
- Galluzzi**, Bernardo, xxxi, 261-2
- GALUPPI'S**, **A TOCCATA OF**, xlii, 1122
- Galvanic Batteries**, xxx, 214
- Gama**, Vasco de, x, 417
- Gamaliel**, xlv, 440 (34-9); Paul and, 480 (3)
- Gambier**, James, Lord, xliii, 273
- Gambling**, Blake on, xli, 604; Locke

on, xxxvii, 188; Pascal on pleasure of, xlviii, 55-6
 Gambling Laws, Mill on, xxv, 308-9
 Games, five, of skill, xii, 75 note; in Utopia, xxxvi, 190-1
 Gandaline, squire of Amadis, xiv, 173; sonnet to Sancho Panza, 17
 Ganelon, in Charlemagne's Council, xlix, 103, 104; sent to King Marsil, 106-9; death of, 206-7, 146; embassy and crime, 110-23, 125, 127; in Hell, xx, 136 note 12; Marsil and, xlix, 106-9; Roland and, 133, 137, 150, 163-4; trial of, 198, 199-202
 Ganges, Harrison on, xxxv, 246
 Ganymede, and Jove, xiii, 190; xx, 182
 Garba, Pedro, xiv, 515
 Garcia, Diego, xiv, 319
 GARDEN, A, by Marvell, xl, 379
 Garden of Delight, Harun Er-Rashid's, xvi, 220-2
 GARDEN, THE DYING MAN IN HIS, xli, 493-4
 GARDEN, A FORSAKEN, xlii, 1255-7
 GARDEN, MY, by Brown, xlii, 1195
 Garden, parable of the, xv, 207-8
 GARDEN OF PARADISE, THE, xvii, 298-312
 GARDEN OF PROSERPINE, xlii, 1251-3
 GARDEN, THOUGHTS IN A, xl, 386-8
 Gardening, Locke on, xxxvii, 186-7
 GARDENS, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 117-23, 4
 Gardens, kitchen, Smith on, x, 162-3; proportion in, xxiv, 86; in Utopia, xxxvi, 186-7
 GARD'NER WI' HIS PAIDLE, vi, 360
 Gareth, Sir, xxxv, 132, 133; xxxix, 24-5
 Garget, superstition of the, xxxv, 328
 Garland, Hugo on, xxxix, 400
 Garnett, on THE PRINCE, xxxvi, 3-4
 Garret, John, and Drake, xxxiii, 136
 Garrick, David, epitaph on, xxvii, 313; Goldsmith on, xli, 518, 520; as Hamlet, xxvii, 318; Hazlitt on, 289-90; Lamb on, 322-3; PROLOGUES by, xviii, 109-10, 201-2
 Garrison, William Lloyd, Mill on, xxv, 171
 Garter, Order of the, xxxv, 233-4
 Gärtner, Joseph, on sterility of hybrids, xi, 300-1; on mongrels and hybrids, 327, 328; on prepotency, 111; on reciprocal crosses, 308; on sterility of species, 299, 314, 322; on varieties, 325-26
 Gas, cause of brightness of illuminating, xxx, 114
 Gasabel, squire of Don Galaor, xiv, 173
 Gascoigne, George, LOVER'S LULLABY, xl, 198

Gascony, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9-10
 Gases, expansion of, Joule on, xxx, 208-9; expansion of, measurement of, 198-9; transparency of, 43; vapors and, difference of, 105; volume of, 42; weighing, method of, 151-2
 GATHERING SONG OF DONALD THE BLACK, xli, 762-3
 Gatta, Il, Cellini on, xxxi, 317
 Gattinara, Giovanni Bartolommeo di, xxxi, 215 note, 216
 Gauchos, character of, xxix, 169-70; riding skill of, 166
 Gaudry, M., on fossils, xi, 378
 Gaufred, and Richard, xl, 48-9
 Gaul, Cæsar's campaigns in, xii, 289-98
 Gauls, risings of, repeated, xxxvi, 18; in Rome, xiii, 294; Tacitus on, xxxiii, 111
 Gautama, Siddhartha, xlv, 588
 Gaveston, in EDWARD II, banishment, xlv, 14-18; conspiracies against, 11-13, 31; Coventry and, 10-11; Edward and, 9-11, 14, 15, 17-19, 29, 30, 35, 37; flight and capture, 39-42; historically, 3; preparations for marriage, 35; Mortimer and, 25, 35; nobles and, 7-9, 14; return, 29-30; Spencer and, 26; in Tynemouth, 36, 37; Warwick and, 42-3
 Gawaine, Sir, in HOLY GRAIL, meets Aglovale, xxxv, 134; nephew of Arthur, 115; Bagdemagus and, 216; dream of, 164-5, 168; Galahad and, 132-3, 189; Guenevere and, xlii, 1230, 1232, 1235-6, 1239; at hermitage, xxxv, 133-4; Holy Grail and, 118, 120, 164, 166; mother of, xlii, 1235; at Nacien, 167-71; return home, 216; meets Seven Knights, 133; skull of, xxxix, 22; and the sword, xxxv, 112-13; Uwayne and, 166-7
 Gay, John, Addison and, xxvii, 186-7; Eclogues of, xxxix, 339; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 292; POEMS by, xl, 412-13; Swift and, xxviii, 15
 GAY GOSS-HAWK, THE, xl, 70-3
 Gay-Lussac, on fermentation, xxxviii, 314
 Gazehounds, Harrison on, xxxv, 369
 GAZELLE, THE SHEYKH AND THE, xvi, 20-3
 Geary, General, at Gettysburg, xliii, 385
 Geese, of Falkland Islands, xxix, 214-15; Harrison on, xxxv, 354
 Gehenna, Hinnom called, iv, 100
 Geikie, Sir Archibald, GEOGRAPHICAL EVOLUTION, xxx, 339-67; life and works, 338

- Gellius, Aulus, on classics, xxxii, 126
 Gellius, Lucius, xii, 247
 Gellius, Marcus, Cicero on, xii, 248-9
 Gelon, gift of, xii, 166; Macaulay on, xxvii, 418
 Gemellinus, Viridius, ix, 393
 Gemini, sign of, Dante on, xx, 382 note 8
 Geminius, and Antony, xii, 381-2
 Geminius, friend of Pliny, ix, 324, 353, 385
 Genera, formation of, illustrated, xi, 127, 132; in geological record, 367-8, 354-9; large, vary most, 71-2; species in, resemble each other, 73-4
 General Principles, Hume on, xxxvii, 314
 Generalization, Bacon on, xxxix, 140; Bentham on, xxvii, 257-9; Emerson on, v, 157-9; Hume on, xxxvii, 395 (6), 438 note
 Generation, alternate, xi, 478; artificial, in New Atlantis, iii, 184; death and, xxxviii, 89; economic aspect of, x, 83; Heraclitus on, ii, 221 (46); Marcus Aurelius on, 215 (4, 5), 228 (13); passions of, xxiv, 37, 38-9; Socrates on, ii, 60-1; spontaneous, Harrison on, xxxv, 365
 Genesis, Bagehot on, xxviii, 211; Browne on, iii, 299; Hugo on, xxxix, 357; Milton on events of, iv, 333 et seq.; selection, principle of, in, xi, 48
 Geneva, Lake, sedimentary deposits in, xxxviii, 422-3
 Genii, ancient belief in, v, 310; species of different, xvi, 9 note
 Genitor, Julius, letters to, ix, 249, 360
 Genius, Carlyle on, xxv, 336-7; colleges and, v, 439-40; Emerson on, 10, 63, 139, 148-51, 178, 274, 292; excesses and, 181; freedom requisite to, xxv, 270; Hugo on, xxxix, 384, 388, 406; Pascal on, xlviii, 279 (793); penalty of, v, 92-3; Poe on, xxviii, 385; recognition of, v, 205; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130; Schiller on, 250; talent and, v, 172; Thoreau on, xxviii, 426; trade and, v, 47, 193; tragedy of, 54; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 350
 GENIUS IN BEAUTY, xlii, 1226
 Gens, nature of the, xxviii, 255
 Gentilesse, Chaucer on, v, 182-3; Emerson on word, 209
 Gentility, Emerson on word, v, 209; in English drama, 125
 Gentillis, Albericus, at Oxford, v, 433
 GENTLEMAN, LINES TO A, vi, 397
 Gentlemen, Chi Tzu-ch'eng on, xliv, 39 (8); Confucius on, 5 (1), 8 (12, 13, 14), 10 (7), 13 (5, 10, 11), 14 (16, 24), 16, (15), 19 (3), 20 (16), 21 (24), 24 (25), 25 (36), 28 (6), 29 (13), 39 (4, 11), 14 (16, 24), 16 (15), 19 (26), 47 (7), 49 (24), 50 (29), 51 (45), 52 (1), 54 (17-22), 55 (31, 33, 36), 57 (7, 8), 58 (10), 62 (23, 24), 69 (2, 3); Emerson on, v, 208-11, 218-19, 220-1; Locke on making of, xxxvii, 76, 82; Newman on education of, xxviii, 34; Pascal on, xlviii, 18 (35), 25 (68); Ruskin on production of, xxviii, 137-8; Tseng-tzu on, xliv, 26 (4, 6), 42 (24), 50 (28); Tzu-hsia on, 66 (9, 10, 12); Yu-tzu on, 5 (2)
 Gentleness, ECCLESIASTES on, xliv, 352 (4); manliness of, ii, 295
 Gentry, Burns on the, vi, 160-4, 247; Confucius on example of, xliv, 25 (2); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 382
 Gentucca, Dante on, xx, 245, 274 note 3
 Genus (see Genera)
 Geoffrey of Anjou, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 100, 191, 193-4
 Geoffrey of Monmouth, on Arthur, xxxii, 163; chronicle of, 168; legend of Lear in, xlv, 202
 Geographical Changes, Darwin on, xi, 404-5
 Geographical Distribution, xi, 395-449; in classification, 457
 GEOGRAPHICAL EVOLUTION, by Geikie, xxx, 337-67
 Geography, Geikie on study of, xxx, 339-41; geology, relations to, 341-2; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; Hume on, xxxvii, 444; Locke on study of, 147, 157, 164-5, 166-7; Milton on study of, iii, 253
 Geological Evolution, Geikie on, xxx, 338, 342-67
 Geological Formations, age of, xxx, 350-1; Darwin on, xi, 347-9; Lyell on, xxxviii, 419-37
 Geological Record, Darwin on the, xi, 333-94; Lyell on imperfections in, xxxviii, 420-37
 Geology, Emerson on, v, 239, 307; Geikie on importance of, xxx, 341-2; Lyell on, xi, 109; xxxviii, 404, 440; papers on, 403-40; species, theory of, in relation to, xi, 526-7
 GEOLOGY, PROGRESS OF, Lyell's, xxxviii, 405-18
 Geometrical Spirit, Pascal on the, xlviii, 427-44
 Geometry, beginning of, xxxiii, 53; Descartes on, xxxiv, 16, 17, 19, 31; Descartes's work on, 3, 114,

- 127; Hobbes on, 339, 377; Hume on, xxxvii, 324, 329, 437-8 note; Locke on study of, 148, 164, 166; Newton on, xxxix, 157-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 27-8, 416, 428, 429 note, 431, 434-8
- George, St., Carlyle on, xxv, 438; Emerson on, v, 407
- George II, and Pitt, xxiv, 349
- George III, and American Colonies, xliii, 161-3, 185; Burns to, vi, 217-220
- George IV, debauchery of, v, 428; picture ships of, 312
- George, Henry, Lowell on, xxviii, 483
- GEORGE CAMPBELL, BONNIE, xl, 115-16
- Georgia, island of, vegetation in, xxix, 265
- Georgia, State of, settlement of, i, 105
- Geraint, saint of Brittany, xxxii, 169
- Geraldine, in CHRISTABEL, xli, 728-44
- Gerard, in A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, xviii, 357-8, 360, 374-7
- Gerard of Roussillon, xlix, 125, 167, 178
- Gerard, Balthazar, murderer of William of Orange, iii, 103
- Gereia, in ROLAND, xlix, 100, 103, 125, 141, 145, 155, 178
- Gergonne, M., Mill on, xxv, 42
- Geri of Bello, in Hell, xx, 121 and note
- Gerier, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 100, 103, 125, 141, 145, 155, 178
- GERM THEORY, Pasteur's, xxxviii, 382-402
- German Empire, Freeman on the, xxviii, 268-9; language as factor in forming of, 265
- GERMAN ESSAYS, xxxii, 195-395
- GERMAN NOBILITY, ADDRESS TO, Luther's, xxxvi, 274-352; remarks on, 260
- German Language, Huxley on study of, xxviii, 229
- German Literature, established by Luther, xxxvi, 260; in 19th century, xxxix, 452; Taine on, 461
- German Philosophy, Carlyle on, xxv, 369
- Germanic Peoples, works dealing with early, i, 20-1, 27
- Germanic Races, Taine on, xxxix, 444, 448, 455
- Germanicus, Cæsar, hatred of cocks, xxxii, 59; descent and children of, xii, 403; in Germany, xxxiii, 117
- Germanicus, Caius (see Caligula)
- Germans, agriculture of, xxxiii, 103-4, 110, 122, 123; arms and practices of war, 98, 99 101, 102, 103, 112-13, 117, 120, 121, 122; assemblies of, 101-2; bathing of ancient, cold, xxxvii, 13-14; boats of, xxxiii, 121; Cæsar's campaign against the, xii, 290-1, 293-4; chastity of, xxxiii, 106; children of, 106-7; coats of arms among, xxxiv, 382-3; crimes, penalties of, xxxiii, 102, 107; dances and games, 109; divination among, 100-1; dress of, 105, 117; Emerson on, v, 351, 355, 387-8; family ties and hospitality, xxxiii, 107-8; feasts, broils, and reconciliations, 108; food and drink, 109; funerals among, 110; gifts, their delight in, 104, 108; habitations of, 104-5; heroes and battle-songs, 96; inheritance, laws of, 107; kings and generals, 98-9, 121; lands, herds, and use of metals, 97-8, 110, 122; life, daily, 108; marriage among, 105-6; origin of, 95; physical character of, 97; priesthood, power of, among, 98-9; princes among the, 102-4; purity of race, 97; queen among, only, 122; religion of the, 100, 118-19, 120, 121-2; Romans and, 116-17; seasons of, 110; slavery among, 109-10; slavery among, Harrison on, xxxv, 239; Taine on, xxxix, 440, 444, 448; time, reckoning of, xxxiii, 101; tribes and name of, 95-6, 111-23; usury unknown to, 110; village chiefs, 102; women, 99-100, 105
- Germany, classes in, v, 379; Emerson on science of, 456, 461; geography of, xxxiii, 95, 97; Luther on temporal state of, xxxvi, 348-51; Machiavelli on cities of, 38; monasteries in, 331; papal power in, 290-6, 303, 308-11, 332-3, 343-7; pilgrimages in, 325-6; Romans in, xxxiii, 116-17
- GERMANY, by Tacitus, xxxiii, 95-123; remarks on, 94
- Germs, defined by Pasteur, xxxviii, 359-60
- Gerson, Jean de, as author of IMITATION OF CHRIST, vii, 208
- Gertrude, the Signora, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 144-82, 308-9, 339-40, 646
- Gertrude, Queen, in HAMLET, Claudius and, xlvi, 93, 96-7; death, 197; Hamlet and, 94-5, 96, 153-9; Laertes and, 169-70; Ophelia and, 134, 166-7; at Ophelia's funeral, 185, 186, 187; at the play, 141, 145, 146; with Polonius, 119-21
- Gertrude, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 377-80
- Gertrude of Wyoming, Mill on, xxv, 17
- Gervase, in THE BETROTHED, xxi,

- 97, 113-15, 118, 120, 122, 124, 130, 191
 Gervais of Tilbury, xxxii, 160 note 8
 Gervasius, the martyr, vii, 153
 Geryon, monster, Dante on, xx, 71-2, 74; Virgil on, xiii, 221, 266
 Gessler, in WILHELM TELL, Arm-gart and, xxvi, 455-7; cap of, 383, 462; death of, 458-9; Rudenz and, 432-3; Stauffacher and, 378-9, 414; Tell and, 418-9, 428-36, 438, 440, 450-3, 457; tyranny of, 379
 GET UP AND BAR THE DOOR, a ballad, xl, 88-9
 GETTYSBURG, BATTLE OF, xliii, 347-440
 GETTYSBURG ADDRESS, Lincoln's, xliii, 441
 GHENT, TREATY OF, xliii, 273-82
 Gherardeschi, Ugolino de', xx, 138-40
 Ghibellines, Dante on, xx, 310 note 23; in Florence, 68 note 1; friends of Papacy, 308 note 7; Guelfs and (see numerous notes to DIVINE COMEDY)
 Ghirlandajo, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 293, 295
 Ghosts, Browne on, iii, 303; Burke on fear of, xxiv, 52; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 329, 392; Locke on, xxxvii, 124-6, 175; Milton on, iv, 58-9; Pliny on, ix, 326-9; Socrates on, ii, 74
 GHULEH, THE PRINCE AND THE, xvi, 39-40
 Gianciotto, Lord of Rimini, xx, 24 note 3
 Giangiacomo of Cesena, xxxi, 41-2
 Gianotti, Gianotto, xxxi, 27
 Giants, Burke on, xxiv, 133; in Dante's HELL, xx, 130-3; in Milton's Limbo, iv, 149
 Gibbon, Edward, Carlyle on, v, 334; on changes in human affairs, xxxviii, 413; style of, v, 22; on Tacitus, xxxiii, 94; Wordsworth on, v, 483
 Gibbon, General John, at Gettysburg, xliii, 347 note, 353, 357, 358, 367, 371, 372, 375, 381, 382, 384, 391, 393, 394, 395, 399, 400-1, 403, 404, 405, 415, 428, 431-2
 Gibeah, the Levite woman in, iv, 103
 Giberti, Gianmatteo, xxxi, 102 note
 Giddiness, defined, xxxiv, 367
 Gideon, Locke on, xxxvii, 187; Milton on, iv, 387, 425; Pascal on, xlviii, 289 (822), 303
 Giese, Tidemann, xxxix, 56
 Gifford, George, with Raleigh, xxxiii, 325, 347, 349, 354, 357, 363, 369, 377, 382, 386
 Gifts, Burns on, vi, 200; among the Germans, xxxiii, 108; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 378, 410, 411, 412; Kempis on, vii, 275 (4); Krishna on, xlv, 875; in law, xxxiv, 410, 411, 412; Penn on, i, 340 (20); Plutarch on accepting, xii, 80-1; Shakespeare on, xlvii, 136; Stella's definition of, xxvii, 137; Woolman on, i, 209; worth of, lies in giver, xlv, 821
 GIFTS, by Thomson, xlii, 1195-6
 GIFTS, EMERSON'S ESSAY ON, v, 229-32
 GIFTS, HER, by Rossetti, xlii, 1227-8
 Gila River, navigation of, xliii, 315
 Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, life of, xxxiii, 270; Spaniards, expeditions against, 310; VOYAGE TO NEWFOUNDLAND, 271-308; remarks on voyage of, 234
 Gilbert, Sir John, xxxiii, 306, 349, 363, 369
 Gildas, and the bards, xxxii, 176
 Giles, St., on Archbishop Turpin, xlix, 175
 Giles, Peter, on More's UTOPIA, xxxvi, 144, 255-7
 Giliolo, Girolamo; xxxi, 280, 282
 Gill, Mr., on changes of drainage, xxix, 379-80
 GILPIN, JOHN, DIVERTING HISTORY OF, xli, 559-67
 Gines, of Passamonte, xiv, 192-3, 195, 196, 199-200, 303
 Ginn, Mohammed on the, xlv, 910
 Ginori, Federigo, xxxi, 89-90, 95
 Giotto, Dante on, xx, 191 note 4; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 293, 295
 Giovanna, Queen of Naples, xxxvi, 44
 Giovanni, Pier, xxxi, 127
 Gipsies, Browne on, iii, 327
 Giraffe, development of, xi, 230-3; tail of, 206
 Giraldus Cambrensis, narratives of, xxxii, 186
 GIRDLE, ON A, xl, 366-7
 GIRL WITHOUT HANDS, THE, xvii, 123-8
 Girls, Confucius on, xlv, 62 (25); Locke on training of, xxxvii, 11, 14-15, 54; Ruskin on education of, xxviii, 151-61
 Giuki, King, xlix, 331, 334, 335; daughter of, 318, 331
 Giukings (see Niblungs)
 Giulio, value of the, xxxi, 163 note 3
 GIVE ALL TO LOVE, xlii, 1295-6
 GIVE ME MORE LOVE, xl, 362
 GIVE ME THE SPLENDID SILENT SUN, xlii, 1494-6
 Giver, "God loveth a cheerful," xlv, 538 (7)
 Glacial Period, Darwin on, xi, 417-19; distribution of life, effect of, on, 411-17, 422-6; in Europe, xxx, 365; species, effect of, on, xxxviii, 427
 Glaciers, of the Alps, xxx, 224; ap-

- pearance of, 225-33; bending and bursting of, explained, 241-50; boulders, distribution of, by, 237-9, 240-1; cause of, 224-5; crevasses in (see Crevasses); Darwin on, xxix, 262-4; dirt-bands of, xxx, 239; extent of former, 240-1; longitudinal rifts explained, 249; movement of, 233-7; origin of name, 225; purity of waters from, 252; effect of, on rocks, 240; structure of ice of, 251-2; temperature of, 243; utility of, 252-3
- Gladstone, and free trade, xxv, 67; on King of Naples, v, 288
- Glass, discovery of, xxxv, 310-11
- Glaucus, Dante on, xx, 289; death of, xiii, 407; in Hades, 227;
- Glaumoor, wife of Gunnar, xlix, 365, 367, 368
- Gleichen, Baron de, xxv, 232 note 4
- GLENCAIRN, EARL OF, LAMENT FOR, vi, 424
- Glendwyn, Simon, at Otterburn, xxxv, 95, 102
- GLENGARIFF, by De Vere, xli, 936-7
- GLENRIDDELL'S FOX, ON, vi, 432
- Glibness, Confucius on, xlv, 15 (4), 37 (24), 50 (34), 53 (10), 57 (4)
- GLOOMY WINTER'S NOW AWA', xli, 608-9
- GLORIA IN EXCELSIS, xlv, 553
- GLORIES OF OUR BLOOD AND STATE, xl, 359-60
- Glory, Byron on, xli, 809-10; Hobbes on desire for, xxxiv, 404; Kempis on, vii, 254 (2), 317 (5); Milton on, iv, 381, 389-92; Pascal on love of, xlviii, 60 (150-1), 113 (324), 132 (404); "paths of," xl, 456; Pliny on, ix, 203; Plutarch on desire of, xii, 253; Tennyson on, xlii, 1039; Walton on, xv, 369; Webster on, xlvii, 786
- Glosses, Luther on, xxxvi, 298
- Gloucester, Earl of, in KING LEAR, blinded, xlvi, 264; Cornwall and, 263-4; 265-6; Edgar and, 204, 258, 267-9, 276-9, 283-5, 291, 298; Edmund and, 203-4; 213-15, 230-3; 253, 259; Kent and, 234, 235, 237-8; Lear and, 241-2, 248, 253, 257-8, 259, 262, 279-81; Oswald and, 283-4
- Glub, Charles, xxxiii, 169
- Gluttony, Dante's punishment of, xx, 25-6, 240-2; examples of, 247; Kempis on punishment of, vii, 242 (3); sin of, in FAUSTUS, xix, 221
- Glycerin, production of, xxx, 91
- GLYNN, THE MARSHES OF, xlii, 1470-3
- Gmelin, on independent creations, xi, 412
- Gnadenhut, Franklin fortifies, i, 146-8; massacre at, 145
- Gnatho, Sidney on, xxvii, 20, 29
- Gnomon, learned from Babylon, xxxiii, 53
- Go, LOVELY ROSE, xl, 367
- GO ON, SWEET BIRD, AND SOOTH MY CARE, vi, 310
- GOAT AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 46
- Goatherd, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 525-30
- Goats, sacred to Mendesians, xxxiii, 28
- GOBLET, INSCRIPTION ON A, vi, 548
- Goblins, Burke on fear of, xxiv, 52; Locke on, xxxvii, 124-6, 175
- God, Aristotle on, xxxix, 110; Augustine, St., on, vii, 5-10, 40, 62-3, 78, 102-4, 120, 171-3, 182-9; v, 155; Bacon on unworthy ideas of, iii, 45, 47; Berkeley on existence and nature of, xxxvii, 246-50, 267-9, 273-4, 276-9, 281, 293, 296; Browne on, iii, 274, 275, 278-9, 294; Burke on, xxiv, 39, 60-2; Calvin on knowledge of, xxxix, 51; Channing on study of, xxviii, 340, 342-3; Cowper on ways of, xlv, 575-6; Dante on, xx, 300, 391; Descartes on existence and nature of, xxxiv, 29-33; "dice of, always loaded," v, 94; Emerson on, 151, 152; Emerson on ideas of, 285-6; Emerson on knowledge of, 75; Epictetus on, ii, 137 (59-61), 141 (68); "helps those who help themselves," xvii, 36; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 390; Hume on, xxxvii, 318, 362-5, 388-91, 419-28; Locke on, 123-4, 126; Marcus Aurelius on existence of, ii, 304 (28); Mill on common notions of, xxv, 31-2; Mill on worship of, 176; Milton on, iv, 147, 234, 256-7; 426; Montaigne on existence of, xlviii, 396-7; morality and idea of, xxxii, 374; Pascal on existence and nature of, xlviii, 82, 84-7, 90-1, 163-4, 194 (580); Pascal on misery of man without, 23-67, 130 (389); Penn on low ideas of, i, 405-6; Pope on knowledge of, xl, 418-19; Raleigh on, xxxix, 115-17; Raleigh on, as the Creator, 107, 108-9, 110-11, 113-14; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 256, 258-62, 274-6, 298, 392 (see also Providence, Sacred Books)
- God, in FAUST, xix, 17-20
- God, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 140-3, 145-6, 198-9, 201-2, 224-5, 234, 310, 324-5; Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 207
- GOD, A MIGHTY FORTRESS IS OUR, xlv, 570-1

- GOD, NOW THANK WE ALL OUR, xlv, 571
- GOD THE FATHER, HYMN TO, xl, 311-12
- Godfrey de Bouillon, in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 363 note 5; "one of nine worthies," xxxix, 22
- Godfrey, Thomas, i, 58, 60, 67
- Godlyman, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 295
- Godolphin, Lord, and Addison, xxvii, 169-70
- Gods, date of, on earth, xxxiii, 73, 74; first named in Egypt, 7, 26-7, 30-1; Herodotus on the, 6-7; Plutarch on, xii, 78-9; Roman and Greek, Dryden on, xiii, 48
- Godwin, Mary, second wife of Shelley, xviii, 272
- Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, Arnold on, xlii, 1181, 1182; on the beautiful, v, 311; Byron compared with, xxxii, 411-14; Carlyle and, xxv, 329, 330; Carlyle on, v, 472; xxv, 338, 404, 441, 461; characteristics of, xxxii, 402, 407-11; charities of, v, 199; on classics, xxxii, 132; on compensation of growth, xi, 158; as a critic, xxxii, 129; device of, xxv, 107; EGMONT, xix, 247-331; Emerson on, v, 22; on evolution, xi, 6, 10 note; FAUST, xix, 7-195; HERMANN AND DOROTHEA, 335-431; on himself, xxv, 424; honor due to, xxxii, 416; the *Iphigenia* of, xxxix, 438; life and works, xix, 3-6; loneliness of, xxviii, 17; MAHOMET'S SONG, xxx, 253; on Manzoni's drama, xxi, 3; Mazzini on, xxxii, 399-400; PROPYLAEN, INTRODUCTION TO, xxxix, 264-80; remarks on PROPYLAEN, i, 55; reaction against, xxxii, 400; Schiller and, xxvi, 368; on self-development, xxv, 164; Taine on, xxxix, 452; *Wilhelm Meister*, xxv, 396-9; on the will, v, 300-1
- GOETHE AND BYRON, ESSAY ON, Mazzini's, xxxii, 399-419
- Goeze, J. M., and Lessing, xxxii, 194
- Goguiet, M. de, and Paré, xxxviii, 23, 45
- Gold, "all not, that glitters," xviii, 201; "all that glitters is not," xl, 475; all doth lure, xix, 114; found generally virgin, x, 182; Harrison on, xxxv, 338; good to buy gold, v, 249; man's god, i, 347 (87); More on, xxxvi, 202-3, 205-6; "sacred hunger of pernicious," xiii, 133; type of wisdom, xxviii, 104 (see also Precious Metals)
- GOLD, FOR LACK OF, xli, 545
- Gold-mining, in Chili, xxix, 283-284
- Golden Age, Don Quixote on the, xiv, 86-7; Hume on, xxxvii, 421; Milton on, iv, 11
- Golden Calf, xlv, 283 (19), 444 (41); Milton on, iv, 102
- Golden Fleece, Stukeley on, v, 476-7
- GOLDEN GOOSE, story of the, xvii, 169-72
- Golden Hind, Drake's ship, xxxiii, 215 note 5; in Gilbert's voyage 270, 282, 305
- Golden Legend, iii, 44 note; PROLOGUE TO, xxxix, 14-15
- Golden Rule, of Confucius, xlv, 38 (2), 54 (23); of Jesus, 374 (31); Kant on the, xxxii, 361 note; of Tzu-kung, xlv, 16 (11)
- GOLDEN SAYINGS OF EPICTETUS, ii, 117-186
- Golden Years, Luther on, xxxvi, 314 note
- GOLDIE, JOHN, EPISTLE TO, vi, 100-101
- GOLDIE'S BRAINS, ON COMMISSARY, vi, 488
- Goldsmith, Oliver, DESERTED VILLAGE, xli, 521-32; Emerson on, v, 22; to Johnson, xviii, 199; life and works, 198; RETALIATION, xli, 517-21; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 133; SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 197-269; Thackeray on, xxviii, 7, 10, 18; THE TRAVELLER, xli, 532-44; WHEN LOVELY WOMAN, 517
- Goleta, loss of, xiv, 406-7; sonnet on, 410
- Goliath, Cervantes on, xiv, 11; Mohammed on, xlv, 925 note
- Gomez, in EGMONT, xix, 297-9
- Gomita, the friar, in Hell, xx, 93 and note 4
- Gomorrhah, Browne on, iii, 284
- Goneril, in KING LEAR, Albany and, xlv, 270-1, 294, 295-6; before battle, 289; Cordelia and, 211; death of, 299; Edmund and, 269-70, 275-6, 284, 290, 296; Lear and, 205, 212, 217-18, 223-8, 243-4; Regan and, 227, 240, 245-8, 271-2, 293-4; Ruskin on, xxviii, 143
- Gonzaga, Carlo, xxi, 454
- Gonzaga, Ercole, xxxi, 86 note 3
- Gonzaga, Ippolito, xxxi, 350, 354
- Gonzaga, Ludovic, death of, xxxii, 14
- Gonzaga, Vincenzo, xxi, 454
- Gonzago, Federigo, xxxi, 86 note 2
- Gonzales, Mariano, companion of Darwin, xxix, 333, 383
- Gonzalo, in THE TEMPEST, Ariel and, xlv, 406-7; at banquet, 420-1, 423; in island after wreck,

- 397-402, 419-20; Prospero and, 386, 434-6, 438; in shipwreck, 380, 381
- Gonzalo, Don, xxi, 454-6, 487-9
- Gooch, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 241-2
- Good, Arabian verse on sowing, xvi, 26; Browning on, xlii, 1147; Confucius on, xlv, 14 (25), 53 (12), 58 (11); for evil, ii, 153; xlv, 50 (36), 374 (27-35); for good's sake, ii, 163 (126); i, 375 (441); nature of, ii, 137 (59, 60); Pascal on search for, xlviii, 139, 156 (462); unlimited, xx, 207-8
- Good and evil, Augustine, St., on, vii, 60; Emerson on, v, 227; Euripides on, viii, 334; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 351-2, 429; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 220 (39), 242 (41), 256 (1), 283 (20), 293 (16); Milton on, iii, 212; Pope on, xl, 419-25; Shakespeare on, xlv, 123
- Good Breeding, Locke on, xxxvii, 76-7, 82, 83, 84-5, 128, 129, 132; Swift on, xxvii, 106-11 (see also *Manners*)
- GOOD-BYE, by Emerson, xlii, 1292-3
- Good-conscience, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 319
- Good Friday, Walton on, xv, 408
- Good Hope, Cape of, xxxiii, 233
- GOOD MANNERS AND GOOD BREEDING, *ESSAY ON*, xxvii, 106-11
- GOOD MORROW, *THE*, xl, 320-1
- Good Nature, Emerson on, v, 219; Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 354; Locke on, xxxvii, 76, 126
- Goodness, Cicero on, ix, 14, 15; Emerson on, v, 67; Pliny on, ix, 275; sensuous and ascetic, xxviii, 175-9; "thinks no ill," iv, 155; Tzu-chang on, xlv, 65 (2)
- GOODNESS AND GOODNESS OF NATURE, iii, 34-6
- Good Sense, Descartes on, xxxiv, 5
- Good-Will, Buddha on, xlv, 612; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 354; Kant on, xxxii, 323-4, 344, 368, 370
- Good-Will, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 29-32
- Goody Blake, tale of, xxxix, 282
- Gookins, Capt., xliii, 152, 154, 155
- GOOSE WITH GOLDEN EGGS, fable of, xvii, 34
- GOOSE-GIRL, *THE*, xvii, 184
- Gorboduc*, Sidney on, xxvii, 46
- GORDON CASTLE, vi, 297-8
- Gordon, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 239-40
- Gordon, Lord George, in *Newgate*, xxiv, 232
- Gordon, Thomas, translator of Tacitus, xxxiii, 93
- Gorges, Butshead, xxxiii, 349, 363, 369
- Gorgias, Cicero on, xii, 245-6; native of Sicily, xxviii, 60; old age of, ix, 50; Plato on, ii, 5; riches of, x, 142
- Gorgons, Æschylus on the, viii, 183
- Goring, John, xxxiii, 237, 244, 245, 256, 259
- Gorini, Lattanzio, xxxi, 360, 361, 379, 409
- Gorner Glacier, xxx, 230, 237
- Gosan, fertility of, xxxv, 328
- Gospel, Bunyan's parable of the, xv, 34; Calvin on the, xxxix, 52; Jesus on the, xlv, 403 (16); Luther on the, xxxvi, 269, 270, 342-3, 364-5; Mohammed on the, xlv, 1013; Pascal on the, xlviii, 189 (568), 222 (658), 267 (742), 281 (798-800), 403, 404; Paul, St., on the, xxxix, 49
- GOSPEL ACCORDING TO LUKE, xlv, 355-426
- GOSS-HAWK, *THE GAY*, xl, 70-3
- Gosson, Stephen, and Sidney, xxvii, 6
- Gothel, Dame, the enchantress, xvii, 73-4
- Gothinians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 120
- Gothones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 120-1
- Goths, learning despised by, xxxv, 404; on poetry, xxvii, 38-9
- Gouast, Capt., xxxviii, 47-8
- Goulburn, Henry, xliii, 273
- Goujon, Jean, Hugo on, xxxix, 367
- Gould, John, on cuckoos, xi, 273; on color of birds, 146
- Gournay, Mlle. de, xlviii, 24 note; Montaigne and, xxxii, 109
- Gournou, husbandry of, v, 207
- Goveanus, Andreas, xxxii, 72
- Government, Bacon on, iii, 14, 39-40; Bentham on criticism of, xxvii, 252-4, 257-8; better no, than cruel, xvii, 15; Burke on, xxiv, 208, 209-10, 413; Calvin on civil, xxxix, 54; checks to evil, v, 93; Confucius on, xlv, 7 (1), 8 (19), 44 (11), 69 (2); dangers of money-power in, xxv, 112; by discussion, xxviii, 478; duties of, x, 466-7; Emerson on, v, 250-4, 257-8, 260-1, 265; expenses of, x, 468-88; expenses of, unproductive, 283; Goldsmith on, and human happiness, xli, 544; Hamilton on efficiency of, xliii, 214-15; importance of, overrated, xxviii, 331; Jay on necessity of, xliii, 217; Jefferson on, 160; Lincoln on perpetuity of, 336-7; Lowell on forms of, xxviii, 477-8; Machiavelli on kinds of, xxxvi, 7; Marshall on powers of, xliii, 227-8, 229; Mill on form of, xxv, 111-12; Mill on science of, 103-6; Milton's plan

- of, xxviii, 196; not an end, i, 365 (311); "of, by, and for the people," xliii, 441; Pascal on foundations of, xlviii, 108 (304), 110 (311); Penn on, i, 367-70; Pope on, xl, 440, 441; revenue of, x, 489-590; Rousseau on origin and forms of, xxxiv, 219-27; Ruskin on visible, xxviii, 132; self-defence first duty of, 446; superstition and, iii, 47; Swift on perfect form of, xxvii, 97; Vane on, xliii, 129; Washington on duty to, 257; Washington on, and liberty, 258
- GOVERNMENT, ARBITRARY, by Winthrop, xliii, 90-112
- Government Intervention, with capital, x, 351-2; with education, xxv, 315-17; with equality of employments, x, 126-52; with foreign commerce, 346-413; with freedom of contract, xxv, 311-13; with individual liberty, 211-17, 281-301; with industry, x, 466; with marriage, xxv, 317-18; with movements of precious metals, x, 328-34, 398-401; objections to, xxv, 318-25; with rates of interest, x, 101, 298-9; De Tocqueville on, xxv, 125; with trade, 303-11 with wages, x, 82, 150-1
- Government Ownership, Mill on, xxv, 320-3; Smith on, x, 489-97
- GOWDEN LOCKS OF ANNA, vi, 399
- Gower, John, Dryden on, xxxix, 170; Johnson on, xxviii, 78; Sidney on, xxvii, 9
- Gracchi, conciseness of the, ix, 214; Emerson on the, v, 191; Machiavelli on the, xxxvi, 36
- Gracchus, Caius, with Tiberius, ix, 22; his tribuneship, 23
- Gracchus, Tiberius, Blossius and, xxxii, 81; friends of, ix, 21, 22; revolution of, 23
- Grace, Bunyan on, xv, 36-7, 86-8, 219; Dante on reception of, xx, 409; Kempis on, vii, 260, 336-41, 274-5; Milton on, iv, 141-2, 144; misinterpretations of doctrine of, xxxix, 48; Pascal on, xlviii, 142, 148, 168 (508), 171 (517), 172 (520-2), 219 (643), 333, 372; Penn on, i, 382 (528)
- GRACE, A CHILD'S, xl, 343
- GRACE AFTER DINNER, vi, 454
- GRACE AFTER MEAT, vi, 490
- GRACE BEFORE AND AFTER MEAT, vi, 490
- GRACE BEFORE DINNER, vi, 454
- Grace, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 283, 286
- GRACE, JAMES, EPIGRAM ON, vi, 549
- Grace, Robert, i, 60, 63-4, 65, 116
- Gracefulness, beauty without, v, 317; Burke on, xxiv, 102
- Graceless, Christian first named, xv, 50
- Graces, De Quincey on the, xxvii, 336
- Gradation, necessity of, in change, v, 313-14
- Graeme, Sir John, and Barbara Allan, xl, 69
- Graeme, Sir Robert, xlii, 1203-4, 1215, 1220, 1221-2, 1224
- Graffiacan, the demon, xx, 90, 92
- Grafting, xi, 310-11; Cicero on, ix, 66; in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 254; Webster on, xlvii, 742
- Graham, George, xxv, 56-7, 66, 81
- Graham, Marquis of, Burns on, vi, 167
- GRAHAM, MISS, INSCRIPTION TO, vi, 528
- Graham, James, MY DEAR AND ONLY LOVE, xl, 368-9
- Graham, Robert, of Gartmore, IF DOUGHTY DEEDS, xli, 544-5
- GRAHAM, ROBERT, OF FINTRY, EPISTLE TO, vi, 329-31
- GRAHAM, ROBERT, SECOND EPISTLE TO, vi, 449
- GRAHAM, ROBERT, BURNS TO, vi, 375
- GRAHAM, WILLIAM, LINES ON, vi, 520
- GRAME AND BEWICK, a ballad, xl, 123-30
- Gram, the sword, xlix, 299, 307-8, 311, 327, 338, 349
- Gramimond, horse of Valdabrun, xlix, 153
- Grammar, Augustine, St., on rules of, vii, 20-1; of foreign languages, xxxvii, 147, 149, 153-6; Locke on study of, 153-6; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 61-2; Penn on teaching, i, 338 (6, 8)
- GRAMMARIAN'S FUNERAL, THE, xlii, 1126
- Granacci, Elisabetta, mother of Cellini, xxxi, 8-10
- Granacci, Stefano, xxxi, 8-9
- Grand, M. le, xxxviii, 12
- Grand-Pré, village of, xlii, 1353, 1354-5; burning of, 1381-2
- Grand Jury, in U. S., xliii, 207 (5)
- Grandeur (see Sublime)
- Grandgent, Prof., on Dante, xx, 4
- Grandison, Sir Charles, xxvii, 289
- Grandonie, xlix, 151, 154-56
- Grani, Sigurd's horse, xlix, 303, 319, 336-7, 360, 423
- Granite, Darwin on, xxix, 301
- Granmar, King, xlix, 292
- GRANT, DAVID, LINES ON, vi, 373
- Grant, Prof., on origin of species, xi, 12
- Grant, Sir Robert, Hymn by, xlv, 552
- Grant, U. S., terms of surrender at Appomattox, xliii, 447-8

- Granulations, Lister on, xxxviii, 274-5
- Granville, Lord, Burns on, vi, 56; on America, i, 166-7
- Granville, Cardinal, xxxix, 91
- Grape, Cicero on the, ix, 65-6
- Grapes, Locke on, xxxvii, 21
- GRAPES, SOUR, fable of, xvii, 23
- Grasse, Count de, xliii, 180
- GRASSHOPPER AND ANT, fable of, xvii, 25
- GRASSHOPPER AND CRICKET, by Keats, xli, 919
- Grasshoppers, Harrison on, xxxv, 367-8
- Grassuccio, Il, xxxi, 34
- Gratian, the monk, xx, 329 note 17
- Gratilla, wife of Rusticus, ix, 274 note
- Gratitude, Burns on emotions of, vi, 300 note; benefits, for small, iii, 36; to God, Kempis on, vii, 260; greed, go not together, and, xvii, 11; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 386, 423; Milton on, vi, 159; no, in the wicked, xvii, 17; rich, the tribute of, vi, 528; sign of noble souls, xvii, 20; Wordsworth on, xli, 665
- Grave, Bryant's choice of a, xlii, 1268-9
- Grave-digger, riddle of the, xlvi, 180-1
- Gravelines, battle of, xix, 250
- Gravitation, Bacon on, xxxiv, 102-3; Cartesian idea of, 116; Faraday on, xxx, 9-23; Helmholtz on law of, 182; illustrations of, 9, 10-11; universality of, 12-14, 18-20; illustration of laws of, 21-3; Kelvin on, 315-17, 295; Leibnitz on theory of, xi, 520; Locke on, xxxvii, 176; Newton's discovery of universal, xxxiv, 117-23; Newton on, xxxvii, 365 note; Newton's *Principia*, expounded in, xxxix, 157 note (see also Gravity)
- Gravity, centre of, xxx, 14-18; moving force, 186-90, 197; old view of, xxxiv, 325
- Gravity, the quality, Cicero on, in age, ix, 70; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 380; Penn on, i, 351 (119)
- Gray, Asa, on holly, xi, 107; *Manual of Flora*, 125; on plants of New and Old Worlds, 416; on sexes in trees, 113; on spores, 524
- Gray, Farquhar, vi, 190
- Gray, Thomas, Arnold on, xxviii, 84; Bagehot on, 199, 200; THE BARD of, James Mill on, xxv, 16; Burns on, vi, 187; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 292; poems by, xxxix, 290; poems by, xl, 455-75; quoted, vi, 142; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 290, 309
- Grease, and cow-pox, xxxviii, 153-5 and note, 190-2; disease of horses, 153, 155 note 3; and smallpox, 162-4, 193, 207-8
- Great Acts, require great means, iv, 386
- Great Britain, Burke on crown or, xxiv, 162-82; Freeman on, xxviii, 266-7; naval forces on Great Lakes, xliii, 283-5; realm of, iv, 47; Treaty of 1783 with, xliii, 185-91; Treaty of 1814 with, 273-82; Treaty of 1842 with, 299-308; wages in, x, 77-82; cost of living in, 82
- Great-grace, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 130-1, 134-5
- Great Harry, Longfellow on the, xlii, 1333
- Great-Heart, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 176; at Mnason's house, 282, 284-5; fight with Monster, 286-7; kills Giant Despair, 290-2; encounter with Slay-good, 274-5; with Feeble-mind, 278-9; on Christian and Faithful, 280-1; experience with Mr. Fearing, 256-61; on Self-will, 263-5; with Gaius, 267-8; his riddle, 272; in Delectable Mountains, 293-4; meets Valiant, 299-305; in the Enchanted Ground, 305-8; on Madam Bubble, 312; parts with Christiana, 315; in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, conducts the women, 214-24; fights with Grim the giant, 225; leaves the pilgrims, 226-7; returns to pilgrims, 241; in valley of Humiliation, 243-7; in valley of Death, 248-53; with Mr. Honest, 254-5
- Great Lakes, naval forces on, xliii, 283-5
- Great Men, acquiescence of, v, 64; Aristotle on, 398; belief in, natural, 202; Confucius on, xlv, 10 (9); illustrate their places, v, 132; independence of, 68; love and, iii, 28; love of, xlviii, 426; make great things, v, 18; obligations of, i, 412-14; Pascal on vices of, xlviii, 45 (103); past and present, v, 86; smiles of, vi, 197; worship of, Carlyle on, xxv, 410-11; worship of, meaning of, v, 19
- Great Place, Bacon on, iii, 29-32 (see also Ambition); Confucius on, xlv, 13 (14); Dyer on, xl, 211; Epictetus on, ii, 131 (43); Penn on, i, 399-400; penalty of, v, 92-3
- Great Riches, Luther on, xxxvi, 349

- Great Sacrifice, Confucius on the, xliv, 10 (10, 11)
- GREAT SPIRITS NOW ON EARTH SOJOURNING, xli, 921
- Great works, from childless men, iii, 20, 22
- Greatness, appeals to future, v, 71; Burns on, vi, 91; domesticity and, i, 73; essence of, v, 131; known by accident, xxv, 425-6; latent, 433-4; Mammon on, iv, 117; original, always, v, 201; pleasure of, xlviii, 110 (310); Pascal on, 66 (180), 121 (353), 127 (378), 131 (397), 279 (793), 382-8, 418; Pope on, xl, 447; Seneca on, iii, 16; Shakespeare on, xlv, 165; transitoriness of, xvi, 315-9, 326-7, 331-2, 334-6; true, Kempis on, vii, 217 (6); unconsciousness of, xxv, 422; unpopularity of, 419-21; Webster's fable of, xlvii, 776; quest of, 811; worldly price of, xviii, 435
- GREATNESS, TRUE, by Watts, xl, 408
- GRECIAN URN, ODE ON A, xli, 901-3
- Greco, Giovanni, xxxi, 101 note 5
- Greece, Ancient, works dealing with, 1, 19, 26; Caxton on women of, xxxix, 11; Collins on music in, xli, 491; colonies of, x, 414; decline of military spirit in, xxvii, 392; decline of morality in, 397; freedom of speech in ancient, iii, 201, 203-4; history of, Carlyle on, xxv, 381-2 (see also Plutarch's Lives of Themistocles, Pericles, Aristides, Alcibiades, and Demosthenes); languages, study of, in, xxxvii, 156, 174; letters and arts of, v, 155-6; literature of, later, xxvii, 359-60; literature of, Jesus on, iv, 408; patriotism in, strength of, xxvii, 415-16; Pliny on, ix, 349; religion, philosophy and art of, xxxix, 455-6; Roman dominion in, xxxvi, 18; Romans in, 11, 12, 13, 19, 77; Rousseau on cause of arts of, xxxiv, 181; Schiller on culture of, xxxii, 232-3, 237-8, 248; the Turkish dominion in, xxxvi, 10; Turkish power in, beginning of, 47 (see also Hellas)
- GREECE, THE ISLES OF, xli, 833-5; remarks on, 1, 25, 29
- Greed, Confucius on, xlv, 57 (7); FABLE OF, xvii, 34; "goes not with gratitude," 11 (see also Covetousness)
- Greedy, Justice, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, Furnace on, 827; at Lady Allworth's 830-2; Marrall and Overreach on, 835-6; at Overreach's, 854-5, 856, 857, 860, 861-2, 863, 864, 865; with Tapwell, 878-9
- Greek Church, Freeman on, xxviii, 241; Luther on, xxxvi, 318
- Greek Classics, xxxii, 127
- Greek Comedy, Hugo on, xxxix, 364-5
- Greek Drama, debt of, to Homer, xiii, 7; Hugo on, xxxix, 358-9, 364-5, 377, 403; Voltaire on, 382
- Greek Dramas, 1, 19, 32
- Greek Hymns, xlv, 553-7
- Greek Language, Carlyle on, xxv, 381; Emerson on, v, 267; Huxley on, xxviii, 221-9; Locke on, xxxvii, 71-2, 81-2, 136, 155, 174, 178-81; Mill on, xxv, 25; Montaigne on, xxxii, 67, 68; Milton on, iii, 249, 253-4; More on, xxxvi, 145; study of, Augustine, St., on, vii, 17
- Greek Learning, study of, iii, 209-10
- Greek Literature, Hugo on, xxxix, 357-9, 364-5
- Greek Names, xii, 161-2
- Greek Philosophers, Cudworth on, xxxvii, 177
- Greek Philosophy, divisions of, xxxii, 317
- Greek Science, Huxley on, xxviii, 227
- Greek Tragic Dance, Coleridge on, xxvii, 272
- Greek Tragedy, decay of, viii, 418 (see THE FROGS)
- Greeks, and barbarians, xxxvii, 156, 174; calendar of the, xxxiii, 7; chronology of the, xxxiv, 130; in Egypt, xxxiii, 90; Freeman on the modern, xxviii, 273, 281, 275-6; Goethe on culture of the, xxxix, 264-5; poetry among the, xxvii, 11-12; Schiller on art of the, xxxii, 267; Taine on the, xxxix, 435-6, 448
- GREEN GROW THE RASHES, vi, 50-1
- GREEN LINNET, THE, xli, 657-8
- Greene, Robert, CONTENT, xl, 289
- Greenhead Ghyll, xli, 630, 642
- Greenland, Christianity in, xliii, 13, 14; colonized by Eric the Red, 5, 6; subsidence in, xxxviii, 428
- Greenough, Horatio, Emerson on, v, 328-9
- Greenville, John, xxxiii, 349, 363, 369
- Greenville, Sir Richard, xxxiii, 234
- GREENWOOD TREE, UNDER THE, xl, 268-9
- Gregory I, St., the Great, on angels, xx, 407; and the Angles, v, 361, xxviii, 48; and England, xxxvi, 136; heathen antiquities destroyed by, iii, 144; on sin, xxxvi, 283

- Gregory, St., Nazianzen, Basil, St., and, students at Athens, xxviii, 53-4, 56-62; *Christ Suffering*, iv, 416
- Gregory VII, and Henry IV, xxxvi, 308 note 25
- Gregory Bay, the climate at, xxix, 247
- Gregson, Mr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 240-1
- Grendel, in *BEOWULF*, ravages of, xlix, 8-10, 13, 19; and *Beowulf*, 17-18, 22, 24, 25-9, 32, 41, 61-2, 64; hand of, 28, 32-3, 42; head of, 50, 51, 52; mother of, 41-50, 65
- Grenville, Lord, and Burke, xxiv, 402
- Grenville, Sir Richard, xlii, 1041-6
- Gresham, Mr., and More, xxxvi, 122
- Gretchen, in *FAUST* (see Margaret)
- GRETHEL, HANSEL AND, xvii, 82-9
- Greville, Fulke, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 282-3
- Grey, half brother to Richard III, xxxix, 79, 80
- Grey, Dr., on Shakespeare, xxxix, 252
- Greyhounds, Harrison on, xxxv, 369-70
- Grief, alone and with mates, xlvi, 262; Augustine, St., on, vii, 30, 52; beauty's canker, xlvi, 394; Browning, E. B., on, xli, 964; Burke on, xxiv, 34-5; Coleridge on, xli, 745; desires to be alone, xlvi, 486; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353; instructs the wise, xviii, 403; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 284 (25), 285 (28), 287 (34); physical effects of, xxxviii, 131; Shakespeare on, and joy, xlvi, 144; Shakespeare on silent, 362; and tears, xxvii, 299; "what need a man forestall his," iv, 56
- Griefs, reduced by sympathy, iii, 72
- Griego, John, xxxiii, 218
- Grieve, James, Epitaph on, vi, 53
- Griffith, John, i, 192
- Grifir, prophecy of, xlix, 308; in the *Edda*, 267
- Griflet, Sir, xxxv, 134
- Grifolino, of Arezzo, in *Hell*, xx, 124 and note
- Grignapoco, the bravo, xxi, 126
- Grignon, R. S., translator of Luther, xxxvi, 2
- Grim, the giant, xv, 224-5
- Grimes, Sir Thos., and Dr. Donne, xv, 362
- Grimhild, wife of Giuki, xlix, 331; and Sigurd, 333, 334, 335; and Brynhild, 336, 339, 341, 343; and Gudrun, 360, 361, 362, 425-6, 427, 429; remarks on magic potion of, 267
- Grimm, Baron, on Shakespeare, xxxix, 335
- Grimm, Hermann, Emerson and, v, 4
- Grimm, Jakob, xvii, 48
- Grimm, Wilhelm, xvii, 48
- Grimms' HOUSEHOLD TALES, xvii, 47-232; remarks on, 2
- Gripe-man, the schoolmaster, xv, 106
- Gripir, the prophecy of, xlix, 267
- Grisi, Julia, in England, v, 430
- Griso, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 110-12, 125-8, 186-7, 190, 193; despatched to Monza, 194-6; finds Lucia, 304; with Rodrigo in the plague, 557-8, 560-2; his death, 563
- Grisolan, in *DUCHESS OF MALFI*, xlvii, 725, 726, 744, 809, 813
- Grocyn, Doctor, xxxvi, 94
- Grolier, Jean, xxxi, 337 note 1
- Grose, Francis, Capt., epigram on, vi, 371; lines on, 369, 411
- Grote, George, xxv, 80, 81; Mill on, 51-2, 196; in Parliament, 126; and *Westminster Review*, 65-6
- Grotesque, Hugo on the, xxxix, 363-70, 374-5; origin of word, xxxi, 63
- Ground-rent, how determined, x, 511; taxes on, 514-16
- Groups, of organic beings, xi, 142-3; sudden appearance of specific, 354-9
- Grout, Sir Jenken, epitaph of, v, 221-2
- Grove's Battery, xxx, 78
- Growth, compensation of, xi, 158-60; laws of, defined, 222; laws of, effects of, 225-7; law of nature, v, 106-7
- Grub Street, Swift on, xxvii, 126
- Gryphon, symbol of Christ, xx, 267 note 10
- Gryphons, Æschylus on the, viii, 183-4 and note 55
- Grypus, name of, xii, 162 note
- Guachos, compared with Guasos, xxix, 275-6
- Guadagni, Felice, xxxi, 182-3, 196, 209
- GUADALUPE HIDALGO, TREATY OF, xliii, 309-26
- Gualdrada, Dante on, xx, 68 note 1
- Guam, cession of, xliii, 470 (2), 471 (5), 473
- Guanaco, Darwin on the, xxix, 179-82
- Guardian Angels (see Tutelary A.)
- Guardians, Hobbes on power of, xxxiv, 432; Mohammed on duties of, xlv, 980-1
- Guascar, xxxiii, 313, 327, 331, 341
- Guasconti, and Cellini, xxxi, 29-33

- Guasos, of Chili, xxix, 275-6
 Guayatecas, Darwin on, xxix, 298-308
 Guayna-capac, xxxiii, 313, 327, 328-9
 GUDE ALE KEEPS THE HEART ABOON, vi, 551
 GUDEWIFE, COUNT THE LAWIN, vi, 401
 Gudrid, the Norsewoman, xliii, 11, 14, 15, 16, 21
 Gudrun, at Alfscourt, xlix, 360, 425-6; Atli and, 362-3, 373-5, 428-32, 441-3, 451-2; Brynhild, quarrel with, 339-42, 344; daughter by Sigurd, 358; death of, 379, 446-9; dream of, 331-3; drink of, 361, 427; future foretold, 358-9, 408-10; Gunnar and, 372, 440; married to Jonaker, 376, 444; Morris on, 273; Renan on, xxxii, 149; runes to brethren, xlix, 364-5, 435-7; Sigurd, her marriage to, 335-6, 396-422; at Sigurd's death, 349-57, 401-2, 418, 419, 423-4; story of, remarks on, 267, 268; Swanhild avenged by, 378, 446, 450-2
 GUDRUN, FIRST LAY OF, xlix, 351-7; remarks on, 268
 GUDRUN, SECOND LAY OF, xlix, 422-32
 GUDRUN, THE WHETING OF, xlix, 444-9; remarks on, 268
 Guelfs, and Ghibellines in Italy (see numerous notes to Dante); opposed to papacy, xx, 308 note 8, 310 note 21
 Guenevere (see Guinevere)
 GUENEVERE, THE DEFENCE OF, xlii, 1230-40
 Guerra, Pablo de la, xxiii, 406, 415
 Guest, Lady Charlotte, xxxii, 145, 154-5
 Guevarra, Fernando de, xiv, 516
 GUIANA, DISCOVERY OF, Raleigh's, xxxiii, 311-94
 Guiana, advantages of, xxxiii, 390-2; drunkenness in, 332-3; extent of, 366; first knowledge of, 313; French attempts on, 336-7; gold of, 316-18, 370-1, 379-80; Milton on, iv, 333; productions and climate of, xxxiii, 389-90; Raleigh's exploration of, 346-86; religions and customs of, 388; riches of, 327, 328, 332, 335, 337, 371; settled from Peru, 327-8, 330; slave and other trades to, 345-6; Spanish attempts to conquer, 330-6, 338-46; tribes of, 386-7; wealth of, 313, 388-9
 Guicciardine, Montaigne on, xxxii, 103-4
 Guicciardini, Francesco, xxxi, 425 note
 Guid-guid, Darwin on the, xxix, 306
 Guidi, Giacomo, xxxi, 423-4
 Guidi, Guido, xxxi, 311-12, 333, 350-1, 363
 Guido, Da Vinci and, xxxix, 450; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 293; portrait of Beatrice Cenci, xviii, 279
 Guidoguerra, in Hell, xx, 68 and note 1
 Guildenstern, in HAMLET, xlvi, 116-17, 123-7, 131, 133-4, 140, 147-9, 150, 160, 161, 173, 189, 198
 Guilds, labor, x, 126-38
 Guillotine, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 386
 Guilt, Manzoni on, xxi, 339; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 166; what quick eyes has, xviii, 72
 Guilt, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 130, 134-6
 Guines, Earl of, Constable of France, at Caen, xxxv, 7, 11-14
 Guinevere, and Launcelot, xiv, 100, 515; xx, 353 note 2; xxxv, 110, 121, 139 (see also GUENEVERE, DEFENCE OF); in HOLY GRAIL, xxxv, 114, 119, 120, 121; Renan on, xxxii, 149
 Guinicelli, Guido, xx, 191 note 5, 254-5
 Guion, type of temperance, iii, 213
 Guiscard, Robert, xx, 116 note; in Paradise, 363
 Guise, Duke of, at Boulogne, xxxviii, 18; at Danvilliers, 20-1; at Metz, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28-9, 30, 32, 33, 34, 35; at Moncontour, 54; murder of, xxxix, 377
 Guittone, Dante on, xx, 255
 Guizot, M., in England, v, 390-1
 Gulf Stream, Dana on the, xxiii, 361
Gulliver's Travels, Thackeray on, xxviii, 19-21
 Gulike, country of, xxxvi, 145, 146
 Gumila, the Jesuit, x, 422
 Gummere, Francis B., translator of BEOWULF, xlix, 3-4
 Gun-cotton, xxx, 58 note
 Gunnar, son of Giuki, xlix, 331; Atli and, 364, 365, 367, 433-6; Brynhild and, 336-7, 339, 341, 342-4, 345, 357-9, 403-11, 419-21; editor's remarks on story of, 267; Gudrun and, 360, 361, 408, 426; imprisoned, 370-1, 438, 439-40; Oddrun and, 358, 457, 460, 461-4; Sigurd and, 334, 335, 347-9, 350, 355-6, 398-400, 402-3, 417-18, 451; in the worm-close, 372, 440, 463-4
 Gunning, Elizabeth and Maria, v, 315-16
 Gunpowder, combustibility of, compared with iron, xxx, 76; force of, 198; invention of, Don Quixote on, xiv, 398-9; invention of, effect on civilization, x, 471
 Gunpowder Plot, attributed to Machi-

- avelli, xxvii, 381; discovery of, iii, 281 note
- Gunshot Wounds, Lister on, xxxviii, 280; Paré on, 11-12, 40, 55
- Günther, Dr., authority on fishes, xi, 242; on fish, 427-8
- Gurney, in EDWARD II, xlvi, 70, 72-4, 77-8, 80-1
- Gusman, Felix, father of St. Dominic, xx, 338 note 18
- Gustavus Adolphus, hymn attributed to, xlv, 572
- Guthlaf, xlix, 35 note 5, 38
- Gutters, Franklin on, i, 127
- Guttorm, son of Giuki, xlix, 331, 348, 349, 359, 400-1, 418; on royalty of truth, v, 388
- Guy of Warwick, xiv, 101
- Guyard, the groom, xxxviii, 21-2
- Guyon, Sir, xxxix, 66, 68
- Guyot, quoted, xxviii, 418-19
- Gwendolen, chess-board of, xxxii, 152
- Gwrhyr Gwalstawd Ieithoedd, xxxii, 157-9
- Gyara, ii, 132 (45) note
- Gyas, the Latin, xiii, 337
- Gyas, the Trojan, xiii, 83, 97, 186-91
- Gyges, death of, xiii, 323
- Gylippus, Plutarch on, xii, 61, 131
- Gylippus, sons of, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 404
- Gynæcea, goddess, xii, 281
- Habbab, xlv, 923 note 8
- Habeas Corpus, Johnson on writ of, xliii, 457; privilege of, 198 (2)
- Haberdasher, Chaucer's, xl, 21
- Habington, William, Poems by, xl, 257-9
- Habit(s), Bacon on, formation of, iii, 102; Burke on, xxiv, 88; changed, exhibited by insects, xi, 187; changed without change of structure, 189-90; diversification of, 123-5, 187-89; in eating, xxxvii, 18, 19, 20; endurance of cold and heat as a, 10-11; Epic-tetus on evil, ii, 144 (75); errors due to, xlviii, 37; Goethe on, xix, 72; hereditary, in plants, xi, 152; Hume on, xxxvii, 339-41, 349, 394; inherited, effect of, xi, 29, 267-70; instinct, compared with, 262-3; Kempis on, vii, 284 (5); Locke on importance of, xxxvii, 4, 15, 20, 45-6, 93-4, 97-8, 98, 119-20; perfects qualities of mind, xlviii, 422; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 158; of sleeping, xxxvii, 22-3; teaching of, 46-7; ten times nature, v, 385; transitional, xi, 184-7; variation due to, 10
- HAD I A CAVE, vi, 498
- HAD I THE WYTE, SHE BADE ME, vi, 566-7
- Hades, Æneas's visit to, xiii, 220-33; Rhampsinitos in, xxxiii, 63; Socrates's description of, ii, 110; Ulysses's visit to, xxii, 152-68
- Hadigah, wife of Mohammed, xlv, 886
- Hadley's Quadrant, inventor of, i, 60
- Hadrian, Emperor, enviousness of, iii, 25; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 260 (25), 262 (37)
- Haeckel, Prof., on phylogeny, xi, 472
- Haemmerlein, Thomas (see Kempis, Thomas à)
- Hæmon, in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 320, 331; in *ANTIGONE*, viii, 260-1, 263-7, 279, 281
- Hæthcyn, in *BEOWULF*, xlix, 74, 75, 87
- Hafiz, quotation from, v, 301, 463
- Hafsah, wife of Mohammed, xlv, 1006 note 1
- Haggai, prophecies of, xlviii, 259-60
- HAGGIS, ADDRESS TO A, vi, 266-7
- Haidinger's, Brushes, xxx, 279-80
- Hail-storms, Darwin on, xxix, 127-8
- Hainault, John of, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 10, 15, 21, 28, 30; in EDWARD II, xlvi, 53-5, 56, 57, 60
- HAIR, TO A LOCK OF, xli, 757-8
- Hair, St. Paul on long, xlv, 516 (14-15); teeth and, relation of, xi, 30, 156
- Hake, King, death of, v, 357
- Hakewill, Wordsworth on, xxxix 334 note
- Hakluyt, Richard, Drayton on, xl, 232; on geography and chronology, xxx, 339
- Haldeman, Prof., on species, xi, 13
- Halden, Henry of the, xxvi, 388-9
- Haldor, character of, v, 400-1
- Haldudo, John, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 41
- Hales, Chief Justice, on cost of living, x, 81
- Hales, the irrefragable, xxviii, 48
- Halesus, in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 268, 338, 340-1
- Halifax, punishment of theft in, xxxv, 386
- Halifax, Lord, and Addison, xxvii, 169-70; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 150
- Halitherium, Darwin on, xi, 378
- Halitherses, in *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 26-7, 240, 343
- Halius, son of Alcinous, xxii, 107; dance of, 114
- Halket, George, LOGIE O' BUCHAN, xli, 585
- Hall, Bishop, Encomium of, iii, 200 and note; Walton on, xv, 358

- Hall, David, partner of Franklin, i, 119
- Hall, Jim, in *TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST*, xxiii, 26, 419
- Hall, Sir John, xlii, 1220
- Hallam, Henry, Emerson on, v, 456-7
- Halley, Edmund, on comets, xxxiv, 120; Newton on, xxxix, 159
- HALLOWEEN, vi, 116-125
- Halonesus, speech on, xii, 204 note
- Ham, son of Noah, Burns on, vi, 172; Milton on, iv, 348
- Haman, minister of Pharaoh, xvi, 335 note 9; Mohammed on, xlv, 944, 945
- Hamburgh, taxation at, x, 522; trading enterprises of, 490, 492
- Hamdir, in the *VOLSUNG TALE*, xlix, 376, 378, 380; in the *Edda*, 444, 445, 446
- HAMDIR, *THE LAY OF*, xlix, 450-6; remarks on, 268
- HAME, HAME, HAME, xli, 802
- Hamilcar, and Agathocles, xxxvi, 30
- Hamilton, Alexander, article in the *Federalist*, xliii, 213-16; and Washington's Farewell Address, 250 note
- Hamilton, Andrew, i, 41, 42, 63, 66
- Hamilton, Duchess of, beauty of, v, 315-6
- Hamilton, Gavin, Burns on, vi, 75, 77, 111; *EPITAPH* for, 230; dedication to, 221-4; extempore epistle to, 233-4; farewell to, 235
- HAMILTON, GAVIN, vi, 208-9
- HAMILTON, MARY: a ballad, xl, 118-20
- Hamilton, William, *THE BRAES OF YARROW*, xli, 586-9
- Hamilton, Sir William, Mill on philosophy of, xxv, 173-7
- HAMISH, *THE REVENGE OF*, xlii, 1474-9
- Hamlet, Prince of Denmark, Arnold on, xxviii, 73; Bagehot on, 198-9; in churchyard, xlvi, 181-7; Claudius and, 152, 162-3, 175-8, 192-4, 197; death of, 197-8; scene with Gertrude, 153-9; the ghost and, 105-8; Guildenstern's report on, 133-4; Horatio and, 104-5, 140-1, 173, 188-90; Laertes, duel with, 194-6; pretended madness, 115-16; Ophelia and, 100-1, 103-4, 120, 135-7; at Ophelia's funeral, 186-7; in the original story, 86; Osric and, 190-3; at the play, 141-3, 144, 145-7; players and, 128-31, 138-9; Polonius and, 121-3, 127-8, 153; with Rosencrantz and Guildenstern, 123-7; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142; soliloquy of, xlvi, 135; soliloquy, Lamb on, xxvii, 315-16; soliloquy translated by Voltaire, xxxiv, 135-6
- HAMLET, *TRAGEDY OF*, xlvi, 87-199; editorial remarks on, 86; Johnson on, xxxix, 225, 237; Lamb on stage representation of, xxvii, 317-19, 320-2, 330; Thoreau on, xxviii, 426; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 134
- Hammon, Master, in *SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY*, xlvii, 461-2, 463-4, 471-3, 483-6, 490, 500-2
- Hammon, the god, iv, 14 (22)
- Hamor, and Jacob, xv, 110
- Hananiah, death of, xlviii, 291 (827)
- Hancock, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 353, 355, 356, 361, 367, 372, 375, 380, 381, 384, 387, 390, 392, 393, 415, 431-2; Haskell on, 381-2, 428
- Hancock, John, signer of Declaration, xliii, 164
- HANDSOME NELL, vi, 19-20
- Hanmer, Sir Thomas, xxxix, 249
- Hannibal, Cervantes on, xiv, 513; Cicero on, ix, 18; Fabius and, 49; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 58; story of, before Rome, iii, 237
- HANS IN LUCK, story of, xvii, 179
- HANSEL AND GRETHEL, xvii, 82-9
- Happiness, Augustine, St., on, vii, 183-6; Bacon on highest, iii, 8; Browne on, 346-7; Burns on, vi, 325; Dante's allegory of, xx, 223; Epictetus on, ii, 118 (3), 152 (94), 162 (122), 164 (129), 170 (147), 171 (151); Franklin on, i, 58, 91, 128; Goldsmith on, xli, 528, 534, 544; Kant on, xxxii, 323, 325-6, 329, 346, 348-9, 373; Kempis on, vii, 288-9; Locke on, xxxvii, 9; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (8), 211 (12), 223 (51), 233 (34); Mill's theory of, xxv, 94; More on, xxxvi, 207-16; Pascal on, xlviii, 54, 58, 63 (165), 64 (170), 138, 150 (437), 157, 418; Penn on, i, 360-1; Pliny on greatest, ix, 351; Pope on, xl, 415-16, 441-50; Rousseau on search for, xxxiv, 287; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 123; Surrey on, xl, 197-8; Washington on, and virtue, xliii, 243; Wotton on, xl, 295-6
- HAPPINESS, THAT WE SHOULD NOT JUDGE OF OUR, UNTIL AFTER OUR DEATH, xxxii, 5-8
- HAPPY INSENSIBILITY, xli, 898-9
- HAPPY LIFE, CHARACTER OF A, xl, 295-6
- HAPPY LIFE, MEANS TO ATTAIN, xl, 197-8
- HAPPY WARRIOR, CHARACTER OF THE, xli, 672-4
- Hardiness, Locke on, xxxvii, 100-1 106-8

- Haquin, king of Norway, xx, 370
note 16
- Harapha, of Gath, with Samson, iv, 445-50
- Harbors, expense of maintaining, x, 475
- Harcourt, Godfrey of, in French invasion, xxxv, 5-9, 12-14, 16, 18, 23, 29
- Hardcastle, in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, with Mrs. Hardcastle and Tony, xviii, 203-6; with Kate, 206-7; trains his servants, 214-15; receives Marlow and Hastings, 218-22; discusses Marlow with Kate, 232-4, 242-3; catches Marlow with Kate, 242-3; with Marlow and his servants, 246-8; with Sir Charles Marlow, 256-9; with Tony and wife in the garden, 262-4; sees Kate and Marlow, 265-6; reconciled to Marlow, 267; to Hastings, 267-8; gives Kate to Marlow, 269
- Hardcastle, Kate, in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, with father, hears of young Marlow, xviii, 206-8; with Miss Neville, 208-9; meets Marlow, 225-7; discusses him with her father, 232-4; pretends to be barmaid, 238-9; with Marlow as barmaid, 240-2; caught by her father, 242-3; undeceives Marlow and tries to detain him, 248-50; tells of Marlow's love for her, 259; besought by Marlow, 265-6; makes herself known, 267; united to Marlow, 269
- Hardcastle, Mrs., in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, at home with Hardcastle and Tony, xviii, 203-6; Miss Neville and, 208-9; with Hastings, 228-9; with Tony and Miss Neville, 229-31, 250-1; and Miss Neville's jewels, 235-8; recovers jewels, 244-5; Tony's letter and, 252-3; orders Constance to aunt's, 253, 255-6; fooled by Tony, 261-4; plans finally upset, 267-9
- Hardness, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 223
- Hardships, Channing on value of, xxviii, 324-5
- Hardwicke, Dr., xxxviii, 175
- Hare, Mr., system of personal representation, xxv, 165-6
- HARE AND TORTOISE, fable of, xvii, 39
- HARE WITH MANY FRIENDS, fable of, xvii, 40
- HARE-MARK IN MOON, story of, xlv, 712-16
- HARES AND FROGS, fable of, xvii, 16
- Hargreaves, James, inventor of spinning-jenny, v, 410
- Harleian Miscellanies, Emerson on, v, 127
- Harlequin, Thackeray on, xxviii, 5
- Harley, Burns on, vi, 274
- Harm, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 215 (7), 230 (22)
- Harmonia, wife of Cadmus, viii, 412
- Harmony, Confucius on, xlv, 61 (11); Dryden on, xl, 398
- HARP OF THE NORTH, FAREWELL, xli, 773-4
- HARP THAT ONCE THROUGH TARA'S HALLS, xli, 840
- Harpalus, Demosthenes and, xii, 218
- Harpalyce, in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 86
- Harpies, Æneas and the, xiii, 138-9; in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 55
- Harpocras, physician, ix, 377, 378
- Harras, Rudolph der, in *WILHELM TELL*, xxvi, 428-34, 454-9
- Harriers, Harrison on, xxxv, 369
- Harris, John, with Drake, xxxiii, 184
- Harris, Tom, friend of Dana, xxiii, 190, 199-204, 272, 279, 418
- Harrison, Benjamin, and Hawaii, xliii, 464 note
- Harrison, William, collaborator of Holinshed, xxxv, 228; *DESCRIPTION OF ELIZABETHAN ENGLAND*, 227-404
- Harrowing, origin of word, ix, 65
- Harry, David, i, 53, 61 7
- Harsnett, Dr., and Dr. Donne, xv, 348
- Hart, Christ typified by a, xxxv, 204; defined, 361
- HART AND HUNTER, fable of, xvii, 20
- HART IN THE OX-STALL, fable of, xvii, 22-3
- Hart, Sir Robert, at Otterburn, xxxv, 93, 102
- Harte, Bret, *THE REVEILLE*, xlii, 1482
- Hartley, David, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291; Mill on philosophy of, xxv, 49
- Hartlib, Samuel, iii, 246; Cowley on, xxvii, 70; Milton on, iii, 247
- Hartsocher, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 129
- Harun Er-Rashid, in *ARABIAN NIGHTS*, xvi, 65-71, 107, 120-1, 220-1, 225-36, 240-1, 302-5
- Harut, the fallen angel, xvi, 62 note
- HARVARD CLASSICS, Editor's Introduction, 1, 3-14; Reader's Guide to, 17-72
- HARVARD COMMEMORATION ODE, xlii, 1458-69
- Harvey, William, discoverer of circulation of blood, xxxiv, 129; Descartes on, 42 note; life and works of, xxxviii, 64; *ON MOTIONS OF HEART AND BLOOD*, 65-147
- Hasdrubal, Chaucer on wife of, xl, 49
- Hasiy Ibn Wâil, xlv, 923 note
- Haskell, Frank A., *ACCOUNT OF*

- GETTYSBURG, xliii, 347-440; life of, 347 note
- Haste, half-sister of delay, xlii, 1035; "from the Devil," xvi, 165; "make, slowly," xix, 379; Penn on excessive, i, 365 (300), 398 (76-8); "that mars all decency," xx, 155
- Hastings, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, admirer of Miss Neville, xviii, 208-9, 217-18; at the ale-house, 211-14; arrival at Hardcastle's, 216-18; with Mr. Hardcastle, 218-22; with Miss Neville, 222-3; carries on jest with Marlow, 224; presents Marlow to Kate, 225-6; with Mrs. Hardcastle, 228-9; with Tony, 230-2, 235; plans to elope with Constance, 243; learns loss of jewels, 245; his letter to Tony, 253-4; denounces Tony, 254; and Marlow, 255; hears Miss Neville gone, 256; recovers Constance through Tony, 260-1; with Miss Neville, 264; wins consent to marriage, 268-9
- Hastings, Lord, Raleigh on, xxxix, 78, 79, 80
- Hastings, Warren, Burke on, xxiv, 6; on Oriental literature, v, 464; Sheridan and, xviii, 104
- Hatch, mate on "Alert," xxiii, 422
- Hate-good, Lord, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 97-101
- Hate-light, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 101-2
- Haterius, Augustus on, xxvii, 59
- Hatred, Buddha on, xlv, 685, 686-7; Confucius on, xlv, 62 (24); Hume on, xxxvii, 342; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 291 (8); Pascal on, xlviii, 154 (451); Penn on, i, 363 (269)
- Hats, Locke on, xxxvii, 11, 14
- HAUNTED PALACE, THE, xlii, 1274
- Hauteclere, sword of Oliver, xlix, 144, 150, 160
- Hauter, axiom of, xxxviii, 217 note 2
- Havre de Grace, siege of, xxxviii, 51-2
- Hawaiian Islands, Annexation of, xliii, 464-6
- Hawker, Robert Stephen, poem by, xlii, 1157
- Hawkins, Sir John Drake and, xxxiii, 126, 133, 235; Melendez and, 265; at San Juan, 334
- Hawkins, William, in Cape Verde Islands, xxxiii, 246
- Hawks, carrion, xxix, 66-70; guided to prey by sight, xi, 98; sacred in Egypt, xxxiii, 36, 37
- Hay, John, Convention with Panama, xliii, 479
- Hay, Lord, ambassador of King James, xv, 339, 351
- Hays, Gen. Alex., at Gettysburg, xliii, 358, 365, 408
- Hayes, Edward, captain of "Golden Hind," xxxiii, 270, 282, 301, 306; VOYAGE TO NEWFOUNDLAND, 271, 308
- Hazard, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 396
- Hazing, on board ship, xxiii, 56 note
- Hazlitt, William, Carlyle on, xxv, 361; life and writings, xxvii, 280; PERSONS ONE WOULD WISH TO HAVE SEEN, 281-95; Stevenson on, xxviii, 299-300
- Head, and limbs, related, xi, 29; Locke on coverings for the, xxxvii, 11, 14
- Head, Sir Francis, on America, xxviii, 419
- Heady, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 101-2
- Healfdene, xlix, 6
- HEALING QUESTION, A, xlii, 126-46
- Health, Antoninus's care of, ii, 197; Burke on pleasure in idea of, xxiv, 36, 38; Carlyle on, xxv, 423-4, 435-6; Carlyle on care of, 402-3; Channing on, xxviii, 366-7; Descartes on, xxxiv, 50; Epicurus on, care of, ii, 160 (118); Hunt on, xxvii, 307; More on, xxxvi, 213-14, 215; Locke on importance of, xxxvii, 9, 10; Pascal on use and misuse of, xlviii, 374; Pope on, xl, 443; rules of, xxxvii, 10-28; unconsciousness of, xxv, 333-48; Woolman on, care of, i, 244-5
- HEALTH, by Pinkney, xxviii, 394-5
- HEALTH, TO ANE I LOE DEAR, vi, 590
- HEALTH, HERE'S HIS, IN WATER, vi, 191
- HEALTH, HERE'S TO THY, vi, 28-9
- HEALTH, REGIMEN OF, Bacon's, iii, 85-6
- HEALTH TO THEM THAT'S AWA, vi, 477
- Heardred, xlix, 67, 72 and note 3
- Hearing, art of, ii, 147 (81); speaking and, 182 (6)
- Heart, Descartes on motion of the, xxxiv, 39-45; in the fœtus, xxxviii, 135, 139, 143-4; Harvey on motions and uses of the, 64-147; Harvey on structure of the, 138-45, 147; importance of the, 145; in lower animals, 137-8, 140; lungs and, 68, 73-6, 93, 94, 95-9, 105, 138-9; nourishment of the, 106; the seat of life, 89
- HEART'S COMPASS, xlii, 1227
- HEART'S HOPE, xlii, 1225

- Hearth-money, x, 517
- Heat, Berkeley on real existence of, xxxvii, 205-10, 211; chemical action of, xxx, 218; dependent on expansion and compression, 222-3; Descartes on, xxxiv, 37-8; effect of, on cohesion, xxx, 38-40, 42; evolved from chemical affinity, 81-2; Faraday on, 59-61; generated by friction and impact, 205-6; Locke on endurance of, xxxvii, 10-11, 14; mechanical equivalent of, xxx, 207-9; mechanical power produced by, 198-202, 204-5; mechanical theory of, 209-10, 242; from moonlight, 273; as motion, theory of, 209-10; old theory of, 202-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 125 (368); produced by combustion of carbon, xxx, 210-11; produced by combustion of hydrogen, 212, 213-14; produced by electrical currents, 215; production of, in New Atlantis, iii, 186; radiant, xxx, 271-2; transference and conduction of, 70-2
- Heaven, Augustine, St., on, vii, 158-9; Bernard of Morlaix on, xlv, 560-1; Browne on, iii, 314-15; Browne on hope of, 312-13, 317-18; Browning on, xlii, 1114; Bunyan on, xv, 18, 163-4, 232; Burns on, vi, 146; compared to mustard seed, iii, 77; Darwin on, xxix, 301; Fitzgerald on, xli, 982; gate of, Milton on, iv, 150-1; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 359; Kempis on, vii, 325 (3, 4), 326, 330; Luther on, xxxvi, 266; Milton on, iv, 198, 199, 200, 207; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 272; saints in, vii, 346-7
- HEAVENLY BODIES, REVOLUTIONS OF THE, xxxix, 55-60
- Heavens, Dante's ten, xx, 294 note 3
- Hebe, and Heracles, xxii, 167; Keats on, xli, 896; references to, iv, 22, 32; xl, 249
- Heber, Reginald, Hymns by, xlv, 577-9
- Hebrew Literature, Milton on, iv, 408; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 321
- Hebrew Prophets, piety and grossness of the, v, 175
- HEBREW SACRED WRITINGS, xlv, 71-354
- Hebrews, Raleigh on history of, xxxix, 118 (see also Israelites, Jews)
- Hebron, seat of giants, iv, 422
- Hecataios, the historian, xxxiii, 73
- Hecate, in MACBETH, xlv, 345, 348; Virgil on, xiii, 220
- Hectic Fever, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 12
- Hector, and Ajax, v, 97; Burke on, xxiv, 134; Caxton on, xxxix, 21; Chaucer on, xl, 43; in Dante's HELL, xx, 20; Dares Phrygius on, xiii, 34; ghost of, appears to Æneas, 112-13; Shelley on Homer's, xxvii, 352-3
- Hecuba, at death of Priam, xlv, 130; madness of, xx, 125; in sack of Troy, xiii, 121
- Hedge, F. H., translator of Luther's Hymn, xlv, 570
- Hedwig, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 416-19, 442-3, 444, 467-70, 473
- Heedless, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 251, 307-8
- Hegel, on civil history, v, 455; on planetary motions, xxx, 294; Taine on, xxxix, 452
- Hegesias, and Diogenes, xxxii, 60
- Height, less grand than depth, xxiv, 63-4
- Heimer of Hlymdale, xlix, 327, 336
- Heimskringla, Emerson on the, v, 356-7
- Heine, Taine on, xxxix, 435
- Heineccius, on Roman Law, xxv, 46
- Heinsius, on Horace, xiii, 12
- HELEN, To, xlii, 1275-6
- HELEN OF KIRCONNELL, xl, 333-4
- Helen of Troy, Æschylus on, viii, 7, 19-20, 30-2; Burke on Homer's description of, xxiv, 143-4; Dante on, xx, 23; Darley on, xli, 939; Deiphobus and, xiii, 228-9; in FAUSTUS, xix, 236-7, 238-9; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 54-9; in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 51-6, 211, 212-13; Proteus and, xxxiii, 54-7; Theseus and, xxvi, 128; in siege of Troy, xiii, 122-3; xxii, 54, 55; vest of, xiii, 98; wife of Thone and, iv, 64
- Helena, Jove-born, iv, 64 (see Helen of Troy)
- Helenor, the Trojan, death of, xiii, 315-16
- Helenus, in ÆNEID, xiii, 141, 142, 143-6; Dryden on, 21
- Helgi Hunding's-Bane, in the VOL-SUNG TALE, xlix, 291-3, 294-5; SECOND LAY OF, 385-92; remarks on LAY of, 266-7
- Helgi, the Norseman, xliii, 17-19
- Helice, reference to, xx, 417 note 5
- Heliocentric Theory, xxxix, 55 note
- Heliodorus, Dante on, xx, 231 and note 18; Sidney on, xxvii, 15
- Heliogabalus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 70
- Heliometer, Newcomb on the, xxx, 330
- Helipolis, city of, xxxiii, 8, 33, 34
- Helios, giver of light, xxii, 140; herds of, 155; kine of, 172, 177-8;

- wrath of, at the Greeks, 178-9;
 worshipped in Egypt, xxxiii, 33
 Helios le Grose, xxxv, 159
 Helizeus, More on, xxxvi, 165
 Hell, Æneas's visit to, xiii, 220-32;
 Browne on, iii, 315-17; Browne on,
 fear of, 312-13, 317-18; Buddhist
 ideas of, xlv, 701-4; Bunyan on,
 xv, 232; Burke on paintings of,
 xxiv, 56; Burke on Virgil's pic-
 ture of, 64; Burns on the fear
 of, vi, 213; Burns on, orthodox
 ideas of, 107; Dante's, xx, 5-146;
 Kempis on, vii, 242 (3, 4); Kem-
 pis on fear of, 244 (7); Luther
 on, xxxvi, 266; Marlowe on, xix,
 215; Mill on notion of, xxv, 32;
 Milton's description of, iv, 91-2,
 96, 125-6, 127, 133, 228-9; Mil-
 ton's, Burke on, xxiv, 146; Mo-
 hammed on, xlv, 890-1, 894, 897,
 899, 902, 903, 906-8, 911, 923,
 946, 958, 987; Omar Khayyam
 on, xli, 982, 986; Pascal on belief
 in, xlviii, 88-9; Raleigh on
 thoughts of, xl, 207; Rousseau
 on, xxxiv, 273-4
 HELL, HOW LOVE LOOKED FOR, xlii,
 1479-82
 HELLAS, by Shelley, xli, 846-7
 Hellenes, John de, xxxv, 50
 Hellenion, in Egypt, xxxiii, 90
 Hellenora, Spenser's, xxxix, 68
 Hellespont, Dante on the, xx, 262
 Hellusians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii,
 123
 Helm Gunnar, xlix, 321, 415
 Helmholtz, ON CONSERVATION OF
 FORCE, xxx, 181-220; on the eye,
 xi, 214; ICE AND GLACIERS, xxx,
 221-59; life and works, 180
 Help, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv,
 19
 Help, must come from self, v, 23;
 to those who help themselves,
 xvii, 36
 Helper, yonder aids the helper here,
 xix, 43
 Helpidius, vii, 79
 Helvetians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii,
 111
 Helvetius, Mill's abstract of, xxv,
 48
 Helvia, mother of Cicero, xii, 225
 Helvicius, tables of, xxxvii, 168
 Helvidius, death of, ix, 250; *Life*,
 by Senecio, 323; Pliny on, 354-5
 Hely, Mrs., and Pepys, xxviii, 299
 Helymus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 184,
 192-3
 Heman the Ezrahite, maschil of,
 xlv, 258
 Hemi-organism, xxxviii, 322-4, 370
 Heminge, John, PREFACE TO SHAKE-
 SPEARE, xxxix, 155-6
 Hemionus, descent of the, xi, 171-4
 Hemistichs, Dryden on, xiii, 65-6
 Hemorrhages, Harvey on, xxxviii,
 113
 Hempe in prophecy indicating sove-
 reigns of England, iii 96
 Hemphill, Franklin on, i, 98-99
 Hen, and chickens, parable of the,
 xv, 207
 Henchman, Humphrey, on George
 Herbert, xv, 403
 HENDERSON, MATTHEW, ELEGY ON, vi,
 406
 Hengest, the Dane, xlix, 35 note 5,
 36, 37-8; Vortizem weds daughter
 of, v, 286
 Henley, William Ernest, Poems by,
 xlii, 1257-60
 Hennings, in FAUST, xix, 180
 HENPECKED COUNTRY SQUIRE, EPI-
 GRAMS ON A, vi, 62-3
 HENPECKED HUSBAND, THE, vi, 343
 Henriquez, Don Martin, xxxiii, 134
 Henry I, Raleigh on, xxxix, 75
 Henry II, of England, and Becket,
 xxxix, 172 note 21; sons of, iii,
 53
 Henry II, of France, Cellini on,
 xxxi, 295 note, 313; death fore-
 told, iii, 96; expedition against
 Hesdin, xxxviii, 22; expedition to
 Germany, 19; Montgomery and,
 xxxiii, 193; Paré and, xxxviii, 23-
 4, 35, 45-6; siege of Danvilliers,
 20-2
 Henry III, of England, Dante on,
 xx, 176 and note 15; and the
 Jews, v, 360; Oxford students
 and, xxxv, 394
 Henry III, of France, Bacon on,
 iii, 39; Montaigne on régime of,
 xxxii, 121; Raleigh on, xxxix, 77,
 87; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 88
 Henry IV, Emperor, and Gregory
 VII, xxxvi, 308 note 25
 Henry IV, of England, and Chau-
 cer, xxxix, 171; Raleigh on, 76-
 77
 Henry IV, of France, and Acevedo,
 xxi, 12; Burke on, xxiv, 196, 284;
 compared with Lincoln, xxviii,
 450-1; on manly exercises, v, 363;
 murder of, xxxix, 377; plots
 against, xxxiv, 88-9
 Henry V, at Agincourt, xl, 227-8,
 229, 230; Falstaff and, vi, 219;
 Macaulay on, xxvii, 395-6; Ra-
 leigh on, xxxix, 77
 Henry VI, of England, Cambridge,
 founder of colleges at, xxxv, 401;
 death of, xxxix, 77, 79; Raleigh
 on, 77-8
 Henry VI, of France, iii, 136
 Henry VII, of Cyprus, xx, 370 note
 21
 Henry VII, Emperor, Dante on, xx,
 415 note 6; death of, xxxiv, 88;

- married to Constance, xx, 298 note 7
- Henry VII, of England, and John Cabot, xliii, 47 note, 48, 50; chapel of, xxxv, 394; councillors of, iii, 57; greatness of, foretold, 96; King's College founded by, xxxv, 401; law of farmers, iii, 79; liberator, 136; mastiff and falcon of, xxxv, 372; Sir Thomas More and, xxxvi, 95; nobility and, iii, 54; Perkin Warbeck and, xxxiv, 103; Raleigh on, xxxix, 80-1; suspiciousness of, iii, 86; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 91-2
- Henry VIII, and the abbey, xxiv, 264-5; Anne Bullen and, xxxvi, 107, 116, 119; Bentham on times of, xxvii, 240; Burke on, xxiv, 422-5; Canterbury nun and, xxxvi, 120; Catherine, legality of marriage with, 107-9, 110; Christ's College founded by, xxxv, 402; Latimer and, v, 390; Sir Thomas More and, xxxvi, 96, 97-100, 102, 103, 111, 117, 119, 120, 122-4, 125, 127, 130, 134, 139; More on, 143; More on marriage of, 104, 107-8, 110, 115-16, 119; More on Supremacy Act of, 128-9, 135-6; Protestantism in England not founded by, iii, 268; Raleigh on, xxxix, 81-2; *Sacraments*, his book on the, xxxvi, 123-4; severity of, xxxv, 389; studdery of, 346; on subversion of colleges, 403-4; on supremacy of the Pope, xxxvi, 124; Trinity College founded by, xxxv, 401; in triumvirate of kings, iii, 52; Wolsey and, xxxvi, 110-11
- Henry of the Halden, xxvi, 388-9
- Henry of Luxemburg, xx, 170 note 11
- Henry of Navarre, Dante on, xx, 175
- Henry, son of Richard of Almaine, xx, 53 note 10
- Henslowe, Philip, Dekker and, xlvii, 445; Massinger and, 818; Webster and, 445
- Heorogar, xlix, 7, 18, 66
- Heorot, the hall of Hrothgar, xlix, 7 note 1
- Hephæstion, and Proæresius, xxviii, 55; proctor of Oriental school, 60
- Hephæstos, Prometheus and, viii, 158 note; in *PROMETHEUS BOUND*, 157-9; the snare of, xxii, 111-13; temple of, in Memphis, xxxiii, 49, 53, 59, 69, 72, 79 (see also Vulcan)
- Hephestion, and Alexander, xlvi, 25
- HER FLOWING LOCKS, vi, 116
- HER GIFTS, xlii, 1227-8
- Hera, guardian of marriage-bed, viii, 123; the peacock sacred to, 176 note 37 (see also Juno)
- Heracleon, the Megarian, xxxii, 51
- Heracles (see Hercules)
- Heracles, in *THE FROGS*, viii, 420-4
- Heraclides Ponticus, philosopher, xxxii, 60; on motion of earth, xxxix, 58
- Heraclitus, death of, ii, 207 (3); Democritus and, iii, 330; on generation, ii, 221 (46); on incredulity, xii, 190; to judges, ii, 135 (54); in Limbo, xx, 20; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 257 (3); on the sleepers, 242 (42)
- Heraclitus*, by Cory, xlii, 1159
- Heraldry, the boast of, xl, 456; remarks on, xxviii, 428
- Herbert, George, birth and family of, xv, 377-8; charity of, 413; childhood and education, 379; church at Layton Ecclesia, 391-2; church services by, 405-7, 409; clerk of Bemerton, 398-9; college career, 384-5; consumption of, 395-6, 414-15, 419-21; deacon, 391; death of, 421-3; Emerson on, v, 148; Farrer, Nicholas, letter to, xv, 425-6; friendships with Bacon, Andrews, Wotton, and Donne, 387-8; health, infirmity of, 389; on Holy Days, 407-9; *LIFE OF*, by Walton, 377-426; life, sanctity of his, 399-400; marriage, 396-8; mother, letter to his, 393-5; music, love of, 410; parson, rules as, 403-4; Poems by, 382, 383, 389, 402, 421; xl, 351-6; poor woman and, xv, 401-2; prayer, habits of, 409-10; *Sacred Poems*, 358-9, 400-1, 419-20; Salisbury walks, incidents of, 411-12; sermons, 404; sinecure given by James, 388; successor, lines to his, 402; as university orator, 385-7; wife of (see Danvers, Jane)
- Herbert, Henry, xv, 378, 392, 395
- Herbert, Magdalen, mother of George, xv, 377-8, 379-80; death of, 396; Donne, friendship with, 380-3; letter to, 393-5; son, relations with her, 389, 391-2
- Herbert, Thomas, xv, 378-9
- Herbert, Rev. W., on hybrids, xi, 301-2; on origin of species, 12; on struggle among plants, 77
- Herborg, Queen, xlix, 352-3
- Herbs, Harrison on, xxxv, 251-2
- Hercules, Alcestis and, xli, 680; amours of, xii, 363; Antæus and, iv, 413; xiv, 21; xx, 132 note 6; birth of, xxii, 159; Cacus and, xiii, 279-81; Cerberus and, xx, 39 note; viii, 422, 433; character of, v, 192; compass, and the, 476; date of, xxxiii, 74-5; as Egyptian

- god, xxxiii, 26-8, 42; as king of Egypt, xxxviii, 407; envenomed robe of, iv, 124; Epictetus on, ii, 143 (71); faith of, 162 (125); genealogy of, viii, 182 note 50, 186; as a German god, xxxiii, 100; in Germany, 96; in Hades, xxii, 167-8; Hylas and, xlvi, 9, 25; Iole and, xx, 324; Iphitus and, xxii, 295-6; the Mænad and, viii, 310; Nessus and, xx, 52 note; parentage of, xii, 5; the pigmies and, xxxix, 365; Pillars of, Tacitus on, xxxiii, 115; Prometheus and, iii, 17; viii, 182, 186 note 63; Rhea and, xiii, 266; Virgil on, 238, 281-2; Waller on death of, xxxiv, 149; Zeus and, xxxiii, 26
- HERCULES, AND THE WAGGONER;** a fable, xvii, 36
- Herder, quotation from, xxxii, 409
- Herdsmen's Song, from **WILHELM TELL**, xxvi, 370
- Hereafter, Arnold on doubt of the, xlii, 1185; Buddha on questions of the, xlv, 662-7, 675-6; Emerson on popular views of the, v, 89-90; Epictetus on the, ii, 158 (112), 181 (188); Epicurus on the, xxxvii, 423-4; Euripides on the, viii, 294-5; Goethe on the, xix, 64-5; Hindu idea of, xlv, 835-7, 840, 865; hope of the, xl, 420; Kempis on the, vii, 325; 242-4, Mohammed on, xlv, 892, 893, 896, 926; Montaigne on the, xxxii, 25; Omar Khayyam on the, xli, 972, 976, 979, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 987; Pascal on question of, xlviii, 70-2, 76, 77 (200), 79 (213), 80 (217); the philosopher's, ii, 76-7; Pope on the, xl, 445-6; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 97; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 271-4, 285-6; sailors' idea of, xxiii, 40-1; Shakespeare on the, xl, 268; xlvi, 135, 167; Shelley on, xviii, 350-1; Socrates on, ii, 28, 51, 58, 104-5, 110-11; Vaughan on the, xl, 356-7 (see also Heaven, Hell, Paradise, Purgatory, Hades)
- Hereditary Princedoms, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 7-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 112 (320)
- Heredity, Darwin on laws of, xi, 31-2; in habit and instinct, 267-70; in individual differences, 59; in mutilations, 148; in variations, 30-1
- Heremod, xlix, 30, 53-4
- Herennius, and Cicero, xii, 267
- HERE'S A HEALTH TO KING CHARLES**, xli, 773
- HERE'S A HEALTH TO THEM THAT'S AWA**, vi, 477
- HERE'S HIS HEALTH IN WATER**, vi, 191
- HERE'S TO THY HEALTH**, vi, 28-9
- Heresies, Augustine, St., on, vii, 120; Bacon on, iii, 11-12; Browne on, 269-72; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 388; Mill on, xxv, 249-52; Pascal on, xlviii, 306, 307; speculative, iii, 145
- Heretics, Burns on, vi, 223; in Dante's **HELL**, xx, 40, 117-18; Hobbes on covenants with, xxxiv, 421; Luther on, xxxvi, 335; Pascal on, xlviii, 296 (841), 300 (845), 303, 306, 307
- Héricault, Charles d', on classics, xxviii, 68-9
- Herilus, and Evander, xiii, 291
- Heriulf, the Norseman, xliii, 5, 6
- Herman, in **MANFRED**, xviii, 431, 436, 437-9
- HERMANN AND DOROTHEA**, Goethe's, xix, 335-431; remarks on, 334; l, 25
- Hermaphrodites, Darwin on, xi, 109-10, 113
- Hermes, guard of the dead, viii, 96, 100; herald of heaven, 23, 76; Herodotus on worship of, xxxiii, 30-1; in the **ODYSSEY**, xxii, 10, 72-5, 113, 143-4, 331; in **PROMETHEUS BOUND**, viii, 189-93; rod of, ii, 156 (106); iv, 326; slayer of Argos, xxii, 11; Ulysses and, iv, 63
- Hermes Trismegistus (see Trismegistus)
- Herminius, death of, xiii, 384
- Hermione, Homer on, xxii, 48; Milton on, vi, 276
- Herminones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 95-6
- Hermippus, accuser of Aspasia, xii, 70
- Hermits, Burns on life of, vi, 207; in Milton's limbo, iv, 150
- Hermodius, and Aristogiton, xxxii, 79
- Hermogenes, precocity of, iii, 111; with Socrates, ii, 47
- Hermondurians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119
- Hernandez, Gonzalo, xiv, 319, 513
- Hernon, murderer of Phrynichus, xii, 136
- Hernox, Earl, xxxv, 202-3
- Hero-worship, Carlyle on, xxv, 410-11
- Herod, the king, xlv, 456 (1), 457 (19-23); believed to be Messiah, xlviii, 269 (753); gold raised, iv, 386; Pascal on, xlviii, 238 (700), 239 (701); persecution of, xlv, 456 (1); son of, xlviii, 66 (179); in war of Antony and Octavius, xii, 383, 391, 393

- Herod, tetrarch of Galilee, xlv, 365 (1), 366 (19), 383 (7-9); Jesus and, 398 (31-2), 421 (7-11); Pilate and, 421 (12)
- Herodes Atticus, xxviii, 61-2
- Herodias, and John the Baptist, xlv, 366 (19)
- Herodicus, and Hippocrates, xxxviii, 2
- Herodotus, AN ACCOUNT OF EGYPT, xxxiii, 5-91; editorial remarks on ACCOUNT of, l, 18; Hugo on, xxxix, 358; life and histories, xxxiii, 3-4; Shelley on, xxvii, 352; Sidney on, 9; Themistocles and, ix, 107-8
- Heroes, Emerson on our love of, v, 19; Lowell on, xlii, 1450, 1451; of poems, Dryden on, xviii, 11; Pope on, xl, 447; Thoreau on, xxviii, 421; Yu-tzu on, xlv, 6 (13)
- Heroic Poetry, Sidney on, xxvii, 31-2
- HEROISM, ESSAY ON, v, 125-35
- Heron, Mr., son-in-law of More, xxxvi, 112
- HERON ELECTION BALLADS, vi, 556-63, 587
- Herrick, Robert, Poems by, xl, 343-50
- Herschel, Sir John, work of, v, 374
- Herthum, German goddess, xxxiii, 118-19
- HERVEY, WILLIAM, ON THE DEATH OF, xl, 376-8
- HE'S OWER THE HILLS THAT I LO'E WEEL, xli, 573-4
- Hesdin, siege of, xxxviii, 35-9; destruction of, 45
- Hesiod, Cicero on, ix, 66; Clauserus on, xxvii, 54; on his estate, 71; Greek theogony due to, xxxiii, 31; Herodotus on time of, 31; quoted, ii, 297 (32); Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 136; Sidney on, xxvii, 8; Socrates on, ii, 28; teachings of, viii, 451
- Hesione, wife of Prometheus, viii, 167 note 20, 175
- Hesperian Tree, Milton on the, iv, 57
- Hesperus, gardens of, iv, 73, 152
- Hesperus, the star, iv, 172, 265
- HESPERUS, THE WRECK OF THE, xlii, 1321
- HESTER, by Lamb, xli, 753
- Heteronomy of the Will, xxxii, 364; spurious principles of morality due to, 363-4, 371-5
- Hetwaras, xlix, 72 note 2, 87
- Heuer, Sir Roger, xl, 101
- Heusinger, on effects of color, xi, 30
- HEY, CA' THRO', boat song, vi, 278-9
- Heyne, Carlyle on, xxv, 392-3
- Heywood, Thomas, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291; PACK, CLOUDS, AWAY, xl, 324-5
- Hezekiah, Bunyan on, xv, 135; in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 372; Walton on, xv, 361
- Hibernation, Darwin on, xxix, 110-11; Harvey on, xxxviii, 90, 138
- HIC BREVE VIVITUR, xlv, 560-1
- Hickey, Goldsmith on, xli, 518, 521
- Hickson, Mr., Mill on, xxv, 142
- Hide-curing, Dana on, xxiii, 156-7
- Hides, price of, x, 201-7
- Hiera, and Alcanor, xiii, 320
- Hierius, Augustine, St., on, vii, 58-9
- Hiero of Syracuse, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 22-3; the poets and, xxvii, 41; Themistocles and, xii, 27; troops of, xxxvi, 48
- Hierocles, the pedant in, xxxix, 221
- Hierome, St., and Paula, xv, 381
- Hieronymus Fabricius, xxxviii, 68, 75
- HIGHLAND BALOU, THE, vi, 523
- HIGHLAND GIRL, TO THE, xli, 668-70
- HIGHLAND HARRY BACK AGAIN, vi, 378
- HIGHLAND MARY, vi, 472
- HIGHLAND WIDOW'S LAMENT, vi, 524-5
- HIGHLANDS, IN THE, xlii, 1260-1
- High-mind, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 101-2
- Highways (see Roads)
- Hilarity, of heroism, v, 131
- Hilarius, a Bithynian, xxviii, 60
- Hilary, on the true church, xxxix, 44
- Hildeburgh, xlix, 35-6 note 5, 37, 38
- Hildegard, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 424, 427-8
- Hill, Gen. A. P., at Gettysburg, xliii, 365, 366, 370
- Hilton, Walter, as author of IMITATION OF CHRIST, vii, 208
- Himeræus, death of, xii, 221
- HIND HORN, a ballad, xl, 59-61
- Hindoos, Freeman on name of, xxviii, 281; idea of world, 428; Taine on the, xxxix, 444
- Hinduism, xlv, 800 (see also Bhagavad-Gita)
- Hinny, origin of the, xi, 329
- Hipparchus, Huxley on, xxviii, 227; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 244 (47); on precession of equinoxes, xxxiv, 131
- Hipparchus, freedman of Antony, xii, 389
- Hipparete, wife of Alcibiades, xii, 116-17
- Hipparion, Darwin on the, xi, 378
- Hippias, the comedian, xii, 341
- Hippias of Elis, ii, 5; wealth of, x, 142
- Hippo, the dolphin of, ix, 368-70
- Hippocoön, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 198-9

- Hippocrates, Dante on, xx, 268 note 15; editor's remarks on writings of, l, 44; first aphorism of, xxxviii, 2, 38; on the heart, 144; Law of, 4-5; life and works, 2; in Limbo, xx, 20; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 207 (3); OATH of, xxxviii, 3; remarks on OATH, 2
- Hippodamus, Cicero on, ix, 117-18, 121
- Hippolytus, Virgil on, xiii, 269-70
- HIPPOLYTUS, of Euripides, viii, 287-348
- Hippolytus, in Tragedy of HIPPOLYTUS, Aphrodite's hatred of, viii, 287-9; Artemis and, 289-90; death of, 336-9, 343-8; huntsman and, 290-2; innocence told by Artemis, 341-2; Phædra and, 312-15; Theseus and, 323-34; Voltaire on, xxxix, 382
- Hippolytus, in PHÆDRA, Aricia and, xxxi, 127-9, 141-2, 143-7, 174-6; death of, related by Theramenes, 180-2; denounced by Ceneo, 163-4; Dryden on, xviii, 13-14; Phædra and, xxxi, 126-7, 133-7, 147-51; Theramenes, scenes with, 123-30, 152-3, 162; Theseus and, 160-1, 164-8
- Hipponicus, and Alcibiades, xii, 106
- Hippopotamus, described in Job, xlix, 139-40; Herodotus on the, xxxii, 38
- Hippotades, Eolus called, ix, 76
- Hircania, dogs of, xxxv, 375
- Hive, Confucius on, xlix, 46 (1)
- Hirtius, and Cicero, xii, 164, 262; death of, 264-5
- Hishon, death of, xiii, 339
- Hispaniola, Columbus on, xliii, 23-4, 26; Drake in, xxxii, 248-53; sheep in, x, 202
- Hispulla, letter to, ix, 270
- Historians, Dryden on, xviii, 5; Montaigne on, xxxii, 99-102; as teachers of virtue, xxvii, 17-18, 29, 22-4
- History, Bacon on study of, iii, 129; Burke on use and misuse of, xxix, 289; Carlyle on reading of, xxx, 381; Cervantes on, xiv, 76; Channing on study of, xxviii, 340, 347-8, 372; Comte's ages of, xxx, 208; Descartes on study of, xxxix, 7-9; Emerson on, x, 12, 72, 73, 75, 77, 97; Franklin's observations on, i, 93, 131; Freeman on science of, xxviii, 253; Goethe on study of, xix, 28-9; Hume on, xxxvii, 373-4, 379, 444; judgment and fancy in, xxxix, 364; lessons of, xvi, 5; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 147, 164, 167, 168, 181; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 44-8, 99-100; natural and civil, xxxix, 373; organic and critical periods of, xxx, 117-18; Pliny on, ix, 320, 332; poetry and, compared, xxviii, 74; xxxix, 294; politics and, xxi, 467; Raleigh on, xxxix, 72-4, 119-20; repetitions of, ii, 251 (48), 271 (14), 285 (27); in, 269-70; right reading of, xxvii, 398; Rousseau on business of, xxxix, 201; Ruskin on study of, xxviii, 153; Taine on study of, xxxix, 433-42
- History of civilization, reading course in, l, 18-30
- HISTORY OF THE WORLD, PREFACE to, Raleigh's, xxxix, 69-121
- Hive-Bees, instincts of, xi, 279-88
- Hikom, Ellis, with Drake, xxxii, 127, 148, 168, 172, 187
- Hjalli, the thrall, xlix, 371, 374, 438
- Hjalprek, King, xlix, 300, 303-2
- Hjordis, wife of Sigmund, xlix, 297, 298, 299, 301-2; wife of Alf, 302; remarks on story of, 267
- Hraef the Scylding, xlix, 35 note 5, 37 note 9
- Hinkar, xlix, 309-11
- Hobart Town, Darwin on, xxix, 471
- Hobbes, Thomas, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 247; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291; *Liad*, translation of, by, xxxix, 165; *Leviathan* burned at Oxford, x, 433; life and works, xxxix, 348; *Logic* of, Mill on, xxx, 17; *Of Man*, xxxix, 303-434; on natural viciousness of man, 391-2; style of, x, 450
- Hodbrod, King, xlix, 292, 294-5
- Hodge, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLM, at Ralph's departure, xlvii, 450-4; at Eyre's, 458-60, 465-9, 473-4; at Old Ford, 481; before shop, 487-9; at Hammon's wedding, 499-506; at Eyre's dinner, 506-7, 513
- Hoel, Renan on, xxxii, 170
- Hofe, Jörg in, in WILHELM TELL, xxxi, 406, 409
- Hoffman, M., xxxvii, 109
- Hogarth, on beauty, xxix, 98-9; Fielding on, xxxix, 187
- Hogg, James, poems by, xii, 774-88
- Hogni, King, xlix, 292, 294, 385 note 2
- Hogni, son of Giuki, xlix, 330; Alf and, 364-8, 434-6; in battle, 369, 370, 371, 437; Brynhild and, 343, 344, 358, 405-6; death of, 372, 438-9; Sigurd and, 334, 348, 350, 399-400, 427-28, 423-4, 445, 451
- Hogs, price of, x, 197
- HOFENLÄNDER, xi, 800-1
- Hold-the-world, Mr., in PINGPONG'S PROGRESS, xx, 106-10, 113
- Holidays, Herbert on sacred, xx, 407-9; Luther on, xxxvi, 324;

- Mill on, xxv, 28; in Utopia, xxxvi, 246
 Holinshed, Raphael, his *Chronicles*, xxxv, 228; selection from *Chronicles*, 229-404
 Holland, Burke on French invasion of, xxiv, 441-2; Burke on nobility of, 441; Goldsmith on, xli, 540-1; interest in, x, 96-7; republican government, importance of, to, 573; taxation in, 523; trade, attitude toward, in, 102
 Holland, Lord, anecdote of, v, 198
 Holland, Sir John, xxxv, 74
 Holland, Sir Thomas, xxxv, 9, 13, 14, 17, 23
 Holly-trees, and bees, xi, 107
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell, life and works, xxxviii, 234; Poems by, xlii, 1442-7; ON PUERPERAL FEVER, xxxiii, 235-68; editor's remarks on PUERPERAL FEVER of, 1, 45; SUNDAY HYMN, xlv, 584
 Holmes, Robert, i, 29, 52
 Holy Cross, royal way of the, vii, 263-7
 Holy Communion, Kempis on the, vii, 349-79
 HOLY FAIR, THE, vi, 101-8
 Holy Ghost, Calvin on the, xxxix, 53; Charlemagne on, xlv, 559-60; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 432
 HOLY GRAIL, THE, by Malory, xxxv, 107-226; Caxton on, xxxix, 25
 Holy Grail, Don Quixote on quest of, xiv, 515; legends of the, xxxii, 171-4
 Holy-man, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 285, 287
 Holy Roman Empire, Luther on, xxxvi, 343-7
 HOLY THING, THAT, xlii, 1163-4
 Holy Things, Tsai Wo on, xlv, 11 (21)
 Holy Thursday, Walton on, xv, 408
 HOLY THURSDAY, xli, 605
 HOLY TULYIE, THE, vi, 67-70
 HOLY WILLIE, EPITAPH ON, vi, 78;
 HOLY WILLIE'S PRAYER, vi, 75-78
 Holyoake, George Jacob, xxv, 232 note 3
 Holystones, described, xxiii, 186
 Homage, Pascal on, xlviii, 386
 Home, Locke on education at, xxxvii, 53-8; prized first at evening, xix, 47; Ruskin on, xxviii, 150
 HOME THEY BROUGHT HER WARRIOR DEAD, xlii, 1004
 HOME-THOUGHTS, FROM ABROAD, xlii, 1110
 HOME-THOUGHTS, FROM THE SEA, xlii, 1110
 Homer, accused of drunkenness, xxvii, 374; on agriculture, ix, 66; Aristophanes on, viii, 451; Arnold on, xxviii, 72-3, 80; Augustine, St., on, vii, 17, 18; Bacon on, iii, 106; Burke on, xxiv, 133-4; Burke on similes of, 18; Caxton on, xxxix, 9; claimed by seven cities, xxvii, 40; Clauserus on, 54; on country life, 71-2; Dante on, xxxix, 370; the dramatists and, xiii, 6-7; Dryden on, 15, 25, 27, 34, 44; xl, 406; Emerson on, v, 149, 186, 188; Greek theogony due to, xxxiii, 31; Fielding on, xxxix, 184; the fisherman and, iii, 336; Greek tragedies and, xxxix, 359, 365; Herodotus on time of, xxxiii, 31; heroes of, xxxix, 360; Hugo on, 357, 370, 371, 406; Hume on ethics of, xxvii, 216; intelligibility of, xxxix, 260; Johnson on, 219; Keats on Chapman's translation of, xli, 919-20; Lang on, xxii, 347; life of, 3; in Limbo, xx, 19; the *Margites* of, iii, 210; Milton on, iv, 406; THE ODYSSEY of, xxii; oldest ballad singer, vi, 137 note; on Paris, xxxiii, 56-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 212 (628); Pliny on, ix, 284, 364-5; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 132, 136; Shelley on, xxvii, 352-3, 359; Sidney on, 8, 14, 39; Spenser on, xxxix, 65; Socrates on, ii, 28; universal admiration of, xxvii, 220; Virgil and, xiii, 6, 40-2, 48; xxxix, 164-7
 Homologies, serial, xi, 474-6
 Homologous Parts, xi, 156
 Honest, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 176, 254-66, 271, 280-1, 283-4, 290-1, 309-11, 316, 319
 Honest Man, Burns on the, vi, 111, 546; "the noblest work of God," 147, 254; xl, 447
 Honesty, Bacon on, iii, 8; forced, i, 406; fortune and, iii, 105; Hamlet on, xlv, 122, 123; instruction in, xxxvii, 98; Kant on pure, xxxii, 327-8; Mohammed on, xlv, 927; want and, i, 96
 Honeycomb, Will, xxvii, 92-3
 HONOR, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 135-7
 Honor, Burns on, vi, 214; commerce and, xli, 535; Dante on love of, xx, 311 note 25; Dryden on, xl, 403-4; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 378-83; Kempis on temporal, vii, 318; Lessing on, xxvi, 347; Pascal on, xlviii, 59 (147); Pliny on loss of, ix, 350; venerableness of, v, 71-2
 Honors, Confucius on, xlv, 13 (5), 23 (15), 27 (13); desire for, the strongest of motives, xxviii, 97; More on worldly, xxxvi, 211; Pope on, xl, 446, 448; Raleigh on, xxxix, 96, 97-8, 101
 Hood, Thomas, BRIDGE OF SIGHS

- by, xxviii, 398-400; Poe on FAIR INEZ of, 397-8; Poe on *The Haunted House* of, 398; Poems by, xli, 930-6
- HOOD, WILLIAM, EPITAPH ON, vi, 53
- Hooke, saying of, v, 317
- Hooker, General, xliii, 348, 439
- Hooker, Thomas, on change, xxxix, 195; Jonson on, xxvii, 60; language of, xxxix, 206
- Hooker, Sir William J., on Australian species, xi, 141; on correlation in flowers, 157; Darwin and, 22; on descent of species, 19; on Galapagos species, 440; xxix, 419, 420; on glacial period, xi, 417, 420; on ovules, 224; on sexes in trees, 113
- Hope, allegory of, xx, 268 note 11; American lack of, v, 57; Burns on, vi, 455; Coleridge on, xxv, 93; Dante on, xx, 394; Dante's star of, 179 note 9; Dryden on, xxxiv, 137; fear and, iv, 57; eternal fort of, xli, 503; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353, 380; life on a single, ii, 183 (16); in music, xli, 489; "never comes that comes to all," iv, 92; never satisfied, v, 243-4; Penn on, i, 360 (235); Pope on, xl, 420, 433; Shelley's Beatrice on, xviii, 351; sweetness of, viii, 174; white-handed, iv, 52
- Hope, Thomas, xxv, 333 note 1, 356; Carlyle on *Essay on Man* of, 362-5
- Hopeful, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 103, 112, 114-27, 129, 131-5, 137-8, 140-8, 158-67
- Horace, accused of cowardice, xxvii, 374; on affecting the passions, xxiv, 54; on art of poetry, xxvii, 116; an astrologer, xxxix, 167; Augustus and, 171; on changes, xlvi, 121 note; cold baths of, xxxvii, 13; Dryden on, xiii, 53; Dryden on, epistles of, 12; Dryden on translators of, xviii, 16-17; Greek examples followed by, 18; on happiness, xlvi, 32 note 7; on himself, xxvii, 194-5; on instruction in taste, xxiv, 22; Locke on, xxxvii, 168; love of country life, xxvii, 73; Montaigne on, xxxii, 92; Newman on, xxviii, 54; on poetry, xxxii, 64; Sainte-Beuve on, 136; as a soldier, 116; on terror caused by wonders of nature, xxiv, 61; Voltaire on, xxxii, 138-9
- Horace, Duke, at Metz, xxxviii, 26; at Hesdin, 35, 37
- Horatii, Dante on the, xx, 308 note 9
- Horatio, in HAMLET, xlvi, on watch at Elsinore, 88-92; tells Hamlet of ghost, 97-100; on watch with Hamlet, 104-7; sworn to secrecy, 110-12; with Hamlet, told to watch king, 140-1; with Hamlet after play, 146-7; on Ophelia, 166; letter from Hamlet, 173; with Hamlet in grave-yard, 181-5; at Ophelia's funeral, 187; with Hamlet, hears of king's plot, 188-90; with Osric, 191, 192, 193; on the wager, 193; at the duel, 196, 197-8; with Fortinbras, 198-9; in the original story, 86
- Horatius, called Cocles, xiii, 294
- Horn, Cape, Darwin on, xxix, 226-7
- Horn, Count, xix, 246
- Hornbills, instinct of, xi, 296
- HORNBOK, DOCTOR, DEATH AND, vi, 79-84
- Horner, Francis, and *Edinburgh Review*, xxvii, 236
- Hornets, Harrison on, xxxv, 365
- Horoscopy, defined, xxxiv, 397
- HORSE AND ASS, fable of, xvii, 44
- HORSE, HUNTER, AND STAG, fable of, xvii, 23
- Horse(s), descent of, xi, 171-4; described in Job, xliv, 138; of England, Harrison on, xxxv, 344-5; in Falkland Islands, xxix, 206; used by Germans in augury, xxxiii, 100-1; grease disease of, xxxviii, 153, 155 note 3; Pugliano on, xxvii, 7; races of, xi, 36; remains of, in S. America, xxix, 142-3; S. American, how broken, 164-8; among the Tencterians, xxxiii, 114; swimming power of, xxix, 156; why not sublime, xxiv, 58
- Horsemanship, Locke on, xxxvii, 183; Pugliano on, xxvii, 7; Webster on, xlvii, 725
- HORSES AND COCK, fable of, xxvii, 143
- Hortensius, and Cæsar, xii, 302; and Caius Antonius, brother of Mark Antony, 350; Cicero on, ix, 96; iii, 111; at trial of Murena, xii, 255; Verres and, 231
- Hosea, prophecy of, xlvi, 233
- Hoskins, Jane, i, 192, 202
- Hospitality, Emerson on modern, v, 54; of heroism, 129-30; Homer on, xxii, 210; obligations from, i, 209, 255; Penn on, 344 (54); Socrates on, ii, 178 (181)
- Hospitals, antiseptic treatment in, xxxviii, 281-2; in Utopia, xxxvi, 196-7
- Host, Chaucer's, xl, 32
- HOST, EPIGRAM ON A KIND, vi, 296
- Hottentots, food of, xxviii, 422; sight of, xxxiv, 178
- Houghton, Lord, SONNET, xlii, 1098
- Hounds, Harrison on, xxxv, 369-70;
- HOUSE OF ATREUS, Æschylus's, viii,

- HYLAS AND PHILONOUS, DIALOGUES OF, xxxvii, 199-302; remarks on, 198
 Hyllus, death of, xiii, 413-14
 Hymen, references to, iv, 34, 337
 Hymettus, reference to, iv, 405
 HYMN, by Addison, xl, 410
 HYMN BEFORE SUNRISE, xli, 724-6
 HYMN OF CLEANTHES, ii, 185-6
 HYMN TO DIANA, xl, 306-7
 HYMN TO GOD THE FATHER, xl, 311-12
 HYMN ON THE MORNING OF THE NATIVITY, iv, 7-15
 Hymns, of Christian Church, xlv, 545-86; Augustine, St., on, vii, 153; Herbert on, xv, 405-6
 Hypaius, Virgil on, xiii, 115, 118
 Hyperbolus, Aristophanes on, viii, 435; banishment of, xii, 87; ostracism of, 119-20
 Hyperides, the orator, ix, 214 note 2; death of, xii, 221; Demosthenes and, 207
 Hyperion, reference to, xx, 383
 Hypermnæstra, and Lynceus, viii, 186 note
 Hypocrisy, in Burns's HOLY FAIR, vi, 102-3; Fielding on, xxxix, 188; Jesus on, xlv, 391 (37-44), 392 (1-3); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 209 (7); Milton on, iv, 155; Mohammed on, xlv, 995; in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 43-6; in religion, vi, 101; Webster on, xlvii, 731
 HYPOCRITE, THE, by Molière, xxvi, 189-284
 Hypocrites, in Dante's HELL, xx, 97-9; Molière on, xxvi, 203, 204, 268
 Hypotheses, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 201
 Hypsipyle, and Jason, xx, 77; in Limbo, 239 note 8; Lycurgus and, 254 note
 Hythloday, Raphael, xxxvi, 92, 143, 145 et seq.; Peter Giles on, 255, 257
I DO CONFESS THOU ART SAE FAIR, vi, 457
I DREAMED A LAY, vi, 21-2
I FEAR THY KISSES, xli, 849-50
I GAED A WAEFU' GATE YESTREFN, vi, 377
I HAE A WIFE O' MY AIN, vi, 324
I HAE BEEN AT CROOKIEDEN, vi, 447
I LO'ED NE'ER A LADDIE BUT ANE, xli, 590-1
I LOVE MY LOVE IN SECRET, vi, 363-4
I LOVED A LASS, xl, 340-1
I MURDER HATE, vi, 400
I PROMESSI SPOSI, Manzoni's, xxi
I REIGN IN JEANIE'S BOSOM, vi, 334
 Iacchus, hymn to, viii, 431; song to, in THE FROGS, 428-9
 Iadmon, master of Æsop and Rhodope, xxxiii, 68
 Iago, Macaulay on, xxvii, 396-7
 Iambic Poetry, Sidney on, xxvii, 29
 Iapis, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 408-9
 Iasion, and Demeter, xxii, 74
 Iasius, born in Italy, xiii, 137
 Ibis, sacred in Egypt, xxxiii, 36, 37, 39-40; described, 40
 Iblis, name of Satan, xvi, 9 note; xlv, 929
 Ibn-Abbas, companion of Mohammed, xvi, 162 note
 Ibn Hankal, on Sogd, v, 129-30
 Ibn Roschd, xx, 21 note
 Ibn-Sina (see Avicenna)
 Ibrahim, the sheykh, xvi, 221-36
 Icarus, father of Penelope, xxii, 18, 69
 Ice, structure of compressed, xxx, 250-1, 258-9; expansive power of, 120-3; pliability of, 247-50, 257-8; regelation of, 244, 254-6; snow transformed to, 245-6; temperature of, affected by pressure, 242-3
 ICE AND GLACIERS, by Helmholtz, xxx, 221-59
 Icebergs, Dana's description of, xxiii, 310-11, 326; action of, on rocks, xxix, 268 note; use of, in disseminating seeds, xi, 410
 Iceland, birds of, xxix, 265; Christianity in, xxxii, 179, 183; poets in, xxvii, 10
 Iceland Spar, crystallization of, xxx, 31; effect of, on polarized light, 34-5
 Ictinus, builder of Parthenon, xii, 51
 Idæus, in Hades, xiii, 227
 Idealism, Berkeley's xxxvii, 202-302; Emerson on, v, 46, 159-60, 453
 Idealist, in FAUST, xix, 182
 Ideals, Lowell on, xlii, 1459, 1464; xxviii, 474
 Ideas, abstract (see Abstract Ideas); association of, xxxvii, 322-3, 345-8, 349, 350; Berkeley on reality of, 201-302; Channing on, xxviii, 345-7; defined by Hume, xxxvii, 317; defined by Locke, 320 note; Descartes on reality of, xxxiv, 29, 34; Goethe on exchange of, xxxix, 265-6; Hume on origin of, xxxvii, 318-20, 355-6, 369; Innate, Hume on, 320 note; Plato on, ii, 94-6; power of originating, xxxvii, 360-1, 363; Relations of, 324; Rousseau on general, xxxiv, 187-8, 257; test of, xxxvii, 320, 356

- Ides, of March**, xii, 327
Idiots, in Limbo, iv, 150; **Mohammed on care of**, xlv, 981 note 4
Idleness, Caxton on, xxxix, 6, 14; as a crime, xxv, 306; discontentment and, i, 147-8; **More on**, xxxvi, 191; **Penn on**, i, 344 (57); **Smith on**, x, 275-7
Idol, fable of the, xvii, 27
Idolatry, David on, xlv, 160 (4); **Lessing on**, xxxii, 196; **Milton on**, iv, 348; **Mohammed on**, xlv, 926, 927, 928, 929; **Pascal on**, xlviii, 330; **Paul, St., on**, xlv, 511 (4-5)
Idomeneus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 135, 144, 370
Idomeneus, historian, on Pericles, xii, 47
Idris, Mohammed on, xlv, 922
Idyllic Poetry, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 313-14
IF DOUGHTY DEEDS, xli, 544-5
Ignatius, and the lions, xv, 268
Igneous Rocks, production of, xxxviii, 414, 416, 440
Ignis Fatuus, in FAUST, xix, 162-3; **Milton on**, iv, 279-80
Ignorance, Augustine, St., on, vii, 29; is bliss, xl, 462; **Epictetus on**, ii, 139 (63); **Hindu Krishna on**, xlv, 864-5, 874, 878, 879; **Hobbes on**, xxxiv, 388-9; karma depends on, xlv, 639, 677-8, 683-4; **Pascal on**, xlviii, 114-15; **Penn on**, i, 337; **Socrates's three kinds of**, xxxix, 12
Ignorance, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 128-9, 149-53, 167
Iguana, Vespucci on the, xliii, 40 note
IL PENSEROSO, iv, 35-9; **Wordsworth on**, xxxix, 314
Ilia, mother of Romulus and Remus, xiii, 84
Iliad, Arnold on selections from the, xxviii, 72-3; **Burke on heroes of the**, xxiv, 133-4; **Dryden on**, xiii, 15; editorial remarks on, xxii, 3-4, 6; **Mill on the**, xxv, 12-13; **Pascal on**, xlviii, 212 (628); **Poe on**, xxviii, 384; **Thoreau on**, 426
Ilioneus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 79, 93-5, 97, 250-1, 316
I'LL AYE CA' IN BY YON TOWN, vi, 554
I'LL GO AND BE A SODGER, vi, 38
I'LL MEET THEE ON THE LEA RIG, vi, 471
Illumination, cause of, from flame, xxx, 110-14, 164
Illuminato, Dante on, xx, 339 note 31
Ill-will, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 295
Illyria, the modern Albania, xxviii, 273
Ilus, son of Mermerus, xxii, 16; in **Hades**, xiii, 233
I'M O'ER YOUNG TO MARRY YET, vi, 311
Imagery, Burke on, xxiv, 53-4
Images, Calvin on, xxxix, 39; **Jamblichus on**, v, 173; **Pascal on**, xlviii, 329-30; not allowed in **Utopia**, xxxvi, 247
Imagination, Bagehot on the, xxviii, 184; **Berkeley on**, xxxvii, 272, 285; **Burke on**, xxiv, 9, 17-22; **Descartes on train of**, xxxiv, 330-4; **Emerson on**, v, 180, 184, 319-20; fancy and, xxxix, 316; **Hobbes on**, xxxiv, 325-30; **Hume on**, xxxvii, 316, 317, 343, 442; **Kant on**, xxxii, 366; **Marcus Aurelius on**, ii, 248 (17), 249 (29); **Mill on**, xxv, 100; **Pascal on**, xlviii, 34-7, 39; reason and, xxvii, 368, 370; **Renan on**, xxxii, 149, 190; **Schiller on**, 307-8; **Shelley on**, xxvii, 345; **Wordsworth on**, xxxix, 316-24, 349
IMAGINATION, REALITIES OF, xxvii, 304-10
Imitation, Bacon on, iii, 31; **Burke on passion of**, xxiv, 44-5; **Cole-ridge on**, xxvii, 271; **Emerson on**, v, 39, 64, 84; fable of, xvii, 45; **Hobbes on**, xxxiv, 379; **Jonson on**, xxvii, 60; in nature, xi, 235, 465-7; pleasure and pain from, xxxix, 234; power of, among savages, xxix, 221
IMITATION OF CHRIST, vii, 209-379; remarks on, 208; 1, 32-3
Immanuel's Land, xv, 59, 124
Immaterialism, advantages of, xxxvii, 296-8; possible objections to, 299-300
Immodesty, Epictetus on, ii, 125 (23), 164 (130)
Immorality, commentaries on, xxxix, 182
Immortality, Arnold on unbelief in, xlii, 1185; **Browne on**, iii, 270 (7), 302-3, 304-5; **Browning on**, xlii, 1124; **Buddha on question of**, xlv, 662-7, 675-6; **Burns on**, vi, 334, 395; **Carlyle on**, v, 335; **Cicero on**, ix, 12, 74-6; **Dante on certainty of**, xx, 316; **Descartes on**, xxxiv, 48; **Egyptian belief in**, xxxiii, 63; **Emerson on**, v, 248, 304, 314; **Franklin on**, i, 80, 94; **Hindu idea of**, xlv, 806-7; **Hume on**, xxxvii, 423-4; **Lessing on belief in**, xxxii, 199-202, 205-6, 208-9, 211; **Marcus Aurelius on possibility of**, ii, 217 (21), 252 (50); **More on**, xxxvi, 208, 240-1; **Omar Khayyam on**, xli, 981, 985; **Pascal on question of**,

- xlviii, 70-1, 80 (218-20); Paul, St., on, xlv, 523 (12-55); Penn on, i, 379-80 (487-502); Rousseau on, xxxiv, 270-2; Shelley on, xli, 884; Socrates on, ii, 28, 59-63, 68-73, 78-81, 85-104; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 107; Xenophon on, ix, 75
 IMMORTALITY, ODE ON INTIMATIONS OF, xli, 609-15
 Impact, heat produced by, xxx, 206; mechanical effects of inelastic, 206-7
 Impartiality, Penn on, i, 373-4
 Impeachments, in United States, xliii, 193 (5), 194 (6, 7), 202 (4)
 Imperatives, defined, xxxii, 344; hypothetical and categorical, 345; of skill, prudence, and morality, 345-70; possibility of categorical, 384-6, 392-3, 395
 Imperfection, Pope on, xl, 420, 421, 423, 425
 Impetuosity, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 86
 Implacable, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 102
 Importation, of instruments and materials encouraged, x, 424-9; restraints on, 346, 348-69, 370-88, 444
 Impossibilities, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 230 (17)
 Impostors, in Dante's HELL, xx, 125-8
 Imposts, under U. S. Constitution, xliii, 196 (8), 199 (2)
 Impressions, of childhood, xlviii, 37; defined by Hume, xxxvii, 317; the basis of ideas, 318-20, 355-6, 369
 Imprisonment, Pascal on, xlviii, 53
 Improvement, Goethe on spirit of, xix, 358, 361, 376-7; Penn on, i, 360 (227-32); Rousseau on faculty of, xxxiv, 179-80; Woolman on, i, 223
 Impudence, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 356
 Impulses, Mill on, xxv, 264-5
 Imran's Family, chapter of, xlv, 962-79
In Cena Domini, papal bull, xxxvi, 307 note 21
 Ina, and Peter's Pence, xxxiv, 90
 Inachus, river-god, viii, 71, 178 note
 Incas Bridge, in the Andes, xxix, 354
 Incarnation, Pascal on the, xlviii, 173 (526)
 Incivility, Locke on, xxxvii, 129-31
 Inclination (s), of children, xxxvii, 60-2, 89-90, 93-4, 96; Goethe on following, xxxix, 278; defined by Kant, xxxii, 344 note; distinguished from propensities, xxxii, 356 note
 Income (see Revenue)
 Incomprehensible Truths, Pascal on, xlviii, 142, 438-9
 Inconsiderate, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 299
 Inconsiderate, Mrs., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 189-90
 Inconsistency, Emerson on, v, 65-6, 70-1; Lowell on, xxviii, 454 (see also Consistency)
 Inconstancy, Pascal on, xlviii, 47 (110), 48 (112)
 INCONSTANCY IN LOVE, vi, 536-7
 Incontinence, in Dante's HELL, xx, 22-5; in PURGATORY, 251-2
 Incorporatio, defined, xxxvi, 298
 Increase, of organic beings, xi, 79-82; checks to, 82-5
 Incredulity, Heraclitus on, xii, 190
 Incrustations, Darwin on, xxix, 19-20
 Incubators, in Utopia, xxxvi, 184
 Incubus, invoked by Faust, xix, 52
 Incurables, in Utopia, xxxvi, 221
 Independence, Emerson on, v, 68, 69, 72, 73, 78-9; of heroism, 134; verses on, by Burns, vi, 324
 INDEPENDENCE, INSCRIPTION FOR ALTAR OF, vi, 563
 INDEPENDENCE AND RESOLUTION, xli, 674-8
 Independence of Circumstances, Epictetus on, ii, 121 (14), 123 (19), 124 (20), 126 (25), 127 (31), 130 (38), 133 (49), 168 (141), 169 (144), 169 (145), 171 (148), 172 (151), 180 (187, 188); Kempis on, vii, 222-3, 250, 253-4, 254-5, 307, 320-1, 335-6; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (7, 9), 209 (6), 212 (16), 213 (3), 224 (2), 230 (18, 19, 20), 232 (29), 233 (35, 36), 237 (16); 247 (16), 250 (29), 252 (55), 254 (67), 255 (68), 261 (32), 262 (35), 263 (41), 264 (45, 47), 265 (51), 271 (13, 15), 274 (31, 32), 282 (13), 286 (32, 33), 292 (11), 298 (1, 2), 299 (3)
 Index, of Roman Church, iii, 206
 Indexing, Swift on, xxvii, 119
 India, British rule in, v, 488; cause of early civilization of, x, 27-8; rates of interest in, 99; under the mercantile company, 77; religion, philosophy, and art of, xxxix, 455, 457; shells as money in, x, 30; wealth of, ancient, 309
 INDIAN AIR, LINES TO AN, xli, 850
 Indian Mutiny, incident of, xlii, 1229-30
 Indian Summer, description of, v, 233
 Indians, Bacon on barbarism of, iii, 143; Chilian, xxix, 293, 296, 317-19; civility of, xxxvii, 135; Columbus on, xliii, 23, 24-5, 26-7; under control of Congress, 174, 195 (3);

- drunkenness among, 153; Eliot on Christianity among, 147-56; fires, method of making, among, i, 148; houses of ancient, xxix, 377-8; medicines of, xxxv, 252; myths of, xvii, 1; Norsemen and (see Skrellings); Peruvian, xxix, 379, 389; poets of, xxvii, 10; religion of, iii, 45; v, 286; xl, 420-1; rum among, i, 121, 268-9; on servants, 413 (268); S. American, xxix, 75-6, 79-80, 83-4, 113-17, 183-4, 378-9, 392; Vespucci on, xliii, 32-45; Woolman's visit to, i, 265-81
- Indictments, in U. S., xliii, 207 (5)
- Indifference, Buddha on, xlv, 612-13, 673, 728, 745; Burke on, xxiv, 34; in Dante's HELL, xx, 14-15, 221-2; Epictetus on, ii, 119 (8), 133 (51); Hindu teaching of, xlv, 806, 810-11, 825, 858, 866; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 203 (11, 12), 204 (14), 213 (1), 215 (8), 216 (15), 220 (39), 222 (49), 230 (20), 231 (23), 240 (32), 242 (41), 244 (52), 246 (3), 247 (14), 249 (27), 250 (31), 257 (4), 259 (20), 264 (46), 271 (17), 273 (28), 283 (15), 284 (22, 23), 287 (34), 293 (16); Pascal on, xlviii, 75-7, 77 (200), 80 (217); Penn on, i, 374; Tennyson on, xlii, 1059; Whitman on, xxxix, 416-17
- Ignidation, Drake on, xxxiii, 133; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 354; language of, 358
- Individual, Franklin on power of the, i, 95; state and, ii, 230 (22), 245 (54); v, 258
- Individual Differences, Darwin on, xi, 59-62, 93-6, 104-5
- Individuality, Channing on, xxviii, 344-5; Cicero on, xlviii, 123 note 7; democracy and, xxviii, 480-1; Emerson on, v, 22-4, 118-19, 122, 132-3, 195; Epictetus on, ii, 119 (8), 120 (9); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 222 (49), 224 (3), 247 (15); Mazzini on, xxxii, 402-3; Mill on, xxv, 163-4, 212-17, 261-301; Schiller on need of, xxxii, 236 (see also Self-reliance)
- Induction, Bacon on, xxxix, 139, 140, 143; Mill on, xxv, 104
- Indulgence, Locke on, xxxvii, 28-30, 33-4
- Indulgences, sale of, xxxvi, 295 note, 301 note 16, 314 note; Dante on sale of, xx, 411 note 7; Luther on, xxxvi, 261-2, 265-73, 331-2
- Industrial Problems, Smith on solution of, x, 4
- Industrial Schools, proposed by Ticknor, xxviii, 380
- Industries, domestic, capital naturally seeks, x, 349-51; infant, protection of, 353-4
- Industry, climate and, xxxiv, 181; food-supply in relation to, x, 86-9; Franklin on, i, 61, 79, 89, 95-6; Franklin's rule of, 83, 85; Huxley on, xxviii, 230; paper money in relation to, x, 245, 258-9, 262-3; Penn on, i, 344-5, 360; quantity of, on what dependent, x, 244, 275-7, 349; wages in relation to, 86
- INEQUALITY, ON THE, AMONG MANKIND, xxxiv, 167-234
- Inequality, Emerson on, v, 106; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 425; immortality and, xxxii, 201; More on, xxxvi, 177-8, 250-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 127 (380); Penn on, i, 412 (255-8); Pope on, xl, 442-3
- Inertia, of matter, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 325; Hume on, xxxvii, 365 note; Kelvin on, xxx, 315, 316
- INES, FAIR, xli, 930-1
- Inexperience, Hippocrates on, xxxviii, 5
- Infallibility, Pascal on, xlviii, 310 (876), 311 (880)
- Infancy, Augustine, St., on, vii, 9-11; Locke on impressions of, xxxvii, 9, 28-9, 34-5; nonconformity of, v, 65; Pope on, xl, 436; Wordsworth on, xli, 611
- INFANT, ON AN, DYING AS SOON AS BORN, xli, 754-5
- Infatuation, Buddha on, xlv, 685; freedom from, 686-7
- INFERNO, Dante's, xx, 5-146
- Infinite Divisibility, Hume on, xxxvii, 437-8 note
- Infinities, in geometry, xxxiv, 127-8; Hume on, xxxvii, 437-8 note
- Infinity, artificial, xxiv, 65; Burke on, 55, 67-8; Burke on sublimity of, 64-5, 117-20; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 334; Kelvin on, xxx, 270; Pascal on, xlviii, 26-8, 49 (121), 78 (206), 83 (231-3), 436-44
- Infusoria, in air of St. Jago, xxix, 15; on surface of ocean, 24-8
- Inga, emperor of Guiana, xxxiii, 331-2
- Ingævones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 95
- Ingcél, the One-eyed, xlix, 217, 222-6, 228-9, 230-62
- Ingeld, and Freawaru, xlix, 62 note, 63 note
- Ingenhousz, Dr., xxxviii, 181
- Ingenuity, Penn on, i, 360 (229)
- Ingenuousness, Locke on, xxxvii, 122
- Ingolf, the Norseman, xliii, 5
- Ingratitude, Cervantes on, xiv, 195; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 423; Shake-

- speare on, xl, 273-4; Shakespeare on, of children, xlvi, 225, 226, 254; Sheridan on, xviii, 166
- Inheritance**, Bacon on riches by, iii, 93, 94; Burke on principle of, xxiv, 181; Emerson on, v, 51-2, 251; freedom of, in *BODY OF LIBERTIES*, xliii, 72 (10); in Massachusetts, 82 (81, 82); Mill on, xxv, 149; Mohammedan laws of, xlv, 981-2, 984, 998; Pascal on, xlviii, 383 (see also Heredity)
- Inheritance Taxes**, Smith on, x, 529, 532
- Injuries**, Browne on, iii, 334; Epictetus on repaying, ii, 153; Franklin on resenting, i, 83; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 386, 409; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 11; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 231 (25), 238 (20), 293 (18); Penn's maxim on, i, 364 (298); Socrates on, ii, 38
- Injustice**, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 409, 417-22, 426; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 267 (1); Pascal on, xlviii, 79 (214), 154 (454); Socrates on, ii, 38
- Innate Ideas**, Hume on, xxxvii 320 note; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 106
- Inner Life**, admonitions concerning the, vii, 248-67
- Inner Light**, Kempis on the, vii, 269-70; Woolman on, i, 182, 184, 203, 222, 233, 258-9
- INNER VISION, THE**, xli, 688
- Innis**, anecdote of, i, 159-60
- INNKEEPER, NICKNAMED "THE MARQUIS,"** vi, 534
- Innocence**, Goethe on, xix, 129; Marvell on, xl, 386; Sheridan on consciousness of, xviii, 163; virtue and, i, 375 (443-4)
- INNOCENCE, AUGURIES OF**, xli, 601-4
- Innocent VI, and King John**, xxxv, 34
- Innocent**, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 203-4
- Innocent**, Mount, xv, 295
- Innovation**, Bacon on, iii, 65-6; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 281; Burke on spirit of, xxiv, 181; Gallus on, xxxv, 332 note; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8, 21-2; Penn on, i, 360 (230-1); reform contrasted with, xxiv, 411; Smith on, xxvii, 251; Washington on, xliii, 257-8
- Inns of the Court**, xxxv, 400
- Ino**, in the *BACCHÆ*, viii, 379, 400; in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 80
- Inoculation**, Franklin on, i, 100; extended by Pasteur, xxxviii, 284; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 95-9; Woolman on, i, 247 (see also Vaccination)
- Inquiry**, Bacon on, xi, 1; Bacon's method of, xxxix, 138-47, 150-3; Browne on, iii, 277; Burke on, xxiv, 7-8, 9, 48, 49; Buddha on useless subjects of, xlv, 662-7; Carlyle on, xxv, 334, 362; Channing on, xxviii, 336; Emerson on, v, 21; Hobbes on ends of, xxxiv, 359-62, 389-90; judgment and fancy in, 364-5; Hume on limits of, xxxvii, 442-5; Kempis on, vii, 272 (4), 378 (1, 2); 379 (5); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 210 (11), 234 (3), 246 (4), 250 (30), 258 (11), 288 (37), 304 (29); Penn on, i, 354, 404 (164); Plutarch on improper love of, xii, 36
- Inquisition**, censorship of press by the, iii, 203, 206, 208; Galileo and, xxxiv, 113; in the Netherlands, xix, 251-2; Pascal on the, xlviii, 320
- Inquisitiveness**, of children, xxxvii, 111-14; Horace on, xxvii, 35 note 33
- Insects**, color of, xi, 146; flowers and, 106-7, 108-9, 110-11; Harrison on, xxxv, 365; hearts in, xxxviii, 89-90, 137; imitation among, xi, 235-6, 467; luminous, 199-200; neuter and sterile, 290-5; phosphorescent, xxix, 40-1; respiration in, xxxviii, 142; at sea, xxix, 173; wings of, developed from tracheæ, xi, 196
- Insensibility**, Pascal on, xlviii, 77 (197-8)
- INSENSIBILITY, HAPPY**, xli, 898-9
- Insight**, Confucius on, xlv, 39 (6)
- Insincerity**, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 205 (16)
- Inspiration**, Emerson on, v, 28, 29, 45, 63, 74; Epictetus on, ii, 134 (53); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 368; Pascal on, xlviii, 91 (245); Plutarch on, xii, 183-4; Quaker doctrine of, xxxiv, 70-1
- Instavones**, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 96
- INSTAURATIO MAGNA, PREFACES TO**, xxxix, 122-49; editorial remarks on, 3
- Instigation**, Mill on liberty of, xxv, 260, 307-9
- Instinct**, Burke on, xxiv, 428; Darwin on, xi, 262-97; Emerson on, v, 74-5; of giant crab, xxix, 488; Hume on, xxxvii, 395; Pascal on, xlviii, 119 (344), 131 (396), 448-9; Pope on, xl, 423-4, 435-6; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 276 note
- INSTITUTES, DEDICATION OF CALVIN'S**, xxxix, 29-54
- Institutions**, Burke on sudden changes in, xxiv, 304-5; Emerson on, v, 10, 72, 198
- Institutions, Public**, expense of, x, 473-88

- Instruction, Emerson on, v, 248;
Epictetus on need of, ii, 156
(105); expense of public, x, 485-486
- Instructions, in Slough of Dispond, xv, 20
- INSTRUMENT OF GOVERNMENT, THE, xliii, 113-25
- Instruments, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 253-4; Smith on, x, 227-8, 424-442
- Insurance, Smith on, x, 114-15
- Insurance Corporations, x, 483, 484
- Insurrections, congressional control of, xliii, 197 (15)
- INTEGER VITÆ, xl, 293-4
- Integrity, Franklin on, i, 91
- Intellect, Archytas on, ix, 60; beauty and, xxxii, 282, 288; Carlyle on unconsciousness of high, xxv, 336; Channing on the, xxviii, 334, 337; Emerson on the, v, 139, 140, 198, 292-3; good, marred, and evil, xlv, 879; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 362-73; love and, xlviii, 421, 422; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 215 (4); as measure of organization, xi, 135; Pascal on, xlviii, 9, 10 (7), 127 (378), 280; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 251-3
- Intellectual Growth, Emerson on, v, 142
- Intelligence, three scales of, xxxvi, 79
- Intemperance, taught to children, xxxvii, 31-2; fruits of, iv, 334; Luther on, xxxvi, 349-50; a tyranny, xlv, 357; Woolman on, i, 204-5 (see also Drunkenness)
- Intention(s), Kant on, xxxii, 323-31; Kempis on purity of, vii, 310 (2); Locke on, xxxvii, 110; James Mill on, xxv, 37
- Interbreeding, Darwin on close, xi, 110, 140, 318
- INTERCOURSE, TRUTH OF, by Stevenson, xxviii, 287-94
- Intercrossing, compared with change of conditions, xi, 317-18; importance of, 57; necessity of, 109-14; reciprocal, 308; between species, 298-318; species kept true by, 115-16; varieties, how affected by, 105, 114-15
- Interdicts, Luther on, xxxvi, 282 note 323
- Interest (ethical), as source of errors, xlviii, 38; as basis of friendship, ix, 26-7; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 277, 389; Kant on, xxxii, 344 note, 380 note, 391 note.
- Interest (monetary), defined, x, 55; in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 315-16; unknown among ancient Germans, xxxiii, 110; legal regulation of, x, 298-9; Luther on, xxxvi, 348-9; in early Massachusetts, xliii, 74 (23); Penn on, i, 354; price of land dependent on rate of, x, 299; rates of, historically considered, x, 94-7, 99-100; rate of, on what dependent, 294-7; rate of, affected by taxes on profits, 527-8; rate of, due to insecurity, 101; rate of, determines building rent, 510-11; rates of, as index of profits, 102-3; taxes on, 519-22 (see also Usury)
- Intermediate Varieties, absence of, xi, 179-84; in geological formations, 346-54
- Intermitting, Burke on, xxiv, 73-4, 117-18
- International Law, offences against, xliii, 197 (10)
- International Relations, Washington on, xliii, 261-2
- Interpreter, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 33-41, 204-14
- Interruptions, Bacon on, iii, 66-7; Locke on, xxxvii, 133-4, 135
- Interstate Commerce, xliii, 196 (3), 198 (6)
- INTIMATIONS OF IMMORTALITY, xli, 609-15; Mill on, xxv, 98
- Intolerance, Mill on, xxv, 38, 234-7; in politics, xliii, 214
- Introspection, Burke on value of, xxiv, 9
- Introversion, Emerson on, v, 20-1
- Intuition, Emerson on, v, 63, 66, 74; Mill on doctrine of, xxv, 174-5; Mill on knowledge by, 146; Pascal on, xlviii, 41 (95), 99-100, 145 (434)
- Intuitive Mind, Pascal on the, xlviii, 7-10
- Invective(s), Browne on religious, iii, 268; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 364; Luther on, xxxvi, 354; Swift on, xxvii, 124
- Inventions, monopolies of, in BODY OF LIBERTIES, xliii, 72 (9); Emerson on, v, 86; Franklin on patenting, i, 116-17; Penn on, 360 (230-2); profits of, x, 64; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 101-2; Woolman on, i, 223
- Inventors, honors for, Channing on, xxviii, 370; in New Atlantis, iii, 190
- INVENTORY, THE, vi, 194-6
- INVERARY, THE BARD AT, vi, 286
- Inverey, in THE BARON OF BRACKLEY, xl, 120-3
- Investigation (see Inquiry)
- Investitures, Luther on, xxxvi, 308-309
- Investments, Smith on imprudent, x, 281
- INVITATION, THE, by Shelley, xli, 866-7

- INVITATION, APOLOGY FOR DECLIN-
 ING AN, vi, 549
 INVITATION, EXTEMPORE REPLY TO
 AN, vi, 490
 INVITATION, VERSIFIED REPLY TO AN,
 vi, 210
 INVOCATION, by Shelley, xli, 847-8
 Inward Consolation, Kempis on,
 vii, 268-348
 Io, in PROMETHEUS BOUND, viii,
 175-86
 Iodine, vapor of, xxx, 42-3
 Iolas, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 384, 414
 Iole, Dante on, xx, 324; on Hercu-
 les, v, 192
 Ion, on Pericles, xii, 41
 Ionian Sea, named from Io, viii,
 185
 Ionians, in Egypt, xxxiii, 79-80, 84
 Iopas, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 101
 Iophon, son of Sophocles, viii, 196,
 287, 421
 Iphicles, the kine of, xxii, 159
 IPHIGENEIA, by Landor, xli, 927-8
 Iphigenia, *Æschylus* on sacrifice of,
 viii, 12-14; Dante on, xx, 305;
 Landor on, xli, 927-8; *Lucretius*
 on, iii, 14; *Ruskin* on, xxviii, 146
 Iphimedeia, in Hades, xxii, 160
 Iphitus, son of Eurytus, xxii, 295-
 6; in sack of Troy, xiii, 114, 118
 Iquique, town of, xxix, 383-4
 Iras, Cleopatra and, xii, 382, 402;
 in *ALL FOR LOVE*, xviii, 36-7, 68,
 70, 84, 86, 96-99
 Ireland, candle-eating in, xxxv, 374;
 Christianity in, xxxii, 178, 179,
 180-1, 182-90; *Emerson* on, v,
 354; epic literature of, xlix, 210;
Freeman on, xxviii, 267, 276;
Mill on, xxv, 151-2, 187-8; *New-*
man on, xxviii, 50-1; poetry in,
 xxvii, 125-30; *Renan* on, xxxii,
 143, 146; woolen manufactures of,
 x, 204
 IRELAND, THE FAIR HILLS OF, xli,
 947-8
 Irenæus, St., on early converts,
 xxviii, 38; *Milton* on, iii, 213
 IRESON'S RIDE, xlii, 1434-7
 Iris, Juno and, xiii, 48, 181; *Milton*
 on, iv, 48, 73, 328; in *THE TEM-*
PEST, xlv, 425-6, 427-8
 Irish, cold baths among the, xxxvii,
 13-14; *Thackeray* on the, xxviii,
 15 (see also Celtic Races)
 Irish Channel, tides in, xxx, 302
 IRISH EMIGRANT, LAMENT OF THE,
 xli, 945-7
 Irish Rebel, story of the, iii, 103-4
 Iron, beginnings of use of, xxxiv,
 210-11; *More* on, xxxvi, 202;
 combustion of, in oxygen, xxx,
 144; action of, on water, 124-7
 Iron Brigade, at Gettysburg, xliii,
 347 note, 352
 IRON HENRY, tale of, xvii, 51-4
 IROQUOIS INDIANS, TREATY WITH,
 xliii, 246-9
 Irresolution, *Hobbes* on, xxxiv, 380,
 387
 Irrevocable Laws, fallacy of, xxvii,
 241-7
 Irus, the beggar, *Ulysses* and, xxii,
 255-8
 Irving, Edward, *Carlyle* and, xxv,
 329
 Isaac, son of Abraham, xliv, 442
 (8); *Augustine*, St., on, vii, 196;
 Mohammed on, xlv, 922; *Pascal*
 on, xlviii, 205
 Isabella, Queen, of Castile, on
 forms, iii, 131; *Raleigh* on, xxxix,
 89, 90
 Isabella, Queen of Edward II, her
 griefs, xlv, 12-13, 18-19; sues for
 Gaveston's recall, 19-22; recon-
 ciled to king, 23-4; at Gaveston's
 return, 28-30; accused by king,
 34; in Tynemouth, 37-9; sent to
 France, 45, 51, 52-5; return with
 Mortimer, 56-60; Edward on, 64,
 66, 67; her triumph with Morti-
 mer, 68-9; her part in king's
 death, 69-70; with Prince Ed-
 ward, 71, 76; at death of Kent,
 77; accused of king's murder, 81-
 3; committed to Tower, 83-4
 Isæus, *Demosthenes* and, xii, 200;
Pliny on, ix, 223-5
 Isaiah, *Augustine*, St., on, vii, 152;
 Burns on, vi, 145; prophecy of
 Eucharist, xlviii, 355; murder of,
 xlv, 925 note
 Isauricus, *Servilius*, xii, 306
 Iscantinaro, *Cesare*, xxxi, 215, 216
 Iselastic Games, ix, 436 note
 Iseult, *Renan* on, xxxii, 149
 Ishmael, xlii, 1370; Mohammed on,
 xlv, 922
 Isidore, Archbishop of Seville, xx,
 330 note 26
 Isis, the Egyptian Demeter, xxxiii,
 81; *Herodotus* on, 25, 33, 34;
 temple of, at Memphis, 89; *Mil-*
ton on, iv, 14, 102; as Suevian
 goddess, xxxiii, 100
 Islam, xlv, 963, 969 (see also Mo-
 hammedanism)
 Islands, species of oceanic, xi, 431-
 44
 Isle of France, *Darwin* on, xxix,
 509-12
 ISLES OF GREECE, xli, 833-5
 Ismael the Sophy, beauty of, iii, 112
 Ismarus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 331
 Ismene, in *ANTIGONE*, viii, 244-6,
 257-60; in Dante's *Limbo*, xx,
 239; in *ŒDIPUS THE KING*, viii,
 240-1; in *PHÆDRA*, xxvi, 139-42
 Ismenias, *Plutarch* on, xii, 37
 Isocrates, *Demosthenes* and, xii,
 200; *Logos Arepagiticos* of, iii,
 194, 201; old age of, ix, 50; oration

- for son of Alcibiades, xii, 119;
on oratory at feasts, xxxii, 56;
school of, iii, 256-7; on teachers,
x, 142
- Isodorus, C., slaves of, ix, 393 note 2
- Isolation, Cicero on, ix, 38; Emerson
on, v, 78, 217; Kempis on
need of, vii, 335-6; qualities of
mind due to, xxviii, 177-9, 193,
197; species in regard to, xi, 116-
17
- Israelites (see Jews)
- Ister, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 21
- IT WAS A' FOR OUR RIGHTFUL KING,
vi, 525
- Italian Classics, xxxii, 127
- ITALIAN ESSAYS, xxxii, 399-419
- Italian Language, change in, xxxix,
212; Milton on study of, iii, 254;
Sidney on, xxvii, 53
- Italian Literature, Arnold on, xxviii,
76; Taine on, xxxix, 461
- Italicus, Silius, Pliny on, ix, 246-
248
- Italy, Alfieri on, v, 343, 359; two
civilizations of, xxxix, 448; Dante
on distractions of, xx, 170-1;
Goethe on art of, xxxix, 273,
279; Goldsmith on, xli, 535-7;
Harrison on, xxxv, 235-6, 327;
named Hesperia of old, xiii, 94,
137; language as factor in re-
uniting, xxviii, 265-6; Louis XII
in, xxxvi, 13-15, 25; Macaulay
on mediæval, xxvii, 384-95, 401;
Machiavelli on princes of, xxxvi,
82-3; Machiavelli's plea for free-
dom of, 86-90; mercenaries in,
45-6; papal power in, 290; poli-
tics of, after Charles VIII, xxvii,
406-7, 409-10; Renaissance in, 1,
23; Taine on mediæval, xxxix,
448; Turner on travels in, xxxv,
399; Virgil on ancient, iii, 79
- Ithaca, Homer on, xxii, 64, 120
- Ithacus (see Ulysses)
- Ithuriel, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 177-8
- Itinerant Preachers, Franklin on, i,
108; Penn on, 377 (461)
- Itylus, and Philomela, xx, 215 note;
Homer on, xxii, 281
- ITYLUS, by Swinburne, xlii, 1249
- Iulus (see Ascanius)
- Ivon, and Ivor, xlix, 167, 178, 185
- IVY GREEN, THE, xlii, 1194-5
- Ixion, Æschylus on, viii, 132, 143;
Virgil on, xiii, 231-2
- Iwarawaqueri, the, xxxiii, 367, 369,
371
- Jackson, Lidian, second wife of
Emerson, v, 3
- Jackson, Stonewall, and Barbara
Frietchie, xlii, 1440-1
- Jacob, and the angel, xlii, 1360;
Augustine, St., on, vii, 196; Bun-
yan on dissimulation of, xv, 264;
Milton on, iv, 151, 328, 349;
Mohammed on, xlv, 922, 934, 938-
41; Pascal on, xlviii, 205, 207,
241; the Psalmist on, xlv, 280
(10), 281 (23); Stephen on, 442
(8), 443 (12, 14-16)
- Jacob's Ladder, Bunyan on, xv, 240
- JACOBITE'S EPITAPH, A, xli, 943
- JACOBITES, YE, BY NAME, vi, 446-7
- Jacobs, Joseph, compiler of Æsop's
Fables, xvii, 3
- Jacobus de Benedictis, hymn by, xlv,
565
- Jael, Sisira and, iv, 443; xv, 58
- Ja'far, vizier of Harun Er-Rashid,
xvi, 66, 107, 226-31, 239-41
- Jaguar, flesh of the, xxix, 129;
habits of, 147-9
- Jairus, the daughter of, xlv, 381
(41-2), 382 (49-56)
- Jamaica, disturbance in, xxv, 188-
90
- Jamblichus, xxxiii, 412-13
- James, St., the Great, xlv, 370
(10-11), 373 (14), 382 (51), 384
(28), 386 (54), 430 (13), 456
(2); in Dante's PARADISE, xx,
392-4
- James, St., son of Alphaeus, xlv,
373 (15), 430 (13), 463 (13-21)
- James II, of Aragon, xx, 370 note
14
- James I, King of England, Bacon
to, xxxix, 125-6; Bentham on,
xxvii, 241; Bohemia and, xv, 350-
1; Dr. Donne and, 343-45, 347,
348, 351-2, 353; Harvey and,
xxxviii, 64; George Herbert and,
xv, 385, 387, 388, 390; marriage
bed of, x, 288; Andrew Melvin
and, xv, 386; Puritans and, xxvii,
145-6; Raleigh on, xxxix, 82-4;
charter to Virginia, xliii, 51-61
- James II, Bentham on abdication
of, xxvii, 247; Burke on, xxiv, 171,
175-6; Dissenters and, xxvii, 147;
William Penn and, xxxiv, 78
- James I, of Scotland, xlii, 1200-25;
his imprisonment in England,
xxxv, 286
- James, king of Majorca, xx, 370
note 13
- James, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv,
222, 226-7, 230-1, 248, 256, 262,
277-8, 290
- James, Abel, letter of, to Franklin,
i, 71-72
- James Island, Darwin on, xxix,
398-9
- JAMIE, COME TRY ME, vi, 363
- Jan Yu, xlv, 10 note 4, 15 note 5,
19 (6) note 10, 20 (10), 23 (14),
34 (2), 35 (12), 36 (16, 21, 23),
37 (25), 44 (9, 14), 56 (1)
- Jane, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY,

- xlvii, 451, 453-4, 477, 483-6, 490, 500-3
 Janizaries, Bacon on, iii, 54 and note
 Jann, species of genii, xvi, 9 note
 Jansenists, xlviii, 5; Pascal on the, 307 (865), 312 (887)
 Jansenius, Cornelius, xlviii, 5, 293 (834)
 Janus, Milton on, iv, 326; Virgil on, xiii, 85, 249, 264
 Jarjaris, the Efrit, xvi, 80
 Jason, son of Æson, in Dante's HELL, xx, 77
 Jason, brother of Onias, xx, 81 note 5
 Jason, the Christian, xlv, 468 (5-9)
 Java, Drake at, xxxiii, 232-3
 Jaws, and limbs, related, xi, 155
 JAY AND PEACOCK, fable of, xvii, 18
 Jay, John, article in the FEDERALIST, xliii, 216-21
 Jealousy, Æschylus on, viii, 34; Bacon on, of husbands, iii, 23; Campion on, xl, 293; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 354; Dryden on, xviii, 67; Eliphaz on, xlv, 79 (2); music and, xli, 490; Pascal on, xlviii, 167 (502); Penn on, i, 358, 407; rage and, xxxiv, 367
 JEAN, THY BONIE FACE, IT IS NA, vi, 334
 Jefferson, Thomas, author of DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, xliii, 160 note; the Mecklenburg Declaration and, 166 note
 Jeffrey, Francis, Carlyle and, xxv, 330; *Edinburgh Review* and, xxvii, 236
 Jehoshaphat, Last Judgment in, xx, 41 note 1
 Jehovah, name of God (see JOB, BOOK OF, and PSALMS)
 Jellaladeen, parable of, xxviii, 473-4
 Jemimah, daughter of Job, xlv, 143
 Jenner, Edward, life and works, xxxviii, 150; ON VACCINATION, 151-231
 Jenner, Henry, xxxviii, 162, 169, 213, 222, 228
 Jenner, Rev. G. C., xxxviii, 225-6
 JENNY KISS'D ME, xli, 893
 Jephthah, Dante on, xx, 305; daughter of, xlv, 127; Milton on, iv, 387, 425
 Jeremiah, Burns's paraphrase of, vi, 25; Calvin on, xxxix, 45; worshipped in Egypt, 37; imprisonment of, xlv, 925 note; Pascal on, xlviii, 214; Woolman on, i, 203
 Jeremy, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 246-7
 Jeroboam, Bunyan on, xv, 313
 Jerome, St., apparition of, iii, 210; on angels, xx, 409 note 1; on idleness, xxxix, 14
 Jerome of Prague, xxxvi, 333, 334
 Jerusalem, Dante on destruction of, xx, 234 note 5, 313 note 6; Jesus on, xlv, 398 (34-5), 411 (41-4); Jews on situation of, v, 347; lament over destruction of, xlv, 248; Paré on destruction of, xxxviii, 32; Pascal on ruin of, xlviii, 222 (654); prayer for peace of, 312; prophecy of destruction of, xlv, 415 (20-4); temple of, washed with alum, xxxv, 336; Woolman on wickedness of, i, 215
 JERUSALEM, THE GOLDEN, xlv, 561
 JESSIE, THE FLOWER O' DUNBLANE, xli, 608
 Jester's Song, from JOLLY BEGGARS, vi, 132
 Jestings, Bacon on limits of, iii, 88; clumsy, no joke, xvii, 14; with malice, Sheridan on, xviii, 116
 JESU, DULCEDO CORDIUM, xlv, 563
 JESU, DULCIS MEMORIA, xlv, 562
 Jesuits, Bacon on cunning of, iii, 60; miracles performed by, 292 (27); Pascal on, xlviii, 5, 303, 304 (854), 307 (865), 311 (882), 314 (891), 315 (902), 319 (919), 320
 Jesus, apostles of, xlv, 373 (13-16); baptism of, 366 (21-2); birth of, 362 (7); birth of, hymns on, xlv, 567-8, 578-9; birth of, Milton on, iv, 354-5, 369; blind man restored by, xlv, 409 (35-43); Burns on, vi, 145; Browne on eclipse at death of, iii, 294 (29); Bunyan on, xv, 145; Calderon on death of, xxvi, 22; centurion and, xlv, 376 (2-10); Chaucer on language of, xl, 31; circumcision of, xlv, 363 (21); circumcision of, Milton on, iv, 42; coming of the Lord, 394 (35-59), 406 (22-37), 407 (8), 415 (8-11), 416 (25-36); Dante on darkness at death of, xx, 410-11; cures demoniacs, xlv, 385 (38-43), 390 (14-26); heals dropsy, 398 (1-6); Emerson on, v, 29, 30, 70, 72, 146, 148, 153, 160, 205; feasts in commemoration of, xv, 408-9; feeds five thousand, xlv, 383 (11-17); the fig-tree and, xxxv, 140; Francis, St., on love of, xlv, 568-9; Franklin on, i, 84; Gadarene miracle, xlv, 380 (27-39); genealogy of, 366 (23-38); Herod and, 383 (7-9); Hume on miracles of, xxxvii, 396; infirm woman cured by, xlv, 396 (11-17); Jairus's daughter raised by, 381 (41-2); Jerusalem, entry into, 411 (28-44); Jerusalem, foretells destruction of, 415 (20-4); John the Baptist and, 377; Kempis on cross of, vii, 262-3; Kempis on loving, 255-7; Lamb on, xxvii, 295; last supper, xlv, 417 (14-

37); lepers healed by, 405 (11-19), 371 (12-15); lullaby for infant, xl, 261-5; MacDonald on, xlii, 1163-4; Martha and Mary with, xlv, 388 (38-42); Mary Magdalene and, 378 (37-50); Mill on persecution of, xxv, 227-8; Mill on teachings of, 254; miraculous draught of fishes, xlv, 370 (4-11); Mohammed on, xlv, 921, 965-7, 979, 996-8, 1013, 1016, 1020-1; More on teachings of, xxxvi, 175; palsied man healed by, xlv, 371 (18-26); parable of fig-tree, 396 (6-9); parable of Good Samaritan, 388 (25-37); parable of great supper, 399 (15-24); parable of the importunate widow, 407 (1-5); parable of Lazarus, 404 (19-31); parable of lost sheep, 401 (3-7); parable of marriage feast, 399 (8-11); parable of old and new garments and wines, 372 (36-9); parable of the Pharisee and publican, 407 (9-14); parable of piece of silver, 401 (8-10); parable of prodigal son, 401 (11-32); parable of rich man, 393 (16-21); parable of sower, 379 (4-15); parable of ten servants, 410 (11-26); parable of unjust steward, 402 (1-13); parable of vineyard, 412 (9-18); in PARADISE REGAINED, iv, 363 et seq.; Pascal on, xlviii, 81 (222-3), 178-80, 182 (554), 267 (744), 278 (786-92), 280; Pascal on miracles of, 285 (808-13), 290 (826), 291 (829), 293 (834), 294 (838, 839), 298, 299; passion and death, xlv, 419-23; passion of, Milton on, iv, 24-5; Paul, St., on resurrection of, xlv, 522 (3-11); Peter and, xlv, 419 (55-62); Peter on, 432 (22-36), 435, 436 (10-12); Pharisees and, 391 (37-44), 403 (14-17); Plato and, xxvii, 363; teaches prayer, xlv, 389 (1-13); public ministry, 368-416; resurrection of, 423-4; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 310-11; on the Sabbath, xlv, 372 (1-11), 397 (14-16), 398 (1-6); Sadducees and, 413 (27-40); casts sellers out of temple, 411 (45-6); sermon on the mount, 374 (20-49); sends out seventy disciples, 386 (1-24); Shelley on, xxvii, 362; Sidney on parables of, 21; storm stilled by, xlv, 380 (22-5); temptation of, 367 (1-13); transfiguration of, 384 (29-36); on tribute money, 413 (22-6); xxxvi, 389; Watts on, xlv, 549-50; Wesley on, 572-3; widow of Nain and, xlv, 376 (11-17); on the widow's mite, 414 (1-4); women and, 379

(2-3); xv, 269); Woolman on, i, 291; Zacchaeus and, xlv, 409 (1-10) (see also Christ)
 Jethro, daughter of, xlii, 1140
 Jetter, in EGMONT, xix, 247-53, 266-72, 292-7, 312-13
 Jevons, on Herodotus, xxxiii, 4
 JEWISH PHYSICIAN, story of the, xvi, 150-8
 Jews, Browne on the, iii, 290 (25); in England, v, 360; German, cold baths of, xxxvii, 13; Justine on the, in Egypt, iii, 294; Lessing on the, xxxii, 196-207; Lowell on the, xxviii, 472; Luther on the, xxxvi, 316, 327, 333, 348, 350; Milton on history of the, iv, 349-54; Mohammed on the, xlv, 913-15, 924-5, 932, 954, 966, 970, 996-7, 1010, 1013, 1014, 1015, 1016-17; in New Atlantis, iii, 176; orange-tawny worn by, 106 note; permanence of the, v, 351; Pascal on the, xlviii, 190, 197 (592), 207 (618), 208-13, 215 (633), 216-17, 220 (645-6), 224 (662-4), 226 (670-1), 229, 238 (701), 239 (702-4), 240-1, 242 (713), 248 (714), 261-2, 263 (735), 265, 267 (745-50), 271 (759-63), 274 (774), 285 (808), 289 (822), 292 (829), 355; Winthrop on commonwealth of the, xliii, 96
 Jezebel, Raleigh on, xxxix, 74
 JHANSI, IN THE ROUND TOWER OF, xlii, 1229-30
 Jinni, defined, xvi, 9 note
 Joab, Edomites and, xlv, 219; Winthrop on, xliii, 100
 Joabin, merchant of New Atlantis, iii, 176
 Joachim, Abbot of Flora, xx, 340 note 38
 Joan of Arc, burning of, xxxix, 377; education of, xxviii, 158-9; Renan on, xxxii, 161-2
 Joanna, wife of Chuzas, xlv, 379 (3), 424 (10)
 Job, Browne on, iii, 308 (44), 332; Burke on, xxiv, 427; Milton on, iv, 367, 372, 390; Pascal on, xlviii, 65 (174)
 JOB, THE BOOK OF, xlv, 73-143; compared with Æschylus, viii, 3; Burke on passages from, xxiv, 56, 58-9, 60; editorial remarks on, xlv, 72; l, 18-19, 31; Hugo on, xxxix, 371; Lessing on, xxxii, 202; Pascal on, xlviii, 266 (741); Shelley on, xxvii, 348
 Jocasta, in ŒDIPUS THE KING, viii, 218-19, 223-4, 228, 234-5; called Epicaste, xxii, 159
 JOCK OF HAZELDEAN, xli, 758-9
 JOCKEY'S TAEN THE PARTING KISS, vi, 582

- Joel, prophecy of, xliv, 432
 Johannes Parricida (see John of Suabia)
 John, St., disciple of Jesus, xliv, 371 (10-11), 373 (14), 382 (51), 384 (28), 385 (49), 386 (54), 417 (8-13), 430 (13), 434 (1), 436-7; apocalypse of, iv, 157; v, 183; vi, 146; on the Eucharist, xlviii, 354-5; Gospel of, translated by Faust, xix, 50; Milton on, iii, 243; in Paradise, xx, 395-7, 423; in Samaria, xlv, 446 (14-25)
 John, St., of Damascus, hymn by, xlv, 555
 John, called Mark, xlv, 456 (12), 457 (25), 458 (5, 13), 465 (37-9)
 JOHN BAPTIST, SAINT, by Drummond, xl, 335
 John the Baptist, birth prophesied, xlv, 358 (13-17); birth of, 360 (57-63); childhood in desert, 361 (80); Dante on, xx, 240, 366 note 12, 421; Herod and, xlv, 366 (19-20), 383 (9); Jesus and, 377 (18-28); Kempis on, vii, 377 (3); Milton on, iv, 363-4, 370; Mohammed on, xlv, 919, 920, 925 note; Pascal on, xlviii, 269 (752), 277 (784); Paul, St., on, xlv, 459 (24-5); preaching of, 365 (2-18)
 John XXI, Pope, xx, 340 note 34
 John XXII, Pope, xx, 401 note 8; annates established by, xxxvi, 292 note
 John of Austria, xxxix, 92
 John, King of Bohemia, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 10, 15, 21, 27-8
 John of Burgogne, xxxix, 89
 John, King of England, Bertrand and, xx, 120 note; Cisterians and, xxxv, 267-8; fowling laws of, 352; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 90
 John, King of France, Black Prince and, xxxv, 55, 57-8, 59; capture of, 52-4, 59-60; cardinal of Perigord and, 39-42; at Poitiers, 34-7, 47-8, 49-51; prisoner in England, 233
 John of Gaunt, and Chaucer, xxxix, 171
 John of Hainault, in EDWARD II, xlv, 53-5, 57
 John, King of Portugal, xxxix, 90
 John, Duke of Suabia, xxvi, 412 and note; murders Emperor, 464; as monk in WILHELM TELL, 468-73
 John the Swede, in TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST, xxiii, 34, 43, 105, 106-9, 112, 132, 418
 JOHN ANDERSON, MY JO, vi, 365
 JOHN BARLEYCORN: A BALLAD, vi, 41-3
 JOHN GILPIN, THE DIVERTING HISTORY OF, xli, 559-67
 JOHNIE ARMSTRONG, xl, 102-4
 JOHNIE LAD, COCK UP YOUR BEAVER, vi, 439
 Johnson, Andrew, PROCLAMATION OF 1866, xliii, 453-8
 JOHNSON, ESTHER, ON DEATH OF, xxvii, 131-40
 Johnson, Esther, and Swift, xxviii, 6, 13, 22-5, 26; xxvii, 96; Thackeray on, xxviii, 22; on Vanessa, 26
 Johnson, Samuel, LIFE OF ADDISON, xxvii, 165-211; Carlyle on, xxv, 426; LETTER TO CHESTERFIELD, xxxix, 216-17; PREFACE TO DICTIONARY, 191-216; editorial remarks on works of, 191 note; 1, 55; Emerson on, v, 368, 456; Goldsmith to, xviii, 199; on Gower, xxviii, 78; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 283, 287; ON ROBERT LEVER, xli, 515; life and works of, xxvii, 164; on Milton, xxviii, 213; xxxix, 336, 337; on PARADISE LOST, xxviii, 210; parody by, xxxix, 303-4; on persecution, xxv, 230; on *Percy's Reliques*, xxxix, 342; on Pope, 339; on primogeniture, v, 430; paraphrase of Proverbs, xxxix, 309-10; A SATIRE, xli, 516; PREFACE TO SHAKESPEARE, xxxix, 218-63; style of, v, 22; as biographer of Swift, xxviii, 7; Thackeray on, 7; Wordsworth on *Prefatory Lives* of, xxxix, 346-7
 Johnson, Sir William, treaty with Senecas, xliii, 247
 Joint-stock Companies, x, 482-5
 JOLLY BEGGARS, THE, vi, 129-40; Arnold on, xxviii, 89; editorial remarks on, vi, 17
 JOLLY GOOD ALE AND OLD, xl, 192-4
 Jonadab, son of Rechab, xliii, 101
 Jonah, Ninevites and, xlv, 391 (30, 32)
 Jonakr, King, xlix, 358, 376, 377, 410, 444
 Jonas, ancestor of Launcelot, xxxv, 159
 Jonathan, David and, xli, 498; Saul and, xliii, 110
 Jones, Owen, Renan on, xxxii, 144
 Jones, Paul, and Franklin, i, 173
 Jones, Sir William, poems by, xli, 592-3
 Jonson, Ben, THE ALCHEMIST, xlvii, 519-635; ON BACON, xxvii, 60-1; BEAUMONT'S LETTER TO, xl, 328-30; on beauty, xxviii, 423; *Devil is an Ass*, by, xxvii, 406; *Explorata* of, 58; Fielding on, xxxix, 189; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291; life and works, 58; xlvii, 518; poems

- by, xl, 297-310; ON SHAKE-SPEARE, xxvii, 59
- Jordan, Thomas, LET US DRINK, xl, 373
- Jorge, Alvaro, xxxiii, 325 note
- Jormunrek, King, xlix, 358-9, 376, 377-8, 380, 410, 444, 454, 455
- Josaphat, Last Judgment in, xx, 41 note
- Joseph of Arimathæa, xlv, 423 (50-3); in Holy Grail legend, xxxv, 123-5, 144, 159, 217, 225
- Joseph, husband of Mary, xlv, 358 (27), 362 (4), 366 (23); xl, 265
- Joseph, Kaiser, as Count Lorraine, xxv, 444
- Joseph, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 231, 248, 250, 286, 290
- Joseph, son of Jacob, Chaucer on dreams of, xl, 43; the harlot and, v, 70; xv, 73, 86; Locke on story of, xxxvii, 142; Mohammed on, xlv, 933-42, 945; Pascal on, xlviii, 211 (623), 238 (698), 241, 242, 273 (768); the Psalmist on, xlv, 280 (17-22); Stephen on, 442 (9-15)
- JOSEPH ANDREWS, PREFACE TO, xxxix, 184-90
- Josephus, silence of, on Christ, xlviii, 278 (787); on Jewish Law, 209, 210, 214, 215; Pascal on, 213 (629); on spirits, xli, 702 note
- Joshua, Gibeonites and, vii, 315 (2); Milton on, iv, 352, 353; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 21; in Paradise, xx, 363; Pascal on, xlviii, 212 (627)
- Joule, James Prescott, law of conservation and, xxx, 183-4; on mechanical equivalent of heat, xxx, 207-8; on expansion of gases, 208-9
- Jourbert, THE GERM THEORY, xxxviii, 283, 382-9
- JOURNAL OF JOHN WOOLMAN, i, 177-326
- Journalism, Franklin's ideas of, i, 96-7
- JOURNEY ONWARDS, THE, xli, 841-2
- JOURNEYS IN DIVERSE PLACES, xxxviii, 9-61; remarks on, 8
- Jousts, Bacon on, iii, 101
- Jove, in the ÆNEID, xlii, 84-5, 124, 164-5, 205, 326, 330, 347, 423-4; Alcmena and, xl, 247; Amalthea and, iv, 164; Augustine, St., on, vii, 18; bird of, iv, 327; Danæ and, xlv, 51; Leda and, xl, 234; Maia and, 246; Milton on, iv, 68, 276 (see also Jupiter)
- Jowett, Benjamin, translator of Plato, ii
- Joy, Augustine, St., on, vii, 128, 185; Blake on, and grief, xli, 602; Chaucer on, xl, 45; of Christians, Pascal on, xlviii, 360-1; Confucius on, xlv, 57 (5); contrasted with relief from pain, xxiv, 35; Joy, Goethe on, xix, 120; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353; Jonson on unshared, xl, 300; in music, xli, 490-1; Shakespeare on, and grief, xlv, 144; son of Cupid and Psyche, iv, 73
- Joyeuse, sword of Charlemagne, xlix, 188
- Joyous Friars, the, xx, 98 note 4
- Ju Pei, Confucius and, xlv, 61 (20)
- Juan Fernandez, Dana on, xxiii, 45-52; earthquake at, xxix, 329
- Juba, Plutarch on, xii, 317-19; 403
- Juba, in *Cato*, xxvii, 198, 200-1, 205, 206-7; son of, xii, 320
- Jubal, Dryden on, xl, 399
- Jubilees, Papal, xxxvi, 314 note
- Judæa, Christian Church in, xlv, 450 (31)
- Judah, Tamar and, xviii, 100; tribe of, xlv, 247 (68)
- Judaism, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 398-9; Lessing on, xxxii, 196-207; Pascal on, xlviii, 200 (601-3), 201-4, 228 (673), 229 (675), 375; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 303-5
- Judas, called Barsabbas, xlv, 464 (22, 27), 465 (32)
- Judas, son of James, xlv, 373 (16), 430 (13)
- Judas of Galilee, xlv, 440 (37)
- Judas Iscariot, xlv, 373 (16), 417 (3-6), 419 (47-8), 430 (16-20); St. Brandan and, xxxii, 154; Bunyan on, xv, 110, 313; in Dante's HELL, xx, 144; death of, iii, 288; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 295; Pascal on, xlviii, 276 (780); tilting with Jesus, xx, 229 note 13
- Judges, Bacon on, iii, 137-41; Burke on elective, xxiv, 355; Epictetus on, ii, 183 (8); Heraclitus on, 135 (54); marriage of, iii, 22; in Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (20); righteous, in Paradise, xx, 364-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 109 (307); pay of, x, 472-3; Pliny on, ix, 292-3; Shelley on false, xviii, 301; Socrates on, ii, 22; Tseng-tzu on, xlv, 67 (19); United States, xliii, 202; Winthrop on discretionary power of, 96-106, 107-8, 109, 111
- Judgment, Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11; Dante on hasty, xx, 344; intellect and, xlviii, 10; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 360, 363, 364-7; human and divine, vii, 308 (5), 323-4; Kempis on rash, 226-7; Massinger on, xlvii, 886; Penn's rule of, i, 404-5; necessary to poets, xxxix, 312-13; Pas-

- cal on, *xlvi*, 128 (381, 383); Rousseau on the, *xxxiv*, 251-3; sentiment compared with, *xxvii*, 217-18, 229; taste and, *xxiv*, 23-6; wit compared with, *i*, 355 (171-3); *xxiv*, 17-18
- Judgment Day (see Last Judgment)
- JUDICATURE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, *iii*, 137-41
- Judicature, expenses of, *x*, 471-3, 487; Hobbes on, *xxxiv*, 427; in U. S., *xl*, 207 (5), 208 (6, 7, 8); in Utopia, *xxxvi*, 225
- Judicial Penalties, Winthrop on, *xl*, 96-106, 107-8, 110-11
- Judicial Power, of U. S., *xl*, 202-3, 209 (11)
- Judicial Proceedings, in Massachusetts, *xl*, 73-8, 81 (76)
- Judith, the Jewess, in Paradise, *xx*, 420
- Judith, wife of Louis Debonnaire, *xxxix*, 86
- Jugglery, Woolman on, *i*, 282-3
- Julia, mother of Antony, *xii*, 334, 348
- Julia, daughter of Cæsar, 285, 295; in Dante's Limbo, *xx*, 20
- Julia, wife of Marius, *xii*, 277
- Julia, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, wife of Castruccio, her jests, *xlvi*, 724, 725; with Cardinal, 748-50; with Delio, 750-1; with Pescara, 794; on Bosola, 799; with Bosola, 800-2; last scene with Cardinal, 803-5
- Julian, St., patron saint of hospitality, *xl*, 20 note 178
- Julian, Emperor, at Athens, *xxviii*, 62; laws against Christians, *vii*, 130; *iii*, 209
- Julianus, death of, *xxxvi*, 67; Machiavelli on, 70
- Julienne, name of Bramimonde, *xl*, 207
- Juliers, Duke of, *xxxv*, 104-5
- Julius II, Pope, his aggrandizement of the papacy, *xxxvi*, 41; auxiliaries of, 47; Cæsar Borgia and, 29-30; economy of, 55; Ferrara and, 8; impetuosity of, 85-6; Luther and, 277, 353
- Julius III, Pope, Cellini and, *xxx*, 401; election of, 399 note 1
- Julius, Caius, the physician, *xxxii*, 14
- Julius, the centurion, *xl*, 490 (1), 491 (3)
- JULLANAR OF THE SEA, story of, *xvi*, 340-54
- JUNE, Bryant's, *xl*, 1268-9; Poe on, *xxviii*, 393-4
- Junior, letter to, *ix*, 354
- Junius, author of *Letters*, Hazlitt on, *xxvii*, 289
- Junius, etymologist, Johnson on, *xxxix*, 196-7
- Junius, Franciscus, *xxvii*, 14
- Junius, governor of Asia, *xii*, 275
- Juno, in the *ÆNEID*, *xiii*, 77-8, 91, 124, 159-60, 202-3, 208, 253-5, 327-30, 348-9, 399-400, 423-4; Hercules and, *iii*, 208 and note; Iris attendant of, *xiii*, 48; goddess of marriage, 158; *xl*, 249; in the TEMPEST, *xlvi*, 427
- Juno Ludovici, Schiller on the, *xxxii*, 267
- JUNO AND THE PEACOCK, fable of, *xvii*, 24
- Junto, Franklin's, *i*, 59-61, 100-1
- Jupiter, adulteries of, *xxxiv*, 381; attendants of, *xiii*, 48; Briareus and, *iii*, 42; Emerson on fable of, *v*, 96; infancy of, *viii*, 354; Juno and, *iv*, 170; Metis and, *iii*, 55 (see also Jove)
- Jupiter, Dante's sixth Heaven, *xx*, 364-5
- Jupiter Ammon, worship of, *xxxiii*, 26
- Jurassic Period, in Europe, *xxx*, 362
- Jurfalez, son of Marsil, *xl*, 114, 167
- Juries, arbitrary damages of, *xl*, 97; Pliny on, *ix*, 216
- Jurisprudence, Burke on science of, *xxiv*, 243; Descartes on, *xxxiv*, 8; Goethe on, *xix*, 75; Marlowe on, 201, 203; Milton on study of, *iii*, 255; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 105
- Jurors, in Massachusetts, *xl*, 77 (49, 50); private offences of, 79 (61)
- Jury Trial, in Massachusetts, *xl*, 75 (29, 30, 31), 81 (76); right of, 158; in U. S., 202-3, 208 (6, 7)
- Just, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, *xxvi*, 287-93, 295-301, 310-11, 315-19, 361, 365
- Justice, Æschylus on, *viii*, 135, 142; Burke on, *xxiv*, 231, 304; among children, *xxxvii*, 97-8; Dante on divine, *xx*, 367-8; Dante's star of, 148 note 5; Dennis on poetical, *xxvii*, 198; distributive and commutative, *iii*, 344; Emerson on, *v*, 163, 194-5; expense of administration of, *x*, 471-3, 487; Franklin's rule of, *i*, 83; Hobbes on, *xxxiv*, 417-23, 426; human and divine, *xlvi*, 83 (233); Manzoni on, *xxi*, 54; Marcus Aurelius on, *ii*, 292 (10); More on, *xxxvi*, 226; of nature, *v*, 27, 94; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 38, 104 (294), 107 (297-9), 110 (309, 312), 126 (375), 310 (878); Penn on benefit of, *i*, 406; Penn on delays of, 372 (390-4); Penn's maxim of, 353; Plutarch on, *xii*, 86; Pope on origin of, *xl*, 440; Shakespeare on human, *xlvi*, 281;

- story of statue of, xlii, 1367-8;
 Winthrop on, xliii, 98, 102
 Justification, Bunyan on, xv, 28,
 215-17; Calvin on, xxxix, 53;
 Ignorance's idea of, xv, 151-2;
 Luther on, xxxvi, 363-97
 Justin of Val Ferrée, xlix, 144-5
 Justina and St. Ambrose, vii, 153-4
 Justinian, Dante on, xx, 170, 308;
 Marlowe on *Institutes* of, xix,
 201
 Justus, Fabius, letter to, ix, 205
 Justus, Titus, xliv, 471 (7)
 Juturna, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 399-
 400, 402-4, 410, 411, 422, 425-6
 Juvenal, on death, iii, 10; the gro-
 tesque in, xxxix, 368
 Juvenale, Latino (see Manetti)
 Kaabah, the, xlv, 886, 903 note,
 1019
 Kalm, Peter, on American colonies,
 x, 194-5
 Kamadük, xlv, 814, 844
 Kanakas, the, xxiii, 146-7, 150-5,
 253-5
 Kangaroo, young of the, xi, 245-
 246
 Kant, Immanuel, Emerson on, v,
 148; life and works, xxxii, 316;
 METAPHYSIC OF MORALS, 317-95;
 Schiller on system of, 222
 Kao Ch'ai, xliv, 36 note 12
 Kao-tsung, xliv, 51 (43)
 Kao-yao, xlv, 42
 Kara, daughter of Halfdan, xlix,
 392
 Karen, in THE RED SHOES, xvii, 349-
 54
 Karlsefni, Thorfinn, xliii, 15-17, 18,
 20-1
 Karma, cessation of, xlv, 747; fruit-
 ful and barren, 685-90; good and
 bad, 691-2; kinds of, 682-4; meri-
 torious and bodily, 682-4; on ig-
 norance depends, 639, 677-8, 683-
 4; proximate, 669 note
 Karmabandh, xlv, 841
 Kasim, brother of Ali Baba, xvi,
 443, 445-7
 Kassapa, xlv, 764, 765
 Kastrill, in THE ALCHEMIST, xlvii,
 577-81, 592-4, 598-602, 609-12, 620-
 1, 629-31, 634-5
 Kastriota, John, xlvii, 468 note 9
 Katherine (see Catherine)
 Kauri Pines, Darwin on, xxix, 451
 Kay, Sir, steward of Arthur, xxxv,
 112, 113
 Keats, John, Arnold on, xxviii, 78,
 79; Browning on, xlii, 1142;
 buried in Rome, xxiii, 4; elegy
 on death of, xli, 879; poems by,
 xli, 894-922
 Keble, John, hymn by, xlv, 579
 KEEKIN-GLASS, THE, vi, 453
 Keeling Islands, Darwin on, xxix,
 477-90
 Keightley, Thomas, remarks on his
Life of Milton, xxviii, 174
 Keimer, friend of Franklin, i, 27-9,
 36-7, 52-6, 58; goes to Barbadoes,
 i, 66-7; paper of, 62
 KEITH OF RAVELSTON, BALLAD OF,
 xlii, 1160
 Keith, George, i, 23
 Keith, Sir William, character of, i,
 42-3, 57; Franklin and, 29-32, 35-
 6, 40-3, 51
 KELLY BURN BRAES, vi, 463
 Kelp, Darwin on, xxix, 255-7; Smith
 on, x, 154
 Kelvin (see Thomson, Sir William)
 KEMBLE, MRS., ON SEEING, IN
 YARICO, vi, 532
 Kempenfelt, Cowper on, xli, 546,
 547
 Kempis, Thomas à, IMITATION OF
 CHRIST, vii, 209-379; life of, 208;
 Woolman on, i, 230, 231
 Kenelm, St., xl, 42-3
 KENMURE'S ON AND AWA, WILLIE,
 vi, 447-8
 KENNEDY, JOHN, LINES TO, vi, 232
 KENNEDY, JOHN, DUMFRIES HOUSE,
 vi, 196-7
 Kennet, Bishop, on Swift, xxviii, 14
 Kent, Earl of, in EDWARD II, in
 quarrels of king and nobles, xlvi,
 8, 10, 15, 30, 31, 32; quarrel with
 king, 34; joins nobles, 36; a cap-
 tive, 50; banished to France, 52,
 53-4; return with Mortimer, 56,
 57; his relenting, 58-9; suspected
 by Mortimer, 70-1; attempts res-
 cue of king, 72, 73-4; death, 76-7
 Kent, in KING LEAR, with Glouces-
 ter and his son, xlvi, 203-4;
 banished by Lear, 207-9; with
 Lear in disguise, 218-19; with
 Oswald, 220; and Fool, 221,
 222; sent to Gloucester, 228; at
 Gloucester's, quarrel with Oswald,
 233-6; in stocks, 237-8, 239-41;
 set at liberty, 242; in the storm,
 248-50; finds Lear, 251-2; at the
 hovel, 254-6, 257, 258; with Lear
 in his madness, 259-62; flight with
 Lear, 262; with gentleman in
 French camp, 272-4; with Cor-
 delia, 285; at Lear's awakening,
 286, 287; Edgar on, 298; final
 scene with Lear, 299, 300-1, 302;
 editor's remarks on character of,
 202; Ruskin on character of,
 xxviii, 142
 Kephalos, and Eos, viii, 307
 Kepler, Johann, Emerson on, v,
 183; heliocentric theory of, xxxix,
 55 note; on tides, xxx, 294
 Keppel, Lord, Burke on, xxiv, 438-
 42
 Kerguelen Land, species of, xi, 441
 Kerim, the fisherman, xvi, 230-1
 Kethe, William, hymn by, xlv, 551

- Kevin, St., and the birds, xxxii, 159-60
 Keymis, Capt., xxxiii, 325, 349, 381, 382, 385
 Keyserling, Count, on origin of species, xi, 17
 Keziah, daughter of Job, xliv, 143
 Khemā, disciple of Buddha, xlv, 600
 Khoja Hoseyn, in ALI BABA, xvi, 457-9
 KID AND WOLF, fable of, xvii, 16-17
 Kidron, reference to, xli, 498
Kilhwach and Olwen, tale of, xxxii, 153, 156-9
 Kilissa, in THE LIBATION-BEARERS, viii, 100-2
 KILLED AT THE FORD, xlii, 1352-3
 KILLIECRANKIE, THE BRAES OF, vi, 381
 KILLIGREW, MRS. ANNE, ODE TO, xl, 394-7
 KILMENY, by Hogg, xli, 774-83
 Kin, are less than kind, viii, 81; strange the power of, 158
 Kindness, apt to be repeated, i, 102; Burns on, vi, 88, 264; Confucius on, xliv, 60 (6); defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 354; the power of, v, 60; reward of, ii, 133 (50); stronger than severity, xvii, 36
 King, Archbishop, and Swift, xxviii, 21
 King, Dr., Bishop of London, xv, 346; relations with Dr. Donne, 354-5, 362; Walton on, 358
 King, Gregory, on laborers' income, x, 81
 KING LEAR, TRAGEDY OF, xlv, 201-302; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142; Shelley on, xviii, 276, 356; stage representation of, xxvii, 325-6
 KING THRUSHBEARD, story of, xvii, 151-5
 Kingcraft, Confucius on, xlv, 39 (7), 40 (11, 14), 41 (19), 44 (15), 45 (16)
 Kingdom of Ends, Kant's, xxxii, 364-5, 367 note, 369-70
 KINGDOMS, TRUE GREATNESS OF, iii, 76-84
 Kingdoms, all have graves, xl, 259; Raleigh on ruin of, xxxix, 74 (see also Princedoms)
 Kingfishers, in Cape Verd Islands, xxix, 12; S. American, 151
 Kings, councillors of, iii, 55-8; Burke on, xxiv, 174-5, 177-9; Confucius on, xlv, 44 (12); ECCLESIASTES on, 344 (13-16); Emerson on, v, 73; friendships of, iii, 70; More on enrichment of, xxxvi, 170-3; Penn on government of, i, 367-70; Raleigh on, xl, 208; Ruskin on false and true, xxviii, 132-3; such divinity doth hedge, xlv, 169-70 (see also Princes, Rulers)
 KINGS' CHILDREN, THE TWO, xvii, 208
 KING'S COLLEGE CHAPEL, CAMBRIDGE, xli, 694
 King's Evil, reference to, xlvi, 359-60
 KING'S TRAGEDY, THE, xlii, 1200-25; remarks on, l, 23, 28
 Kingship, Calvin on true, xxxix, 32; Milton on, iv, 387; Pascal on, xlviii, 52-3, 57-8, 109 (307-8), 110 (310), 115 (330); Pope on beginning of, xl, 438; Rousseau on origin of, xxxiv, 220-6; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 150
 Kingsley, Charles, poems by, xlii, 1101-5
 Kingston, Sir William, xxxvi, 137-8
 KINMONT WILLIE, a ballad, xl, 109-15
 Kinnersley, Mr., i, 153
 KIRK AND STATE EXCISEMEN, vi, 489
 KIRK OF SCOTLAND'S ALARM, THE, vi, 371-5
 KISS, THE PARTING, vi, 336
 Kisses, E. B. Browning on, xli, 965; Burns on, vi, 466; of love, Goethe on, xix, 427
 Kitchen God, xlv, 10 note 6
 Klopstock, on Bürger, xxxix, 343
 Knavery, origin of, xxxiv, 213
 Knight, Chaucer's, xl, 12-13, 34
 Knight of the Redcrosse, Spenser's, xxxix, 66, 67
 Knight, Andrew, on bees, xi, 266; on hermaphrodites, 109; on cause of variability, 25
 Knight-errantry, Cervantes on tales of, xiv, 498-502, 506-7, 512-21; Don Quixote on, 100-4; expenses of, 140-1; literature of, 3, 12, 52-8; Manzoni on, xxi, 567; Sancho Panza on, xiv, 128-9
 Knighthood, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 231-4
 Knolles, Francis, xxxiii, 237
 Knolles, Sir Robert, xxxv, 72, 80, 81
 KNOW, CELIA, xl, 361-2
 Knowing Ones, in FAUST, xix, 182
 Knowledge, action and, xxxii, 60-1; Augustine, St., on, vii, 68-9, 197-8; on authority, xxv, 238-49; xxxii, 37-9; xxxix, 130; Bacon on, 135, 148, 150; beauty and, xxxii, 282, 283, 288; Berkeley on reality of, xxxvii, 263-7, 284-5, 296-8; Browne on, iii, 328, 336-7; Browne on, of self, 276, 279; Bunyan on two kinds of, xv, 87; Carlyle on, xxv, 334; Channing on little, xxviii, 353; Comte's three ages of, xxv, 108; always conditional, xxxiv, 360; Confucius on, xlv, 20 (18), 60 (8); Dante on, xx, 304; desire of, inclines to peace, xxxiv, 385; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 340 (18),

- 347 (12); Epictetus on acquisition of, ii, 132 (46), 140 (65), 143 (72); of evil, Mrs. Herbert on, xv, 380; of evil, Milton on, iii, 212-13; iv, 281; is not happiness, xviii, 428; Harvey on advance of, xxxviii, 80; Harvey on pursuit of, 66; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 821-2, 860; Hippocrates on requisites of, xxxviii, 4; Hobbes on attainment of, xxxiv, 360; intuitive and rational, xlviii, 99-100; Kempis on worldly and spiritual, vii, 307 (2), 319-20; Locke on, xxxvii, 111; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 233 (32); Mill on *a priori* view of, xxv, 145-6; Milton on, iv, 170, 405; Pascal on impossibility of certain, xlviii, 29-31; Pascal on universality in, 18 (37); Paul, St., on, xlv, 511 (1-2; Penn on, i, 355, 365 (307); pleasure the basis of, xxxix, 295; Pope on human, xl, 420; power from, xxxiv, 375; xxxix, 148; pride in, ii, 177 (177); xlviii, 156 (460); progress of, due to passions and wants, xxxiv, 180-2; progress of, requires liberty, iii, 232-3, 241-2; quantity and quality of, xxviii, 341-2; as recollection, ii, 63-8; Ruskin on impossibility of, xxviii, 114; of self, Shelley on, xviii, 277; of sense and understanding, xxxii, 382-3; Sidney on object of, xxvii, 16-17; Socrates on, ii, 7-8; is sorrow, xviii, 403; taste dependent on, xxiv, 19-21, 26; temperance in, iv, 233; timidity of, xix, 29; Tennyson on, and wisdom, xlii, 1016-17; Thoreau on, xxviii, 432-3; true and false, xlv, 878; two kinds of, xxxiv, 373; vanity of human, vii, 213 (3), 214-15, 216-17; xix, 22, 44, 69-70; xlviii, 114-15; Washington on diffusion of, xliii, 260; of the world, Locke on, xxxvii, 54-5, 79-82, 83-4 (see also Learning)
- Knowledge, the shepherd, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 125-8
- Know-nothing, Mrs., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 189
- Knox, John, Carlyle on, xxv, 383-4, 403, 427-8; life and works, xxxix, 61 note; PREFACE TO REFORMATION IN SCOTLAND, 61-3
- Kolita, disciple of Buddha, xlv, 600
- Kölreuter, on the barberry, xi, 111; on fertility of varieties, 326; on hermaphrodites, 109; on reciprocal crosses, 308; on sterility of species, 299, 314
- Konghelle, town of, v, 359
- Korah, Psalms of sons of, xlv, 198-207, 254-5, 257-9
- Koran, Bacon on the, iii, 44 note; Browne on the, 289; editor's remarks on, 1, 21; Hume on morals of the, xxvii, 217; on duty of governors, xxv, 254; legend of Seven Sleepers in, xxxviii, 413; Pascal on the, xlviii, 198 (597)
- KORAN, CHAPTERS FROM THE, xlv, 885-1021
- Kostbera, wife of Hogni, xlix, 365-7, 368
- Kotzebue, August, Carlyle on, xxv, 420-1; on Tahiti, xxix, 437
- Krishna (see BHAGAVAD-GITA)
- Kuan Chung, xlv, 12 note, 47 (10), 48 (17, 18) note
- KUBLA KHAN, xli, 718-19
- Kung-hsi Hua, xlv, 15 note 6, 18 note 3, 19 note 4, 36 (21), 37 (25) note 25
- Kung-ming Chia, xlv, 48 (14)
- Kung-shan Fu-jao, xlv, 59 (5)
- Kung-shu Wen, xlv, 48 (14), 49 (19)
- Kung-sun Ch'ao, xlv, 67 (22)
- K'ung Wen, xlv, 16 (14)
- Kung-yeh Ch'ang, xlv, 14 (1)
- Kunz of Gersau, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 436-7
- Kuoni, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 371-6, 394-5
- Kush, son of Sheddad, inscription of, xvi, 317-18
- Kusinārā, city of, xlv, 652-3
- Kuteyt, the jailer, xvi, 237
- Kypris, reference to, viii, 186
- LA BELLE DAME SANS MERCI, xli, 917-19
- Labdacus, father of Laius, viii, 204
- Laberius, quoted, xxxii, 6
- Labienus, lieutenant of Cæsar, xii, 289; death of, 359; in eastern campaign, 354, 357; goes over to Pompey, 304; story of, 258
- Labor, Burke on necessity of, xxiv, 113; capital and, x, 6, 69-71, 221-2, 284, 303-18, 349; Channing on value of, xxviii, 324-5, 327; children sweeten, iii, 20; competition of, restraints on, x, 126-38, 143-52; competition of, unnaturally increased, 138-43; demand for (see Wages); division of (see Division of Labor); division of, dwarfs the mind, xxviii, 326; ECCLESIASTES on vanity of, xlv, 339 (3), 341 (11, 18-23), 344 (4-5), 345 (15-16), 346 (7); Emerson on, v, 49-53, 100-1, 297; excessive, results of, i, 205-6, 261-3; x, 87; xxviii, 326; exchange value of, x, 50; finished products of, 229; free and slave, cost of, 85; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 813-15, 819-20, 826; independent and wage, x, 88-9;

- x, 156; Rousseau on property in, xxxiv, 202; Ruskin on ownership of, xxviii, 136; taxes on, proportioned to produce, x, 508-10; proportioned to rent, 501-8; taxes on transfer of, 528-532
- LAND O' THE LEAL, xli, 573
- Landas, John of, at Poitiers, xxxv, 37-8, 39, 47, 48, 49
- Landenberg, Berenger von, xxvi, 386 note 6; Henry of Halden and, 388; flight of, 462
- Landi, Antonio, xxxi, 367-8, 377
- Landi, Pierro di Giovanni, xxxi, 34, 88, 91, 178
- Landino, on poets, xxvii, 54
- Landlord, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, xxvi, 287-91, 303-9, 310-11, 312-13, 319-22, 356
- Landlords, interest of, x, 217-18
- Landor, Walter Savage, Emerson on, v, 329-30; poems by, xli, 922-30
- Landresy, Francis I at, xxxviii, 17
- Landscape Gardens, poetic sentiment in, xxviii, 389
- Lane, Edw. William, translator of ARABIAN NIGHTS, xvi, 4
- Lane-Poole, Stanley, reviser of ARABIAN NIGHTS, xvi, 4
- Lane, Ralph, governor of Virginia, xxxiii, 266-7
- Lang, A., translator of Homer, xxii; LINES ON THE ODYSSEY by, 7; SONNET ON HOMER, 347
- Langland, Bishop of Lincoln, xxxvi, 107
- Langley, Samuel Pierpont, on heat from the moon, xxx, 273; on radiant heat, 272
- Langobards, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 118
- Language, anomalies and absurdities of, xxxix, 192; Augustine, St., on acquisition of, vii, 12; command of, its importance, xxviii, 288-9; custom and, xxxix, 177 note; Emerson on, v, 177; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 335-43; Johnson on uses of, xxxix, 195; a means, not an end, iii, 246; natural, xxxix, 226-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 318 (912); Pascal's rules of, 15-16, 20-2; of the passions, xxxiv, 358; poets the authors of, xxvii, 347-8; race test, xxviii, 244-54, 261-82; Rousseau on origin of, xxxiv, 183-9, 205, 207; Shelley on use of familiar, xviii, 278-9; Stevenson on, xxviii, 288-90; superiority of, xxvii, 349; in various civilizations, xxxix, 443, 444 (see also Words)
- LANGUAGE, AND RACE, xxviii, 235-83
- Languages, classification of, xi, 459; continual change of, xxxix, 211-14; dead, study of, v, 267; Descartes on study of ancient, xxxiv, 7; Franklin on study of, i, 99-100; Hugo on change in, xxxix, 394; Huxley on study of, xxviii, 229; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 145-64, 173-4, 179-81, 192; Milton on study of, iii, 249; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 67-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 20 (45); Penn on teaching, i, 338, 339; Taine on, xxxix, 434
- Langue d'oc and d'oïl, xxviii, 75-6
- Languet, Hubert, and Philip Sidney, xxvii, 5
- Lanier, Sidney, poems by, xlii, 1470-82
- Lankester, E. Ray, on homogeneity, xi, 476-7; on longevity, 220
- Lannoy, reference to, xlvii, 767-8
- Lano, Dante on, xx, 58 and note 3
- Laocoön, death of, xiii, 110-11; statue of, xxxi, 332; the Trojan horse and, xiii, 104-5
- Laodamas, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 98, 107, 108, 114
- Laodamia, and Evadne, xiii, 226
- LAODAMIA, xli, 678-83; Emerson on, v, 126
- Laodiceans, Bacon on, iii, 12
- Laomedon, the Orchomenian, xii, 201; Emerson on, v, 286
- LAP-DOG, EPITAPH ON A, vi, 496
- LAPDOG AND ASS, fable of, xvii, 13
- Laplace, on tides, xxx, 297, 302
- LAPRAIK, J., EPISTLES TO, vi, 84-91, 108-10
- Lares, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 395
- Largeness (see Vastness)
- Largus, Julius, ix, 417
- Laris, and Thymbrus, xiii, 340
- Lark, Milton on the, iv, 32, 383
- La Rochefoucauld, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 136
- Lartius, Titus, xii, 158
- Las Vargas, counsellor of Philip II, xix, 285
- LASCELLES, CAPTAIN, LINES ON, vi, 520
- LASS O' BALLOCHMYLE, vi, 230
- LASS OF CESSNOCK BANKS, vi, 29-31
- LASS OF ECCLEFECHAN, vi, 552-3
- LASS THAT MADE THE BED TO ME, vi, 564
- LASS WI' A TOCHER, vi, 586
- LASSIE WI' THE LINT-WHITE LOCKS, vi, 540
- LAST CONQUEROR, THE, xl, 360
- LAST DUCHESS, THE, xlii, 1115
- LAST INVOCATION, THE, xlii, 1508
- Last Judgment, à Celano on, xlv, 563-5; Browne on the, iii, 310-12; Bunyan on, xv, 40, 84-5; Dante on kings at, xx, 369-70; Emerson on doctrine of, v, 89-90; Kempis on the, vii, 242, 319-20; location

- of, belief concerning, xx, 41 note 1; Milton on the, iv, 12, 146, 357; Mohammed on, xlv, 890, 891-2, 896-908, 911, 923
- LAST LEAF, THE, xlii, 1444-5
- LAST LINES, xlii, 1156
- LAST RIDE TOGETHER, THE, xlii, 1112
- LAST ROSE OF SUMMER, xli, 839-40
- Last Supper, xlv, 417 (14-37); Pascal on, xlviii, 182 (554)
- LAST TIME I CAME O'ER THE MOOR, vi, 491
- LAST WISH, THE, xlii, 1165
- LAST WORD, THE, xlii, 1185-6
- Latagus, death of, xiii, 351
- Lateran, the, given to Sylvester, xx, 82 note 10
- Latimer, and Henry VIII, v, 390
- Latin, Augustine, St., on study of, vii, 16-19; Carlyle on, xxv, 381; Emerson on study of, v, 267; Franklin on study of, i, 99-100; Huxley on study of, xxviii, 221-9; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 71-2, 81-2, 136, 145-64, 168, 173-4, 179-81; Mill on study of, xxv, 25; Milton on way to study, iii, 251-3; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 67-8; Penn on study of, i, 339 (15); wrong way to study, iii, 249
- Latin Classics, xxxii, 127
- LATIN HYMNS, xlv, 558-69
- Latin Literature, More on, xxxvi, 217; Taine on, xxxix, 461
- Latin Philosophers, xxxvi, 145
- Latini, Brunetto, Arnold on, xxviii, 76; in Dante's HELL, xx, 64-6
- Latinus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 245-7, 250-2, 364, 372-3, 395-6, 400-2; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; Dryden on, xiii, 21-2
- Latinus, Titus, dream of, xii, 175
- Latitudinarian, Penn's, i, 411-12
- Latmian Shepherd, Endymion called, xl, 248
- Latona, and the frogs, iv, 82; references to, xiii, 93; xx, 231
- Laud, and George Herbert, xv, 398-9; and the Star Chamber, iii, 194
- Laudatory Personalities, Bentham on, xxvii, 248-9
- Lauderdale, Earl of, and Burke, xxiv, 400; translator of Virgil, xiii, 69-70
- Laughter, ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 340 (2); Epictetus on, ii, 175 (165); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 355
- Launcelot (see Lancelot)
- Laurence, the martyr, vii, 258 (2); Dante on, xx, 301 note 10
- Laurentia, honors of, ix, 186
- Laurentius, Andreas, xxxviii, 77; on the heart, 79
- Lausus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 265-6, 341, 351, 354, 355
- Lautizio, xxxi, 49, 270
- Laval, M. de, xxxviii, 13, 15; xlviii, 352 note 2
- Laval, Pyrrard de, on atolls, xxix, 491
- Lavinia, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 245, 252, 396-7; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20
- Law(s), Bentham on opposition to reform of, xxvii, 237-65; correction the purpose of, ii, 150 (88); defined in Hindoo Scriptures, v, 294; Goethe on human, xix, 75; highest, is welfare of people, iii, 140; Hume on foundation of, xxxvii, 386; inadequacy of, and revenge, iii, 16; the intention of lawgiver is the, xliii, 335; Jones, Sir William, on, xli, 593; language of the, how corrupted, x, 473; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 169; Luther on, xxxvi, 340; Machiavelli on good, 42; Marlowe on study of, xix, 201, 203; Milton on study of, iii, 255; Montaigne on multiplicity of, xlviii, 395-6; More on, xxxvi, 225-6; More on antiquated, 170, 173; natural, superior to statutes, v, 252-3, 256; necessity of, to control officials, xxvii, 247-8; needless where not eluded, xxxiv, 227; numerous, effect of, xxxv, 331-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 105-6, 114 (325-6), 209, 210; Pliny on spirit and letter of, ix, 264, 285; Pope on origin of, xl, 440; Raleigh on, 209; Rousseau on origin of, xxxiv, 216-19; Ruskin on, xxviii, 137; Schiller on substitution of, for force, xxxii, 226-30; Smith on, and men, xxvii, 248-9; Socrates on obedience to, ii, 39-41; Winthrop on penal, xliii, 96-111 (see also Government Intervention)
- Law, John, Burke on, xxiv, 390
- LAWES, MR. H., TO, ON HIS AIRS, iv, 83
- Lawgivers, great, iii, 136
- Lawmakers, Winthrop on, xliii, 104
- Lawrence, St., on the Church, xxxvj, 270
- LAWRENCE, TO MR., iv, 87
- Lawsuits, Confucius on, xlv, 40 (13); St. Paul on, xlv, 507 (1-7)
- Lawyer, Chaucer's, xl, 19-20
- Lawyers, excluded from Utopia, xxxvi, 225; Franklin on, i, 16; Jesus on, xlv, 392 (45-52); judges and, iii, 138-9; Milton on mercenary, 250; remuneration of (see Professions); Sidney on, xxvii, 18
- Laxness, Confucius on, xlv, 18 (1)
- Lay, nautical term, xxiii, 28 note

- LAY THY LOOF IN MINE, LASS, vi, 589
- Lazarus, xlv, 404 (20-5); Browne on, iii, 286; Dives and, xv, 36; the Jews and, vii, 310 (2); Pascal on, xlviii, 223 (658), 270 (754)
- Laziness, Locke on, xxxvii, 114-17, 189-90
- Lazo, Darwin on the, xxix, 54-5
- Lazzaretto, in Milan plague, xxi, 600-3
- Lead Pyrophorus, xxx, 56 note; combustion of, 169, 176-7; how made, 176 note
- Lead-trees, xxx, 84 note
- LEADER, THE LOST, xlii, 1109
- Leaders, developed by disaster, xix, 385; of sedition, iii, 43
- Leagues, More on, xxxvi, 226-8
- Leah, type of active life, xx, 259 note 4
- Leander, reference to, xx, 262
- Leandra, in the goatherd's story, xiv, 526-30
- LEAR, KING, TRAGEDY OF, xlvi, 203-302; editorial remarks on, 202; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142; Shelley on, xviii, 276, 356; stage representations of, xxvii, 325-6
- Lear, in KING LEAR, divides kingdom between daughters, xlvi, 204-6; disowns Cordelia, 206-7; resigns power, 207; quarrel with Kent, 207-8; with France and Burgundy, 209-11; coldly treated by Goneril, 217-18, 219-20; with Kent in disguise, 218-19; with Oswald, 220; and the Fool, 221-3; scene with Goneril, 223-6; departure for Gloucester, 228-9; arrival at Gloucester's, 239-41; with Gloucester, 241-2; with Regan and Cornwall, 242-4; refused hospitality by both daughters, 245-7; goes out into storm, 248-9; in the storm, 250-2; at Edgar's hovel, 254-8; his madness, 260-2; warned to fly, 262; conveyed to Dover, 263; refuses to see Cordelia, 273; in fields near Dover, mad, 279-82; taken by Cordelia's messengers, 282; awakening from sleep, with Cordelia, 286-8; taken prisoner, 291-2; ordered to be killed by Edmund, 299; with body of Cordelia, 300-1; with Kent, 301; death, 301-2
- Lear, Bagehot on character of, xxviii, 198-9; editorial remarks on character of, xlvi, 202
- Learchus, Dante on, xx, 125
- Learning, and actions, xxxii, 60-1; arms compared with, xiv, 393-8; Confucius on, xlv, 5 (1), 6 (14), 26 (13), 49 (25); end of, iii, 248; four ages of, 147; Hume on, xxxvii, 310; Locke on, 76, 82-3, 136-63; Montaigne on, xxxii, 34; Sidney on object of, xxvii, 16-17; Tzu-hsia on, xlv, 5 (7), 66 (5) (6); (see also Knowledge)
- Leaves of Grass*, PREFACE TO, xxxix, 409-32; remarks on, 3
- Leblanc, Baptiste, xlii, 1385
- Leblanc, René, the notary in EVANGELINE, xlii, 1365-8, 1408
- Lechartier, M., xxxviii, 321-2 notes
- Lechery, the sin, in FAUSTUS, xix, 222
- Lechery, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 190
- Leda, mother of Castor and Pollux, xx, 403 note 14; in Homer's Hades, xxii, 159
- Lee, E., translator of Sainte-Beuve, xxxii, 107
- Lee, Fitzhugh, at Gettysburg, xliii, 365
- Lee, Richard Henry, xliii, 160 note
- Lee, Gen. Robert E., FAREWELL TO HIS ARMY, xliii, 449; at Gettysburg, 402, 425; terms of surrender at Appomattox, 447-8
- LEEZIE LINDSAY, vi, 580
- Lé fri flaith, xlix, 220, 245, 260, 263
- Legacy-taxes, x, 529, 532
- Legal Language, corruption of, x, 473
- Legal Penalties, Winthrop on, xliii, 96-106, 107-8, 110-11
- Legal Pleading, Pliny on, ix, 214-8, 236-7
- Legal Tender, in England, x, 46; in United States, xliii, 198 (10)
- Legal Technicalities, More on, xxxvi, 225-6
- Legality, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 23, 27-8
- Legislation, Burke on methods of, xxiv, 317-18; does not make the state, v, 249-50; by experience and fiat, xxxiv, 13; Lowell on, xxviii, 454; in Utopia, xxxvi, 188
- Legislative Commissions, Mill on, xxv, 169-70
- Legislative Powers, in United States, xliii, 192-9
- Legislators, Burke on qualities of, xxiv, 317; fame of, compared with poets, xxvii, 349
- Legouvé, M., xxxix, 390
- Leibnitz, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 318; supposed inventor of fluxions, 128-9; on theory of gravitation, xi, 520
- Leicester, in EDWARD II, xlv, 61-2, 64-8
- Leicester, Earl of, on Chaucer, xxxix, 175, 177
- Leif the Lucky, his baptism, xliii, 5; his expedition of discovery, 8-

- 12; Gudrid, and 14, 15; his house in Vinland, 15, 18; Freydis and, 20
 Leiodes, and the bow of Ulysses, xxii, 299; death of, 315-16
 Leisure, Milton on, iv, 36; Penn on, employment of, i, 344-5; Rufus on, ii, 118 (v)
 Lela Zoraida, xiv, 392
 Leland, on copper mines, xxxv, 341; on England, 243, 245
 Lelius, and Blossius, xxxii, 81
 Lemnos, crime of, viii, 97
 Lemovians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 121
 Lemur, Darwin on the flying, xi, 185-6
 Lemures, mentioned, iv, 13 (21)
 Lending, Penn on, i, 343 (47)
 Length, less striking than depth, xxiv, 63
 Lennox, in *MACBETH*, xlvi, in camp with Duncan, 307; at Macbeth's, 327-8, 329; at the banquet, 340, 341, 344; conversation with lord, 346-7; with Macbeth, 352; in war against Macbeth, 365, 366
 LENORE, by Poe, xlii, 1273-4
 Lent, Calvin on meat in, xxxix, 39; Herbert on, xv, 408
 Lentulus Spinther, the consul, consulship of, xii, 254; letter to, ix, 123; property of, 156; recall of, 100, 102
 Lentulus Sura, the consul, Antony and, xii, 334, 338; Cæsar and, 299-300, 301; in Catiline conspiracy, 238-40, 279-80; Cicero on death of, ix, 165; executed, 243, 251
 Leo X, Pope, xxvii, 409; Cellini and, xxxi, 14; Luther to, xxxvi, 353-62; Machiavelli on, 42
 Leo, Valerius, and Cæsar, xii, 289
 Leocritus, in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 28-9, 315
 Leolin, imprisonment of, xxxii, 151
 Leoline, Sir, (see *CHRISTABEL*)
 Leon, St., on God, xlviii, 358
 Leon of Salamis, ii, 19; Socrates and, 254 (66)
 Leonardo da Vinci (see *Vinci*)
 Leonela, in story of *CURIOUS-IMPERTINENT*, xiv, 341-362; 368-71
 Leoni, Leone, xxxi, 257 note 3
 Leosthenes, xii, 220
 Leotychides, son of Alcibiades, xii, 132-3
 Lepanto, battle of, iii, 83; Cervantes at, xiv, 3; Cervantes on, 404-5
 Lepidotos, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 38
 Lepidus, Cati, letter to, ix, 262
 Lepidus, Marcus Æmilius, xii, 327, 330; Africa allotted to, 257; Antony and, 347; Brutus and, 344; Cicero on, ix, 69, 185, 187, 188; consul with Cæsar, xii, 341; death of, xxxii, 14; left in Rome by Cæsar, xii, 338; put out of government, 378; in the triumvirate, 265, 348-9
 Lerna, Lake, viii, 179 note 40
 Leroux, Paul, his article on God, v, 288
 Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim, and Burke, xxiv, 28; *EDUCATION OF THE HUMAN RACE*, xxxii, 193-217; life and works, xxvi, 286; *MINNA VON BARNHELM*, 287-366; Taine on, xxxix, 437
 LESSON, A, xli, 629-30
 LET ME IN THIS AE NIGHT, vi, 553
 LET THERE BE LIGHT, xlv, 586
 LET US DRINK AND BE MERRY, xl, 373
 Lethe, Dante on, xx, 62, 264; Milton on, iv, 125, 126
 Létiche, story of, xlii, 1366
 Leto, in Egyptian mythology, xxxiii, 80-1; Jove and, xl, 234; oracle of, xxxiii, 42, 80; Tityos and, xxii, 167; worshipped in Egypt, xxxii, 33
 Letters, Hobbes on invention of, xxxiv, 335; invented by Prometheus, viii, 172
 Letters, men of, why so called, xxviii, 104
 Letters, Bacon on business, iii, 123; Goethe on, xxxix, 266; Locke on writing of, xxxvii, 172-3; Pliny on unsatisfactoriness of, ix, 286; Stevenson on, xxviii, 290
 LETTERS OF CICERO, ix, 83-189; remarks on, 5, 81-2
 LETTERS OF PLINY, ix, 195-438; remarks on, 193-4
 LETTERS ON ÆSTHETIC EDUCATION, xxxii, 219-313
 LETTERS ON THE ENGLISH, Voltaire's, xxxiv, 65-162
 LETTY'S GLOBE, xli, 947
 Leucaspis, in Hades, xiii, 222
 Leucippus, school of, iii, 44
 Leucothea, Milton on, iv, 70, 326; in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 80
 Leuthold, in *WILHELM TELL*, xxvi, 424-7, 434, 436
 Leuwenhoek, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 129
 LEVANA AND OUR LADIES OF SORROW, xxvii, 335-41
 Level, Lyell on changes of, xxxviii, 428-31, 433-4 (see also *Elevation*, *Subsidence*)
 Leveridge, Mr., xliii, 148
 Levers, velocity and power in, xxx, 192
 LEVET, DR. ROBERT, ON THE DEATH OF, xli, 515-16
 Levi, and Jesus, xlv, 372 (27-9)

- Leviathan, in *BOOK OF JOB*, xlv, 140 (1-34); Job's description of, Burke on, xxiv, 59; old Irish idea of, xlix, 225; references to, iv, 95, 240; xv, 135, 136; xlv, 239 (14), 279 (26)
- LEVIATHAN, FIRST PART OF, Hobbes's, xxxiv, 317-434
- Levune, in *EDWARD II*, xlvi, 45, 51, 56
- Lexicographers, Johnson on, xxxix, 191
- Lexington, battle of, xliii, 166; Longfellow on battle of, xlii, 1351
- LEWARS, JESSIE, COMPLIMENTARY VERSES TO, vi, 588-9
- LEWARS, JESSY, INSCRIPTION TO, vi, 591
- Lewes, G. H., on Egyptian races, xi, 220
- LEY, LADY MARGARET, TO THE, iv, 81
- Li, son of Confucius, xlv, 34 (7)
- Liandola, Loderingo di, xx, 98 note 4
- Lianour, Duke, xxxv, 131-2
- Liar, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 101-2
- Liars, fable on, xvii, 28
- LIBATION-BEARERS, Æschylus's, viii, 71-114; Voltaire on, xxxix, 382
- LIBELLER'S SELF-REPROOF, vi, 291
- Libels, in Athens, iii, 203-4; in Rome, 205; Franklin on, i, 96-7
- Liberality, in children, xxxvii, 97, 98; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 354, 380; Penn on, i, 344; of princes, xxxvi, 54-6; proverb on, xvi, 212
- Liberators, great, iii, 136
- LIBERTIES, THE BODY OF, xliii, 70-89
- Liberty, art and, xxxii, 223, 224; Burke on, xxiv, 156-7, 208-11, 394; Byron on, xli, 832; contentment and, 535; duty of respecting others', xxxii, 360-1; Emerson on, v, 256, 260; extreme ideas of, iii, 22; Goldsmith on ills of, xli, 541-2; government and, xliii, 214-15, 258; Hamilton on jealousy of, 214; history of doctrine of, xxv, 163-4; Hume on religious, xxxvii, 429; inequality not inconsistent with, iv, 203; intellectual growth and, xxviii, 373; Kempis on, vii, 236 (2), 297-8, 308 (1); of labor, Smith on, x, 129-30; licence and, iv, 82; love of, in children, xxxvii, 60-1, 90, 117-18; Lovelace on, xl, 365-6; Milton on, iii, 199, 232-8; iv, 4, 117, 347-8; natural, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407; natural, Smith's theory of, x, 4, 263; necessity and, Hume on, xxxvii, 371-91; Pascal on excessive, xviii, 127 (379); philosophy and, xxxvii, 416, 429; "pious editor's" creed of, xlii, 1452; refinement and, xxxii, 250-1, 269; Rousseau on love of, xxxiv, 220-1; Rousseau on renunciation of, 222-3; Schiller on, xxxii, 279-80; Smith on, x, 466; social, xxxiv, 408-10, 425-6; of speech and press in U. S., xliii, 207 (1); standing armies and, x, 469-70; Tennyson on, xlii, 1032; on trial in America, xliii, 243-4; Vane, Sir Henry, on, 128-9, 130-2; Ward, Nathaniel, on, 70; Washington on love of, 252-3; of the will (see *Free Will*); Whitman on, xxxix, 422-3; Woolman on, i, 211; works on, xxv, 6
- LIBERTY, ESSAY ON, Mill's, xxv, 203-325; remarks on, 160-64
- LIBERTY, CHRISTIAN, Luther on, xxxvi, 362-97
- Liberty of the Press, Franklin on, i, 96-7; James Mill on, xxv, 71; John Stuart Mill on, 218-59; Milton on (see *AREOPAGITICA*); in U. S., xliii, 207 (1)
- Libicocco, the demon, xx, 90, 93
- Libo, and Antony, xii, 339
- Libra, the constellation, referred to, xx, 151 note 2
- Libraries, Hunt on, xxvii, 310; invention of, xxviii, 57; Ruskin on public, 135; subscription, proposed by Franklin, i, 69-70
- Libya, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 12, 20
- Licences, Smith on, x, 524-5
- Lichas, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 337
- Lichas, servant of Alcides, iv, 124
- Licinianus, Valerius, Pliny on, ix, 264-7
- Licinus, Largius, and professional applauders, ix, 230-1
- Lidgate, Dan John, xxxix, 8
- LIE, THE, xl, 207-10
- Liebig, on fermentation, xxxviii, 362-75
- Liemer, Harrison on the, xxxv, 370
- Lies, cross, iii, 134; some, never penned, vi, 79; Stevenson on, xxviii, 287, 292-3 (see also *Falsehood*)
- Life, advancement in, Ruskin on, xxviii, 96-7, 131-2; Arabian proverb on, xvi, 18; Bacon on monotony of, iii, 10; beginning of, on the earth, xi, 360-1; the best teacher, xxviii, 351; bridge of, in *MIRZA*, xxvii, 78-80; Browne on length of, 306 (42), 307 (43); Buddha on, xlv, 592, 673, 709-10; Burke on pleasure in idea of, xxiv, 36, 38; Burns on, vi, 152, 177-8, 204, 325, 334, 507, 585; Carlyle on, xxv, 334-6; Cicero on, ix, 76-

- 7; Cicero on various ages of, 57-8; Cory on, xlii, 1159-60; Dante on, xx, 5 note 1; Darwin's tree of, xi, 143-4; Dryden's lines on, xxxiv, 137; ECCLESIASTES on vanity of, xlv, 339-42, 345 (15-17), 346 (3-6); Emerson on, v, 26, 30, 67-8, 76-7; Epictetus on, ii, 141 (68), 163 (124), 174 (159), 181 (189), 182 (1), 183 (9), 184 (20); Goethe on false study of, xix, 74; Gray on, xl, 464; Greek dramatists on, viii, 279, 294-5, 390; Harvey on cause of, xxxviii, 89, 90, 91, 107; Herrick on, xl, 347, 348, 350; Hindu conception of, xlv, 806, 860, 862; Job on, xlv, 93-4; Jonson on worth of, xl, 298; Keats's seasons of, xli, 920-1; Kempis on, vii, 293 (3-4), 326-7; Kempis on the inward, 248-50; Longfellow on, xlii, 1330, 1341; Lowell on, 1460; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 205 (17), 210 (10), 214 (3), 223 (50), 231 (24), 233 (33), 237 (16), 243 (46), 250 (40), 253 (61), 260 (24), 274 (30), 275, 305 (31); Mill on, xxv, 36; Milton on, iv, 84, 336; Montaigne on, xxxii, 24, 26, 27; not the result of chance, xxxiv, 259-60; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 971, 972, 981, 982; Pascal on, xlviii, 61 (156), 71, 79 (213), 129 (386); Penn on, i, 399; Plato on, ii, 251 (48); Pliny on, ix, 248; Poe on, xlii, 1291-2; Pope on, xl, 418; preservation of, as a duty, xxxii, 328; Psalm on vanity of, xlv, 193-4; Pythagoras on, xxxii, 47-8; Rossetti, C. G., on, xlii, 1229; Scott on, xli, 766; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 135, 370; Shelley on, xli, 892; Socrates on value of, ii, 37; Spencer on principle of, xi, 318; struggle for (see Struggle for Existence); Thackeray on, xlii, 1100; universal interest in, xix, 13; Webster on, xlvii, 811; without air (see Anærobian Life); without light, xxxviii, 380-1 (see also Organic Beings)
- LIFE, by Bacon, xl, 358-9
 LIFE, by Barbauld, xli, 568
 LIFE, by Drummond, xl, 335-6
 LIFE, A PSALM OF, xlii, 1316
 LIFE, THE RIVER OF, xli, 794-5
 LIFE, THE STREAM OF, xlii, 1165-6
 LIFE, WHAT IS OUR, xl, 210
 LIFE IS A DREAM, Calderon's, xxvi, 5-68; remarks on, 4
 Ligarius, Quintus, trial of, xii, 259
 Ligatures, Harvey on, xxxviii, 116-21; Lister on, 281
 Ligea, reference to, iv, 70
 Liger, in the ÆNEID, xlii, 316, 346-7
 Light, in architecture, xxiv, 71; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 218-19; composition of white, xxx, 274-5; Descartes on, xxxiv, 36, 37; diffraction of, xxx, 281; effects of various waves of, 273-4; frequency of vibration, 283; from flame, its cause, 110-14, 164; heat from, 273; intermitting, effects of, xxiv, 74; invisible, xxx, 271; knowledge of, 272-3; Milton on, iv, 138; Newton's discoveries in, xxxiv, 124-7; Noël's definition of, xlviii, 432 note; Pascal on, 125 (368); photographer's or actinic, xxx, 272; polarization of, 277-9; produced by chemical affinity, 81; refraction of, Faraday on, 31-5; sublimity of, xxiv, 70-1; velocity of, xxx, 283; vibrations of, 268-71, 275-6; wave lengths of, 280-3
 LIGHT, THE WAVE THEORY OF, xxx, 263-86
 LIGHT BRIGADE, CHARGE OF THE, xlii, 1039
 LIGHT OF OTHER DAYS, xli, 837-8
 LIGHT OF STARS, THE, xlii, 1317-18
 LIGHT SHINING OUT OF DARKNESS, xlv, 575
 Lightborn, in EDWARD II, xlvi, 74-5, 78-81
 Lighthouses, Franklin on, i, 165
 Light-mind, Mrs., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 189-190
 Lightning, Burke on grandeur of, xxiv, 70; Darwin on effects of, xxix, 72-3; Franklin on, i, 153-5; tubes formed by, xxix, 70-2
 Like, buys like, v, 249; cures like, iv, 416
 LIKE AS THE CULVER, xl, 257
 Likeness, of all things, v, 240-1; attracts likeness, ii, 270 (9); ix, 26; in unlikeness, xxxix, 301
 Lilies, Jesus on the, xlv, 394 (27)
 LILIES OF QUEENS' GARDENS, xxviii, 139-68
 Lilinau, story of, xlii, 1403
 Lilith, Adam's wife, xix, 172
 Liliuokalani, Queen, xliii, 464 note
 Lilla, Hafiz on, v, 225
 Lilly, Johnson on, xxxix, 236
 Lima, Darwin on, xxix, 389
 Limbo, Dante's, xx, 17-21; Milton's, iv, 149-50; spirits in, xx, 10 note 3
 Limbs, and jaws, related, xi, 155
 Lime Light, Faraday on, xxx, 111-12
 Limestone, composition of, xxx, 343-4
 Lime-water, composition of, xxx, 158
 Limitations, Emerson on, v, 158-9
 Linacer, Johnson on, xxxix, 236
 LINCOLN, ABRAHAM, by Lowell, xxviii, 441-63
 Lincoln, Abraham, absence of demagogism, xxviii, 462; his Americanism, 451-2; AMNESTY PROCLAMATION, xliii, 442-5; difficulties of,

- xxviii, 446-8; EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION, xliii, 344-6; FIRST INAUGURAL ADDRESS, 334-43; GETTYSBURG ADDRESS, 441; Henry IV compared with, xxviii, 450-1; LETTER TO MRS. BIXBY, xliii, 446; Lowell's lines on, xlii, 1462-3; not a ready-made ruler, xxviii, 452-3; power and fame at death, 463; SECOND INAUGURAL ADDRESS, xliii, 450-2; self-unconsciousness, xxviii, 462; slavery problem and, 454-60 (see also EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION); statesmanlike qualities of, 445-6; tentative policy, 448-50, 453-4; trustfulness in the people, 461-2; Whitman on death of, xlii, 1496-7
- LINCOLN, DEATH OF, by Bryant, xlii, 1272-3
- Lincoln, Earl of (see Lacy, Sir Hugh)
- Lindsay, Lady Anne, AULD ROBIN GRAY, xli, 570-1
- Lindsay, Sir James, and Bishop of Durham, xxxv, 98-9; and Matthew Redman, 97-8, 100; at Otterburn, 93
- Lindsey, Earl of, Dryden on, xviii, 9
- Lineage, Don Quixote's two manners of, xiv, 184
- Ling, Duke of Wei, xliv, 49 (20), 52 (1)
- Lingende, on miracles, xlviii, 300 (846)
- Linnaeus, on American plants, xxviii, 419; Emerson on, v, 18; on genus, xi, 452; on increase of plants, 79; mistake of, 463
- LINNET, THE GREEN, xli, 657-8
- Linos, song of, xxxiii, 41
- Linus, in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; Sidney on, xxvii, 8
- Lion, flesh of the, xxix, 129
- LION AND FOUR OXEN, fable of, xvii, 32
- LION AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 24
- LION AND MOUSE, fable of, xvii, 14
- LION AND STATUE, fable of, xvii, 24
- LION, FOX, AND OTHER BEASTS, fable of, xvii, 42
- LION IN LOVE, fable of, xvii, 41
- LION, THE SICK, xvii, 13
- LION'S SHARE, THE, fable of, xvii, 10
- Lion-ant, of Australia, xxix, 466 note
- Lionel, Sir, at the Abbey, xxxv, 110; at court, 111; in captivity, 176; believed to be dead, 178; his character, 182; attempts to slay Sir Bors, 183-5; combat with Sir Colgrevice, 185-6; combat with Bors prevented by miracle, 186-7; his return home, 186
- Lippi, Filippino, xxxi, 24 note, 25 note 3
- Lippi, Francesco, and Cellini, xxxi, 25, 29
- Lipsius, on criticism, xxxix, 260; Montaigne on, xxxii, 32
- Liquefaction, cold caused by, xxx, 38-9
- Liquids, cohesion of, xxx, 40-1
- Liquor Trade, Mill on regulation of, xxv, 309-10
- Liquors, duties on, x, 381-2
- Liris, death of, xiii, 385
- Listening, the art of, ii, 147 (81)
- Lister, Joseph, ON ANTISEPTIC PRINCIPLE, xxxviii, 271-82; life and work, 270; Pasteur on, 389
- Lister, William, in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 75
- Listlessness, Locke on, xxxvii, 114-17, 189-90
- LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL ESSAYS, xxxii
- Literature, Arnold on good, xxviii, 91; Carlyle on, xxv, 458, 464; Carlyle on modern, 353-5; classical and romantic, xxxix, 363; criticism of manners, morals, and religion in, xxvii, 232-4; effeminacy of our, v, 53; Emerson on, 161; Huxley on ancient, xxviii, 221-9; Ruskin on encouragement of, 134; Seneca on, xlviii, 123 note 6; for subsistence, remarks on, xxv, 57-8; Taine on study of, xxxix, 433-40, 460-1; Taine on, as transcript of its times, 433-40, 460-1; tested by time, 218-19; Thoreau on nature in, xxviii, 426-7; Whitman on simplicity in, xxxix, 418; why so called, xxviii, 104
- Litigation, enemy of right and wrong, vi, 308
- LITTLE BRIAR-ROSE, story of, xvii, 146-9
- Little-Faith, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 130-37
- LITTLE IDA'S FLOWERS, xvii, 355-62
- Little John, in ROBYN HODE, in adventure with sorrowful knight, xl, 131, 132-3, 135-6, 138, 139, 140, 141; with sheriff of Nottingham, 149-55; in adventure with monks, 157-60, 162; at archery contest, 168; saved by ROBYN HODE, 169-70; returns to green wood, 172, 182; with Robyn at court, 186
- LITTLE RED CAP, xvii, 116-20
- Little Round Top, at Gettysburg, xliii, 357
- LITTLE SEA-MAID, THE, xvii, 255-76
- LITTLE SNOW-WHITE, xvii, 155-64
- Littleness, as cause of beauty, xxiv,

- 96-7, 131-4; infinite, is sublime, 64
- Littlewit, John, xxxix, 169
- Liu-hsia Hui, xliv, 53 note, 63 (2), 65 (8)
- Live-loose, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 101-2
- Liver, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 101-2, 134-5
- Livermore, Thomas L., xliii, 347 note
- Livia, Augustus and, iii, 52-3; the sons of, xii, 403; Tacitus on, iii, 18; Tiberius and, 148
- Living Too Low, On, xli, 930
- Livingston, Robert R., in *Louisiana Purchase*, xliii, 267 note
- Livre, French coin, x, 33
- Livy, citizen of Cadiz and, ix, 224; on fall of the great, xxxix, 74 note; Macaulay on, xxvii, 414; Mill's delight in, xxv, 13; on prophecy of Pharsalia, xii, 314; Shelley on, xxvii, 332, 361; the Spaniard and, xxviii, 59
- Liwar'h Hén, Celtic bard, xxxii, 174
- Liz, by Buchanan, xlii, 1247
- Lizards, of Galapagos Islands, xxix, 408-13; S. American, 110
- Ljod, daughter of Hrimnir, xlix, 277, 278
- Llama, Darwin on the wild, xxix, 179-82; Francis Pretty on, xxxiii, 218
- Lloyd, Captain, in *Mauritius*, xxix, 511-12
- Loadstones, Faraday on, xxx, 66
- Loans, bank, x, 254-8; in Scotland, 247-9; Shakespeare on, xlvii, 102; Smith on, x, 291-4; by states, 491-2
- Lobineau, Dom, *Saints of Brittany*, xxxii, 132
- Local Administration, abuses of, x, 478
- Local Expenses, x, 487-8
- LOCHINVAR, xli, 769-70
- LOCK OF HAIR, To A, xli, 757-8
- LOCK THE DOOR, LARISTON, xli, 786-788
- Locke, John, on arguments, xxxvii, 351 note; Berkeley and, 198; on darkness, xxiv, 120-1; Emerson on, v, 148, 453, 455; on general words, xxiv, 138; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 281-2; *On Human Understanding*, i, 18; Hume on, xxxvii, 307, 320-1; on innate ideas, 320-1; life and works, 3-4; on matter, 365 note; Mill on, xxv, 49; Mill's abstract of, 48; on money, x, 327; on pleasure and pain, xxiv, 32 note; on power, xxxvii, 357 note; on property, xxxiv, 209; *THOUGHTS CONCERNING EDUCATION*, xxxvii, 5-195; Unitarianism and, xxxiv, 85; Voltaire on, 103-10; on wit and judgment, xxiv, 17
- Lockhart, *Life of Scott*, Carlyle on, xxv, 412-19
- LOCKSLEY HALL, xlii, 1009-19
- Locrians, legislation of the, xxv, 231
- Locrine, son of Brutus, iv, 68
- Locusts, Darwin on, xxix, 348-9; Harrison on, xxxv, 367-8; the plague of, iv, 99; swarms of, blown by winds, xi, 408-9
- Loderingo, in *Dante's Hell*, xx, 98
- Lodge, Thomas, *Poems by*, xl, 218-21
- Lodging, materials of, Smith on, x, 173-5, 186
- Loe, Thomas, and William Penn, xxxiv, 75 note
- Lofrasso, Anthony, Cervantes on, xiv, 56
- Logan, James, anecdote of, i, 113-14
- Logan, John, *BRAES OF YARROW*, xli, 512
- LOGAN, MAJOR, *EPISTLE TO*, vi, 257-60
- LOGAN, MISS, *TO*, vi, 267-8
- Logan, Sir W., on Canadian strata, xi, 360
- LOGAN BRAES, vi, 492-3
- Logic, Bacon on, xxxix, 132, 139, 141, 151, 152; Bacon on study of, iii, 129; Carlyle on, xxv, 337-8; Descartes on, xxxiv, 16-17; Goethe on, xix, 73-4; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; Hume on, xxxvii, 314; Kant on, xxxii, 317, 318; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 147-8, 169-71; Marlowe on, xix, 200 and note 10; Mill on study of, xxv, 18-19; in, 104-5, 117-18, 134-6, 143-6; Milton on study of, iii, 230, 235; Montaigne on, xxxii, 64; Pascal on, xlviii, 415, 416
- Logicians, Pascal on, xlviii, 131 (393)
- LOGIE O' BUCHAN, xli, 585
- Logris, realm of, xxxv, 193
- Lokabyahas, xlv, 617
- Loki, in *STORY OF VOLSUNGS AND NIBLUNGS*, xlix, 305, 306
- Lombardi, commentator of Dante, xx, 147 note 2
- Lombardo, Marco, xx, 211 note
- Lombardo, Pietro, xx, 329 note 19
- Louisa Drúth, xlix, 230, 232, 234, 237, 240, 244, 245, 247, 254, 255-6, 257, 259
- LONDON, MCCCII, xli, 691-3
- London, Carlyle on, v, 335; Emerson on, 375, 485; Franklin on streets of, i, 126-8; Harrison on

- Lord Mayors of, xxxv, 293;
Herschel on, v, 347; industries of,
x, 276-7; rent and lodging in,
125-6
- London *Punch*, Emerson on, v, 470
- London *Review*, *The*, xxv, 4, 129-30, 133-4, 138-42
- LONDON SQUARE, IN A, xlii, 1166
- London *Times*, *The*, Emerson on, v, 466-71
- London University, Harrison on, xxxv, 391-2, 400, 403
- Long, George, translator of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 191
- Long Parliament, free printing suppressed by, iii, 194, 195-7; Milton on the, 200-2, 238, 243; xxviii, 194-5; theatres closed by, xviii, 3
- LONG PARLIAMENT, NEW FORCERS OF CONSCIENCE UNDER THE, iv, 82-3
- Longevity, Browne on, iii, 307 (43); Cicero on, ix, 71; Darwin on, xi, 219-20; its effect on traditions, xlviii, 211-12
- Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth, poems by, xlii, 1316-1413; Poe on Waif of, xxviii, 391-2
- LONGING, xli, 818-19
- Longinus, Hugo on, xxxix, 362; quoted, xxiv, 46
- Longstreet, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 365, 366, 370
- Lope Ruyz, tale of, xiv, 166-8
- Lope de Vega, quoted, xxxix, 384
- Lopez, Dr., xix, 233 note 1
- Lopez, Francisco, xxxiii, 327, 328-9
- LORD GREGORY, vi, 483
- LORD THOMAS AND FAIR ANNET, xl, 61-5
- LORD ULLIN'S DAUGHTER, xli, 792-4
- Lord's Prayer, *The*, xlv, 389 (2-4); Dante on, xx, 189; Herbert on the, xv, 407; Locke on the, xxxvii, 141
- Lords of Articles (Scotland), xxiv, 267 note
- Lords of Trade, and Albany Convention, i, 129
- Lorenzo the Magnificent, age of, xxvii, 389-90
- LORIMER, MISS, INSCRIPTION TO, vi, 579
- Lorraine, Cardinal of, Cellini on, xxxi, 295 note, 296, 310, 311; in *FAUSTUS*, xix, 224-5
- Lorraine, François de, at Boulogne, xxxviii, 18
- Los Angeles (in 1859), xxiii, 408
- Losses, and crosses, lessons from, vi, 73; Epictetus on, ii, 120 (11), 126 (27); Smith on fear of, x, 114-15
- LOST LEADER, *THE*, xlii, 1109
- LOST MISTRESS, *THE*, xlii, 1111
- LOST YOUTH, *MY*, xlii, 1343-5
- Lot, Jesus on, xlv, 406 (28-9); Jesus on wife of, 406 (32); Mohammed on, xlv, 917, 1007; wife of, xv, 113-14
- Lothair, son of Louis Debonnaire, xxxix, 85-6
- Lothario, and Anselmo, xiv, 323-63, 368-73
- Lothario, gay, reference to, xix, 108
- Lotos-Eaters, in Egypt, xxxiii, 45; Ulysses and the, xxii, 122
- LOTOS-EATERS, *THE*, xlii, 1026-31; editor's remarks on, 1, 19
- Lotteries, Smith on, x, 113-14; Woolman on, i, 253
- Lotto, Pier Maria di, xxxi, 84 note
- Lotus-Eaters (see Lotos-Eaters)
- Loudness, as source of the sublime, xxiv, 72
- Loudoun, Lord, administration of, i, 161-2; attack on Louisburg, 160; death of, vi, 315 note; indecision of, i, 159-61; in proprietary quarrels, 158
- Louis, of Bavaria, son of Debonnaire; xxxix, 86
- Louis le Bègue, xxxix, 86
- Louis, the Debonnaire, Raleigh on, xxxix, 84-6
- Louis, son of Charles the Simple, xxxix, 87
- Louis, Saint, wife of, xx, 176 note 14
- Louis XI, barber of, xxxix, 374; Henry VII and, 80-1; leaden god of, 100; mercenaries of, xxxvi, 49; postal service established by, ix, 388 note; secrecy of, iii, 72
- Louis XII, Macaulay on, xxvii, 407; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9, 13-15, 25
- Louis XIII, Richelieu and, xxiv, 349
- Louis XIV, Burke on reign of, xxiv, 258; Dryden on, xiii, 57; on duties of sovereign, xxxiv, 222; Emerson on, v, 405; English dislike of, xxxiv, 87; literature under, xxxix, 452; Mazarin and, xxiv, 349; Scarron and, xxxix, 368-9; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 154
- Louis XVI, Burke on, xxiv, 213-16, 219-23, 230-2, 280, 284, 295; as king under the Constitution, 348-51; on October Sixth, 219-23; place of execution of, xxxix, 377-8
- Louis, Don, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 453-7, 465-70
- LOUISIANA, CESSION OF, xliii, 267-72
- LOUSE, *TO A*, vi, 198-9
- Louvain, Lipsius on, xxviii, 46-7
- Louviers, town of, xxxv, 15
- Louvois, and Louis, xiv, xxiv, 349
- Love, Alcibiades on, xii, 113 note 2; among angels, iv, 262; Beaumont on, xlvii, 662-3; beginnings of conjugal and paternal, xxxiv, 206; Blake on, xli, 605, 606; Brome on, xl, 378; Browning,

E. B., on, xli, 953-4, 955, 958, 961, 966, 967-8; Browning, Robert on, xlii, 1143, 1154; Browning, Robert, on fraternal, xviii, 380; Burke on, xxiv, 37, 38, 39; Burns on, vi, 144, 189, 213, 507; business and, xl, 319; Byron on, xli, 820; Campbell on, 801-2; "can tame the wildest," xvii, 41; comfort in strength of, xli, 641; Confucius on, xlv, 9 (3), 13 (1-7), 17 (18), 21 (20, 21, 28), 22 (6), 24 (29), 30 (28), 38-9, 41 (22), 45 (19), 46 (2), 47 (5, 7, 8), 48 (17), 50 (30), 53 (8, 9), 55 (34, 35), 60 (6, 8); Corneille on causes and effects of, xlviii, 62-3; a cureless sorrow, xl, 253; death and, iii, 10; xlii, 1076; Hobbes's definition of, xxxiv, 354; desire contrasted with, xxiv, 77; Donne on, xl, 321; echoes of, xli, 843; Emerson on blindness of, v, 311; Envy compared with, iii, 23, 27; Euripides on, viii, 297, 306, 310-11, 314, 340; excited by theatre, xlviii, 11 (11); fear and, xxxvi, 57-9; xlv, 143; friendship and, ix, 42; xxxii, 77-8; Goethe on, xix, 62, 127, 133-4; 287, 379; Greek epigram on, v, 317; Hume on, xxxvii, 342; inspired by virtue, ix, 18; is love forever, xlii, 1013; jealousy and, xl, 293; Jonson on, 302-4; Kant on practical, xxxii, 330; Kempis on, vii, 257 (4), 273-5; Longfellow on, xlii, 1335-6; Marcus Aurelius on the universal, ii, 284 (21); mathematically just, v, 102; Milton on, iv, 261, 269; Milton on misfortunes of, 317; Milton on wedded, 176; of misanthropes, ii, 184 (23); Moore on, xxviii, 396; More on, xxxvi, 224; music and, xli, 491; the panacea, v, 58-60; Pascal on decay of, xlviii, 50 (123); Pascal on passion of, 417-27; Paul, St., on, xlv, 519 (1-13), 526 (14); Penn on, i, 347 (82-3), 383-4 (545-56); physical cause of, xxiv, 125-6; physical effects of, xxxviii, 131; pity and, xl, 403; Poe on, xxviii, 403, 404; poets of, xxvii, 364-5; Raleigh on, xl, 208; refined by sense of beauty, xxxii, 310; remedy of all blunders, v, 293; Scott on, xli, 761, 769; Shakespeare on, xl, 268, 287 (134), 289; xlv, 116, 144, 210; Shelley on, xli, 848, 873; "short word that says much," xviii, 386-7; Sidney on, xxvii, 37; Sophocles on, viii, 267-8; in state of nature, xxxiv, 195-8; Stevenson on, xxviii, 294; Stoic definition

of, xxxii, 80; Swinburne on, xlii, 1256-7; Tennyson on, 1011, 1060, 1068; Tennyson on faith in, 1006-7; Thomson on, 1196; time and, xlv, 177; Tzu-hsia on, xlv, 66 (6); unlawful, punished in Hell, xx, 22-5; unrequited, impossibility of, v, 123; Walton on, xv, 330; Webster on, xlvii, 761; Wordsworth on, xli, 681, 682; in young men, xiv, 216; Yu-tzu on roots of, xlv, 5 (2)

LOVE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 28-9.

LOVE, by Coleridge, xli, 721-3

LOVE, by Herbert, xl, 351

LOVE, ALL FOR, xli, 809-10

LOVE, DIRGE FOR, by Sidney, xl, 214-15

LOVE, DIRGE OF, by Shakespeare, xl, 274-5

LOVE, THE FLIGHT OF, xli, 874

LOVE, GIVE ALL TO, xlii, 1295-6

LOVE, GIVE ME MORE, xl, 362

LOVE, SUMMONS TO, xl, 339-40

LOVE FOR LOVE, vi, 469

LOVE GREGOR: a ballad, xl, 65-9

LOVE IN HER EYES SITS PLAYING, xl, 412

LOVE IN THE GUISE OF FRIENDSHIP, vi, 310

LOVE IN THE VALLEY, xlii, 1186-92

LOVE LIES A-BLEEDING, xlvii, 637-718

LOVE LOOKED FOR HELL, How, xlii, 1479-82

LOVE NOT ME, xl, 334

LOVE THOU THY LAND, xlii, 1033-5

LOVE WILL FIND OUT THE WAY, xl, 388

LOVE-BEGOTTEN DAUGHTER, To A, vi, 59-60

Love-gain, town of, xv, 106

Love-lust, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 101-2

Love-Potions, Webster on, xlvii, 756-7

Love-saint, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 285

LOVE-SWEETNESS, xlii, 1227

Love-the-flesh, Mrs., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 190

LOVE'S DEITY, xl, 317-18

LOVE'S FAREWELL, xl, 232

LOVE'S OMNIPRESENCE, xl, 322

LOVE'S PERJURIES, xl, 272

LOVE'S PHILOSOPHY, xli, 854

Lovejoy, Emerson on, v, 134

Lovelace, Richard, poems by, xl, 364-6

LOVELINESS OF LOVE, THE, xli, 938-9

Lovell, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 449

Lovell, Lord, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, master of Allworth, 828; Overreach's plan to win, 837, 850, 858-9; with All-

- worth on way to Overreach's, 851-4; Overreach on, 856-7; arrival at Overreach's, 859-60; with Margaret, 860-2; 867; with Lady Allworth at Overreach's, 863, 864; departure, 867; discharges Allworth, 869; with Overreach at Allworth's, 869-73; with Lady Allworth, 873-6; reconciliation with Lady Allworth, 885-7; with Wellborn, 888; in final scene, 893, 895-6, 897, 898-9
- LOVELY LASS OF INVERNESS, vi, 521
- LOVELY POLLY STEWART, vi, 438
- LOVELY YOUNG JESSIE, vi, 484
- LOVER, THE CONSTANT, xl, 363
- LOVER AND HIS LASS, xl, 269
- LOVER'S APPEAL, xl, 195-6
- LOVER'S INFINITENESS, xl, 316-17
- LOVER'S LULLABY, A, xl, 198
- LOVER'S MORNING SALUTE TO HIS MISTRESS, vi, 537
- LOVER'S RESOLUTION, THE, xl, 341-2
- LOVESIGHT, by Rossetti, xlii, 1225
- LOVEWIT, in THE ALCHEMIST, xlvii, 615-23, 629-35
- LOVING IN TRUTH, xl, 216
- Low Archipelago, Darwin on, xxix, 425
- Lowell, James Russell, ABRAHAM LINCOLN, xxviii, 441-63; DEMOCRACY, 464-85; life and works, 440; poems by, xlii, 1447-69
- Loxias, Apollo called, viii, 94, 113, 116
- Loyal, Mr., in TARTUFFE, xxvi, 273-7
- Lubbock, Sir John, on linking species, xi, 352; on sexual characters, 167; on variability in Coccus, 60
- Lucagnolo, xxxi, 35, 37-9, 40, 43-4
- Lucagus, death of, xiii, 346-7
- Lucan, Browne on, iii, 308 (44); in Dante's HELL, xx, 19; Montaigne on, xxxii, 92; Nero and, xviii, 16; Shelley on, xxvii, 354, 366; xli, 890; Sidney on, xxvii, 14
- Lucanus, Domitius, ix, 343-4
- Lucas, Prosper, on inheritance, xi, 30; on resemblances, 329-30
- LUCASTA, TO, GOING BEYOND THE SEAS, xl, 366
- LUCASTA, TO, ON GOING TO THE WARS, xl, 364-5
- Lucceius, Cicero on, ix, 91, 156; letter to, 104
- Lucchesini, Girolamo, xxxi, 436 note
- Lucetius, death of, xiii, 316
- Luchdonn, the satirist, xlix, 225
- Lucia, Dante on, xx, 11 note 6 182, 423
- Lucia, in THE BETROTHED (see Mondella, Lucia)
- Lucia, Sainte, xxxi, 389 note
- Lucian, Alexander the prophet and, xxxvii, 406; atheism of, iii, 45; dispute of S. and T. in, 329; on love of lies, 7
- Lucianus, in HAMLET, xlvi, 145, 146
- Lucifer, in Dante's HELL, xx, 143-4; in FAUSTUS, xix, 220, 222; Marlowe on fall of, 208; pictured in Purgatory, xx, 193; Satan called, iv, 305; called the worm, xx, 26 note 1
- Lucilius, and Brutus, xii, 390
- Lucinda, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 213-18, 253-61, 278-9, 374-84
- Lucius of Cyrene, xlii, 457 (1)
- Luck, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 374; God-run on the trust in, xlix, 377; shallow men believe in, v, 294
- LUCKNOW, THE PIPES AT, xlii, 1437-9
- Lucre Hill, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 111, 288
- Lucretia, in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; reference to, 308
- Lucretius, Cicero on, ix, 114; Claudian and, xxxix, 450; Montaigne on, xxxii, 92, 93; on pleasure of truth, iii, 8; on religion, 14; xxiv, 144; xxv, 31; in Rome, iii, 205; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 137; Shelley on, xxvii, 361; Sidney on, 14; Swift on, 114; on terror caused by wonders of nature, xxiv, 61; Wordsworth on, v, 337-8
- Lucullus, Cicero and, xii, 252; Clodius and, 250; faction of, iii, 130; Pompey and, 114
- LUCY: by Wordsworth, xli, 685-8
- LUCY ASHTON'S SONG, xli, 765-6
- LUCY, COUNTESS OF BEDFORD, xl, 304-5
- Ludlow, Hugo on, xxxix, 400
- Luisens, Duke de, and Edw. Herbert, xv, 378
- Luke, St., Dante on, xx, 268 and note 14; vocation and nationality of, xlv, 356
- LUKE, GOSPEL ACCORDING TO, xlv, 355-426; Pascal on, xlviii, 194 (578)
- Luke Dosa, iron crown of, xli, 544
- LULLABY, by Shakespeare, xl, 270-1
- LULLABY, A LOVER'S, xl, 198-9
- LULLABY, A SWEET, xl, 200-1
- LULLABY, OUR BLESSED LADY'S, xl, 261-5
- Lully, Raymond, iii, 209 note; xlvii, 561 note
- Lumpkin, Tony, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, son of Mrs. Hardcastle, 204; his pranks, xviii, 204-5; Miss Neville and, 208-9; goes to ale-house, 205-6; at the ale-house, 209-11; with Marlow and Hastings, 211-14; with Constance Neville, 228, 229-30; with his mother,

- 230; with Hastings, 231-2; steals Miss Neville's jewels for her, 234-5; 236-8; with Miss Neville in the plot, 250-1; and the letter from Hastings, 251-4; denounced by all, 254; takes leave, 256; as driver in elopement plot, 260-4; finally releases Miss Neville, 268-9
- Luned, in Arthurian legends, xxxii, 173 note
- Lungs, developed from swimbladder, xi, 196; Fabricius on the, xxxviii, 68; Harvey on, 146, 147; heart and, relations of, 68, 73-6, 93, 94, 95-9, 105, 138-9; passage of blood through, 99-102, 104-5
- Lupercalia, feast of, xii, 324-5
- Luperci, Virgil on the, xiii, 294
- Lupercus, letter to, ix, 364
- Lupus, Nymphidius, Pliny on, ix, 389-90
- Luscinus, Gaius, and Æmilius, ix, 22
- Lust, Dante on, xx, 51; in Dante's HELL, 22-5; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 354; of the eyes, vii, 197; Hindu Krishna on, xlv, 872; love and, i, 347 (82-3); xl, 430; Milton on, iv, 58-9; Pascal on three kinds of, xlviii, 155 (458), 156 (460-1); Shakespeare on, xl, 288 (135); xlvii, 109; Webster on, xlvii, 748
- Lutatus, Catulus, xii, 242; Cæsar and, 278-9
- LUTE, TO HIS, William Drummond's, xl, 337
- Luther, Martin, ADDRESS TO GERMAN NOBILITY, xxxvi, 276-352; Browne on, iii, 266 (2); Carlyle on, xxv, 338; CHRISTIAN LIBERTY, xxxvi, 362-97; Emerson on, v, 70; hymn by, xlv, 570-1; letter to Archbishop Albert, xxxvi, 261; letter to Leo X, 353-62; letter to Nicholas Amsdorff, 274-5; life and works, 260; NINETY-FIVE THESES, 265-73; Taine on table-talk of, xxxix, 460; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 85; on wise men, v, 243; Wyclif and, iii, 234
- Luxuries, defined by Smith, x, 541-2; Emerson on, v, 54-5; Milton on, iv, 65, 67; taxes on, Penn on, i, 344, 409-10; taxes on, Smith on, x, 542-5, 559-64; taxes on, when best paid, 499 (3)
- Luxury, Burns on, vi, 147, 262; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 354; of doing good, xli, 533; Epictetus on, ii, 175 (168); generation and, x, 83; Goldsmith on, xli, 529, 531; Jonson on, xl, 303; Penn on, i, 341, 346; Pliny on, ix, 226; Woolman on, i, 204-6, 303-4
- Luynes, Duke de, xlviii, 352 note 2
- Lycas, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 345-6
- Lyceian King, Apollo called, viii, 203, 224
- Lychnocæia, religious festival, xxxiii, 34
- LYCIDAS, Milton's, iv, 74-79; Ruskin on, xxviii, 108-13
- Lycis, reference to, viii, 419-20
- Lycomedes, and Neoptolemus, ix, 34; at Salamis, xii, 19
- Lycon, accuser of Socrates, ii, 10
- Lycopodium, xxx, 109 note
- Lycurgus, Aristides and, xii, 81; Bacon on, iii, 136; learning of, 204; young law-breaker and, ii, 150 (88)
- Lycurgus, and Hypsipile, xx, 254 note
- Lycus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 83, 316
- Lydgate, Dryden on, xxxix, 170
- Lydia, the Christian, xlv, 466 (14-15)
- Lyell, Sir Charles, on colonies of Barrande, xi, 365; Darwin to, xxix, 7; editor's remarks on papers of, 1, 45; on geology, xi, 109; geology, works on, 335-6; life and works of, xxxviii, 404; on means of dispersal, xi, 403; on origin of species and geological record, 363; PROGRESS OF GEOLOGY, xxxviii, 405-18; on struggle for life, xi, 77; on subsidence of Pacific, xxix, 494 note; on succession of species, xi, 364; UNIFORMITY OF CHANGE, xxxviii, 419-40
- Lygians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 120
- Lying, Locke on, xxxvii, 121-2, 126
- Lying-in Hospitals, Lee on, xxxviii, 261
- Lyly, John, CUPID AND CAMPASPE, xl, 212; SPRING'S WELCOME, 213; Jonson on, 309
- Lyncæus, eyes of, v, 177
- Lynceus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 323
- Lynceus, and Hypermnæstra, viii, 186 note
- Lyngi, King, xlix, 297, 298, 299, 311, 312
- Lyon, Richard, and Wat Tyler, xxxv, 71
- Lyric Poetry, Hugo on age of, xxxix, 356-7, 370, 371, 372; Milton on, v, 181; Sidney on, xxvii, 30-1; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 313
- Lysander, admiral of Sparta, xii, 147, 149; Alcibiades and, 150; Cyrus and, ix, 68; on Spartan respect for age, 69
- Lysanias of Sphettus, ii, 20
- Lysanias, tetrarch of Abilene, xlv, 365 (1)
- Lysias, Claudius, xlv, 484 (26), 486 (22)
- Lysias, the orator, ix, 214 note 1
- Lysicles, and Aspasia, xii, 62

- Lysimachus, son of Aristides, xii, 108
 Lysippus, and Alexander, ix, 107
 Lyso, Cicero on, ix, 160
 Lyte, Henry Francis, ABIDE WITH ME, xlv, 580
 Lytton, Edward Earl, THE LAST WISH, xlii, 1165
 Mab, fairy, Milton on, iv, 33
Mabinogion, The, xxxii, 145 note, 151-73
 Mabon, son of Modron, xxxii, 156-9
 M'ADAM, To MR., vi, 197-8
 Macariens, law of the, xxxvi, 173
 Macario, Father, miracle of, xxi, 51-2
 Macarius, the monk, xx, 380 note 4
 Macaroni, Pagolo, xxxi, 317, 321
 Macaulay, G. C., Editor of *Froisart*, xxxv, i; translator of *Herodotus*, xxxiii, 1
 Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Emerson on, v, 457-8; life and works, xxvii, 380; ON MACHIAVELLI, 381-421; Mill on, xxv, 54, 84, 103-4, 105; poems by, xli, 940-3; in Union Debating Society, xxv, 54
 Macaulay, Zachary, xxvii, 380
 MACBETH, TRAGEDY OF, xlvi, 303-75; Hugo on witches in, xxxix, 366; Lamb on staging of, xxvii, 324-5, 327-8, 330, 331
 Macbeth, general of Duncan, xlvi, 306, 307; made Thane of Cawdor, 308; with the witches, 309-11; with king's messengers, 311-13; received by king, 313-14; hatred of Malcolm, Prince of Cumberland, 314-15; letter to wife, 315; Lady Macbeth on, 315; return home, 316-17; hesitates to kill Duncan, 318-19; urged on by Lady Macbeth, 319-21; with Banquo before murder, 321-2; vision of dagger, 322-3; goes to murder, 323; with Lady Macbeth after murder, 324-6; with Macduff and Lennox, 327-8; on discovery of murder, 328, 329-30; chosen king, 332; with Banquo, 333-4; plots to kill Banquo, 334-7; tells Lady Macbeth, 337-9; at the banquet, 340-4; Lennox on, 346; with witches, shown apparitions, 349-51; learns Macduff's flight, 352; Macduff on, 357; in Dunsinane Castle, 366-8, 369; hears death of wife, 369-70; learns forest moving, 370; fights with young Siward, 371-2; and Macduff, 372-3; death, 374
 Macbeth, Lady, letter from husband, xlvi, 315; plans to kill king, 316; receives husband, 316-17; welcomes king to castle, 318; urges husband to murder, 319-21; Duncan's gift to, 322; during murder, 323; with husband after murder, 324-6; on discovery of murder, 328-9, 330; with Banquo, 333; with husband, concerning Banquo's murder, 337-9; at banquet, 340, 341, 342-4; walks in sleep, 363-5; doctor on, 367; her death, 369-70, 375; Ruskin on, xxviii, 143
 Maccabæus, Judas, Dante on, xx, 363 note 3; Milton on, iv, 392; one of nine worthies, xxxix, 21
 Maccabees, Pascal on the, xlviii, 213 (630)
 MacCarthy, D. F., translator of *STABAT MATER*, xlv, 565
 Maccecht, son of Snade, xlix, 218, 219, 225, 226, 235-7, 238, 259, 260, 261-2, 263
 M'Culloch, Mill on, xxv, 65, 67, 84
 McCULLOCH VS. MARYLAND, xliii, 222-40
 MacDonald, George, poems by, xlii, 1163-5
 M'Dougal, Sir George, xxv, 429-30
 Macduff, in *MACBETH*, xlvi, 317; with the porter, 326-7; discovers king's murder, 327-30; with Ross, 332; his flight to England, 346-7, 352; at English court, with Malcolm, 355-9; with Ross, learns death of family, 360-3; in war on Macbeth, 365, 369, 371; fight with Macbeth, 372-3; his victory, 374
 Macduff, Lady, xlvi, 352-5
 Macedo, Largius, and his slaves, ix, 251-3
 Macedonia, Raleigh on, xxxix, 74, 119
 Macer, Baebius, letters to, ix, 242, 305
 Macer, Calpurnius, ix, 402, 412
 Macer, Licinius, death of, xii, 232
 M'Gill, Dr. William, vi, 357 note, 372
 Machabeus (see Maccabæus)
 Macherone, Cesare, xxxi, 114, 115
 Machiavel, in *EGMONT*, xix, 254-60, 284-7
 Machiavelli, *Art of War*, xxvii, 412-13; Bacon on, iii, 103; *Belphégor*, xxvii, 436; Cæsar Borgia and, 408-9; on Christianity, iii, 35; *Clizia* of, xxvii, 405; on democracy, xxv, 384; deserts of, xxvii, 420-1; *Discourses on Livy*, 414-15; efforts to relieve Italy, 409-12; life and works of, xxxvi, 3-4; *Mandragola* of, xxvii, 401-5; obloquy following death, 420; odiousness of, 381-3; political correspondence of, 406-7; THE PRINCE, xxxvi, 5-90; THE PRINCE, Macaulay on, xxvii, 381-3, 413, 415; representative of Italian Renaissance, 1, 23; his times, xxvii,

- 384-401; works of, Macaulay on, 401-6, 417-20
- MACHIAVELLI, ESSAY ON, xxvii, 381-421
- Machinery, advantages of, x, 235; fixed capital, 228; division of labor and, 14-15; Emerson on, v, 86, 415; power and velocity in, xxx, 190-3; in woollen manufactures, x, 214-15; work of, xxx, 184-5
- MACKENZIE, DR., NOTE TO, vi, 224-5
- M'Kenzie, Mr., of Applecross, vi, 215
- Mackinlay, Rev. James, Burns on, vi, 171, 174, 254, 372
- McKinley, William, Cuba and, xliii, 467 note; Hawaii and, 464 note
- Mackintosh, Sir James, Emerson on, v, 148, 457
- Maclean of Lochbuy, xlii, 1474-9
- M'Lehose, Mrs., Burns and, vi, 309, 311
- M'Leod, Isabella, verses on, vi, 315
- M'LEOD, JOHN, ON THE DEATH OF, vi, 286-7
- M'MATH, JOHN, EPISTLE TO, vi, 110-13
- M'MURDO, JOHN, LINES ON, vi, 496
- M'MURDO, JOHN, LINES TO, vi, 348
- MacNeil, Hector, poems by, xli, 590-2
- Maçon, Antoine de, xxxi, 304 note 2
- Macpherson, James, Goldsmith on, xli, 520; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 344-6
- M'PHERSON'S FAREWELL, vi, 313
- Macrauchenia Patachonica, xxix, 186-7
- Macready, and Browning, xviii, 356
- Macrinus, letters to, ix, 226, 313
- Macrinus, Emperor, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 70
- Macrinus, Minutius, letter to, ix, 342; Pliny on, 210
- Macrobeus, on dreams, xl, 43; on Virgil, xiii, 14-15
- Macrocosmus, sign of, xix, 23-4
- Macronians, circumcision among, xxxiii, 51
- Macureguarai, town of, xxxiii, 367, 376
- MAD MAID'S SONG, xl, 344
- Madasinia, Queen, xiv, 219, 222-3
- Madeira, flora of, xi, 118; species of, 434, 443
- Madeline, and Porphyro, xli, 908-17
- Madison, James, papers for FEDERALIST, xliii, 212 note
- Madness, cause of, xxiv, 37; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 367-72; Pascal on, xlviii, 135 (414); Shakespeare on, xlv, 119, 122
- MADRIGAL, by Drummond, xl, 335
- MADRIGAL, by Shakespeare, xl, 273
- Mæcenas, Antony and, xviii, 23; Dryden on, 16; Pliny and, xliii, 30; Plutarch on, xii, 361; Virgil and, xiii, 3; xxxix, 171
- Maël, and Lancelot, xxxii, 171
- Mælius, Spurius, death of, ix, 66
- Mænads, Bacchus and the, viii, 204; Pentheus and the, 116; son of Dryas and, 273
- Mæon, death of, xiii, 338
- Mæonides, Homer called, iv, 139
- Mævius, Dryden on, xiii, 13; Shelley on, xxvii, 375-6
- Magæus, and Alcibiades, xii, 150-1
- Magalotti, Gregorio, xxxi, 128 note
- Magdalena, Drake at, xxxiii, 154-5
- Magdalene, Mary, xlv, 378 (37-50), 379 (2), 424 (10); John Donne on, xv, 382; Kempis on, vii, 256 (1)
- MAGDALENE, FOR THE, xl, 337-8
- Magdolos, battle of, xxxiii, 82
- Magellan, first to circumnavigate globe, xxxiii, 126; at Port St. Julian, 213
- Magellan Clouds, described, xxxiii, 30
- Magellan, Straits of, Darwin on, xxix, 247; Pretty on, xxxiii, 215-16
- Magic, Browne on, iii, 295 (31); Faust on, xix, 22; Faustus on, 202
- Magicians, in Dante's HELL, xx, 86
- Magistrates, expenses of, x, 486-7; marriage of, iii, 22; Vane on duties of, xliii, 130-1
- Magna Charta, Burke on, xxiv, 179-80; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 91; Winthrop on, xliii, 102
- MAGNA, INSTAURATIO (see INSTAURATIO MAGNA)
- Magnane, M. de, xxxviii, 25
- Magnanimity, friendship requires, v, 119; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 354, 380; Marcus Aurelius on term, ii, 281 (8); Ruskin on, xxviii, 131
- Magnetism, Faraday on, xxx, 66-9; illustrated, 24; produced by electricity, 84-7, 215
- Magneto-electrical Machines, xxx, 215
- Magneto-electricity, discovered by Faraday, xxx, 3
- Magnificence, a source of the sublime, xxiv, 68-9
- Magnitude, in architecture, xxiv, 67; Pliny on, ix, 214-15; sublimity of, xxiv, 63-4, 115-16
- Magnússon, Eiríkr, xlix, 265
- Magus, death of, xiii, 344-5
- Magyars, Freeman on the, xxviii, 278; Turks and, 235-7
- Maha Bharata, The, remarks on, xlv, 800
- Maha-Brahma, xlv, 628, 632, 633
- Maha-Maya, mother of Buddha, xlv, 620-4
- Mahatmas, xlv, 836. 839

- Mahew, Mr., among the Indians, xliii, 147, 149
 Mahmúd, Omar Khayyam on, xli, 980
 Mahomet (see Mohammed)
 Maia, daughter of Atlas, xiii, 277;
 Jove and, xl, 246; mother of
 Mercury, xx, 383 note 13
 Maiander, River, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 9
 MAID OF ATHENS, xli, 815-16
 Maimonides, Moses, on prophets, xlviii, 218 (2)
 Mairét, and Corneille, xxxix, 379
 Mâisar, game of, xlv, 1008 note 3
 Majority, Burke on tyranny of the, xxiv, 273; Lincoln on rule of the, xliii, 340; Lowell on government by, xxviii, 478; Mill on tyranny of the, xxv, 206; Pascal on rule of, xlviii, 108 (301), 310 (878)
 Mál, son of Telband, xlix, 239-40
 Malacoda, in Dante's HELL, xx, 89
 Malaspina, Alagia, xx, 226 note
 Malaspina, Archbishop of Genoa, xxxi, 47 note 1
 Malaspina, Conrad, in Purgatory, xx, 180
 Malaspina, Marcello, and Dante, xx, 226 note
 Malaspina, Morello, Dante and, xx, 104 note 5, 180 note 10
 Malatesti, Count, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 755, 767-8, 797, 809, 812, 813, 815, 816
 Malavolti, Catalano de', xx, 98 note 4
 Malay Archipelago, Darwin on, xi, 352-3, 437
 Malays, superstition of the, xxix, 483
 Malaysia, Drake in, xxxiii, 227-33
 Malchus, and St. Peter, xlviii, 267 (744)
 Malcolm, in MACBETH, with Duncan in camp, xlvi, 306, 307; reports death of Cawdor, 313; made Prince of Cumberland, 314; after father's murder, 329, 330-1; suspected of murder, 332; at English court, 346; with Macduff, 355-9; and Ross, 360, 361; comforts Macduff, 362-3; in war on Macbeth, 365, 368, 371, 372; with Siward, 374; hailed as king, 374-5
 Maldiva Archipelago, Darwin on, xxix, 503-4
 Maldonado, town, Darwin on, xxix, 50-1
 Maldonado, Lopez, Cervantes on, xiv, 57
 Malebolge, in Hell, xx, 75
 Malebranche, Nicholas, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 249; on God, 365 note; xxxiv, 105; Hume on, xxxvii, 307; Montesquieu on, xxxii, 123; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 71
 Malfi, Duchess of, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, Antonio on, xlvii, 727; in presence chamber scene, 727-8; Bosola hired to watch, 729-30; with brothers, advised against marriage, 730-2; scene with Antonio, 733-7; Bosola on condition of, 739, 743; with Bosola, 741-2; plans to hide her condition, 742-3; birth of son, 745, 748; her unchastity believed by brothers, 751-4; with Ferdinand after interval, 755-6; plan to force confession, 757; with Antonio in chamber, 757-9; with Ferdinand, 759-62; with Bosola, 762-3; covers flight of Antonio, 762-5; confesses marriage to Bosola, 766; plans for flight, 766-7; betrayed by Bosola, 767, 769; banished from Ancona, 770-1; with Antonio near Loretto, 772; letter from brother, 773; parting from Antonio, 774-5; arrested by Bosola, 775-6; in imprisonment, 776-81; with Cariola, 781-2; with madmen, 783-5; with Bosola as old man, 785-7; death, 788, 792
 Malice, Burns on, vi, 111; Emerson on limits of, v, 135; Martial on, xlviii, 19 (41); More on, xxxvi, 134; Woolman on, i, 285
 Malice, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 101-2
 Malignity, Bacon on, iii, 35-6
 Malin, Admiral, at Gravelines, xix, 250
 Mallon, Col., at Gettysburg, xliii, 409, 411
 MALLY'S MEEK, MALLY'S SWEET, vi, 581
 Malory, Sir Thomas, THE HOLY GRAIL, xxxv, 109-226; life and book, 108; PROLOGUE TO KING ARTHUR of, xxxix, 21-5
 Malprimis, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 128, 141
 Malquiant, son of Malcus, xlix, 154
 Malseron, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 144
 Malt, Harrison on making of, xxxv, 297
 Malta, Coleridge on government of, v, 333; heat of, xxxvii, 10-11; Knights of, Mill on, xxv, 11
 Malthus, debt of Darwin to, xi, 7; Emerson on, v, 259, 408; Mill on, xxv, 71
 Maluco Islands, Drake in, xxxiii, 227-30
 Malunkyaputta, xlv, 662-7
 Mambrino's Helmet, xiv, 82, 175-7, 472-4
 Mammals, first appearance of, xi, 356; in oceanic islands, 436-7
 Mammary Glands, development of the, xi, 244-5

- Mammon, Burns on followers of, vi, 91, 344; Jesus on, xlv, 403 (13); in *PARADISE LOST*, iv, 107, 116-18
- Mammon, Sir Epicure, in *THE ALCHEMIST*, Subtle on, xlvii, 539-40; visit to Subtle's, 540-59; plot against, 559-60; his return, 584, 585-6; with Dol, 587-91, 602-4; with Subtle, 604-5; hears loss of Subtle's works, 605-6; returns with Surly, 619-20; with officers, 629-32
- MAN, OF, by Hobbes, xxxiv, 317-434
- Man, animals and, difference between, xxxiv, 178-80; antiquity of, xi, 35; xxxviii, 407-9, 426, 427; Augustine, St., on, vii, 59, 85-6; Bacon on, and God, iii, 46; Bildad on, xlv, 112 (4-6); Browne on, iii, 299, 340-1; Burns on, vi, 35, 243, 261-2, 301, 325, 358, 543; Byron on, xviii, 412; Channing on study of, xxviii, 343-4; Confucius on, xlv, 20 (17); David on, 153 (4-8), 330 (3-4); defined by Plato, xlviii, 432; Descartes on creation of, xxxiv, 38-9; Emerson on, v, 26, 74-7, 139, 238, 275, 278, 284-5, 299, 308; Epictetus on, ii, 120 (9), 122 (16), 137 (60-1), 162 (125), 166; "folly's microcosm," xix, 54; Franklin on, i, 76; God's ways to, iv, 435-6; Goethe on state of, xix, 17; Homer on littleness of, xxii, 258-9; Kant on, xxxii, 359-62; Kempis on, vii, 316-17; littleness of, xlv, 134 (3-41), 137 (1-30), 139 (1-14), 140 (1-11); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 246 (3), 257 (7), 260 (27), 262 (34), 279 (6), 292 (14), 305 (32); Minerva on, v, 227; Mohammed on creation of, xlv, 889, 895, 900, 901, 910, 947; natural state of, xxxiv, 168, 171-200, 208-9, 402-6; Pascal on state of, xlviii, 25-31, 47 (111), 50 (125-7), 52-3, 57 (140), 63 (165), 77 (199), 78 (205-8), 122 (358), 130 (389-90), 131 (397), 132 (398-404), 133 (409), 134 (411-23), 139 (427), 147, 148, 150, 151, 163 (486), 168 (510-11), 195 (584), 223 (660), 402-3, 444; Pascal on study of, 58-9; Penn on, i, 339-41, 359 (220-2); Poe's tragedy of, xlii, 1292; proper study of himself, i, 80, 94; iii, 28, 276, 279; "proposeth, God disposeth," vii, 232; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 262-3; Rousseau on early, 171; Schiller on person and condition of, xxxii, 252-5; Schiller on what constitutes, 224-5; self-torture is the lot of, xix, 31; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 125, 165, 256-7; a social being, ii, 128 (34), 136 (56), 162 (123), 230 (16), 246 (5), 247 (13), 252 (55), 267 (59), 270 (9), 291 (8); ix, 38; xxiv, 40; xxv, 341-3; Socrates on mediocrity of, ii, 83; supreme in strangeness, viii, 253-4; the temple of God, xlv, 505 (16-17), 534 (16); Tennyson on, xlii, 1058-9; thought requisite to, xlviii, 119 (339), 120 (346-8); Timæus on, v, 182; transitoriness of, xlv, 262-3, 276 (15-16); twofold nature of, xxxvi, 363; universal and particular, v, 6; Zophar on, xlv, 90 (12)
- MAN AND SATYR, fable of, xvii, 33
- MAN AND SERPENT, fable of, xvii, 11
- MAN AND TWO WIVES, fable of, xvii, 29
- MAN AND THE WOOD, fable of, xvii, 21
- MAN AND WOODEN GOD, fable of, xvii, 27
- MAN, BOY, AND DONKEY, fable of, xvii, 36
- MAN, ESSAY ON, by Pope, xl, 417-51
- MAN THE REFORMER, Emerson's, v, 45-61
- MAN WAS MADE TO MOURN, vi, 64-7
- MAN'S A MAN FOR A' THAT, vi, 546; Arnold on, xxviii, 86
- Manardi, Arrigo, xx, 204 note 16
- Manasseh, Pascal on, xlviii, 241
- Manchet, a kind of bread, xxxv, 295
- Mandeville, Bernard, Addison and, xxvii, 190; on pity, xxxiv, 193
- Mandeville, Sir John, on headless men, xxxiii, 372
- Mandioca, Darwin on, xxix, 33
- Mandrake, superstition of the, xlvii, 751 note 2
- Maneros, song of, xxxiii, 41
- Manetho, on Egypt, xxxviii, 407
- Manetti, Latino Giovenale de, xxxi, 152 note, 186-7, 192
- MANFRED: A DRAMATIC POEM, xviii, 403-44; remarks on, 402
- Manfred, in *MANFRED*, with the spirits, xviii, 403-9; spell pronounced on, 409-11; on the mountain, 411-14; saved by chamois-hunter, 414; in hunter's cottage, 415-17; with Witch, relates his life, 418-22; determines to learn what death is, 422-3; in Hall of Arimanes, 427-8; calls up Astarte, 428-31; in castle, his calmness, 431-2; with Abbot of St. Maurice, 432-6; address to the sun, 436-7; Herman on, 437; Astarte and, 438; on beauties of night and the Coliseum, 439-40; summoned by spirits, 441-3; death, 444
- Manfredi, Alberigo de', xx, 141 and note 4

- Manfredi, King of Naples, Dante on, xx, 158-9 and note 3
- Manfredi, Tribaldello de', xx, 136 note 13
- Mangiadore, Pietro, xx, 339 note 33
- Mangona, Alberto da, xx, 168 note 6
- Manhood, Channing on true, xxviii, 343; Emerson on, v, 19-20, 87; Lowell on, xxviii, 451-2; xlii, 1466; Pascal on, xlviii, 18
- Manichæans, vii, 3; Augustine, St., on the, 37-44, 66-72, 77-9, 138-9; Mill on, xxv, 31; Nebridius's argument against, vii, 104
- Manilius, case of, xii, 232-3
- Mankind, uniformity of, xxxvii, 373-81; unity of, v, 19-20
- Manlius, Capitolinus, Virgil on, xiii, 294
- Manlius, Marcus, in Catiline's conspiracy, xii, 236, 237; defeat of, xxxiii, 117
- Manlius, Titus, Corneille on, xxvi, 118
- Manna, Browne on, iii, 284-5
- Mannellini, Bernardino, xxxi, 364-5, 394
- Manners, in authors, criticism of, xxvii, 232; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 384-90; Hume on, of different ages, xxxvii, 376; Locke on, 50-2, 76-8, 128-35
- MANNERS, ESSAY ON, by Emerson, v, 207-27
- MANNERS, TREATISE ON GOOD, by Swift, xxvii, 106-11
- Mannus, god of the Germans, xxxiii, 95
- Manoa, city of, xxxiii, 313, 328, 330, 331-2, 332
- Manoa, in SAMSON AGONISTES, iv, 427-8, 430-1, 433-4, 455-6, 457, 458-63
- Mansfeld, Count, xxxviii, 53-4
- Mansfield, Lord, Pope on, xxvii, 287; on the press, v, 465
- Mantius, son of Melampus, xxii, 214
- Manto, Dante on, xx, 84-5; in Limbo, 239 note 9
- Mantrap, Mrs., in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 241, 267
- Mantua, contest over Duchy of, xxi, 81, 454-6, 486-92; origin of, xx, 85-6; Virgil on, xiii, 333
- Mantua, Marquis of, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 46, 81
- Manual Labor, Emerson on, v, 49-53; Locke on, xxxvii, 185-90
- Manuel, in MANFRED, xviii, 437-9
- Manufacturers, interests of, x, 219-20
- Manufactures, agriculture and, x, 11-12, 230-1, 319-22; in agricultural system, 450-6, 459-63; capital used in, 304, 306, 307; commerce compared with, 323; division of labor in, 9-10; foreign competition keenest in, 355; favored by laws, 134-6; materials of, importation and exportation of, 424-42; military spirit and, iii, 81; xxvii, 391-2; monopolies in, x, 358; necessity of, 302, 465-6; prices of, 54, 211-16; protection of new, 353-4
- Manzoni, Alessandro, I PROMESSI SPOSI, xxi, life and works, 3-6
- Māra, the god, xlv, 632-6, 745
- Maranon, river, xxxiii, 328 note, 330
- Marat, Burke on, xxiv, 442
- Marathon, battle of, xii, 85; Byron on, xli, 833
- Marble, composition of, xxx, 159 note; crystallization of, 251; experiments with, 12-14
- Marbois, Francis Barbé, xliii, 268
- Marcela, and Chrysostom, xiv, 92-8, 112-16
- Marcellinus, Pliny to, ix, 286
- Marcellus, brother-in-law of Octavius, xii, 263
- Marcellus, Caius, first husband of Octavia, xii, 358, 403
- Marcellus, Marcus Claudius (d. 208 B. C.), Virgil on, xiii, 240-1
- Marcellus, Marcus Claudius (d. 46 B. C.), Antony and, xii, 337; Cæsar and, ix, 170; xii, 299-300; Catiline and, 237; death of, ix, 73; Milo and, 100
- Marcellus, Marcus Claudius (d. 23 B. C.), son of Octavia, xii, 403; Virgil on, xiii, 33, 241-2
- Marcellus, in HAMLET, xlvi, 88-92, 97-100, 104, 106-7, 110-11
- March, month of Creation, xl, 44; twenty-fifth of, xv, 408
- MARCH, WRITTEN IN, xli, 619-20
- March, George, Earl of, his raid into England, xxxv, 83-4; at Otterburn, 91, 93; Ralph Percy and, 101
- Marcia, wife of Cato, in *Cato*, xxvii, 205-7; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20, 149
- Marcii, house of the, xii, 152
- Marcus, and Cicero, xii, 238, 258
- Marcus, Caius (see Coriolanus)
- Marco, and Sejanus, iii, 98-9
- Marco Polo on China, x, 75
- Marco of the Serbs, xxxii, 164 note 12
- Marcomanians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119-20
- Marcone, the goldsmith, xxxi, 15, 22
- Marcus Aurelius (see Aurelius)
- Mardion, the eunuch, xii, 382
- Mardonius, general of Xerxes, xii,

- 9, 90, 91, 94, 95, 97, 98; death of, 100; at Plataea, 21
- MARE, SALUTATION TO AN AULD, vi, 155-8
- Margano, Pietro, xxxi, 103 note 1
- Margaret, in FAUST, first meeting with Faust, xix, 107; wonders who he is, 110; in chamber, finds casket, 113-14; grieves for loss of casket, 116; finds second casket, 116-17; meets Mephistopheles at Martha's, 119-25; with Faust in garden, 128-34; in summer-house, 135-6; song of, 142-3; with Faust, on his religion, 143-5; dislike of Mephistopheles, 146; plans meeting with Faust, 147-8; with Bessy at the well, 149-51; prayer of, 151-2; Valentine on, 153; with Valentine, 156-8; in the cathedral, 159-61; vision of, seen by Faust, 175; imprisoned and doomed to death, 184; in the dungeon, with Faust, 187-95; remarks on story of, 5
- MARGARET, THE AFFLICTION OF, xli, 660-2
- Margaret d'Alençon, xxxi, 348 note 2
- Margaret of Anjou, Raleigh on, xxxix, 77, 78
- Margaret of Austria, xxxi, 164 note 6, 230 note
- Margaret of Burgundy, xxxix, 5, 6-7, 9; Warbeck and, xxxiv, 103
- Margaret of Parma, xix, 246; Raleigh on, xxxix, 91
- Margaret of Parma, in EGMONT, regent of Netherlands, xix, 250-1; on the iconoclasts, 254; with Machiavel, on state of Netherlands, 254-6; suspects Egmont and Orange, 257-9; Egmont and Orange on, 278-9, 290-1; determines to abdicate, 284-7; her departure, 293
- Margaris, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 130-1, 143, 149
- MARGARITAE SORORI, xlii, 1257-8
- Marginal Notes, Cervantes on, xiv, 8-11
- Margites, of Homer, iii, 210; xii, 216 note
- MARGUERITE, To, xlii, 1174
- Marguerite de Valois, xxxi, 295 note, 313
- Maria, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, in love with Charles Surface, xviii, 113, 114, 123; at Lady Sneerwell's, 115-21, 129; with Joseph Surface, 129, 133-4; Sir Peter and, 142; toasted by Charles, 148; reconciled to Charles, 191-3
- Maria, the widow, in I PROMESSI SPOSI, xxi, 409, 500
- Mariane, in TARTUFFE, and Mme. Pernelle, xxvi, 190; in love with Valère, 198, 218; marriage put off by father, 205-7; with her father, ordered to marry Tartuffe, 207-17; with Dorine, 217-22; with Valère, 222-32; protests against marriage with Tartuffe, 253-4; in final scene, 281, 283; promised to Valère, 284
- Marids, a kind of genii, xvi, 9 note
- Marie Antoinette, Burke on, xxiv, 223-4; on October Sixth, 219-20
- Marine Currents, Lyell on, xxxviii, 423, 424
- Marine Species, the simultaneous changes in, xi, 374
- MARINERS OF ENGLAND YE, Thomas Campbell's, xli, 797-8
- Marini, Dryden on, xiii, 62
- Mario, in England, v, 430
- MARION'S MEN, SONG OF, xlii, 1266-8
- Maritornes, the Asturian wench, xiv, 128, 129-33, 142-3; on knightly tales, 318; plot of, against Quixote, 457-61
- Marius, Caius, Burke on confiscations of, xxiv, 263-4; Cæsar and, xii, 274, 277, 278; death of, xxvii, 24; Dryden on, xiii, 16
- Marius, M., letter to, ix, 111
- Marjaneh, in story of ALI-BABA, xvi, 448-9, 451, 454-6, 458-60
- Mark, John surnamed, xliv, 456 (12), 457 (25), 465 (37-9)
- Mark, St., Pascal on 13th chapter of, xlviii, 364-5
- MARK YONDER POMP OF COSTLY FASHION, vi, 570-1
- Market, extent of, limits division of labor, x, 24
- Market Price, defined, x, 59; as determined by demand and supply, 59-61; effect of fluctuations on rent, wages, and profits, 62-3; natural price compared with, 61-6
- Markets, in Utopia, xxxvi, 195-6
- Markland, Leif Ericsson's, xliii, 9
- Marl, Harrison on, xxxv, 324-5
- Marlborough, Duke of, Addison on, xxvii, 194; Bolingbroke on, xxxiv, 100
- MARLBOROUGH ROAD, THE OLD, xxviii, 414-15
- Marliniere, Riccant de la, xxvi, 334-8
- Marloff, Madame, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, xxvi, 293-5
- Marlow, Sir Charles, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 256-9 264-9
- Marlow, Young, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, selected as husband for Kate Hardcastle, xviii, 206-7; Miss Neville on, 208; at the ale-house, 211-14; arrival at Hardcastle's, 216-18; with Mr. Hardcastle, 218-22, 224; meets Miss Hardcastle,

- 225-7; discussed by Kate and her father, 232-4, 242-3; with Kate as the barmaid, 239-42; with Miss Neville's jewels, 244-5; with Hardcastle and his servants, 246-7; ordered to leave house, 247-8; learns inn is Mr. Hardcastle's, 248-9; parting with Kate, 249-50; denounces Tony and Hastings, 254-5; protests against loving Kate, 257-8; love scene with Kate, 265-6; learns who she is, 267; united to Kate, 269
- Marlowe, Christopher, EDWARD THE SECOND**, xlv, 3-84; **DOCTOR FAUSTUS**, xix, 199-243; influence on Goethe, 4; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 290-1; Jonson on, xl, 309; life and works, xix, 198; **THE PASSIONATE SHEPHERD**, xl, 259-60
- Marmagne, Seigneur de**, xxxi, 293 note
- Marmontel, Mill on *Memoirs of***, xxv, 93
- Maron, son of Euanthes**, xxii, 125
- Marque and Reprisal, Letters of**, xliii, 171, 172, 197 (11), 198 (10)
- Marquis, meaning of**, xxxiv, 383
- Marrall, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS**, xlvii, 830-1; scene with Overreach, 835-8; with Wellborn, 838-40; with Wellborn at Allworth's, 841-4, 845-6; with Wellborn after dinner, 847-8; reports to Overreach, 849-51; at Overreach's, 854, 859, 863, 864, 865, 866; at Allworth's, 869-70; with Wellborn on way to Lady Allworth's, 878, 880-1; with Overreach, 888, 890, 891, 892-3; in final scene, 896-7
- Marriage, Augustine, St., on**, vii, 24, 48; Browne on, iii, 337-8; Cervantes on, xiv, 335; dispensations, xxxvi, 325; of divorced persons, Jesus on, xlv, 404 (18); from economic standpoint, x, 74-5, 83-4; Epictetus on, ii, 160 (116); equality in, viii, 187 and note; Euripides on, 314; among Germans, xxxiii, 105; Goethe on, xix, 349; Locke on, xxxvii, 194-5; Luther on, xxxvi, 350; Massinger on, xlvii, 875; Mill on, contracts of, xxv, 312-13; Milton on, iv, 176, 317; xxviii, 190; Mohammed on, xlv, 981, 983-4, 994; Moliere on, without love, xxvi, 212; Montaigne on, xxxii, 78; among Moravians, i, 150; in New Atlantis, iii, 177-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 129 (385), 347; Paul, St., on, xlv, 509, 510 (27-8, 33-40); Penn on, i, 346-7, 348-49 (92-105); Pliny on, for wealth, ix, 210-11; of priests, Calvin on, xxxix, 40; of priests, Luther on, xxxvi, 317-21; prostitution and, iii, 177-8; Rousseau on effect of indissoluble, xxxiv, 198; Ruskin on, xxviii, 149; sanctity of, Æschylus on, viii, 123; sanctity of, Emerson on, v, 256; Shakespeare on, xlv, 137; Shakespeare on second, 144; state control of, xxv, 318; Stevenson on, xxviii, 293-4; Swift on, xxvii, 97; in Utopia, xxxvi, 221-3; Walton on, xv, 331; Webster's Antonio on, xlvii, 733, 734
- MARRIAGE AND SINGLE LIFE, Bacon on**, iii, 22-3
- Marriott, John, hymn by**, xlv, 586
- Mars, as German god**, xxxiii, 100 (see also Ares)
- Mars, the planet**, xlii, 1317-18; Dante's fifth heaven, xx, 347
- Marsh, George, on the "Alert,"** xxiii, 209-12, 263-4; (in 1859), 404
- Marshall, John, OPINION IN CASE OF McCULLOCH**, xliii, 222-40
- Marshall, Mr., of Leeds**, xxv, 79
- MARSHES OF GLYNN**, xlii, 1470-3
- Marsians, Tacitus on the**, xxxiii, 96
- Marsignians, Tacitus on the**, xxxiii, 120
- Marsil, King, in SONG OF ROLAND**, xlix, 97-100, 103-5, 111-19, 149-51, 156, 157, 159, 168, 194-5, 196
- Marsyas, Apollo and**, xx, 287
- Martel, Charles, king of Hungary**, xx, 317-21
- Martha, and Jesus**, xlv, 388-9
- Martha, in FAUST, with Margaret**, xix, 117-18; learns husband's death, 119-25; with Mephistopheles in garden, 128-9, 131-2, 134; with Valentine, 156-8
- Martha, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS**, xv, 286
- Marthesia, Queen of the Amazons**, xxxiii, 338
- Martial, Elphinstone's translation of**, vi, 277; Montaigne on, xxxii, 94; Pascal on epigrams of, xlviii, 19; Pliny on, ix, 258-9; on the ugly man, v, 316
- Martigues, M. de, at Metz**, xxxviii, 26; at Hesdin, 37, 38, 39-42
- Martin IV, in Purgatory**, xx, 244 and note 2
- Martin V, Milton on**, iii, 206
- Martin, Sir**, xx, 344 note 24
- Martin, Theodore, translator of Schiller**, xxvi, 367
- Martineau, Harriet, Emerson and**, v, 483
- Martinez, Juan**, xxxiii, 330, 331-2
- Martini, Luca**, xxxi, 180 note; Capito addressed to, 263
- Martius, and Sophocles**, v, 125-6

- Martyrs, Bacon on, iii, 145; Browne on, 291 (25, 26); Bunyan on Christian, xv, 268; Emerson on, v, 104; Goethe on, of truth, xix, 29; Lowell on, xlii, 1450; Pascal on the, xlviii, 161 (481), 300 (844)
- Marullus, the tribune, Cæsar and, xii, 325
- Marut, the fallen angel, xvi, 62 note
- Marvel, Mount, xv, 294
- Marvell, Andrew, poems by, xl, 379-88
- Marvellous, human love of the, xxxvii, 402-4
- Mary, mother of Jesus, xliv, 358-60, 362 (5-7), 363 (19), 364 (48-51), 380 (19-21), 424 (10), 430 (14); at the cross (see STABAT MATER); Dante on, xx, 186, 227, 339; in Dante's PARADISE, 386-7, 419-20, 424; LULLABY for, xl, 261-5; Luther on, xxxiv, 388; Milton on, iv, 193, 366, 369, 377-8; Mohammed on, xlv, 920-1, 964 note, 965-6, 996, 1008, 1016, 1021; Pascal on virginity of, xlviii, 81 (222-3), 267 (742)
- Mary, mother of John, xliv, 456 (12)
- Mary, sister of Martha, xliv, 388-9
- Mary of Brabant, and Brosse, xx, 168 note 7
- Mary, Queen of Scots, Burns on, vi, 396
- MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS, LAMENT OF, vi, 420-1
- Mary Tudor, Queen, Raleigh on, xxxix, 90
- Mary, the Coptic girl, xlv, 1006 note 1
- MARY, TO, IN HEAVEN, vi, 386-7
- MARY HAMILTON, a ballad, xl, 118-20
- Mary Magdalene (see Magdalene)
- MARY MORISON, vi, 32
- MARY UNWIN, To, xli, 549-51
- Maryland, Quakers in, i, 288
- MARYLAND vs. McCULLOCH, xliii, 222-40
- Marzio, in THE CENCI, xviii, 317, 325-6, 326-7, 328, 331, 338-43
- Masaccio, frescoes of, xxxi, 24 note 1
- Mascheroni, Sassol, xx, 135 note 5
- Masinissa, old age of, ix, 58
- Masistius, Plutarch on, xii, 94-5
- MASK AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 18
- Mason, Sir Josiah, xxviii, 218, 219-20
- MASONIC SONG, vi, 254
- Masons, Burns on, vi, 39
- Masorah, Pascal on the, xlviii, 213 (630)
- MASQUES, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 100-1
- Mass (in physics), measured by inertia, xxx, 315-16
- Mass (in Roman Church), Calvin on, xxxix, 40; Luther on, xxxvi, 330-1; Luther on, for the dead, 322-3; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 313
- Massa, Boebius, impeachment of, ix, 331
- Massachusetts, Folger on persecutions in, i, 9; Winthrop on government of, xliii, 90-112
- MASSACHUSETTS BODY OF LIBERTIES, xliii, 70-89
- MASSACHUSETTS TO VIRGINIA, xlii, 1419-24
- Massena, Napoleon on, v, 41
- Massicus, ally of Æneas, xiii, 332
- Massingier, Philip, life and works, xlvii, 818; NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, 819-99
- Massive Ones, in FAUST, xix, 183
- Masson, David, Bagehot on *Life of Milton* by, xxviii, 171-4
- Masters, Epictetus's advice to, ii, 178 (180); Penn's counsel to, i, 357; single men best, iii, 22
- Master's Eye, fable of the, xvii, 23
- Mastic, Columbus on, xliii, 27
- Mastication, Locke on, xxxvii, 17
- Mastiff, Harrison on the, xxxv, 371-3, 374; cross between bear and, 375
- Masurius, Epictetus on, ii, 169 (144)
- MATCH, A, xlii, 1254
- Matches, story of the, xvii, 366-9
- Materialism, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 265, 286-7, 295-8; Channing on, xxviii, 332; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 257-61, 265-6; Schiller on, xxxii, 235-6; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 106-9
- Materials, as circulating capital, x, 229; of manufacture, importation, and exportation of, 424-42; rent of land used to produce, 171-85; value of, compared with food, 186-8
- Mathematical Mind, Pascal on the, xlviii, 7-10
- Mathematicians, Franklin on, i, 60
- Mathematics, ancient, xxviii, 227; Bacon on study of, iii, 129; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 297; Burke on, xxiv, 21, 78; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 8, 9, 18-19; Hobbes on, 377; Hume on the, xxxvii, 324, 329; Mill on, compared with logic, xxv, 18; Mill on indisputableness of, 239; Milton on study of, iii, 252, 253; moral sciences compared with, xxxvii, 354-5; Newton on, xxxix, 157-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 9, 10
- Mather, Cotton, church history of, i, 9; *Essays to do Good*, 14
- Matilda, in Dante's PURGATORY, xx, 261 note; Ruskin on, xxviii, 167
- Matius, Caius, xii, 317 note

- Matrevis, in *EDWARD II.*, xlv, 70, 72-4, 77-8, 80-1
- Matter, Berkeley on existence of, xxxvii, 202-3, 206-7, 227-40, 250-62, 263-6, 268-71, 274-7, 279-81, 284, 286-7, 290, 294-6, 299-300; cause and effect in, 372-3; defined by Faraday, xxx, 8; idea of eternity of, xxxix, 107-8; Hume on creation of, xxxvii, 444 note; Hume on energy in, 357; Hume on inertia of, 365 note; Hume on reality of, 433-6; Locke on, 176; mind and, Channing on, xxviii, 332; not endowed with motion, xxxiv, 254-6, 257-8; qualities of, Bacon on, xxxix, 145; qualities of, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 205-27, 369 note; qualities of, Hume on, 433-6; as self-created, xxxix, 108; spirit and, Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 862, 863, 864
- MATTER, FORCES OF, Faraday's, xxx, 5-88
- Matters of Fact, Hume on, xxxvii, 324-36, 339-42, 349, 350, 439, 443-4; Raleigh on, xxxix, 105
- Matthew, the apostle, xlv, 373 (15), 430 (13); Mahomet on, xlviii, 198 (597)
- Matthew, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 232-3, 235-7, 238-9, 253, 255, 262, 269, 270-1, 272, 290
- Mathews, Fugian missionary, xxix, 222, 237, 239, 241
- Matthias, the disciple, xlv, 430 (23-6)
- Matthians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 112
- MAUCHLINE, THE BELLES OF, vi, 62
- MAUCHLINE LADY, THE, vi, 61
- MAUD, Tennyson's, xlii, 1052-97
- Maud, Queen, and the Pope, xxxv, 266
- MAUD MULLER, xlii, 1427-31
- Mauer, Hans auf der, in *WILHELM TELL*, xxvi, 405, 406, 408, 410, 412
- Maugridge, William, i, 60
- Maul, the giant, xv, 251-2
- Mauunciple, Chaucer's, xl, 27
- Mauupertius, axiom of least action, xi, 522
- Maurice, F. D., Carlyle and, xxv, 331; in London Club, 85; Mill and, 4, 100-1
- Maurice of Saxony, Machiavelli and, xxvii, 381
- Mauricus, Junius, ix, 198 note; letter to, 209; Pliny on, 199
- Mauritius, Darwin on, xxix, 509-12
- Maurizio, Ser, xxxi, 136 note 4
- Maurus, Rabanus, xx, 340 note 37
- Maxim, defined by Kant, xxxii, 331 note 2, 351 note 7
- Maximilian, Emperor, Macaulay on, xxvii, 407; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 81
- Maximilla, Antonia, ix, 377
- Maximinus, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 69-70, 71
- Maxims, Macaulay on general, xxvii, 415
- Maximus, Fabius (see Fabius)
- Maximus, freedman of Trajan, ix, 388-9, 392-3
- Maximus, Nonius, letters to, ix, 229, 276, 296, 311, 326, 349, 362
- Maximus, Q., and his son, ix, 175
- Maximus, teacher of Aurelius, ii, 196 (15), 199
- MAXWELL, DR., TO, vi, 532
- MAXWELL, JOHN, EPISTLE TO, vi, 448-9
- Maxwell, Sir John, at Otterburn, xxxv, 92
- Maxwell, Lord, xl, 101
- MAY MOON, THE YOUNG, xli, 842
- MAY MORNING, SONG ON, iv, 40
- MAY, THE CHARMING MONTH OF, vi, 539
- MAY, THY MORN, vi, 454
- Maya, mother of Buddha, xlv, 600
- Mayer, Julius Robert, on law of conservation, xxx, 183
- Mayflower, Lowell on the, xlii, 1451
- MAYFLOWER COMPACT, THE, xliii, 62
- Mazarin, Louis XIV and, xxiv, 349; motto of, xxviii, 448; Pascal on, xlviii, 21 (56)
- Mazzaroth, xlv, 136 note 15
- Mazzini, Giuseppe, BYRON AND GOETHE, xxxii, 399-419; editorial remarks on paper of, i, 56; life of, xxxii, 398
- Mead, Harrison on, xxxv, 301
- Meade, General, seizes Gettysburg, xliii, 351; in battle of Gettysburg, 353, 354, 355, 356-7, 361-2, 367, 380, 385, 387, 389-90, 393, 394, 405, 415-17, 420, 421-2, 424; Haskell on, 350, 381, 382
- Meals, Locke on, xxxvii, 18; of children, 19
- Meanness, Confucius on, xlv, 25 (35), 26 (11); punishment of, v, 27
- Means, and ends, Emerson on, v, 94; Penn on, i, 365 (310-19)
- Measles, cowpox and, xxxviii, 226 note; Jenner on, 172; small-pox and, 213
- Measure, Emerson on love of, v, 218
- Measures, English and metric system of, xxx, 265
- Meat, Augustine, St., on eating of, vii, 193; Darwin on eating of, xxix, 129-30; Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 16-17, 19; Mohammed on eating of, xlv, 1008, 1018; price of, Smith on, x, 157-8, 160-1, 191, 195-6, 197, 206-7

- Mecca, the House of, xlv, 970 note 14
- Mecca Suras, in Koran, xlv, 974-975
- Mechanic Arts Schools, proposed by Tichnor, xxviii, 360
- Mechanical Arts, Bacon on, xxxix, 126; poetry and, compared in usefulness, xxvii, 367-70
- Mechanics, compensation in, v, 91; Holden on, xxxiv, 377; Newton on science of, xxxix, 137-8; Penn on, i, 139 (16)
- Mechtild, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 425, 427-8
- MECKLENBURG DECLARATION, xliii, 1667
- Medding, Kemjis on, vii, 296 (3), 292 (2), 299 (1); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 204 (12); Penn on, i, 375 (435)
- Medea and Jason, xli, 660
- Medea, Raleigh on history of, xxxix, 119
- Medieval Architecture, Hugo on, xxxix, 368
- Medici, Alessandro de, xxxi, 88 note, 102, 106, 109; Cellini and, 155, 156, 163-67, 179, 181; reputed son of Pope Clement, 182; murder of, 163 note 9, 184
- Medici, Bernardo de, xxxi, 151 note 2
- Medici, Catherine de, xxxi, 295 note; cupbearer to, 429 note; Count Mansfeld and, xxxviii, 12; King of Navarre and, 50
- Medici, Cosimo de, xxxi, 16 note 1, 185 note 4; Almeni and, 380 note; Cellini and, 156-9, 162-3, 165, 169-70, 172-3, 174-8, 179, 181-2, 189-90, 199, 402, 404-9, 409-10, 412-15, 416-19, 421-2, 423-4, 427-37, 439, 447-9, 452-3, 454; diamond of, 157-9, 176-7; Michael Angelo and, 404-7, 402, 403; mother of, 423 note; in Siennese war, 409-10, 423; Tasso and, 25 note 4
- Medici Family, arms of, xxxi, 13 note 3; banishment and return of, 13-14; xxvii, 411
- Medici, Francesco de, xxxi, 406
- Medici, Giovanni de, xxxi, 71, 87 note 4
- Medici, Giovannino de, xxxi, 16
- Medici, Giuliano de, xxxi, 17 note, 88 note
- Medici, Giulio de, xxxi, 17 note, 90 note 4 (see also Clement VII)
- Medici, Ippolito de, xxxi, 88 note, 139 note; Cellini and, 143, 145, 146, 151
- Medici, Isabella de, xxxi, 310 note
- Medici, Lorenzino de, xxxi, 88 note, 163 note 9, 166-7, 182, 184, 372 and note
- Medici, Lorenzo de, Bacon on, 88, 92; Cellini and, xxxi, 152; descendants of, 88 note; mercantile enterprises of, x, 495
- Medici, Lorenzo Di Piero de, Machiavelli to, xxxvi, 1-6, 27-30
- Medici, Mary of, the wife of Cosmo and, v, 194
- Medici, Ottaviano de, xxxi, 163 note 1, 179-80, 181
- Medici, Palone de, xxxi, 73
- Medici, Piero de, father-in-law of Braccio, xxxi, 80 note 1; monument of, 140 note 4
- Medici, Pietro de, xxxi, 12 note 1, 13
- Medicina, Piero de, xx, 128-29
- Medicine(s), for children, Lodge on, xxxvii, 27-8; Descartes on science of, xxxv, 50-1; Descartes on study of, 2; in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42; external, xxxviii, 113; the germ theory in, 382; Goethe on profession of, xix, 77; in Greece, xxxviii, 2, 3, 4; Harrison on, xxxv, 291-2; Hippocrates on practice and study of, xxxviii, 2, 3, 4-5; Marlowe on study of, xix, 201, 207; practice of, among Indians, xliii, 367; Milton on study of, iii, 213; More on study of, xxxvi, 218; in New Atlantis, iii, 184-6; papers on, xxxviii, 3-5, 113-235, 235-42, 382-402; Prometheus messenger of, viii, 173; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 176
- Medina, origin of name, xlv, 1000 note 7; siege of, 998 note, 999 note 6
- Medina Suras, in Koran, xlv, 954-1001
- Mediocrity, allowed by the sublime, xxv, 71
- Meditation, Carlyle on, xxv, 196; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 800, 812, 817; Kemjis on, vii, 293 (3); Pascal on, xlviii, 63 (568); Plutarch on proper objects of, xii, 36-7; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 175
- MEDITATIONS OF MARCUS AURELIUS, ii, 193-206; remarks on, 192
- Mediterranean Sea, countries about, earliest in civilization, x, 16-7; Shelley on the, xii, 856-7; Taine on the, xxxix, 436
- Medon, in OYSTER, xlii, 66-7, 130, 142, 116-17, 342-3
- Medora, and Angelica, xiv, 225, 238
- Medusa, Dante on, xx, 98; Milton on, iv, 126
- Medusa, queen of amazons, xxxvii, 338
- Medwin, story from, v, 309
- Medwess, Confucius on, xlv, 46 (17); Goethe on, xix, 129; Woolman on, i, 181

- MEETING OF THE WATERS, xli, 838-9
 MEG O' THE MILL, vi, 485-6
 Megænetus, pupil of Æschylus, viii, 448
 Megara, Dante on, xx, 38; Milton on, iv, 308
 Megapenthes, son of Menelaus, xxii, 48, 210, 211
 Megara, in Homer's Hades, xxii, 159
 Megara, city of, xii, 68-9
 Megatheroid Animals, habits of, xxix, 95-7
 Megra, in PHILASTER, xlvii, 640-1; on Pharamond, 646, 647; with Pharamond, 659-61; before Pharamond's house, 663-4; caught with Pharamond, 665-8; accuses Arethusa, 668-9; at the hunt, 684-5, 686, 690; denounces Arethusa, 713; arrested, 716; freed, 718
 Meinrad, of Hohenzollern, xxvi, 386 note 7
 Melampus, Dionysus and, xxxiii, 29-30; Iphicles and, xxii, 159 note; story of, 214
 Melancholy, Christianity and, xxxix, 361; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 367; in music, xli, 490; pleasures of, iv, 35-9
 MELANCHOLY, by Fletcher, xl, 330-331
 MELANCHOLY, ODE TO, xli, 906
 Melancthon, on poetry, xxvii, 43
 Melanopus, Callistratus and, xii, 207
 Melanthius, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 243-5, 248, 288-9, 299-300, 310-11, 312, 320
 Melantho, daughter of Dolius, xxii, 263-4, 269
 Melchthal, Arnold von, in WILHELM TELL, at house of Fürst, xxvi, 385-6; hears father's blinding, 388-90; enters league with Fürst and Stauffacher, 391-4; at the rendezvous, 400-14; with Tell at Altdorf, 427, 430, 431; at death of Attinghausen, 445; with Rudenz, 448-50; reports progress of revolt, 461-2; hears death of Emperor, 463-7
 Melcombe, Lord, SHORTEN SAIL, xl, 475-6
 Meleager, son of Althea, viii, 96; Dante on, xx, 249 and note 2
 Melendez, Pedro, governor of Florida, xxxiii, 265
 Melesigenes, Homer called, iv, 406
 Meletus, accuser of Socrates, ii, 5, 10-15, 21, 23, 26
 Melias, Sir, knighting of, xxxv, 126-7; adventures of, 127-9; promises to follow Galahad, 130
 Melibæus, Milton on, iv, 68; Sidney on, xxvii, 28
 Melissus, of Samos, xii, 64, 65; Dante on, xx, 344 note 20; Themistocles and, xii, 6; on the world, xxxix, 109-10
 Mellus, Henry, xxiii, 408, 419-20
 Mellyagraunce, and Launcelot, xlii, 1236-7
 Melmoth, William, translator of Pliny, ix, 191
 Melo, John de, Don Quixote on, xiv, 515
 Melvin, Andrew, xv, 386, 423
 Memmius, C., Gabinius and, ix, 120
 Memnon, reference to, xiii, 92
 MEMORABILIA, xlii, 1124-5
 MEMORIAL VERSES, by Arnold, xlii, 1181-3
 Memories, Homer on, of griefs, xxii, 218; Moore on, xli, 837; of pleasures, xvii, 45; Tennyson on, xlii, 1013
 Memorizing, Confucius on, xlv, 43 (5); Locke on, xxxvii, 160-3; of poetry, Eliot on, l, 10
 Memory, Augustine, St., on the, vii, 173-82; Calderon on persistency of, xxxiv, 326; Hobbes on, 326; Hume on the, xxxvii, 316, 341-2; Locke on exercising the, 161-3; in old age, ix, 53-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 41 (95), 125 (369); Raleigh on, xxxix, 101; reliance on the, v, 70; verse and, xxvii, 34-5
 Memphis, statues of Amasis at, xxxiii, 89; embankments at, 49; temple of Isis at, 89; founded by Min, 49; camp of Tyrians in, 54
 Men, Confucius on study of, xlv, 6 (16), 8 (10); constitute states, xli, 593; divine and undivine, xlv, 870-2; two kinds of, xlviii, 174 (534); women and, Ruskin on, xxviii, 149-50
 Ménage, Abbé, on Le Bailleur, v, 317
 Menalippus, reference to, xx, 137
 Menander, on his comedy, xxxii, 64; on friendship, 86
 Menas, the pirate, xii, 358, 359
 Mendesians, sacred animals of, xxxiii, 25, 28
 Mendicant Ideal, of Buddhism, xlv, 764-6
 MENDICANTS, THE ROYAL, xvi, 71-106
 Mendoza, city of, xxix, 350
 Menelaus, Æschylus on, viii, 20, 27-9; Burke on grief of, xxiv, 35; in Egypt, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 58; in Egypt, Virgil on, xiii, 370; in ODYSSEY, xxii, 16-17, 37-8, 41-2, 48-64, 209-12; Pliny on, ix, 218 note 10; in Trojan horse, xiii, 112
 Menenius, the senator, xxxix, 223
 Menes (see Min)
 Menexenus, with Socrates, ii, 47
 Meng Chih-fan, xlv, 20 (13)
 Meng Ching, xlv, 26 (4) note 3
 Meng Chuang, xlv, 67 (18)

- Meng Kung-Ch'o, xliv, 47 (12)
 Meng Wu, Confucius and, xliv, 7 (6), 15 (7)
 Meng Yi, disciple of Confucius, xliv, 7 (5)
 Menico, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 105, 127-8, 130, 134-5, 191
 Menippus, Plutarch on, xii, 53
 Menjot, M., Pascal on, xlviii, 348
 Mennonists, on slavery, i, 224
 Menœkeus, son of (see Creon)
 Menœtes, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 187-8, 413
 Menon, and Phidias, xii, 70
 Mental Discourse, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 330-4; ends of, 359-60
 Mental Powers, of animals, xi, 234-5
 Mental Sciences, Helmholtz on, xxx, 181-2
 Menteith, in *MACBETH*, xlvi, 365-6, 368
 Mentès, form assumed by Pallas, xxii, 12, 14
 Mentor, in *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 28, 240
 Mephibosheth, and David, xli, 498; xliii, 110
 Mephistopheles, in Goethe's *FAUST*, undertakes Faust's downfall, xix, 17-20; appears to Faust in shape of dog, 47-8; in Faust's study, appears as scholar, 49-59; as youth of high degree, 60; compact with Faust, 61-71; with the student, 71-8; starts with Faust, 78-9; at the wine-cellar, 83-93; in *Witches' Kitchen*, 95-107; promises Margaret to Faust, 107-10; in Margaret's chamber, 110-13; learns casket given to church, 115-17; visit to Martha's, 119-25; tells Faust of appointment, 125-8; with Martha in garden, 128-9, 131-2, 134-5; with Faust in cavern, 137-9; urges return to Margaret, 139-42; disliked by Margaret, 146-7; taunts Faust, 148-9; before Margaret's door, 154-5; with Valentine, 155-6; on Walpurgis-Night, 161-76; with Faust in the Plain, 184-6; in Open Country, 186-7; in dungeon, takes Faust, 195; Hugo on, xxxix, 365, 375
 Mephistophilis, in Marlowe's *FAUSTUS*, conjured by Faustus, xix, 207-9; compact with Faustus, 213-17; with Faustus, on Heaven, astrology, etc., 217-19; with Faustus in Rome, 223-5; with Robin and Ralph, 228-9; with horse-courser, 232-4; renews compact with Faustus, 238
 Mer de Glace, of Chamouni, xxx, 227-30, 232-3; movement of, 234-6, 239
 Mercantile System, effect of, on revenue of the state, x, 550-1; principle of the, 326-47; producers and consumers under, 444-5
 Mercator, work of, in mathematics, xxxiv, 128
 Mercenary Soldiers, Bacon on, iii, 78; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 47-8; More on, 232
 Merchant, Chaucer's, xl, 18-19; the natural, v, 193
 MERCHANT AND THE JINNI, story of, xvi, 17-20
 MERCHANT AND HIS WIFE, story of, xvi, 13-14
 Merchantman, duties on a, xxiii, 16-21
 Merchants, in agricultural system, x, 451-5, 459-63; Bacon on, iii, 54; Harrison on, xxxv, 236-7; interests of, x, 219-20; in war (agreement with Mexico), xliii, 324
 Mercurius, the spirit in the battle, xvii, 195
Mercurius Aulicus, royalist paper, iii, 219 note
 Mercury, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 35, 85, 165-6, 176-7; frauds of, xxxiv, 381; as German god, xxxiii, 100; son of Maia, xiii, 276-7
 Mercury (the metal), supposed parent of metals, xlvii, 552-3
 Mercury (the planet), Dante's second Heaven, xx, 306-7
 Mercy, Blake on, xli, 605, 606; Bunyan on name and practice of, xv, 234-5; Cowper on, xli, 549; Dryden on, xviii, 82; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 424; Jesus on, xliv, 374 (36); Luther on acts of, xxxvi, 268; Milton on, iv, 20 (8); in princes, xxxvi, 56; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 151; Solomon on, xliii, 100; Mercy, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 176; neighbor of Christiana, 188-9, 190-2; in Slough of Dispond, 192-3; admitted at the gate, 195; conversation with Christiana, 196-7; asks about the Dog, 197-8; her innocency, 202; at the Interpreter's House, 206; why she went on pilgrimage, 211-12; on Difficulty Hill, 222; in Beautiful Palace, 228; her dream, 229; her suitor, Mr. Brisk, 233-4; in Valley of Humiliation, 246-7; in Valley of Death, 249-50; and Mr. Honest and, 256; on Mr. Fearing, 262; married to Matthew, 269, 272; in Vanity Fair, 286; at By-way to Hell, 296; the looking-glass and, 296-7
 Meredith, George, *LOVE IN THE VALLEY*, xlii, 1186-92
 Meredith, Hugh, i, 52-3, 60; Franklin in business with, 55-6, 58-9, 61, 62-4; goes south, 64
 Merit, contrasted with worthiness, xxxiv, 384; Hobbes on, 412; not envied, iii, 25; Pascal on word, xlviii, 170

- Merlin, on Arthur, xlii, 1020; converted by St. Columba, xxxii, 178; Keats on, xli, 911; legend of, xxxii, 160; Renan on, 176; the Round Table and, xxxv, 142-3
- MERMAID TAVERN, THE, xli, 898
- Mermaid's, Chaucer on, xl, 46-7
- MERMAN, THE FORSAKEN, xlii, 1168-72
- Meroe, Herodotus on city of, xxxiii, 18
- Merriman, Dr., xxxviii, 259-60
- MERRY ANDREW'S SONG, vi, 132
- MERRY HAE I BEEN TEETHIN A HECKLE, vi, 141
- Merryman, in FAUST, xix, 10-14
- Merton, Walter, xxxv, 402
- Mertoun, Earl, in A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, suitor of Mildred Tresham, xviii, 357-8; described by retainers, 359; arrival at Tresham's, 361; his love for Mildred, 362-4; secret visit to Mildred, 369-74; discovered, unknown, by Gerard, 375-7; under Mildred's window the last time, 389-90; killed by Tresham, 390-4
- Mesaulius, Homer on, xxii, 205
- Mescidius, Cicero on, ix, 114
- Mesrur, the executioner, xvi, 66
- Messalla, and Cicero, ix, 120; Cicero on, 96-7, 184
- Messapus, in the ÆNEID, Æneas and, xiii, 412; ally of Turnus, 267, 272, 298, 302, 314, 352, 378, 380, 414, 418; Aulestes and, 405
- Messiah, Milton on prophecies of the, iv, 351, 353-4; Mohammed on the, xlv, 997-8, 1010, 1016; Pascal on prophecies of the, xlviii, 190-2, 205, 206 (616-17), 208-9, 218, 224 (662), 240 (707)
- Metabus, father of Camilla, xiii, 380-1
- Metagenes, of Xypete, xii, 51
- Metallurgy, beginnings of, xxxiv, 210-11
- Metals, artificial, in New Atlantis, iii, 182; Harrison on source of, xxxv, 337-8; as medium of exchange, x, 30-1; prices of, 178-83, 186, 209-10
- Metamorphic Rocks, xxx, 349
- Metaphors, Bunyan on, xv, 7-8; Burke on pleasure from, xxiv, 18; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 364-5; Lowell on, xxviii, 471; Pliny on, ix, 365-7; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 317-19
- Metamorphoses, of insects, xi, 478
- Metamorphosis, Browne on, iii, 302, 305
- Metaphysic of Morals, necessity of a, xxxii, 318-21, 338-43
- Metaphysical Reasoning, Franklin on, i, 58
- Metaphysicians, Burke on, xxiv, 433
- Metaphysics, Aryan and Semitic, xxxix, 444; Bacon's attitude toward, iii, 152; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 297; Carlyle on, xxv, 355-7; Carlyle on German, 369; Channing on study of, xxviii, 340; Cowley on, xxvii, 69; defined by Kant, xxxii, 318; Goethe on, xix, 74-5; Hume on, xxxvii, 309-15, 355, 445; Locke on study of, 147-8; Milton on study of, iii, 250; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 257
- Metelli, names of the, xii, 162
- Metellus, the tribune, xii, 305
- Metellus Quintus, Cicero on, ix, 130; free from resentment, xii, 195-6
- Metempsychosis, Browne on, iii, 302 (37); Lessing on, xxxii, 216-17; of opinions, iii, 270; Socrates on, ii, 59-63, 74 (see also Transmigration)
- Meteorology, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; origin of term, xii, 70 note; in Utopia, xxxvi, 207
- Metheglin, Welsh drink, xxxv, 301
- Method, in business, i, 372-3 (403); Goethe on, xix, 73; Locke on, xxxvii, 181
- Methon, observations of, xxxiv, 132
- Methuen, treaty drawn by, x, 408
- Methusalem, Browne on, iii, 288
- Metius, the traitor, xiii, 293
- Meton, the astrologer, xii, 125-6
- Metoposcopy, xlvii, 567 note 11; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 397
- Metras, restored by Cicero, ix, 141-2
- Metre, Shelley on, xxvii, 350; Whitman on, xxxix, 415; Wordsworth on, 298, 299-301, 302, 308, 311
- Metric System, Kelvin on the, xxx, 265
- Metrical Novels, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 313
- Metrodorus, xii, 351
- Metropolis, every, a university, xxviii, 37, 38-9
- Metz, Paré on expedition against, xxxviii, 19; siege of, 24-35
- Mexican War, cause of, xliii, 309 note
- Mexico, ancient, iii, 166; Johnson on palaces of, xxxix, 236; Raleigh on conquest of, xxxiii, 341; seat of Montezume, iv, 333; TREATY WITH U. S., xliii, 309-26
- Meyer, Heinrich, xxxix, 264 note
- Meyer von Sarnen, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 400-13
- Meymum, the son of Demdem, xvi, 85
- Mezentius, ally of Turnus, xiii, 265, 272; in attack on Trojan town, 314; in the battle, 350-3; wounded by Æneas, 353-4; his death, 356-9; Dryden on, 21, 34

- Miasma, source of, xxix, 386
 Miaulina, xiv, 148
 Mica, crystallization of, xxx, 30; effect on polarized light, 34
 Micaiah, Calvin on, xxxix, 45; Milton on, iii, 240
 Micceri, Pagolo, xxxi, 317-18, 319-20, 326-7, 328, 332
 Mice, bees and, xi, 88; country and town, ii, 297 (22); country and town, fable of, xvii, 12; Darwin on, xxix, 380; in Galapagos Islands, 400-1; range of, xi, 153-4; use of ears of, 223
 Michael, Archangel, in FAUST, xix, 16-17; in PARADISE LOST, iv, 208, 213-15, 325-6, 328-9, 331-59, 361
 Michael, the fiddler in EVANGELINE, xlii, 1371, 1395
 MICHAEL: A PASTORAL POEM, xli, 630-42
 Michal, references to, xli, 499, 501
 Michaux, on American trees, xxviii, 418
 Michelangelo, Andrea del Sarto and, xlii, 1135; on Baccio d'Agnolo's cupola, xxxi, 430 note 3; on beauty, v, 314; Bugiardini and, xxxi, 89 note; cartoon on taking of Pisa, 24 and note 2; Cellini and, 2, 25, 88-9, 400; Cellini on, 358, 375, 436; Cosimo de' Medici and, 400-1, 402; "David" of, 357 note 3; "David" of, Bandinello on, 418-19; "The Fair" of, xxxix, 210; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 293; Hugo on "Last Judgment" of, xxxix, 369; Luigi Pulci and, xxxi, 65; Rossetti on, xlii, 1226; model for a "Samson," xxxi, 434; Torrigiani and, 24-5; work in S. Lorenzo Sacristy, 384 note 2; his man Urbino, 402 note
 Michelet, Taine on, xxxix, 437
 Micheletto, the engraver, xxxi, 95-6
 MICHIE, WILLIAM, EPITAPH FOR, vi, 278
 Michel, reference to, xx, 187
 Mickel, Samuel, i, 59
 Micocolemba, xiv, 147
 Micomicona, Princess, xiv, 296-300
 Microbe, origin of term, xxxviii, 382
 Microscopic Organisms, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 360
 Midas, Dante on, xx, 230; ears of, iv, 83
 Midias, and Demosthenes, xii, 207
 Middle Ages, classics of, xxxii, 127; the grotesque in the, xxxix, 368-9; Hugo on architecture of, 368; philosophy of, xxviii, 223-4; poetry of the, xxvii, 363-5; Taine on, xxxix, 450, 457; works dealing with, 1, 22-3, 27-8
 Middle Doctrine of Buddha, xlv, 677-81
 Middleton, Newman on, xxviii, 48
 Midian, reference to, xlv, 253 (9)
 Midianites, Mohammed on the, xlv, 917 note
 Midwifery, Holmes on, xxxviii, 265-6
 Mien, the music-master, xlv, 55 (41)
 Migāra, the treasurer, xlv, 772, 776-7, 781, 782-9
 Might, and justice, xlviii, 107 (298-300), 310 (878); opinion and, 108 (303), 110 (311)
 MIGHTY FORTRESS IS OUR GOD, xlv, 570-1
 Migratory Birds, Milton on, iv, 241
 Milan, Cathedral of, the eighth wonder, xxi, 198; corn scarcity in (1628), 204-7; fall of, xxxvi, 82; famine in, xxi, 470-86; insurrection of, 207-36, 278-82; Lazzaretto of, 482-3; Louis XII at, xxxvi, 9; Machiavelli on principedom of, 7; plague of, xxi, 488-9, 527-56, 578-92, 635; power of, before French invasion, xxxvi, 40; St. Rza at, 44
 Milbanke, Miss, wife of Byron, xviii, 402
 Milbourne, Luke, xxxix, 180 note 34, 181
 Mildmay, Sir Walter, xxxv, 401
 Milinda, the king, xlv, 668-72
 Military Affairs, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 42-52, 71-2, 74-5
 Military Service, in BODY OF LIBERTIES, xliii, 71
 Military Spirit, in different states of society, xxvii, 391-2
 Military Training, in Milton's Academy, iii, 257-8
 Militia, Bacon on a, iii, 54; congressional control of, xliii, 197 (15, 16); provision for, under Confederation, 171; standing army and, x, 468-9; in United States, xliii, 207 (2)
 Milk, Burke on composition of, xxiv, 130; Harrison on, xxxv, 349
 MILKMAID AND PAIL, fable of, xvii, 43
 Milky Way, ancient idea of, xlviii, 450; Bacon on the, iii, 105; Newcomb on the, xxx, 327, 333, 334; reference to the, iv, 244
 Mill, James, xxv, 3; *Analysis of Human Mind*, 49, 195-6; death of, 131-2; early life of, 8; *Elements of Political Economy*, 23-4, 45; English law, abhorrence of, 46; ethics and psychology of, 72-3; examiner of Indian correspondence, 22-3; on feeling, 74; friendships, 39-40, 51-2; *History of India*, 9, 21-2; influence of, 62; influence among Benthamites, 68-71; criticized by Macaulay, 103-4; on Mackintosh and Tocqueville, 131; moral convictions, 35-8; on poetry and poets, 15-16; political belief,

- 71-2; political philosophy mistaken, 105; religious belief of, 30-3; son's education, 9-29; later relations with son, 117; tenderness lacking, 38; unpublished dialogue on government, 46; *Westminster Review*, connection with, 62-5, 86-7; work, estimation of, 132-3; writings for *London Review*, 129-30
- Mill, John Stuart, address at St. Andrews, xxv, 195; on American Civil War, 170-3; AUTOBIOGRAPHY of, 7-199; AUTOBIOGRAPHY, reasons for writing, 7-8; a Benthamite, 46-8, 68-76; birth of, 8; Carlyle and, 114-15, 330; *Comte and Positivism*, 177; correspondence with Comte, 136-8; Council, offered seat in, 160; on Demosthenes and Plato, 19-20; dissatisfaction with present aims, 89-93, 96; *Dissertations*, 167-8; early essays, 50-1; early ideas of the poets, 16-17; early wish to be a reformer, 88; edits Bentham's work on evidence, 76-8; edits father's *Analysis*, 195-6; edits *London Review*, 129-30, 133-4, 138-42; education, 9-14, 16-17; education in political economy, 23-4; his education, remarks on, 25-9; elocution studied by, 20-1; *Examination of Hamilton's Philosophy*, 173-7; the *Examiner*, writings in, 113; as examiner in India House, 160; on fatalism, 110-11; father's relations with, 38-9, 117; father's friends, relations with, 39-40; feelings cultivated, 95; first newspaper articles, 60-1; France, visit to, 41-4; on French Revolution, 45-6, 87; friendship with Grote and the Austins, 51-5, 115; friendship with Maurice and Sterling, 100-3; happiness, new theory of, 94; his *History of Roman Government*, 14-15; hopes of human improvement, 153-4; in Hyde Park affair, 184-5; improvement club, 80-2; India Company, with, 57-9; in Jamaica Committee, 188-90; law read by, 46; ON LIBERTY, 203-325; remarks on, 160-4; life and works, 3-6; logic studied by, 17-19; logic, his work on, 104-5, 117-18, 134-6, 143-6, 157 note 2; London club formed, 84-6; love of the heroic, 76; marginal notes made for father, 45; marriage to Mrs. Taylor, 154-5; music, pleasure in, 95-6; Owenites debated with, 82-3; in Parliament, 178-99; *Parliamentary Reform*, pamphlet on, 164-5; *Parliamentary Review*, writings in, 79-80; philosophical studies, 48-50; on poetry, 75-6; his *Political Economy*, 151-3, 157-9; political philosophy of, 103-10, 111-12, 124-6, 148-51, 169-70; popular editions of works, 178; private reading, 14; religious and moral influences, 30-8; *Representative Government*, 169-70; Roebuck and, 98-100; his *Spirit of the Age*, 113-14; on his step-daughter, 169; *Subjection of Women*, 170; Taylor, Mrs., and, 120-4, 148, 154-9, 161-2; *Utilitarianism*, 170; Utilitarian Society formed by, 55-7; on verse writing, 15-16; *Westminster Review*, connection with, 63, 64 note, 66, 86-7; woman suffrage and, 70-1, 157 note 1; Wordsworth, acquaintance with, 96-8; writing, his method of, 143-4; writings (1830-2), 117-19; writings (1833-4), 128-9; on his writings, 156-7
- Millar's *Historical View of English Government*, xxv, 11
- Miller, Chaucer's, xl, 26-7; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 174
- MILLER, HEY THE DUSTY, vi, 317
- Miller, Rev. Alex., Burns on, vi, 106
- Miller, Hugh, THE BABIE, xli, 944-5
- Mills, wind and water, introduction of, x, 215
- Milnes, Richard Monckton, SONNET, xlii, 1098
- Milo, Titus Annius, Clodius and, xii, 254, 255; defence of, by Cicero, ix, 4; trial of, 100-1; xii, 255-6
- Milo of Croton, Cicero on, ix, 55; his feat at Olympia, 57
- Miltiades, Aristides and, xii, 84-5; Byron on, xli, 835; in fetters, xxvii, 24; Themistocles and, xii, 8
- Miltitz, Charles, xxxvi, 358, 359
- Milto, concubine of Cyrus, xii, 63
- Milton, John, father of the poet, iv, 3
- Milton, John, the poet, AREOPAGITICA, iii, 199-244; Arnold on, xxviii, 78, 81; Arnold on lines from, 73-4; Arnold on prose of, 82; austere goodness of, 179-80; Bagehot on COMUS, 213; Bagehot on PARADISE LOST, 201-12; Bagehot on SAMSON AGONISTES of, 184-5; blindness of, iv, 3, 5, 86, 88, 138-9; books of, burned at Oxford, v, 433; Browning on, xlii, 1109; Burke on, xxiv, 53, 55, 70-1, 104-5; Burke on his picture of Hell, 146; Carlyle on, xxv, 336-7, 461; on Charles II, xxvii, 182; daughters of, iv, 5-6; on divorce, xxviii, 190-2; Dryden on, xiii, 13, 51, 60; xxxix, 161; xl, 406; early desires to write a great epic, iv, 21-22; Eliot on Poems of, l, 9; Emerson on, v, 132, 149, 186, 450, 456; Gray on, xl, 467; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 282; highest merit of, v, 63; Hugo on, xxxix, 372-3; Hugo on Paradise of, 367; humor and

- knowledge of ordinary life lacking in, xxviii, 183-6; Johnson on, 213; Keightley's *Life* of, remarks on, 174; liberty, his passion for, iv, 4, 194; life and works, 3-6; marriage to Mary Powell, xxviii, 187-90, 192; Masson's *Life* of, review of, 171-4; mention of, in *Cromwell*, xxxix, 400; James Mill on, xxv, 16; outline of life, xxviii, 174-5; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (192), 153 (448), 154 (455); personal beauty, xxviii, 180-1; POEMS of, iv; poetry of, remarks on, xxviii, 198-201; on poets, v, 181; political relations, xxviii, 193-6; political writings, 196-7; Ruskin on, 109, 114-15; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 133; sensibility of, xxviii, 186; Severity, 182; Shelley on, xxvii, 351, 358, 365-7; xli, 880; Shelley on PARADISE LOST of, xxvii, 372; strength of his nature, xxviii, 181; his studiousness, 182; Swift on, xxvii, 120; Thoreau on, xxviii, 426; TRACTATE ON EDUCATION, iii, 247-59; at twenty-three, iv, 30; on his wife, deceased, iv, 88; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 321, 336-8; xli, 691, 692-3; Wordsworth on sonnets of, xli, 697; Wright on, xxviii, 198
- MILTON, ESSAY ON, Bagehot's, xxviii, 171-214
- Mimas, death of, xiii, 351
- MIMNERMUS IN CHURCH, xlii, 1159-60
- Mimosa, Longfellow on the, xlii, 1388
- Min, first king of Egypt, xxxiii, 7, 48-9
- Min Tzu-ch'ien, xlv, 19 (7), 34 (2, 4), 35 (12, 13)
- Mincius, smooth-sliding, iv, 76
- Mincius, the Triton, xiii, 333-4
- Mind, anticipation of the, xxxix, 153; Bacon on operations of the, 141, 142-3, 151; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 268, 269-71, 288; body and, connection between, xxiv, 113; body and, Pascal on, xlviii, 31; Burke on study of the, xxiv, 47-9; Byron on the, xviii, 443; xxxii, 405; Channing on improvement of the, xxviii, 340-8; Channing on power of, 362; Descartes on reality of the, xxxiv, 29; diffusion of, ii, 267 (57, 60); diseases of the, 144 (75); as the first cause, 92; geometrical and imaginative, xlviii, 419; heart and, relations of, v, 292; its hell, xlii, 1481; Helmholtz on sciences of, xxx, 181-2; Hume on perceptions of the, xxxvii, 316-17; Hume on study of the, 312-15; Locke on a sound, 9; Locke on training the, 28 et seq., 74-5; Marvell on the, xl, 387; materialistic ideas of, xxxiv, 106-9; Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 264 (48); mathematical and intuitive, compared, xlviii, 7-10; memory and, St. Augustine on, vii, 178-9; More on pleasures of, xxxvi, 213, 214-15; native propensities of the, xxxvii, 90; Penn on pleasures of the, i, 348-9 (96-98); perturbations of the, vii, 179; Pope on study of the, xl, 417; religiousness of, xlv, 875; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 265-6; Schiller on nature of the, xxxii, 276-8; Shakespeare on diseases of, xlv, 367; Shelley on the, xli, 879; troubled, no medicine for, xlvii, 678; virtues and defects of, xxxiv, 362-73; Watts on the, xl, 408 (see also Understanding)
- MIND, MY, TO ME A KINGDOM IS, xl, 211
- Mindarus, xii, 137, 139
- Mineralogy, Locke on study of, xxxvii, 157; in New Atlantis, iii, 187
- Minerva, Jove's keys and, v, 96; on mankind, 227; the shield of, iv, 58 (see also Athena)
- Mines, discovery of, in Chili, xxix, 336-7; fertility of, x, 175; produce of, a source of capital, 230-1; rent of, 176, 178-84
- Minicianus, Cornelius, letter to, ix, 264
- Mining, in Chili, xxix, 277, 282-4, 359-61, 366-7; Smith on projects of, x, 421-2
- Minister, in FAUST, xix, 170
- Ministers, Burns on "whids" of, vi, 79; Chaucer on, xl, 25; Penn on, i, 376-7 (457-467); who change to better their income, xv, 108-9; Woolman on true, i, 184, 255; Woolman's counsel to, 324-6
- Ministers (of state), Bacon on, iii, 99-100; Confucius on, xlv, 11 (19); Henry VII's policy toward, xxxix, 81; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 79-80; Penn on, i, 369
- Ministry, Emerson on the, v, 33-41; Sidney on the, xxvii, 18; Walton on the, xv, 345
- MINNA VON BARNHELM, Lessing's, xxvi, 287-366; remarks on, 286
- Minnesingers, Poe on the, xxviii, 390
- Minorities, Lincoln on duty of, xliii, 339-40
- Minority Representation, Mill on, xxv, 165-6
- Minos, in Crete, xxii, 272; Dante on, xx, 21; Homer on, xxii, 166; judge of the dead, xiii, 225-6;

- judge in Hades, xxvi, 172; Scylla and, viii, 96
- Minotaur, Dante on the, xx, 50-1; reference to the, xxvi, 128
- Minshull, Elizabeth, wife of Milton, iv, 6
- MINSTREL, THE, AT LINCLUDEN, vi, 512
- Minstrels, Homer on, xxii, 117
- Minutius Æmilianus, ix, 209-11
- Miocene, Upper, Lyell on the, xxxviii, 434
- Mirabeau, Carlyle's estimate of, v, 191; Emerson on, 275; on the French aristocracy, 422; on October Sixth, xxiv, 222 note, on political societies, x, 464-5; ugliness of, v, 316
- Miracles, Bacon on, iii, 162; of Bible, Browne on, 272-4, 284-7, 292 (27); Calvin on, xxxix, 36-7; Dante on Christian, xx, 390; Emerson on, v, 31, 32, 303; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 400; Hume on, xxxvii, 396-415; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 193 (6); of Old Testament, Lessing on, xxxii, 199; only in ancient history, v, 30; Pascal on, xlviii, 284-304, 354, 365; Plutarch on, xii, 189-90; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 295-7; in Utopia, xxxvi, 242-3; Walton on, xv, 341-2; Whitman on, xxxix, 421
- Miranda, in THE TEMPEST, with Prospero on island, xlvi, 381-7, 391; first meeting with Ferdinand, 394-7; with Ferdinand, at his task, 413-15; betrothed to Ferdinand, 423-9; discovered to Alonso, etc., 437-8; Hunt on, xxvii, 309; Shelley on, and Ariel, xli, 871
- Miranda, Francesco, expedition of, xliii, 291
- Mirandola, Galeotto della, xxxi, 353-4
- Mirandola, Pico della, xlviii, 28 note
- Mirandola, Picus, xv, 327
- Mirrors, ancient, xxxv, 339-40
- Mirth, ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 340 (2), 347 (4), 350 (15); in music, xli, 491; parentage of, iv, 31; pleasures of, 31-5; religion and, Herbert on, xv, 410
- MIRZA, VISION OF, by Addison, xxvii, 77-81
- Misael, Luther on, xxxvi, 346
- Misanthropy, Bacon on, iii, 36; Socrates on, ii, 82-3
- Misbelievers, Mohammed on, xlv, 893, 943, 958, 960, 962, 969, 971-2, 991-2, 995, 997, 1013
- Miscelin, a kind of bread, xxxv, 296, 328
- Misenus, death and burial of, xliii, 217, 219; the Harpies and, 139
- Miserliness, Blake on, xli, 602; contrasted with avarice, xxxvi, 53; More on, 212; in princes, 55-6
- Misers, Burns on, vi, 233; fable of, xvii, 37; Penn on the, i, 343 (45), 347 (88-91)
- Misery, "acquaints with strange bed-fellows," xlvi, 408; contemplation of, vii, 237-9; death's harbinger, iv, 264; islands in sea of, xli, 858-9; Kempis on bearing of, vii, 290; miracles and, xlvi, 238; origin and cessation of, xlv, 639-40, 677-8, 690; Pascal on human, xlviii, 131-2, 133 (405); truth and, iv, 375
- Misfortune(s), Arabian verses on, xvi, 18; Burns on, vi, 73; children and, iii, 20; compensation for, v, 102-3, 106-7; envy bred by, iii, 24-5; indifference of, ii, 136 (56); Marcus Aurelius on bearing, 222 (49), 226 (8), 230 (18); of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 41-4; Penn on use of, i, 403 (150); profit from, ii, 156 (106); Woolman on, i, 266 (see also Adversity)
- Misology, Kant on, xxxii, 325; Socrates on, ii, 82-4
- Mississippi River, provision for navigation of, xliii, 190; sediment of, xxxviii, 424; Thoreau on the, xxviii, 421
- MISTAKES OF A NIGHT (see SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER)
- Mistletoe, origin of the, xi, 22-3
- MISTRESS, HIS SUPPOSED, xl, 307-8
- MISTRESS, LINES TO HIS, xxvii, 284
- MISTRESS, THE LOST, xlii, 1111
- MISTRESS MINE, xl, 267-8
- MISTRESS, WISHES FOR THE SUPPOSED, xl, 369-71
- Mistrust, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 47, 130; Christian on, 134-6; punishment of, 224
- Misunderstanding, Emerson on, v, 70
- Misuse, of good things, iv, 162; is loss, i, 346 (70); Sidney on, xxvii, 38
- Mitchel, Dr., i, 153-4
- MITCHELL, COLLECTOR, VERSES TO, vi, 582-3
- Mites, Pascal on, xlviii, 26
- Mitford, exposed by Grote, xxv, 66; Mill on history of, 14
- Mithra, Utopian name of God, xxxvi, 238, 247
- Mithridates, and Antony, xii, 371-2, 373
- Mithridates, Chrysippus, ix, 379
- Mithridates of Pontus, water-wheel of, xxx, 190
- Mithropaustes, and Demaratus, xii, 32
- Mitscherlich, on fermentation, xxxviii, 362, 367 and note
- Mivart, St. George, objections to Natural Selection, xi, 229-61
- Mlithe, the jester, xlix, 258
- Mnason of Cyprus, xlv, 478 (16)

- Mnason, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 281-2
- Mnesicles, Athenian architect, xii, 52
- Mnesiphilus and Themistocles, xii, 6
- Mnesiptolema, daughter of Themistocles, xii, 33, 34
- Mnesitheus, of Athens, xxxv, 289
- Mnestheus, in the *ÆNEID*, in archery contest, xiii, 199, 200; in battle, 414; at the combat, 399; in defence of town, 323-4, 331; in Trojan camp, 302, 307; in Trojan games, 186-91
- Mobs, Emerson on, v, 103, 256; Manzoni on, xxi, 224-5; Ruskin on, xxviii, 118
- Mocking-birds, in Brazil, xxix, 65; Longfellow on, xlii, 1392
- Moderation, Confucius on, xlv, 21 (27); Descartes on, xxxiv, 22; Franklin on, i, 83; Hamilton on, xliii, 214; Hume on, xxxvii, 423; Kant on, xxxii, 324; Penn on, i, 363
- MODERN ENGLISH DRAMA, xviii
- Modern Europe, works dealing with, 1, 29
- Modern Man, Whitman on the, xlii, 1484
- Modestus, Metius, Pliny on, ix, 197, 264; Regulus and, 199
- Modesty, Burke on amiability of, xxiv, 94; Confucius on, xlv, 60 (6); Dryden on excessive, xviii, 12; Epictetus on, ii, 158 (111); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 426; impudence and, xviii, 217; resides with other virtues, 207; in speech, Franklin on, i, 19, 91; Steele on, xxvii, 188; violets for, vi, 431; virtue and, ix, 262
- Modification (see Variation)
- Modred, Gray on, xl, 469
- Mogador, island of, xxxiii, 208
- Moggallāna, xlv, 716, 726, 727, 794
- Mohammad, son of Suleyman Ez-Zeyni, xvi, 203, 234-5, 236, 241
- Mohammed, the prophet, Abu Ghal and, xlv, 889 note 3; the believers and, 919 note; the blind man and, 895 note; the caravan and, 955 notes 2, 3; Dante on, xx, 280 note 12; in Dante's *HELL*, 117; the hill and, iii, 33; on himself, xlv, 1003; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 398; Hume on ethics of, xxvii, 217; Jews and, xlv, 977 notes; on learning and folly, v, 305; liaison with Mary, xlv, 1006 note 1; life, 886; the Meccans and, 956 note 5; at Ohod, 972 note; Pascal on, xlviii, 198 (595-601); the Qurāish and, xlv, 1008 note 1; at siege of Medina, 999 note 6; on the spoils, 1006 note 32; the sun and, xvi, 34 note; supposed prophecy of, in the Bible, xlv, 979 note 2; Thoreau on, xxviii, 433; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 85; wives of, xlv, 999 note 2, 1001 note 16, 1003 note; on his wives, 1001-2, 1004, 1005, 1006-7
- Mohammed Aben Alhamar, xxxix, 88
- Mohammedan Literature, 1, 21-2, 27
- Mohammedanism, xlv, 866; Bacon on rise of, iii, 145; Browne on, 291; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 303; Taine on, xxxix, 457 (see also *Koran*)
- Mohun, at Crecy, xxxv, 23
- Moine, Le, Dryden on, xiii, 13
- Moiris, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 10, 50
- Moiris, Lake, built by Moiris the king, xxxiii, 50; Herodotus on, 7, 76-7
- Molecular Forces, Newton on, xxxix, 159
- Moles, eyes of, xi, 149; xxix, 62
- Molesworth, Sir William, xxv, 126, 128, 129, 134
- Molière, Jean Baptiste Poquelin, English dramatists and, xxxiv, 142; Goethe on, xxxii, 129-30; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 294; Hugo on, xxxix, 375, 376, 391, 392; life and works, xxvi, 188; as Orgon in *TARTUFFE*, 189; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 129-30, 135, 137; *TARTUFFE*, xxvi, 189-284; Voltaire on *Misanthrope* of, xxxiv, 139
- Molinera, Lady, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 38
- Moloch, in *PARADISE LOST*, iv, 100, 112-13, 216; reference to, 14 (23)
- Molothrus, Darwin on the, xxix, 62-3; instincts of, xi, 273-4
- Moluccas, Drake in the, xxxiii, 227-30
- Momemphis, battle of, xxxiii, 85-6
- Moment, the, alone is decisive, xix, 378
- Monad, Augustine, St., on the, vii, 60
- Monaeses, and Antony, xii, 363, 372
- Monaldi, Sandrino, xxxi, 245 note, 248-9
- Monarchy, Burke on, xxiv, 274; Emerson on, v, 254; Pope on, xl, 439; republics compared with, v, 256; Rousseau on origin of, xxxiv, 220-6 (see also *Princedom*s)
- Monasteries, Harrison on, xxxv, 244; Luther on, xxxvi, 315-17, 321-2, 331, 342
- Monatunkanet, xliii, 152, 156
- Moncontour, battle of, xxxviii, 53
- Mondella, Agnese, in *I PROMESSI SPOSI*, mother of Lucia, xxi, 37-8; advises Renzo, 41; with Father Galdino, 50-3; advised by Father Cristoforo, 71-4; plans marriage of Lucia, 92-5, 98-9; with Menico,

- 105; at Abbondio's, 118, 120, 128-30; goes to convent, 134-8; to Monza, 138-49; 183-4; reunion with Lucia, 410-12; with Cardinal Federigo, 414-15; at the tailor's, 427-9; receives gift from the Unnamed, 445-6; learns Lucia's vow, 446-50; tries to find Renzo, 450-1; corresponds with Renzo, 457-61; flight to castle of Unnamed, 495-502, 508-13; at the castle, 515-17; learns Lucia's safety from Renzo, 641-2; returns home, 643-5; with her grandchildren, 667
- Mondella, Lucia, in *I PROMESSI SPOSI*, marriage of, forbidden, xxi, 14; with Renzo, 36-7; confesses Rodrigo's persecution, 39-42; sends for Father Cristoforo, 49-53; advised by Father Cristoforo, 71-4; plans for marriage with Renzo, 92-5, 98-9; consents to plan, 103-4; plot to carry off, 110-11; at Abbondio's with Renzo, 117-18, 121, 123, 130; goes to convent, 134-8; flight to Monza, 138-43; at the convent, 144-9, 182-4; discovered by Rodrigo, 304; learns of Renzo's mishaps, 306-9; abduction of, 339-49; in castle of the Unnamed, 351-8; release planned, 383-6; taken to village, 396-409; reunion with mother, 410-12; visited by Cardinal, 414-16; life at the tailor's, 427-8; Donna Prassede and, 429-31; return home, 431-3; goes with Donna Prassede, 445; confesses vow to mother, 446-50; at Prassede's, unable to forget Renzo, 461-3; taken with plague, 592-3; found by Renzo, 620-6; absolved from vow, 629-33; returns home, 645-6, 650-1; married to Renzo, 661-2; her daughter, 667; lesson of her life, 667-8
- Mondrames, xxxv, 124
- Money, Bacon on need of spreading, iii, 42; Burns on, thirst for, vi, 88; in Chiloe, xxix, 291; as circulating capital, x, 228; congressional right of borrowing, xliii, 196 (2); Emerson on, strife for, v, 19; evils from use of, 266; of ancient Germans, xxxiii, 97; increase of, in relation to wages and profits, x, 296-7; justice and, Shakespeare on, xlvi, 281; makes money, x, 98; as measure of value, 38-9, 43-4, 49; Milton on power of, iv, 386; Mirabeau on, x, 465; More on wrongs due to, xxxvi, 252; need of continual supply of, x, 230; origin and use of, 29-35; paper (see Paper Money); Penn on love of, i, 408-9, 351 (127); Plutarch on use of, xii, 161; prolific nature of, i, 108; its proportion to produce circulated by its means, x, 245; quantity of, dependent on consumable goods, 280-1; quantity of, in relation to industry, 244-5; regulation of, under Confederation, xliii, 174, 175; regulation of, by Congress, 196 (5); revenue and, x, 237-40; as reward for services, xxiv, 405; Ruskin on love of, xxviii, 119; scarcity of, x, 334-5; Sophocles on power of, viii, 252; standards of, x, 45-8; states forbidden to coin, xliii, 198 (10); Tennyson on power of, xlii, 1014, 1015; Tennyson on strife for, 1053-5; trade does not require, x, 334; variation in value of, 38-9, 48; as wealth, 237-40, 326-47; Woolman on, pursuit of, i, 311, 312, 318-19
- Money-love, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 106-11, 113
- Money Prices, remark on, x, 49
- Mongrels, compared with hybrids, xi, 327-30
- Monicongo, epitaph by, on *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv, 540
- Monied Interest, defined, x, 293; increase of, 294; remarks on the, xxiv, 258
- Monimus, the Cynic, ii, 204 (15)
- Monk, Chaucer's, xl, 15-17; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 172
- Monkeys, first appearance of, xi, 356; tails of, 243-4
- Monkeys, in *FAUST*, xix, 94-100
- Monks, Calvin on, xxxix, 39; Dante on corruption of the, xx, 381-2; Harrison on the, xxxv, 246; irregular, xxxvi, 321 note; Luther on, 315-17, 329, 350-1; Luther on confession of, 321-2; in Milton's *Limbo*, iv, 150; Pascal on corruptions of, xlviii, 313 (889); proverb on, xxxvi, 274
- Monnica, mother of St. Augustine, vii, 3; cares for son, 25-7, 73-6, 99, 142-3, 148; funeral of, 162-3; last sickness and death of, 154, 158-61; life and character of, 154-8; in Milan, 82-3; in the Milan troubles, 153; offerings to the churches, 83-4; piety of, 14-15; prayer for, 164-6; vision of, 44-6; Walton on visions of, xv, 341
- MONODY, by Burns, vi, 516
- Monogamy, among the Germans, xxxiii, 105; of Greeks and Egyptians, 45
- Monolith of Amasis, xxxiii, 88-9
- Monopoly, enemy of good management, x, 157; forbidden, in *BODY OF LIBERTIES*, xliii, 72 (9); in manufactures and agriculture, x, 358; as means to riches, iii, 94

- Monopoly Prices, x, 65
 Monotony, of life, Bacon on, iii, 10;
 Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 243 (46)
 Monroe, James, in Louisiana Purchase, xliii, 267 note
 MONROE DOCTRINE, THE, xliii, 296-8; Russia and the, 459 note
 Monstrosities, beauty in, iii, 280;
 Darwin on, xi, 27, 258; definition of, 58; under nature and domestication, 58-9
 Montagu, Earl of Huntingdon, xxxix, 76
 Montague, and Addison, xxvii, 168
 Montague, Bishop, xv, 343-4
 Montague, Lady Wortley, xxxiv, 97
 Montague, picture-dealer, v, 333
 Montagues and Capulets, xx, 171 note 13
 Montaigne, Michel Eyguem de, *Art of Conversation*, xlvi, 414; *OF BOOKES*, xxxii, 89-105; on Castilio, xxxvii, 75; on ceremony, xviii, 12-13; character of, xxxii, 112; on his character, 71-2; in the civil wars, 119-22; commentators of, 111-12; devotees of, 109; Dryden on, xxxix, 167; on his education, xxxii, 67-71; on his essays, 4, 74, 89-90; *OF FRIENDSHIP*, 74-88; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 294; Hugo on language of, xxxix, 394; *INSTITUTION AND EDUCATION OF CHILDREN*, xxxii, 29-73; *ON JUDGMENT OF HAPPINESS*, 5-8; on his learning, 29-30; on lies, iii, 9; his life, résumé of, xxxii, 113; life and works, 3; literary style of, 122-4; as mayor of Bordeaux, 116-19; men of his time, 115; Pascal on, xlvi, 13 (18), 23-4, 33 (74), 80 (220), 87-8, 111 (315), 113 (325), 286 (813), 395-406; *TO PHILOSOPHIZE IS TO LEARN HOW TO DIE*, xxxii, 9-28; on his reading, 91-105; recovered letters of, 110; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 280-1; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 109-25, 134, 136-7; Steven de la Boetie, and, 74-5, 80-1, 86-8; on Tacitus, xxxiii, 94; times of, xxxii, 114; travels in Italy, v, 216-7; Voltaire on *Essays* of, xxxiv, 103
 MONTAIGNE, ESSAY ON, Sainte-Beuve's, xxxii, 109-25
 Montanarolo, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 334
 Montanus, Calvin on, xxxix, 40
 Montaperto, battle of, xx, 135 note 8
 Montefeltro, Buonconte da, xx, 166 and note 8
 Montefeltro, Guido da, xx, 113 note 4; in Dante's *HELL*, 112-16
 Montejan, M. de, xxxviii, 9, 12, 13
 Montelupo, Raffaello da, xxxi, 73 note 7, 216
 Monterey, Dana on, xxiii, 75, 85-8, 239, 404
 Montesquieu, on classification of citizens, xxiv, 333; inventor of national workshops, xxviii, 469; *Le Temple de Gnide*, xxxix, 404; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 128; Sainte-Beuve on *Spirit of Laws*, 131; Taine on, xxxix, 459
 Montevideo, Darwin on, xxix, 155
 Montevarchi, Francesco da, xxxi, 445-6
 Montferrat, William, Marquis of, Dante on, xx, 176 and note 17
 Montgomerie, James, Burns on, vi, 189 note
 MONTGOMERIE'S PEGGY, vi, 25
 Montgomery, M., and Henry II, xxxiii, 193
 Montgomery, Sir Hugh, in *CHEVY CHASE*, xl, 99-100, 101; at Otterburn, xxxv, 94; xl, 92, 93, 94
 Montgomery, Richard, Burns on, vi, 54
 Montjoie, origin of cry of, xlix, 188
 Montluc, Jean de, xxxi, 217 note 1, 260
 Montmorency, Maréchal de, xxxviii, 53
 Montone, Andrea de (see Braccio)
 Montone, river, Dante on, xx, 70 and notes
 Montorsoli, Giovanni Angelo, xxxi, 420 note
 Montrose, Marquis of, *MY DEAR AND ONLY LOVE*, xl, 368-9
 Moodie, Rev. Alexander, Burns on, vi, 104-5, 372-3 (see also *TWA HERDS*)
 Moods, Pascal on, xlvi, 46 (107)
 Moon, Addison on the, xlv, 547; Browning on the, xlii, 1142; Dante on the, xx, 292-7; Dryden on the, xl, 410; as Egyptian goddess, xxxiii, 29; Faust's apostrophe to the, xix, 22; heat from the, xxx, 273; Milton on the, iv, 239, 250, 311; motions and distance of, xxx, 317-18; motion of, Copernicus on, xxxix, 57; motion of, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 118-19, 120; Pascal on superstitions concerning, xlvi, 13 (18); Raleigh on the, xxxix, 113; Shelley on the, xli, 876, 879; tides and, xxx, 294-6, 305-6, 317-19; tides and, Descartes on, xxxiv, 37; tides and, Voltaire on, 110, 120; weather influenced by, xxx, 313
 MOON, TO THE, by Shelley, xli, 870
 MOON, TO THE, by Sidney, xl, 217
 Moone, Thomas, with Drake, xxxiii, 151, 217, 221, 238, 259, 267
 MOOR-HEN, THE BONIE, vi, 274-5
 MOORE, SIR JOHN, BURIAL OF, xli, 843-4
 Moore, Thomas, Poe on, xxviii, 390, 396; poems by, xli, 837-43
 Mora, Giangiacomo, the barber, xxi, 5, 587

- Moraines, lateral, central, and terminal, xxx, 226-7, 238-9
- Moral, meaning of word, v, 291
- Moral Causes, Taine on, xxxix, 441
- Moral Education, Locke on, xxxvii, 28-59, 63-71, 82-126, 143, 168; Mill on, xxv, 36; Milton on, iii, 252, 254
- Moral Instruction, Kant on, xxxii, 341 note 2
- Moral Life, Buddhist precepts of, xlv, 759
- Moral Perfection, Franklin on, i, 82, 89
- Moral Philosophy, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 429; Hume on, xxxvii, 305-6, 314, 354-5, 444-5 (see also Ethics)
- Moral Progress, Emerson on, v, 141-2
- Moral Sciences, Channing on study of, xxviii, 340; Helmholtz on, xxx, 182; Taine on, xxxix, 451
- Moral Sense, Bentham on term, xxv, 46; Emerson on the, v, 26-9, 294; Kant on, xxxii, 373, 392; Poe on the, xxviii, 388
- Moralists, Sidney on, xxvii, 17-21, 24-5
- Morality, autonomy the supreme principle of, xxxii, 363-4, 370-1, 375-6; Bacon on, and atheism, iii, 47; Bagehot on positive, xxviii, 212; beauty and, v, 320; belief in Providence and, xxxvii, 423, 428-9; in books, criticism of, xxvii, 232-3; Burke on beauty as basis of, xxiv, 95-6; Burns on, vi, 222; censorship of, iii, 217-19; charge of danger to, xxxvii, 385; common rational notions of, xxxii, 323-35; criticism of defects in, xxvii, 257; culture and, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 164; Descartes's code of, 21-4; Descartes on study of, 8, 9; defined, xxxii, 370; empirical and metaphysical bases of, 337-43, 356-7; empirical and rational bases of, 372-5; equalizes all, v, 301; esthetics and, xxxii, 282, 283, 287-91; first manifestations of, 295-6; Franklin's plan of, i, 82-90; free will and, xxxii, 378, 379-84, 386; Hume on standard of, xxvii, 216-17; immaterialism and, xxxvii, 297; immortality and, xlviii, 80 (219); imperatives of, xxxii, 347, 349-70, 384-6 (see also Categorical Imperative); interest attaching to ideas of, 380-1, 391-2; intrinsic worth of, 366, 370; Locke on popular, xxxvii, 135-6; love the secret of, xxvii, 354; Marcus Aurelius on the highest, ii, 255 (69); Mill on Christian, xxv, 252-5; Mill on standards of, 208-9; natural to man, xxxiv, 277-82; necessity and liberty in regard to, xxxvii, 385-91; need of metaphysic of, xxxii, 318-21; refinement and, 250, 269; Pascal on standard of, xlviii, 128 (383); Pascal on true, 10; Penn on true, i, 391-2; philosophical basis of, need of, xxxii, 335-6; pleasure inseparable from, v, 95; poetry as teacher of, xxvii, 353-4, 356-7; religion and, Mill on, xxv, 31-2; revelation and, Dryden on, xiii, 32; of rugged countries, xli, 538-9; among savages, xxxiv, 190-5; spurious principles of, due to Heteronomy of Will, xxxii, 363-4, 371-2; unconscious of itself, xxv, 339-41; of youth and age, iii, 111; Washington on, xliii, 260
- MORALS, FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF, Kant's, xxxii, 317-95
- Morangis, Abbé, Burke on, xxiv, 294
- Moravians, attitude of, toward war, i, 146; marriage among, 150; practices of, 149-50
- Moray, Earl John, his raid into England, xxxv, 83-4; at Otterburn, 91, 92, 93
- Morbeke, Sir Denis, xxxv, 52, 59-60
- Mordecai, Dante on, xx, 215; honors of, xxxiv, 379
- Mordrains, King, xxxv, 195; Galahad and, 217
- Mordred, son of Arthur, xx, 135 note 3
- More and Less, tragedy of, v, 106
- More, Sir George, and Dr. Donne, xv, 330-3, 336, 352
- MORE, HANNAH, ON A WORK OF, vi, 200
- More, Sir Thomas, accused of taking bribes, xxxvi, 121-2; accused of treason, 122-6; affection for his father, 113; ambassador to Cambray, 109-10; ambassador for merchants, 96; Anne Boleyn and, 119-20; ascetic practices, 115; on Augustine, St., 94; barrister, 94; burgess in Parliament, 95; the Canterbury nun and, 120; chancellor of Lancaster, 102; Charles V on, 140-1; at Charterhouse, 94; conviction of, 137-8; counsel for Pope, 96-7; Cromwell advised by, 119; daughters of, 95, 105-6; education and youthful wit, 93-4; embassies to Flanders and France, 103; on his embassy to Flanders, 143; embassy to Spain offered to, 101-2; on English Church, 109; freedom from anger, 109; Furnival's Inn and, 94; gentleness toward opponents, 102-3; Peter Giles on, 255; Henry VII, troubles with, 95; Henry VIII and, 96-7, 102, 103, 104, 107-8, 110, 115-16, 119, 123-4; heroism of, v, 131; imprisoned in tower, xxxvi, 127-31; indictment and trial, 132-7;

- Jonson on, xxvii, 60; Johnson on, xxxix, 236; justice of, xxxvi, 112; on king's marriage and supremacy, 119, 123; lands of, 129; last days and death, 138-40; lawyer, 96; learning and power of speaking, 103; LIFE by Roper, 93-141; Lord Chancellor, 110, 111-14, 116-18, 121-2; manner of dress, 115; marriage, 94; patience with slanderers of merchants, 103; piety of, 104-5, 114, 116-17, 118-19, 126, 127; poverty, 118; reader at Furnival's Inn, 94; religious writings and present from clergy, 114-15; Lord Rich with, 131-2; Sidney on, xxvii, 20; speaker of Parliament, xxxvi, 97-100; three wishes of, 104; under-sheriff of London, 96; unselfishness of his aims, 104; UTOPIA, 143-257; remarks on UTOPIA of, 92; virtues and wisdom of, 93; Walton on, xv, 327; Wolsey and, xxxvi, 100-1
- Morelli, Dr., Dryden on, xiii, 58
- Morequito, King, of Aromaia, xxxiii, 343-4, 368
- Morgan, chariot of, xxxii, 152
- Morgan, Col., at Gettysburg, xliii, 417-18
- Morgan, Matthew, xxxiii, 237, 256, 263
- Morgan, Miles, xxxiii, 276
- Morgant, the giant, xiv, 21
- Morley, his work on liberty, xxv, 6
- Morluc (see Montluc)
- Mormons, Mill on persecution of, xxv, 299-301
- Morning, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 201; Gray on, xxxix, 290; Milton on, iv, 38, 173
- Moro, Raffaello del, xxxi, 92, 100-2, 190-1
- Morone, Macaulay on, xxvii, 409
- Morpheus, reference to, iv, 35
- Morphology, Darwin on, xi, 472-7
- Morrell, Sir Charles, xl, 101
- MORRIS, AULD ROB, vi, 473
- Morris, Captain, i, 158
- Morris, Gov., and Franklin, i, 132-3, 152; love of dispute, 131-2; quarrel with Assembly, 133, 144; retirement of, 133, 152
- Morris, James, i, 112, 113
- Morris, William, Poems by, xlii, 1230-45; PROLOGUE TO NIBLUNGS AND VOLSUNGS, xlix, 272-3; translator of songs from the EDDA, 384; translator of VOLSUNGA SAGA, 265
- Morshead, E. D. A., translator of HOUSE OF ATREUS, viii, 1
- Morsimus, reference to, viii, 423
- Mortality (see Death)
- Morte d'Arthur, favorite in old England, xxxix, 237; Holy Grail, story of, from Malory's, xxxv, 108-226; PROLOGUE to Malory's, xxxix, 21-5
- MORTE D'ARTHUR, Tennyson's, xlii, 1019-26
- Mortification, Ruskin on, xxviii, 97
- Mortimer, the elder, in EDWARD II, xlv, 7-9, 11-13, 14-16, 19-25, 31
- Mortimer, the younger, in EDWARD II, in opposition to Gaveston, xlv, 7-9, 11-13, 14-16; consents to his return, 19-22; made Marshal, 23-4; on Gaveston, 25; at Gaveston's return, 28-31; quarrel with king, 31-3; Edward on, 34-5; in attack on Tynemouth, 36, 37-8; at capture of Gaveston, 39-42; in battle, 49; captured, 50-1; escapes to France, 52, 53-5; his return in arms, 57, 59-60; the Queen and, 58, 61, 64; his triumph, 68-9; plots king's death, 69-70; with Kent, 70-1; new plots against king, 74-5; made Protector, 75-6; puts Kent to death, 76-7; suspected of king's death, 81; condemned to death, 82-3; Edward Third on, 84
- Morton, Bishop of Durham, relations with Dr. Donne, xv, 334; Walton on, 334
- Morton, Cardinal, xxxvi, 94
- Morton, John, More on, xxxvi, 150-1
- Mosca degli Uberti, in Hell, xx, 27-8, 119-20
- Mosca, Il, xxxi, 438 note
- Moschino, Il, xxxi, 438 note
- Moses, Browning on, xlii, 1142-3; Bunyan on, xv, 75, 136; on clean beasts, 85; in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 423; on his own death, iii, 294 (29); Defoe on, xxvii, 153; Jesus and, xlv, 384 (30); Jesus on, xlvii, 277 (782); learning of, iii, 209; Lessing on, xxxii, 200; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 20-1, 22, 87; meekness of, xv, 345; Milton on, iv, 90, 350-1, 353; on miracles, xlviii, 284 (803); Mohammed on, xlv, 898, 913-15, 922, 924, 932, 944, 979, 996, 997, 1006 note 32, 1011; More on law of, xxxvi, 159; Pascal on, xlviii, 193-4, 205, 207, 211 (622, 624), 213 (629, 631), 222, (657), 235 (690), 236, 242, 248 (714), 266 (741), 269 (752), 274 (774); Paul, St., on, xlv, 530 (13); prayers of, vii, 315 (2); his prophecy of Christ, xlv, 290 (826), 435 (22-3); the Psalmist on, 272 (6-8), 281 (26), 283 (16, 23), 284 (32); Psalms attributed to, 146, 262-4; on resurrection, 414 (37-8); Stephen on, 443 (20-40); taken from Limbo, xx, 18; wish of, iii, 236
- Moses, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 139-41, 146-7, 150-57, 160-1

- MOSQUITOES AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 37
- Mosquitos, Drake on, xxxiii, 155
- MOTHER, I CANNOT MIND MY WHEEL, xli, 925
- MOTHER, To MY, by Poe, xlii, 1286-7
- MOTHER HOLLE, story of, xvii, 111-14
- MOTHER'S LAMENT, A, vi, 333
- MOTHER'S PICTURE, ON HIS, by Cowper, xli, 556-9
- Motherhood, Holmes on, xxxviii, 264-5
- Mothers (see Parents)
- Motherwell, SONG OF THE CAVALIER, xxviii, 404
- Motion, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 222-3, 224-6, 252, 282; first law of nature, v, 239, 241-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 435-7; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 254-5, 257-8
- Motives, and actions, xxxvii, 373-81, 383 note, 386-7; James Mill on, xxv, 37; Ruskin on human, xxviii, 96-8
- Motte, Andrew, translator of Newton, xxxix, 2
- MOTTO TO BURNS'S FIRST BOOK, vi, 232
- Moulds, bacteria and, xxxviii, 359; Pasteur on, 310, 312, 313 and note
- Mounier, on October Sixth, xxiv, 222 note
- Mountain-chains, formation of, xxix, 330-1; Geikie on, xxx, 353-4
- MOUNTAIN DAISY, To A, vi, 201-3
- Mountain of the Congregation, iv, 203
- Mountain-torrents, Darwin on, xxix, 335-6
- Mountains, as barriers of species, xxix, 346; difficulty of judging distances on, 345; Helmholtz on low temperature of, xxx, 222-3; resemblance of species of, xi, 411-14
- MOUNTAINS IN LABOR, fable of, xvii, 16
- Mountjoy, Lord, Harrison on, xxxv, 336 note
- Mourning, in ancient Egypt, xxxiii, 42; Bacon on, iii, 9; Byron on, xli, 810; Confucius on, xlv, 12 (26), 62 (21), 67 (17); Dekker on, xlvii, 486; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 347 (2, 4); Ennius on, ix, 73; Hamlet on, xlvi, 95; Pascal on, xlviii, 343, 344; Rossetti, C. G., on, xlii, 1228, 1229; Shakespeare on, xl, 281-2; Tzu-yu on, xlv, 67 (14)
- MOURNING, VALEDICTION FORBIDDING, xl, 312-13
- MOUSE, To A, vi, 125-6; remarks on, 17
- MOUSE AND LION, fable of, xvii, 14
- MOUSE, THE TOWN, AND THE COUNTRY MOUSE, xvii, 12
- Movement, definitions of, xlviii, 434
- Moving Pictures, in New Atlantis, iii, 188
- Mowis, tale of the, xlii, 1403
- Mozzi, Andrea de', xx, 66 and note 5
- Mozzi, Rocco di, xx, 59 note
- Mucalinda, xlv, 641-2
- Much, the miller's son, in adventure with knight, xl, 131, 132, 138, 139, 140; with monks, 157, 158, 159; at archery contest, 168, 169
- Much-afraid, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 177; daughter of Dispondency, 291-2, 294; parts with Christiana, 316; death of, 318-19
- Mucianus, Tacitus on, iii, 135; on Vitellius, 18, 148
- Mucii, Plutarch on the, xii, 226
- Muck-rake, man with, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 205
- Muggins, Dick, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 205, 210
- Muhagerin, xlv, 961 note 14
- MUIR, WILLIAM, EPITAPH ON, vi, 53
- Muirkirk, John Shepherd, Burns on, vi, 374
- Mulciber, his fall from Heaven, iv, 109; architect of Pandemonium, 108 (see also Vulcan)
- Mule, Darwin on the, xxix, 334
- MULE, THE SHEYKH AND THE, xvi, 26-7
- Muley, Hamed, xiv, 406
- Mulius, Homer on, xxii, 266
- Müller, Fritz, on air-breathing crustaceans, xi, 201-2; on classification, 456; on crustaceans, 295; on dimorphism, 61; on larval stage, 486; on twining plants, 253
- Müller, John, Browne on, iii, 278 (note)
- Müller, Max, quoted, xxviii, 249
- Multiple Organs, variable, xi, 160
- Multitudes effect of shouting of, xxiv, 72-3
- Multrie, Rev. John, Burns on, vi, 173
- Mummius, at Corinth, xiii, 240
- Mun, Mr., book of, x, 331; on foreign trade, 328
- Munatius, and Cicero, xii, 246
- Munday, Anthony, BEAUTY BATHING, xl, 203-4
- Munificence, proverb on, xvi, 211
- Munremar, son of Gerrchenn, xlix, 239-40
- Muralt, M. de, xxxiv, 139
- Murder, Chaucer on, xl, 41; in Massachusetts law, xliii, 84-5; Mohammed on, xlv, 927, 990; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 383, 384; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 132; Webster on, xlvii, 790
- Murderers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 47,

- Murena Licinius, defence of, xii, 270; trial of, 255
 Muret, Mark Antony, xxxii, 68
 Murillo, Hugo on, xxxix, 369
 Murmuring, Penn on, i, 342
 Murranus, death of, xiii, 413, 417
 MURRAY, BONNY EARL OF, xl, 109
 MURRAY, MISS EUPHEMIA, LINES ON, vi, 301-2
 Murray, Gilbert, translator of Euripides, viii, 1
 Musa, Arab general, xvi, 312 note 3 in story of CITY OF BRASS, 312-339
 Musæus, Aristophanes on, viii, 451; Marlowe on, xix, 204; Milton on, iv, 37; Sidney on, xxvii, 8; Socrates on, ii, 28; in Virgil's Hades, xiii, 234
 Musaget, in FAUST, xix, 180
 Muses, Aristophanes on the, viii, 445; De Quincey on the, xxvii, 337; Milton on the, iv, 36, 74
 Mushroom, Emerson on the, v, 60
 Mushtari, reference to, xli, 983
 Music, beauty in, xxiv, 105; Browne on, iii, 338; Browning on, xlii, 1114, 1146; Coleridge on, xxvii, 269, 276; Collins on, xli, 491; Confucius on, xlii, 12 (23), 26 (8), 43 (3); Dorian, Milton on, iv, 104; Dryden on power of, xl, 399, 400; Herbert on, xv, 384; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; instrumental, power of, xxiv, 54; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 182; Mill on effects of, xxv, 95; Mill on limitations of, 96; Milton on, iv, 41, 45; as recreation, iii, 257; the passions and, xli, 488-91; Poe on, xxviii, 389, 390; Ruskin on best, xxviii, 157; Schiller on, xxxii, 285-6
 MUSIC, FOR, by Byron, xli, 808-9
 MUSIC, THE POWER OF, xl, 400-6
 MUSIC, WHEN SOFT VOICES DIE, xli, 878
 MUSICAL INSTRUMENT, A, xli, 948-9
 Musical Notes, rates of vibration of, xxx, 264-6
 Musicians, Browning on, xlii, 1147
 Musing, a deadly happiness, viii, 304
 Mussato, Albertino, xx, 53 note 8
 Mussels, no heart in, xxxviii, 137
 Musset, De, Taine on, xxxix, 435
 Mustapha, and Roxalana, iii, 53
 Mustard-seed, parable of the, xlii, 397 (18-19)
 Mutilations, inheritance of, xi, 148
 Mutual Aid Societies, ancient, ix, 424 note 2
 MY BONIE BELL, vi, 442
 MY BONIE MARY, vi, 336
 MY COLLIER LADDIE, vi, 460-1
 MY DEAR AND ONLY LOVE, xl, 368-9
 MY EPPIE ADAIR, vi, 369
 MY EPPIE MACNAB, vi, 439
 MY FAITH LOOKS UP TO THEE, xlv, 583
 MY FATHER WAS A FARMER, vi, 39-41
 MY GIRL SHE'S AIRY, vi, 62
 MY HEART LEAPS UP, xli, 615
 MY HEART'S IN THE HIGHLANDS, vi, 384
 MY HIGHLAND LASSIE, O, vi, 211-12
 MY HOGGIE, vi, 314
 MY LAST DUCHESS, xlii, 1115
 MY LORD A-HUNTING, vi, 275-6
 MY LOVE IN HER ATTIRE, xl, 334
 MY LOVE, SHE'S BUT A LASSIE YET, vi, 365
 MY MOTHER BIDS ME BIND MY HAIR, xli, 594-5
 MY NANIE O, vi, 49-50
 MY NANIE'S AWA, vi, 544
 MY NATIVE LAND SAE FAR AWA, vi, 457
 MY PEGGY'S CHARMS, vi, 304-5
 MY SPOUSE NANCY, vi, 507-8
 MY TOCHER'S THE JEWEL, vi, 440
 MY WIFE'S A WINSOME WEE THING, vi, 472
 Mycene, reference to, xxii, 25
 Mykerinos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 66-68
 Mylodon, Darwin on the, xxix, 96
 Myopotamus, Darwin on the, xxix, 305
 Myris, in ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 22-3
 Myrmex, Aristophanes on, viii, 465-6
 Myrmidons, return of, from Troy, xxii 39
 Myrrha, in Dante's HELL, xx, 126
 Myrtle, David on the, xli, 506
 Myrto, granddaughter of Aristides, xii, 108
 Mysteries, Egyptian, xxxiii, 86-7; in religion, Browne on, iii, 272 (9) 273 (10)
 Mystery, Carlyle on, xxv, 347-8; many shapes of, viii, 415
 Mysticism, Emerson on, v, 184-5
 Mystics, songs of, in THE FROGS, viii, 429-32
 Mythology, Celtic, xxxii, 160-2; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 7, 8; Renan on Classical, xxxii, 167; Taine on, xxxix, 434; Thoreau on, xxviii, 427
 Myths, law of compensation in, v, 96; remarks of, xvii, 1
 Naaman, the Syrian, xlii, 369 (27)
 Nabal, Winthrop on, xliii, 99
 Nabis, Prince of Sparta, xxxvi, 36, 63
 Nachoran, Abraham's son, iii, 176
 Nacien, the hermit, xxxv, 116, 119, 125, 159, 166, 167-70, 194-5
 Nadab, Browning on, xlii, 1143
 Naegling, the sword, xlix, 81

- NAETHING, STANZAS ON, vi, 233-4
 Naevius, Roman poet, iii, 205;
 quoted, ix, 53; old age of, 64
 Nāga, the Great, xlv, 749
 Nägeli, on plants, xi, 222
 Naharvalians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii,
 120
 Naiads, Homer on the, xxii, 183;
 Milton on the, iv, 53
 Nails, as money in Scotland, x, 30;
 making of, 13
 Naimes, Duke, xlix, 104-5, 120, 124,
 126, 163, 164, 185, 186, 191, 193
 Nain, widow of, xlv, 376 (12-15)
 Nairne, Lady, poems by, xli, 573-
 80
 Name, good, a precious ointment,
 iii, 5
 Names, among the Bornoos, v, 208;
 Epictetus on, ii, 172 (154); Goethe
 on, xix, 53; Hobbes on, xxxiv,
 337-43; independence of, v, 132;
 Thoreau on, xxviii, 429-30
 Namur, William of, xxxv, 10
 Nan Jung, Confucius on, xlv, 14
 (1), 34 (5)
 Nan-kung Kuo, xlv, 47 (6)
 Nantucket, Praying Indians of, xliii,
 149; Woolman's description of, i,
 256-8
 Nan-tzu, xlv, 21 (26), 23 note 3
 Naphtha, Browne on, iii, 284
 Naples, betrayed by Ferdinand,
 xxxix, 89; conquest of, xxxvi, 14,
 15, 28; described by Marlowe,
 xix, 223; in 16th century, xxvii,
 411; Machiavelli on kingdom of,
 xxxvi, 7; papal authority in, 310-
 11; power of, before French inva-
 sion, 40; reasons of fall of, 82
 NAPLES, STANZAS WRITTEN NEAR, by
 Shelley, xli, 848-9
 Napoleon, aristocracy courted by, v,
 212; art of war of, 356; Bagehot
 on, xxviii, 206; Carlyle on, xxv,
 338, 422-3; on charlatanism, xxviii,
 66; compared with Milton's Satan,
 206; Emerson on, v, 275; Empire
 of, 390; English hated by, 389-90;
 etiquette of, 216; on French Revolu-
 tion, xxviii, 482; on the heaviest
 battalions, v, 371; Hugo on, xxxix,
 397; Louisiana sold by, xliii, 267
 note; Mazzini on, xxxii, 404, 412;
 method of, v, 86; at the pest
 house, 300-1; the royal armies
 and, 102; on sublime and ridicu-
 lous, xxxix, 375; the wounded offi-
 cer and, xxv, 350
 Napoleon III, Mill on, xxv, 153
 Nar, the squinter, xlix, 258
 Narahs, evil genii, xvi, 9 note
 Naraka, xlv, 871, 872
 Narcissus, cunning of, iii, 61; Dante
 on, xx, 295 note 2; Milton on,
 iv, 52; Shelley on, xli, 883
 Nardi, Jacopo, xxxi, 157 note 5
 Nariscans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii,
 119
 Narrative Poetry, forms of, xxxix,
 313
 Narrowness, of mind, Confucius on,
 xlv, 58 (9)
 Narses, Bacon on, iii, 24
 Narvaez, Roderick, and the Moor,
 xiv, 47
 Nasagena, and Milinda, xlv, 668-72,
 693-7
 Nashe, Thomas, poems by, xl, 265-
 267
 Nashope, Indian town, xliii, 153-4
 Nasidius, reference to, xx, 106
 Naso, banished by Augustus, iii,
 205; Dante on, xx, 19
 Nasomonians, Herodotus on the,
 xxxiii, 19-20
 Nassaro, Matteo del, xxxi, 318 note
 Nathan, and David, xlv, 209; Lu-
 ther on, xxxvi, 347; Sidney on,
 xxvii, 27
 Natick, Eliot on, xliii, 151
 National Antipathies, Browne on,
 iii, 330; Pascal on, xlviii, 104,
 105; Washington on, xliii, 261-2
 National Armies, Machiavelli on
 need of, xxxvi, 50
 National Banks, Marshall on, xliii,
 223-4, 226-30, 238-40 (see also
 United States Bank)
 National Debt, congressional right to
 contract a, xliii, 196 (2); validity
 of, 211; Washington on, 260-1
 National Debts, Smith on, x, 574-90
 National Property, regulation of,
 xliii, 197 (17)
 National Wealth, Bacon on sources
 and distribution of, iii, 41-2
 Nationality, Freeman on sentiment
 of, xxviii, 239-40
 Nations, amorosness of different,
 xlviii, 426; as determined by lan-
 guage, xxviii, 261-82; origin of,
 254-58; Pascal on division of world
 into, xlviii, 104-5; Rousseau on
 division of mankind into, xxxiv,
 218; Rousseau on origin of, 207;
 splendor of, how judged, v, 452;
 Taine on differences of, xxxix,
 446-56; Washington on relations
 with foreign, xliii, 261-5; Wool-
 man on prosperity of, i, 240-1 (see
 also Races)
 NATIONS, WEALTH OF, Smith's, x
 NATIVITY, HYMN ON THE, iv, 7-15
 Naturæ Encheiresis, xix, 74
 Natural, and artificial, xxv, 344;
 definition of word, xi, 1
 Natural History, Bacon on, xxxix,
 143-6; Darwin's theory, its effect
 on, xi, 524-6; defined by Hobbes,
 xxxiv, 373
 Natural Laws, Descartes on, xxxiv,
 36-7; suppose an Intelligent Agent,
 xi, 1; Whewell on, 1

- Natural Liberty, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407 (see also Natural State)
- Natural Objects, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 136
- Natural Philosophy, Bacon on study of, iii, 129; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 296-7; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 376; Hume on limits of, xxxvii, 329, 355, 444; Huxley on study of, xxviii, 230; Kant on, xxxii, 317, 318; Locke on, xxxvii, 174-8; Milton on study of, iii, 253; Newton on, xxxix, 158-9; Socrates on, ii, 5, 90
- Natural Price, defined, x, 58-9; market price tends to equal, 61-2; tends to minimum, 65
- Natural Principles, Pascal on, xlviii, 40 (92), 41 (94)
- Natural Rectitude, Bentham on term, xxv, 46
- Natural Religion (see Religion)
- Natural Rights, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407-8, 417-29
- Natural Science, Bacon on, xxxix, 135; Helmholtz on, xxx, 181-3
- Natural Selection, xi, 93-144; Aristotle's idea of, 9 note; difficulties of theory, 178-261, 289-95, 312-14, 333-4; meaning of, 77; progress of idea of, 11-24; recapitulation of theory, 499-529; theory of, briefly stated, 23
- Natural State, advancement of man from, xxxii, 301, 309-10; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 402-6; Pope on the, xl, 437; Rousseau on man in, xxxiv, 168, 171-200, 208-9; Schiller on, xxxii, 291-3
- Natural Style, Pascal on, xlviii, 16 (29)
- Naturalization, Bacon on, iii, 80; Freeman on, xxviii, 256-7; of plants, xi, 125; under control of Congress, xliii, 196 (4); of words, Johnson on, xxxix, 198
- Naturalness, Locke on, xxxvii, 48, 49
- Nature, adaptations in, xi, 76-7, 90-1; art and, xxvii, 12; art and, Confucius on, xlv, 20 (16), 30 (8); art and, Goethe on, xxxix, 268-71, 274; art and, Hugo on, 385-6; art and, Whitman on, 424; Bacon on observation of, 148; Bacon on interpretation of, 139-46, 150-3; Berkeley on beauties of, xxxvii, 244-5; Berkeley on laws of, 267; Browne on, iii, 275 (12), 279 (16), 278 (15), 280; Browne on study of, 276-7, 278-80; Bryant on, xlii, 1262; Burke on study of, xxiv, 7-8; Burns on, vi, 72, 94, 338-9, 537, 539; Channing on study of, xxviii, 339-40; Channing on unity of, 335-6; Cicero on accordance with, ix, 72; Cicero on rebellion against, 47; Coleridge on wisdom in, xxvii, 273; complexity of, xi, 85-92; contemners of, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 47, 63-6; Darwin on, xi, 95, 213-15, 219; Descartes's method of studying, xxxiv, 51-3; economy of, xi, 159-60; education by, v, 7-8, 63, 200-1; xxviii, 158-9; Emerson on, v, 25, 26-7, 56, 93-4, 106-7, 174, 178, 179, 197-8, 200, 201, 250, 285, 312; xlii, 1301, 1304, 1309; Epictetus on, ii, 164 (130); God and, St. Augustine on, vii, 171-2; God and, Hume on, xxxvii, 419-28; God and, Pascal on, xlviii, 82 (229), 90-1, 140 (428), 194 (580), 330; God and, Raleigh on, xxxix, 109, 114-16; God and, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 260-1; God and, Tennyson on, xlii, 1038-9; Goethe on study of, xxxix, 264; Goethe on unity of, xix, 24; Goldsmith on gifts of, xli, 534; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 862; Hume on knowledge of, xxxvii, 327-9, 330-1; Hunt on love of, xxvii, 308; institutions influenced by, v, 352; interdependence of, xxx, 176; lessons of, xlii, 1293-4; living according to, ii, 256 (74), 278 (2); xxxvi, 208, 209; Locke on works of, xxxvii, 174, 177; Lyell on laws of, xxxviii, 406; Marcus Aurelius on study of, ii, 206 (2); Milton on gifts of, iv, 65-7; Milton on unity and degrees of, 195; "never betrayed the heart that loved her," xli, 653; Newton on phenomena of, xxxix, 158-9; "non facit saltum," xi, 205-6, 217; offences against, vii, 41-2; opposition in, ii, 60-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 25-7, 40 (91), 49 (119-21); Penn on life next to, 1, 359; Penn on study of, 337 (3), 338-9; pleasure the plan of, xli, 659; Pope on, xl, 425, 433-4, 436, 444; proverb on, v, 95; Raleigh on, xxxix, 114-16; Ruskin on our carelessness of, xxviii, 123-4; Shelley on love of, xli, 848; Thoreau on attractions and benefits of, xxviii, 407-38; Whitman on life with, xlii, 1494; "will out," xvii, 44; Wordsworth on love of, xli, 614-15, 652-3, 694
- NATURE, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 233-48
- NATURE, GOODNESS OF, essay on, iii, 34-6
- NATURE, HYMN TO THE SPIRIT OF, xli, 864
- NATURE IN MEN, Bacon's essay, iii, 101-3
- NATURE, THE INFLUENCES OF, xli, 622-9
- NATURE AND THE POET, xli, 620-2
- NATURE'S LAW: A POEM, vi, 236-8
- Naturlangsamkeit, v, 114

- Naucratis, city of, xxxiii, 90
 Naudin, M., on origin of species, xi, 16-17; on reversion, 328
 Naunton, Sir Robert, xv, 385
 Nausicaa, daughter of Alcinous, xxii, 85-93; farewell to Ulysses, 116; Ruskin on, xxviii, 146
 Nausithons, son of Poseidon, xxii, 95; reference to, 85
 Nautes, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 205-6
 Navagero, Bernardo, quoted, xxviii, 468-9
 Navarre, King of, at Hesdin, xxxviii, 22; at Rouen, 49-50
 Navidad, city of, xliii, 26
 Navigation, ancient, iii, 165, 168; Emerson on, v, 352; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; power of, necessary to civilization, x, 26-8
 Navigation Act of Great Britain, x, 359-61
 Navy, Harrison on need of a, xxxv, 379
 Navy, United States commander-in-chief of, xliii, 201 (1); under the Confederation, 171, 174, 175; under Constitution, 197 (13, 14)
 Naxos, famed for vintage, xiii, 135
 Naylor, James, Woolman on, i, 305; worshipped as Christ, v, 243
 Ncaera, and Helios, xxii, 172; reference to, iv, 76
 Nealces, Virgil on, xiii, 353
 Neale, Dr., Dean of Westminster, xv, 379
 Neale, J. M., translator of hymns, xlv, 554, 555, 556, 560
 Nearchus, in *POLYEUCTE*, urges Poly-eucte to be baptised, xxvi, 71-4; persuaded to go to temple with Poly-eucte, 88-90; blamed by Pauline, 93; doomed by Felix, 95; his death, 98
 Nearchus of Tarentum, ix, 60
 NEARER, MY GOD, TO THEE, xlv, 582
 Nebaioth, in the Wilderness, iv, 383
 Nebridius, friend of St. Augustine, vii, 50, 95, 104, 131-2; conversion of, 147; on divination, 108
 Nebuchadnezzar, Bunyan on, xv, 101; Daniel and, xx, 299 note 1; dream of, xlviii, 249-50; image of, iii, 14; the Jews and, xlviii, 217; reference to, xlv, 925 note
 Nebulæ, composition of, xxx, 328
 Necessaries, of life, defined, x, 541; Kempis on, vii, 302 (4); Shakespeare on, xlvi, 247; taxes on, x, 542, 544-7, 572-3 (see also Food-Supply)
 Necessary, Marshall on word, xliii, 232
 Necessary Connection, Idea of, xxxvii, 355-70, 373
 Necessity, Burns on, vi, 388; Chaucer on, xl, 46; Dante on, xx, 212; defined by Kant, xxxii, 377, 386; foreknowledge not, xx, 359 note 7; Goethe on, xix, 391; Hume on doctrine of, xxxvii, 371-91; makes vile things precious, xlvi, 252; Mill on doctrine of, xxv, 110-11; Pascal on belief in, xlviii, 40 (91), 83 (233); Sophocles on, viii, 277; the spur of knowledge, xxxiv, 181-2; the tyrant's plea, iv, 167
 Necker, M., on assignats, xxiv, 389; Burke on, 353-4; on French finances, 266; on population of France, 276; on wealth of France, 277-8
 Necos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 81-2
 Necromancy, Cellini on, xxxi, 133-6, 142; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 397
 Neglect, excuses for, ii, 195 (12); a way of dishonoring, xxxiv, 378
 NEGOTIATING, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 123-4
 Negus, empire of, iv, 332
 Nehemiah, and the Sabbath-breakers, xliii, 99-100, 100
 NEIDPATH, THE MAID OF, by Campbell, xli, 796
 NEIDPATH, THE MAID OF, by Scott, xli, 761-2
 NEIDPATH CASTLE, LINES COMPOSED AT, xli, 695
 Neighbors, Confucius on love of, xlv, 46 (24); Jesus on, 388 (29-37)
 Neleus, birth of, xxii, 158; Chloris and, 159; Homer on, 45; Melampus and, 214
 Nelson, in the Baltic, v, 372; xli, 798-9; courage of his sailors, v, 396; death of, 362; Emerson on, 380; expecting duty, 401; feat of doubling, 372; at Trafalgar, 431; want of fortune, 408
 Nemesianus, on hounds, xxxv, 370
 Nemesias, Emerson on doctrine of, v, 97; Herodotus's belief in, xxxiii, 4; in *MANFRED*, xviii, 425-6, 428-9; Pliny on, ix, 285 note
 Nemetes, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111
 Némglan, and Conaire, xlix, 215
 Nemours, Duc de, at Metz, xxxviii, 24
 Nennius, on Arthur, xxxii, 162-3
 Neocles, father of Themistocles, xii, 5
 Neo-Druidism, xxxii, 176
 Neoptolemus, and Lycomedes, ix, 34
 Neoptolemus, son of Achilles (see *Pyrrhus*)
 Nepenthes, reference to, iv, 64
 Nephelogeates, and Alaopolitanes, xxxvi, 229
 Nepoios, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 361-2
 Nepos, Licinius, Pliny on, ix, 271
 Nepos, Metellus, Cicero on, xii, 247-8
 Nepos, friend of Pliny, ix, 223, 253

- Nepos, the prætor, decree of, ix, 290-1
 Nepos, Proconsul of Spain, and Cæsar, xii, 293
 Neptune, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 79-81, 208-9; Milton on, iv, 22, 47, 69; in sack of Troy, xiii, 124
 Neptune, the planet, discovery of, xxx, 22
 Nereids, reference to the, xiii, 81
 Nereus, references to, iv, 68, 69; xiii, 117
 Neri, beginning of party, xx, 135 note 4; faction in Florence, 27 note 3, 103-4 and notes
 Neri, St. Philip, and the nun, v, 298
 Nerius, Cn., informer, ix, 102
 Nero, Drusus, ix, 242 note 2
 Nero, Emperor, Apollonius on, iii, 51; Carlyle on death of, v, 334; Demetrius and, ii, 132 (45); descent of, xii, 403; harp of, iii, 51; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 212 (16); Pliny on reign of, ix, 335, 336-7; as a poet, xviii, 15-16; Rome burned by, xl, 49; Spintrian recreations of, iii, 335
 Nero, Francesco del, xxxi, 113 note 2
 Nero, Tiberius, and Gabinius, ix, 120
 Nerva, edict of, ix, 410; Pliny on, 221, 331; Trajan and, 374 note 2
 Nervians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111
 Nervii, Cæsar's campaign against the, xii, 292
 Nesle, Castle of, xxxi, 341 note 2
 Nessus, Dante on, xx, 52 and note
 Nestor, Achilles and, xxii, 332; birth of, 159; Cicero on, ix, 56-7; in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 35-47
 Netherlands, Bacon on government of, iii, 37; Browne on success of the, 281-2; under Charles V, xix, 246; manufactures of the, iii, 42; under Margaret of Parma, xix, 251-2; periodic returns in, iii, 144; Philip II and the, xxxix, 91-3; revolt of the, Mill on, xxv, 11
 Nethersole, Sir Francis, xv, 385
 Neufville, Nicholas de, xxxi, 293 note
 Neuri, Herodotus on the, xlix, 287 note
 Neuter Insects, Darwin on, xi, 290-5; sterility of, how developed, 313
 Neutrality, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 76-78; Pascal on, xlviii, 315 (899); Penn on, i, 374-5; Washington on policy of, xliii, 263-4, 265-6
 NEVER THE TIME AND THE PLACE, xlii, 1154
 Nevers, Duke of, and Mantua, xxi, 81, 454-5, 487
 Nevil, Dr., and George Herbert, xv, 379, 384
 Nevill, Sir Robert, xxxv, 23
 Neville, Constance, in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, with Kate Hardcastle, xviii, 208-9; with Hastings at Hardcastle's, 222-3; carries on joke with Marlow, 224; with Tony Lumpkin, 228, 229-30; Tony's description of, 231; tries to get her jewels, 235-7; plans to elope, 243; with Tony in elopement plot, 250-1; Tony's letter and, 252-3; denounces Tony, 254; ordered to aunt's by Mrs. Hardcastle, 253, 255-6; refuses to elope, 264; wins consent to marry Hastings, 268-9
 New Academy, xii, 227 note
 New Albion, Drake's, xxxiii, 222-6
 NEW ATLANTIS, Bacon's, iii, 153-91; editorial remarks on, 152; 1, 48
 New Atlantis, acoustics in, iii, 187; air and water machines, 188; ancient commerce of, 165-6, 168-9; ancient expeditions against, 166-7; arrival at, 153-7; Christianity in, 161-3; dress in, 155, 159, 174, 179-80, 181; Feast of Family in, 172-6; food in, 158, 185; health, care of, in, 156, 183; instruments of warfare in, 188; Jews in, 176; jugglery in, 188-9; machines and engines in, 188; manufactures in, 186; marriage in, 177-9; medicine in, 185-6; mineralogy in, 187; optics in, 186-7; production of heat in, 186; production of odors and tastes, 187-8; scientific expeditions from, 171; self-sufficiency of, 168-9; Solomon's House in, 170 (see further Solomon's House); Stranger's House in, 157-8; treatment of visitors in, 159-60, 169-70; why unknown, 164 et seq.
 NEW-BORN CHILD, ON PARENT KNEES A, xli, 593
 New Caledonia, barrier-reef of, xxix, 499, 503
 New England, historical documents of early, xliii, 62-112, 147-56
New England Courant, i, 3, 20, 21-22
 NEW ENGLAND REFORMERS, v, 263-81
 NEW FORCERS OF CONSCIENCE UNDER LONG PARLIAMENT, iv, 82-3
 Newfoundland, American rights in fisheries of, xliii, 188; colonization of, xxxiii, 270; description of, 290-5; exploration of coast, 296-7; Hayes on banks of, 284
 NEWFOUNDLAND, GILBERT'S VOYAGE TO, xxxiii, 271-308
 New Jersey, settlement of, i, 288; slaves in, 186 note
 New Lights, party of, vi, 16; Burns on, 95-6
 New South Wales, Darwin on, xxix, 457-70

- NEW TESTAMENT, SELECTED BOOKS FROM, xlv, 355-495, xlv
- New Testament, adversity the blessing of, iii, 17; corruption of, St. Augustine on, vii, 79; Goethe on, xix, 49-50; Lessing on the, xxxii, 209-11; Luther on, xxxvi, 368; Mill on, xxv, 252; Pascal on, xlviii, 218, 225 (666), 266 (740), 293 (835), 304 (852); Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 310-12 (see also Gospel)
- NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, xlvii, 819-99; remarks on, 818
- New Year's Day, why celebrated, xv, 408
- NEW YEAR'S DAY: A SKETCH, vi, 394-6
- New Zealand, Darwin on, xxix, 440-54; fauna and flora of, xi, 387; ferns in, xxix, 260; as an oceanic island, xi, 434; species of, 421, 432, 441
- New Zealanders, health of the, v, 85
- Newby, Samuel, i, 222
- Newcomb, Simon, sketch of life and works, xxx, 324; EXTENT OF THE UNIVERSE, 325-36
- Newlights, American society called, i, 215
- Newman, Col., on humble-bees, xi, 88
- Newman, John Henry, *Call of David* quoted, xxviii, 176; HYMN by, xlv, 581; IDEA OF A UNIVERSITY, xxviii, 31-62; sketch of life and works, 30
- Newport, Magdalen, mother of George Herbert, xv, 377-8, 379-83, 389, 391-2; letter to, 393-5; death, 396
- News, Arabian proverb on, xvi, 167; evil and good, iv, 457; suspense in, 458
- NEWS, LASSIES, NEWS, vi, 580
- Newspapers, American, i, 20; Bentham on power of, xxvii, 241; Carlyle on writing for, xxv, 463; Ruskin on, xxviii, 101; Wordsworth on taxation of, v, 336
- Newton, Sir Isaac, Burke on, xxiv, 108; Cartesian vortices disproved by, xxxiv, 116-17; chronology of, 129-33; Emerson on, v, 70; gravitation, universal, discovered by, xxxiv, 117-23; on gravitation, v, 321; xxx, 315-18; xxxvii, 365 note; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 281-2; the heliocentric theory and, xxxix, 55 note; honors paid him, xxxiv, 155; law of conservation and, xxx, 183; Leibnitz on, xi, 520; life and works, xxxix, 157 note; Locke on, xxxvii, 178; mathematical discoveries of, xxxiv, 127-9; optics, discoveries in, 124-7; Pepys and, xxviii, 316; on polarity in nature, v, 15; PREFACE TO *Principia*, xxxix, 157-9; remarks on, i, 45; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 256; spectrum discovered by, xxx, 274; on tides, 294-5; Unitarianism and, xxxiv, 84, 85; Voltaire on, 99, 110-15; Warden of Mint, 155; Wordsworth on theory of, v, 338
- Newton, Gen. John, at Gettysburg, xliii, 358, 380, 393; Haskell on, 382
- Newton, Sir John, xxxv, 66, 67-8, 69
- New York, Whitman on, xlii, 1495-1496
- Nia, the waiter, xlix, 252
- Niata Cattle, xxix, 158-60
- Nibbio, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 338 341-4, 348-50
- Niblung, son of Hogni, xlix, 374
- Niblungs, names of the, xlix, 270
- NIBLUNGS AND VOLSUNGS, story of, xlix, 265-381
- Nicaea, Council of, xxxvi, 286, 304
- Nicagoras, xii, 14
- Nicandra, priestess of Dodona, xxxiii, 32
- Nicanor, xlv, 441 (5)
- Nicely, Miss, marriage of, xviii, 119-20
- Nicephorius, steward of Q. Cicero, ix, 116
- Niceta, on motion of the earth, xxxix, 58
- Niceta of Remisiana, TE DEUM, xlv, 558
- Nicity, is depraved modesty, xviii, 12
- Nicholas, the gift of, xx, 227 note 3
- Nicholas III, in Dante's HELL, xx, 81-2
- Nicholas, in TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST, xxiii, 148-9
- Nicholas, the barber, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 48, 51-8, 241-9, 291-2, 316-17
- Nicholas, Harry, xlvii, 634 note 10
- Nichols, Joseph, i, 287
- Nichols, Philip, editor of DRAKE REVIVED, xxxiii, 127
- Nichomedes, the mastiff of, xxxv, 373
- Nicias, Alcibiades and, xii, 87, 119-22; Cicero on, ix, 110; Hyperbolus and, xii, 120; peace of, 121; power of, 119; in Sicilian expedition, 125, 126, 128, 130
- Nicias, in *Mandragola*, xxvii, 403-4
- Nicodemus, the Jew, on Jesus, xlviii, 285 (808), 292 (829)
- Nicodemus, the Messenian, fickleness of, xii, 207-8
- Nicogenes, and Themistocles, xii, 28-9
- NICOL, WILLIAM, EPITAPH FOR, vi, 278
- Nicol Prism, the, xxx, 278
- Nicolaus of Antioch, xlv, 441 (5)

- Nicomachus, Aristophanes on, viii, 465-6
- Nicomedia, aqueduct of, ix, 397-8; fire at, 396; lake near, 401, 411-12; temple at, 405
- Nicopolis, school of Epictetus at, ii, 116
- Nicors, xlix, 17 note 1, 46
- Nicostratus, Plato on, ii, 21
- Nidau, Earl, at Poitiers, xxxv, 47
- Niépece, discoverer of actinism, xxviii, 431
- Nieuwentheit, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 260
- Niger, name of, xii, 162
- Niger, rival of Severus, xxxvi, 67-8
- Night, Byron on beauties of, xviii, 439; Carlyle on, xxv, 347; Dryden's description of, xxxix, 340 note; Habington on, xl, 258; Milton on, iv, 133, 135, 173, 184, 315-16; Mohammed on the, xlv, 891; patroness of grief, iv, 25 (5); Shakespeare on, xl, 282; xlv, 149; terrors, why greater at, xxiv, 52
- NIGHT, by Blake, xli, 599-601
- NIGHT, TO THE, by Shelley, xli, 854-5
- NIGHT, TO, by White, xli, 938
- NIGHT, AT THE MID HOUR OF, xli, 843
- NIGHT, HYMN TO THE, xlii, 1318-19
- Night-hag, Milton on the, iv, 127
- Nightingale, Æschylus on the, viii, 46-7; Homer on the, xxii, 281; Milton on the, iv, 36, 52, 172, 241; Swinburne on the, xlii, 1250
- NIGHTINGALE AND LABORER, fable of, xvii, 34
- NIGHTINGALE, ODE TO A, by Keats, xli, 899
- NIGHTINGALE, SONNET TO THE, Milton's, iv, 39-40
- NIGHTINGALE, THE, by Barnfield, xl, 290
- NIGHTINGALE, THE, story of, xvii, 320-9
- Night-Watchers, Psalm of, xlv, 319
- Nigidius, Publius, friend of Cicero, xii, 241-2
- Nigrinus, counsel against Varenus, ix, 314
- Nihilism, philosophy of, xix, 53; philosophical, Buddha, on, xlv, 681
- Nile, Æschylus on the, viii, 184; breezes, why without, xxxiii, 17; delta of the, 12; Egypt a gift of the, 7, 9-11; Egyptian civilization due to, x, 27; embankments of, made by Min, xxxiii, 49; fish of the, 46-7; Lang on the, 347; Milton on the, iv, 349; mouths of the, xxxiii, 13; overflows of the, 14, 48; rise of the, cause of, 14-16; sacred animals of the, 38; sources of the, 17-21
- Nimeguen, Peace of, x, 364
- Nimrod, Burns on, vi, 433; in Dante's HELL, xx, 131; the mighty hunter, iv, 346; pictured in Purgatory, xx, 194
- Nine Worthies, the, xxxix, 21-2
- NINETY-FIVE THESES, Luther's, xxxvi, 261-73; remarks on, 260
- Ninevah, Milton on kingdom of, iv, 395
- Ning Wu, xlv, 17 note 9
- Nino di Gallura, (see Gallura, Nino di)
- Ninus, Raleigh on, xxxix, 118
- Niobe, Dante on, xx, 194; daughter of Tantalus, viii, 269
- Niphaeus, death of, xiii, 346
- Niphates, Satan alights first on, iv, 156
- Nirvana, attainment of, xlv, 754-5; Buddha on, 736-7; Buddha's passage into, 660-1; Buddha's search for, 592-4; the craving for, 731; Hindu doctrine of, 827
- Nisroch, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 218
- Nisus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 192-4; Dante on, xx, 8; Euryalis and, xiii, 302-12; Euryalis and, Sidney on, xxvii, 20
- Nisus of Dulichmin, xxii, 258
- NITH, THE BANKS OF, vi, 362
- NITHSDALE'S WELCOME HAME, vi, 444
- Nitocris, queen of Egypt, xxxiii, 49-50
- Nitrate of Silver, under voltaic current, xxx, 134 note
- Nitrogen, in air, xxx, 149-50; bin-oxide of, 43 note; weight of, 151
- Niuthones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 118
- NO CHURCHMAN AM I, vi, 38-9
- NO, MY OWN LOVE, xli, 926
- Noah, Adam's vision of, iv, 339-45; Browne on story of, iii, 287; Jesus on days of, xlv, 406 (26-7); Kempis on, vii, 350 (4); Mohammed on, xlv, 916, 925; Pascal on, xlviii, 205, 220 (644); progeny of, iv, 346; taken from Limbo by Christ, xx, 18; wife of, xlv, 1007
- Noailles, Count of, Burke on, xxiv, 440
- Noailles, family of, xxiv, 262
- Nobili, Antonio de', xxxi, 426 note
- Nobility, Bacon on the, iii, 36-7, 53-4; Browne on the true, 325; Burke on a, xxiv, 287; Burns on, vi, 547, 557; Goldsmith on, xli, 522-3; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 375; Keppel on a, xxiv, 439-40; Machiavelli on a, xxxvi, 17, 34-6; More on, 211; origin of hereditary, xxxiv, 226-7; Pascal on, xlviii,

- 384, 385, 386-8; titles of, forbidden in United States, xliii, 170, 198 (8, 10); of *Vanity Fair*, xv, 100
- Noble, C., on rhododendrons, xi, 303
- NOBLE EARL'S PICTURE, VERSES FOR A, vi, 272-3
- NOBLE LORD, LETTER TO A, xxiv, 399-443
- NOBLE NATURE, THE, xl, 298
- Noddy, Darwin on the, xxix, 20
- Nodier, on school of Alexandria, xxxix, 385
- Noël, Father, on light, xlviii, 432 note
- Noëmon, son of Phronius, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 32, 64-5
- No-good, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 101-2
- No-heart, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 220
- Noise, much, little outcome, xvii, 16
- NOISY POLEMIC, EPITAPH ON A, vi, 62
- Nollet, Abbe, theory of electricity, i, 154-5
- Nombre de Dios, account of expedition against, xxxiii, 126-7, 134-46; taking of, 235
- Nominalism, Buddha on, xlv, 681
- Nominations, in early Connecticut, xliii, 65
- Nomphon, the sachem, xliii, 154
- Non-combatants, agreement with Mexico concerning, xliii, 324-5
- Non-conformists, called atheists, iii, 46
- Non-conformity, of heroism, v, 133; of infancy, 65; Mill on, xxv, 148-9, 249-52, 272-3; Milton on, iii, 235-6; Montaigne on, xxxii, 42; necessary to manhood, v, 66-7; penalty of, 69-70; popular ideas of, 79; power of, 197; source of sanctity, 200; Whitman on, xxxix, 419; (see also Individuality)
- Non-existence, Buddha on, xlv, 592, 677
- Nonianus, and Claudius, ix, 208
- Nonius, story of, xii, 258
- Non-resistance, Emerson on, v, 479
- Nonsuits, in Massachusetts, xliii, 74-75
- NOON, SILENT, xlii, 1226
- Norcia, Francesco da (see Fusconi)
- Norfolk, 3d Duke of, imprisonment of, xxxix, 81; Thomas More and, xxxvi, 116-17, 122, 125-6, 131
- Norfolk, Dukedom of, v, 421
- Noriego, Senor, xxiii, 247, 404
- Norman Conquest, Vane on the, xliii, 129
- Norman Islands, Freeman on, xxviii, 263-4
- Normanby, Marquis of, dedication to, xiii, 5-73
- Normandy, Edward III's invasion of, xxxv, 6-10, 10-14; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9-10
- Normandy, Duke of, at Poitiers, xxxv, 47
- Normans, eating of the, xxxv, 302; Emerson on the, v, 358-9; Renan on the, xxxii, 168
- Nornir, northern fates, xlix, 291 note, 314
- Norris, Mr., speaker of Penn. Assembly, i, 120, 129
- Norris of Bemerton, xxxix, 337
- North, Goethe on the, xix, 69; Tennyson on the, xlii, 1005
- North, Lord, Burke and, xxiv, 6; Burke on, 408
- North America, Asia formerly united to, xxix, 144-5; glacial period in, xi, 418; productions of, related to European, 416-17, 419; zoology of, 143-4, 188; zoology of, changes in, xxix, 188; zoology of, compared with South America, 143-4
- NORTH-EAST WIND, ODE TO THE, xlii, 1103
- Northampton, Earl of, xxxv, 23, 26
- Northburgh, Michael of, xxxv, 9 note, 11 note
- Northern Hemisphere, climate of, xxix, 265
- Northmen, Charlemagne and the, v, 355; government and people, 356-7
- Northumberland, Earl of, xl, 95 (see Percy)
- Norway, early depopulation of, v, 358; Freeman on, xxviii, 268
- Nostradamus, reference to, xix, 23
- Notes (see Annotations)
- NOTHING, STANZAS ON, vi, 233-4
- Not-right, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 277
- Nottingham, Samuel, i, 192
- Nourishment, Pascal on, xlviii, 122 (356)
- Novello, Alessandro, xx, 323 note 18
- Novello, Frederic, xx, 168 note 4
- Novello, Guido, xx, 44 note 12
- Novels, Burns on, vi, 61; Fielding on, xxxix, 184-90; Ruskin on, xxviii, 155-6
- Novelty, Bacon on, iii, 143; human thirst for, xxiv, 29-30; Pascal on, xlviii, 37; wonder and, xlviii, 40 (90)
- Novum Organum*, Bacon's, iii, 4
- NOVUM ORGANUM, PREFACE TO, xxxix, 150-4
- NOW SLEEPS THE CRIMSON PETAL, xlii, 1004
- NOW THANK WE ALL OUR GOD, xlv, 571
- Nowell, Master, xxxv, 400
- NOX NOCTI INDICAT SCIENTIAM, xl, 258-9

- Numa, Bacon on, iii, 69; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 397; intercalary month of, xii, 323; on religious processions, 176; Virgil on, xiii, 239
 Numa, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 346
 Numantia, destruction of, xxxvi, 19
 Numanus, death of, xiii, 317-19
 Numbers, in battle, iii, 78; xliii, 364; effect of, in struggle for existence, xi, 84-5; Emerson on our respect for, v, 87; grandeur in, xxiv, 68; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 338-9; Pascal on, xlviii, 435-7; Prometheus as inventor of, viii, 172
 Numitor, and Maeon, xiii, 338
 Nun, Chaucer's, xl, 14-15
 NUN'S PRIEST'S TALE, xl, 35-51; remarks on, 10; source of, xxxix, 168 note
 NUR-ED-DIN, STORY OF, xvi, 203-41
 NURSE AND WOLF, fable of, xvii, 29
 NURSE'S SONG, xli, 604-5
 NYMPH'S SONG TO HYLAS, xlii, 1241, 1242
 NYMPH'S PASSION, A, xl, 300-1
 Nymphs, references to, iv, 13 (20), 38
 Nyseian Isle, iv, 164
 Oak, Plutarch on the, xii, 154; species of, xi, 66-7
 Oateley, Sir Roger, in *SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY*, with Lincoln, xlvii, 447-9; with Rowland Lacy, 449; with Hammon and daughter, 464, 471, 472-3; with Eyre, 473-4; learns Rowland Lacy is in London, 474; with Eyre at Old Ford, 479-82; finds Hans with Rose, 492; visited by Lincoln, 493-4; learns flight of Rose, 494; with Firk, 494-6; plans to stop wedding, 497; mistakes wedding, 502-4; hears daughter married, 504; with the king, 511-12
 Oateley, Rose, in *SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY*, in love with Rowland Lacy, xlvii, 447-8; in the garden, her lament, 454-5; with Sybil, 455-6; the hunters and, 462-4; Hammon and, 471-3; with Eyre and wife, 481; discovers Rowland as Hans, 481-2; with Rowland, as Hans, 491-3; her flight, 494; with Rowland at Eyre's, 498-9, her marriage, 504; pardoned by king, 509; marriage confirmed, 511-12
 Oaths, are but tools to deceive, xxvi, 111; Brynhild on, xlix, 325, 393; continuity of law by, xxvii, 245-7; Epictetus on, ii, 175 (166); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 416-17; Luther on sanctity of, xxxvi, 332-3; Mohammed on, xlv, 1018; Quaker attitude toward, xxxiv, 68-9; shall not enforce the wrong, viii, 132
 Oaths of Office, Marshall on, xliii, 233-4
 Obal, son of Conaire, xlix, 237-8
 Obedience, Confucius on, xlv, 7 (5); is honor, xxxiv, 378; Kempis on, vii, 221, 285; Locke on, in children, xxxvii, 34-6, 64-6; Milton on, of subjects, iv, 211; Penn on, to parents, i, 355-6; Taine on sentiments of, xxxix, 454-5
 Oberon, in *FAUST*, xix, 177
 Obizzo of Este, Dante on, xx, 53 and note 9, 76 note 2
 Object, and sensation, xxxvii, 227-8
 Objects, two kinds of, xxxvii, 236
 Obligation, defined by Kant, xxxii, 343, 370; epigram on, xl, 408; Franklin on, from favors, i, 102; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 386; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 39; Pliny on, ix, 209; Woolman on, from gifts, i, 209
 Oblin, son of Conaire, xlix, 237-8
 Oblivion, Lowell on, xlii, 1465; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 219 (33), 248 (21)
 Obscenity, Shelley on, xxvii, 358
 Obscurity, brings safety, xvii, 26; Confucius on, xlv, 6 (16), 50 (32); Greene on, xl, 289; Hobbes on, why dishonorable, xxxiv, 381; Hume on, xxxvii, 310; more affecting than clearness, xxiv, 53-7; terror caused by, 52-3
 Observation, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (18), 24 (27); Goethe on, xxxix, 265, 269; misuse of, xii, 36; necessary to poets, xxxix, 312; unhonored task of, v, 16
 Obsolete Words, Johnson on, xxxix, 199, 213-14
 Obstacles, Channing on value of, xxviii, 325; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 263 (41), 264 (47)
 Obstinacy, constancy and, iii, 290; Epictetus on, in opinion, ii, 124 (23), 132 (47), 142 (69); Locke on, xxxvii, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 72; Penn on, in opinion, i, 404 (155-8)
 Obstinate, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 15-17
 Occam, Newman on, xxviii, 48
 Occasion, Arabian verse on, iii, 59; Milton on awaiting, iv, 392-3
 Occupation, Kempis on, vii, 232 (4); necessary to happiness, xlviii, 143
 Occupations, Plutarch on mean, xii, 37
 Ocean, currents of the, due to wind, xxx, 291; Darwin on the, xi, 362; xxix, 528-9; Geikie on floor of the, xxx, 345-7; organic discoloration of the, xxix, 25-8; Socrates's idea of, ii, 109; a sinking area, xxix, 506
 Ocean Nymphs, Chorus of (see *PROMETHEUS BOUND*)
 Oceanus, Herodotus on river, xxxiii,

- 15; Homer on, xxii, 152; Milton on, iv, 69 (see also Okeanos)
- Ochre, Widow, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, xviii, 129-30
- Ockley, Simon, *History of Saracens*, v, 127
- Ocnus, ally of Æneas, xiii, 333
- Octavia, Antony's wife, xii, 357-8, 359, 361, 362, 376, 377, 380; children of, 403; Virgil and, xiii, 33
- Octavia, in *ALL FOR LOVE*, xviii, 11-12; scene with Antony, 57-61; with Cleopatra, 63-4; discovers Dolabella with Cleopatra, 72-3; tells Antony, 74-5, farewell to Antony, 77-8
- Octavius, at Actium, xii, 386; xiii, 294-5; Actium, triumph after, 296; Antony and, xii, 263, 265, 345-6, 359, 361-2, 378; Antony, war with, 380-9, 393, 394-5, 397; Cæsar's heir, 264; Cæsarion killed by, 399; Cicero and, 263-5, 268; xlv, 25; Cicero on, ix, 186; clemency to Alexandria, xii, 398; Cleopatra and, 392-3, 397, 399-400; xviii, 47-8; Dolabella and, 52; Dryden on, 39-40, 56; Empire of, xii, 357; prophecy of his greatness, 263-4; in Rome, 351; in second triumvirate, 347-9; in war with republicans, 349-50 (see also Augustus)
- Octavius, the African, xii, 247
- Octavius, Caius at Cæsar's death, xii, 330
- Octavius, Cnæus, ix, 137-8
- Octavius, Marcus, at Actium, xii, 386
- October Sixth, Burke on, xxiv, 219-29
- Octopus, habits of the, xxix, 17-18
- Oddrun, and Gunnar, xlix, 358, 408-9
- ODDRUN, THE LAMENT OF, xlix, 457-64; remarks on LAMENT, 268
- Ode, Hugo on the, xxxix, 357, 370, 371, 372
- ODE, by O'Shaughnessy, xlii, 1246
- ODE IN IMITATION OF ALCÆUS, xli, 592-3
- ODE ON INTIMATIONS OF IMMORTALITY, xli, 609; Emerson on, v, 485
- ODE, WRITTEN IN MDCCXLVI, xli, 488
- Oderigi, in Dante's *PURGATORY*, xx, 191 and note 2
- Odeum, of Athens, xii, 52
- O DEUS, EGO AMO TE, xlv, 568-9
- Odin, in the *EDDA*, xlix, 385, 388, 455 note; Emerson on, v, 357; in the *VOLSUNGA SAGA*, xlix, 275; 276, 277, 279 note, 296 note, 298 note, 303, 305, 306, 321, 380 note 1
- Odiousness, contrasted with sublimity, xxiv, 76
- Odors, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 212, 219
- Odysseus (Ulysses), Achilles and, xxii, 106; Æneas and, xxxix, 165; Æolus and, xxii, 136-8; Agamemnon on, viii, 35; Aias and, xxii, 166; Alcinous and, 94-107, 114-16, 118-20; Amphinomus and, 258-9; Antinous and, 248-51; Athene and, 40, 187-92; as beggar, 238, 243-4, 247-8; the boar and, 278-9; bow of, 295-6, 302-6; in Calypso's isle, 9, 10, 62-3, 75-8; Charybdis and, 174-5, 180; Charybdis and, Milton on, iv, 136; the Cicones and, xxii, 121; in Circe's island, 140-9, 180; Circe's prophecy for, 169-72; Ctesippus and, 292; the Cyclops and, 122-35; Cyclops and, Virgil on, xiii, 152; Dante on, xx, 110-12 and note 7; Demodocus and, xxii, 117; dog of, 246; dog of, Pliny on, ix, 370 note; Don Quixote on, xiv, 224; Eumæus, swineherd of, xxii, 193-207, 216-21, 288-90, 300-1; Eurycleia recognizes, 276-80; Eurymachus and, 264-6; faithful servants received by, 320; in the games, 108-10; in Germany, xxxiii, 96; on God, ii, 126 (28); Hades, his visit to, xxii, 149-68; in island of Helios, 175-9; Hermes and, iv, 63; Iphitus and, xxii, 295-6; Irus and, 255-8; Ithaca, arrival in, 184, 186-7; Laertes and, 336-42; at Læstrygonia, 138-9; Lotus-eaters and, 122 (see Lotus-eaters); the mantle and, 206; Melantho and, 263-4; Milton on, iv, 22, 264; Minerva and, xiii, 109; named by Autolycus, xxii, 278; Nausicaa and, 88-93; Nestor on, 37, 38; omens of his success, 286-7; Palamedes and, xiii, 106; Penelope and, xxii, 253-4, 268-76, 281-2, 323-30; Penelope and, Bacon on, iii, 23; in Phæacia, xxii, 82-4; Phæacia, departure from, 181-3; Philomeleides and, 57; Pliny on, ix, 218 note 9; Poseidon and, xxii, 11; return home decreed by Zeus, 72-4; righteousness of, 66; at Scylla and Charybdis, 174-5; Shelley on Homer's, xxvii, 352-3; Sidney on, 20; the Sirens and, xxii, 173-4; the siren and, Dante on, xx, 223 note 4; Socrates on, ii, 28; Spenser on, xxxix, 65; in the storm, xxii, 78-81; Telemachus and, 224-32, 291; in Troy, 118; in Troy as a beggar, 54-5; in Trojan horse, xiii, 112; xxii, 55; Virgil on wanderings of, xiii, 370; the wooers and, xxii, 284-5, 307-17; wooers' friends and, 344-6; wrecked, 179-80 (see also Ulysses)
- ODYSSEY, Homer's, xxii; ÆNEID compared with, xiii, 40; xxxix, 165;

- Burke on, xxiv, 35; editor's remarks on, 1, 19; lines on, by Lang, xxii, 7; reference to the, iv, 264
- Æbalus, ally of Turnus, xiii, 268-9
- ÆDIPUS THE KING, viii, 197-242; Æschylus's supposed criticism of, 456; Shelley on, xviii, 276
- Ædipus, birth of, viii, 231-2; blinds himself, 235; Creon and, 213-16; daughters of, 240-1; elected king of Corinth, 224; exile of, 241; exposed to death by father, 218; father's death learned by, 218-19; grief of, 223-4; Homer on, xxii, 159; Laius's murderer sought by, viii, 201, 204-5; life related by, 220-1; marriage to wife of Laius, 205; called Ædipodes, xxii, 159; in plague of the city, viii, 197-9; Polybus and, 225-9; Prynne on tragedies on, xxxiv, 157; remorse of, viii, 236-8; Sidney on example of, xxvii, 20; the sphinx and, iv, 414; viii, 209, 212; Teiresias denounces, 206-11; Voltaire on, xxxix, 382
- Ænone, in PHÆDRA, with Phædra, learns her love, xxvi, 130-6; urges Phædra to live, 138-9, 147; prevents Phædra's death, 151; urges Phædra to assume throne, 153-5; announces Theseus's return, 156; urges Phædra to accuse Hippolytus, 158-9; accuses Hippolytus, 162-4; hears Hippolytus in love with Aricia, 170-2; denounced by Phædra, 173-4; kills herself, 179
- ÆNONE AND PARIS, xl, 221
- Offa, reference to, xlix, 60
- Offences, against nature and custom, vii, 41-2; Jesus on, xlv, 404 (1-2)
- Offenders, patience toward, ii, 293 (18)
- Office (see Public Office)
- Office Work, for literary workers, xxv, 57-8
- Officials, Bacon's advice to, iii, 31; Bentham on criticism of, xxvii, 252-54; corruption of, inevitable under property system, xxxvi, 178; expences of, x, 486-7; legal responsibility of, xxvii, 247-8; private offences of, xliii, 79 (61); Penn on public, i, 370-4 (see also Public Office)
- Offspring, universal love of, xl, 436
- Og, king of Bashan, xlv, 320 (11); Milton on, iv, 17
- Ogier, the Dane, xlix, 123, 125, 203
- Ogle, Mrs., in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 131-2
- Ogygia, isle of Calypso, xxii, 100
- O'Hagan, J., translator of DIES IRÆ, xlv, 563; translator of ROLAND, xlix, 95
- O'Higgins, family of, in Chili, xxix, 369
- Ohlenschlager, on Danish readers, v, 379
- Ohod, battle of, xlv, 972 note, 976 note
- Ohtere, son of Ongentheow, xlix, 87; sons of, 72, 73
- Oicles, son of Antiphates, xxii, 214
- Oil, as vehicle of taste, xxiv, 128
- Okeanos, Æschylus on, viii, 161; in PROMETHEUS BOUND, 166-9
- O'Kearney, Nicholas, xlix, 210
- Oken, Emerson on, v, 183
- Olaf, and Eyvind, v, 286
- Olaf Tryggvason, and Leif Ericsson, xliii, 5
- OLD AGE, ON, by Cicero, ix, 45-77; remarks on treatise, 6, 8
- Old Age, Æschylus on, viii, 8; Aristophanes on, 407; beauty of, iii, 112; Browne on, 306-7; Browning on, xlii, 1148, 1151; Buddha on, xlv, 678; Burns on, vi, 177, 538; childishness of, xix, 14; Coleridge on, xli, 719-20; Collins's wish for, 607; comeliness of, ii, 207 (2); envy of, iii, 24; Goldsmith on best, xli, 524; Kingsley on, xlii, 1103; messenger of death, xlv, 701; Mill on happiness in, xxv, 36-7; Milton on, iv, 336; Pliny on order in, ix, 240; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 226; Shakespeare on, xl, 273; talkativeness of, i, 6; Wordsworth on, xli, 630
- OLD AGE AND YOUTH, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 110-11
- OLD CLOAK, THE, xl, 190-2
- OLD FAMILIAR FACES, xli, 752
- OLD IRONSIDES, xlii, 1443; remarks on, xxxviii, 234
- OLD MAN AND DEATH, fable of, xvii, 40
- Old Man of the Sea, the, xvi, 289-92
- OLD MARLBOROUGH ROAD, xxviii, 414-15
- OLD STOIC, THE, xlii, 1157
- OLD SWEETHEART, LINES TO AN, vi, 231
- OLD TESTAMENT, BOOKS FROM, xlv, 71-354
- Old Testament, Calvin on the, xxxix, 52; Jesus on, xlv, 403 (16); Lessing on the, xxxii, 199-207; Luther on, xxxvi, 367; Mill on, xxv, 252; miracles of, xlviii, 291 (827), 293 (835), 304 (852); Mohammed on, xlv, 1013; Pascal on, xlviii, 210, 211, 213 (631), 214-15, 218-23, 225 (666), 226 (670), 230, 231, 232-3, 235 (691), 236, 248 (714-36), 266 (740); Pascal on prophecies of, 190-2, 193 (576, 578); prosperity the blessing of, iii, 17
- OLD WOMAN AND WINE-JAR, fable of, xvii, 45

- NAETHING, STANZAS ON, vi, 233-4
 Naevius, Roman poet, iii, 205;
 quoted, ix, 53; old age of, 64
 Nāga, the Great, xlv, 749
 Nāgeli, on plants, xi, 222
 Naharvalians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii,
 120
 Naiads, Homer on the, xxii, 183;
 Milton on the, iv, 53
 Nails, as money in Scotland, x, 30;
 making of, 13
 Naimes, Duke, xlix, 104-5, 120, 124,
 126, 163, 164, 185, 186, 191, 193
 Nain, widow of, xlv, 376 (12-15)
 Nairne, Lady, poems by, xli, 573-
 80
 Name, good, a precious ointment,
 iii, 5
 Names, among the Bornoos, v, 208;
 Epictetus on, ii, 172 (154); Goethe
 on, xix, 53; Hobbes on, xxxiv,
 337-43; independence of, v, 132;
 Thoreau on, xxviii, 429-30
 Namur, William of, xxxv, 10
 Nan Jung, Confucius on, xlv, 14
 (1), 34 (5)
 Nan-kung Kuo, xlv, 47 (6)
 Nantucket, Praying Indians of, xliii,
 149; Woolman's description of, i,
 256-8
 Nan-tzu, xlv, 21 (26), 23 note 3
 Naphtha, Browne on, iii, 284
 Naples, betrayed by Ferdinand,
 xxxix, 89; conquest of, xxxvi, 14,
 15, 28; described by Marlowe,
 xix, 223; in 16th century, xxvii,
 411; Machiavelli on kingdom of,
 xxxvi, 7; papal authority in, 310-
 11; power of, before French inva-
 sion, 40; reasons of fall of, 82
 NAPLES, STANZAS WRITTEN NEAR, by
 Shelley, xli, 848-9
 Napoleon, aristocracy courted by, v,
 212; art of war of, 356; Bagehot
 on, xxviii, 206; Carlyle on, xxv,
 338, 422-3; on charlatanism, xxviii,
 66; compared with Milton's Satan,
 206; Emerson on, v, 275; Empire
 of, 390; English hated by, 389-90;
 etiquette of, 216; on French Revo-
 lution, xxviii, 482; on the heaviest
 battalions, v, 371; Hugo on, xxxix,
 397; Louisiana sold by, xliii, 267
 note; Mazzini on, xxxii, 404, 412;
 method of, v, 86; at the pest
 house, 300-1; the royal armies
 and, 102; on sublime and ridicu-
 lous, xxxix, 375; the wounded offi-
 cer and, xxv, 350
 Napoleon III, Mill on, xxv, 153
 Nar, the squinter, xlix, 258
 Narahs, evil genii, xvi, 9 note
 Naraka, xlv, 871, 872
 Narcissus, cunning of, iii, 61; Dante
 on, xx, 295 note 2; Milton on,
 iv, 52; Shelley on, xli, 883
 Nardi, Jacopo, xxxi, 157 note 5
 Nariscans, Tacitus on the, xxxiii,
 119
 Narrative Poetry, forms of, xxxix,
 313
 Narrowness, of mind, Confucius on,
 xlv, 58 (9)
 Narses, Bacon on, iii, 24
 Narvaez, Roderick, and the Moor,
 xiv, 47
 Nasagena, and Milinda, xlv, 668-72,
 693-7
 Nashe, Thomas, poems by, xl, 265-
 267
 Nashope, Indian town, xliii, 153-4
 Nasidius, reference to, xx, 106
 Naso, banished by Augustus, iii,
 205; Dante on, xx, 19
 Nasomonians, Herodotus on the,
 xxxiii, 19-20
 Nassaro, Matteo del, xxxi, 318 note
 Nathan, and David, xlv, 209; Lu-
 ther on, xxxvi, 347; Sidney on,
 xxvii, 27
 Natick, Eliot on, xliii, 151
 National Antipathies, Browne on,
 iii, 330; Pascal on, xlviii, 104,
 105; Washington on, xliii, 261-2
 National Armies, Machiavelli on
 need of, xxxvi, 50
 National Banks, Marshall on, xliii,
 223-4, 226-30, 238-40 (see also
 United States Bank)
 National Debt, congressional right to
 contract a, xliii, 196 (2); validity
 of, 211; Washington on, 260-1
 National Debts, Smith on, x, 574-90
 National Property, regulation of,
 xliii, 197 (17)
 National Wealth, Bacon on sources
 and distribution of, iii, 41-2
 Nationality, Freeman on sentiment
 of, xxviii, 239-40
 Nations, amorousness of different,
 xlviii, 426; as determined by lan-
 guage, xxviii, 261-82; origin of,
 254-58; Pascal on division of world
 into, xlviii, 104-5; Rousseau on
 division of mankind into, xxxiv,
 218; Rousseau on origin of, 207;
 splendor of, how judged, v, 452;
 Taine on differences of, xxxix,
 446-56; Washington on relations
 with foreign, xliii, 261-5; Wool-
 man on prosperity of, i, 240-1 (see
 also Races)
 NATIONS, WEALTH OF, Smith's, x
 NATIVITY, HYMN ON THE, iv, 7-15
 Naturæ Encheiresis, xix, 74
 Natural, and artificial, xxv, 344;
 definition of word, xi, 1
 Natural History, Bacon on, xxxix,
 143-6; Darwin's theory, its effect
 on, xi, 524-6; defined by Hobbes,
 xxxiv, 373
 Natural Laws, Descartes on, xxxiv,
 36-7; suppose an Intelligent Agent,
 xi, 1; Whewell on, 1

Natural Liberty, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407 (see also Natural State)
 Natural Objects, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 136
 Natural Philosophy, Bacon on study of, iii, 129; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 296-7; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 376; Hume on limits of, xxxvii, 329, 355, 444; Huxley on study of, xxxviii, 230; Kant on, xxxii, 317, 318; Locke on, xxxvii, 174-8; Milton on study of, iii, 253; Newton on, xxxix, 158-9; Socrates on, ii, 5, 90
 Natural Price, defined, x, 58-9; market price tends to equal, 61-2; tends to minimum, 65
 Natural Principles, Pascal on, xlviii, 40 (92), 41 (94)
 Natural Rectitude, Bentham on term, xxv, 46
 Natural Religion (see Religion)
 Natural Rights, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 407-8, 417-29
 Natural Science, Bacon on, xxxix, 135; Helmholtz on, xxx, 181-3
 Natural Selection, xi, 93-144; Aristotle's idea of, 9 note; difficulties of theory, 178-261, 289-95, 312-14, 333-4; meaning of, 77; progress of idea of, 11-24; recapitulation of theory, 499-529; theory of, briefly stated, 23
 Natural State, advancement of man from, xxxii, 301, 309-10; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 402-6; Pope on the, xl, 437; Rousseau on man in, xxxiv, 168, 171-200, 208-9; Schiller on, xxxii, 291-3
 Natural Style, Pascal on, xlviii, 16 (29)
 Naturalization, Bacon on, iii, 80; Freeman on, xxviii, 256-7; of plants, xi, 125; under control of Congress, xlii, 196 (4); of words, Johnson on, xxxix, 198
 Naturalness, Locke on, xxxvii, 48, 49
 Nature, adaptations in, xi, 76-7, 90-1; art and, xxvii, 12; art and, Confucius on, xlv, 20 (16), 30 (8); art and, Goethe on, xxxix, 268-71, 274; art and, Hugo on, 385-6; art and, Whitman on, 424; Bacon on observation of, 148; Bacon on interpretation of, 139-46, 150-3; Berkeley on beauties of, xxxvii, 244-5; Berkeley on laws of, 267; Browne on, iii, 275 (12), 279 (16), 278 (15), 280; Browne on study of, 276-7, 278-80; Bryant on, xlii, 1262; Burke on study of, xxiv, 7-8; Burns on, vi, 72, 94, 338-9, 537, 539; Channing on study of, xxviii, 339-40; Channing on unity of, 335-6; Cicero on accordance with, ix, 72; Cicero on rebellion against, 47; Coleridge on

wisdom in, xxvii, 273; complexity of, xi, 85-92; contempters of, in Dante's HELL, xx, 47, 63-6; Darwin on, xi, 95, 213-15, 219; Descartes's method of studying, xxxiv, 51-3; economy of, xi, 159-60; education by, v, 7-8, 63, 200-1; xxviii, 158-9; Emerson on, v, 25, 26-7, 56, 93-4, 106-7, 174, 178, 179, 197-8, 200, 201, 250, 285, 312; xlii, 1301, 1304, 1309; Epictetus on, ii, 164 (130); God and, St. Augustine on, vii, 171-2; God and, Hume on, xxxvii, 419-28; God and, Pascal on, xlviii, 82 (229), 90-1, 140 (428), 194 (580), 330; God and, Raleigh on, xxxix, 109, 114-16; God and, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 260-1; God and, Tennyson on, xlii, 1038-9; Goethe on study of, xxxix, 264; Goethe on unity of, xix, 24; Goldsmith on gifts of, xli, 534; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 862; Hume on knowledge of, xxxvii, 327-9, 330-1; Hunt on love of, xxvii, 308; institutions influenced by, v, 352; interdependence of, xxx, 176; lessons of, xlii, 1293-4; living according to, ii, 256 (74), 278 (2); xxxvi, 208, 209; Locke on works of, xxxvii, 174, 177; Lyell on laws of, xxxviii, 406; Marcus Aurelius on study of, ii, 206 (2); Milton on gifts of, iv, 65-7; Milton on unity and degrees of, 195; "never betrayed the heart that loved her," xli, 653; Newton on phenomena of, xxxix, 158-9; "non facit saltum," xi, 205-6, 217; offences against, vii, 41-2; opposition in, ii, 60-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 25-7, 40 (91), 49 (119-21); Penn on life next to, 1, 359; Penn on study of, 337 (3), 338-9; pleasure the plan of, xli, 659; Pope on, xl, 425, 433-4, 436, 444; proverb on, v, 95; Raleigh on, xxxix, 114-16; Ruskin on our carelessness of, xxviii, 123-4; Shelley on love of, xli, 848; Thoreau on attractions and benefits of, xxviii, 407-38; Whitman on life with, xlii, 1494; "will out," xvii, 44; Wordsworth on love of, xli, 614-15, 652-3, 694
 NATURE, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 233-48
 NATURE, GOODNESS OF, essay on, iii, 34-6
 NATURE, HYMN TO THE SPIRIT OF, xli, 864
 NATURE IN MEN, Bacon's essay, iii, 101-3
 NATURE, THE INFLUENCES OF, xli, 622-9
 NATURE AND THE POET, xli, 620-2
 NATURE'S LAW: A POEM, vi, 236-8
 Naturlangsamkeit, v, 114

- marriage of Tartuffe and Mariane, 253-4; refuses to believe Tartuffe false, 255-6; at meeting of Tartuffe and Elmire, 257, 263-4; orders Tartuffe away, 265; repents gifts to Tartuffe, 265-6; with Cleante, 266-8; with Madame Pernelle, 269-71; advised to pretend peace with Tartuffe, 272; ordered to vacate house, 274-8; warned to fly, 279-80; stopped by Tartuffe, 280-1; his property restored, 283-4
- Oria, Pagan de, death of, xiv, 407-8
- Oriana, Lady, Amadis and, xiv, 125, 225, 239; to Dulcinea, 17
- Orient, Tennyson on the, xlii, 1017-18
- Oriental Languages, Burke on, xxiv, 147
- Oriental Literature, Hastings on, v, 464
- Oriental States, Taine on, xxxix, 454
- Origen, heresy of, iii, 270
- ORIGIN OF SPECIES, Darwin's, xi
- Original Sin, Bunyan's parable of, xv, 34; Burns on, vi, 75; Calvin on, xxxix, 52; Kempis on, vii, 339 (2); Lessing on doctrine of, xxxii, 212; Milton on, iv, 145, 333; Pascal on, xlviii, 83 (230) 147-8, 151 (445-7), 269 (752)
- Originality, Bacon on, iii, 135-6; Emerson on, v, 63, 64, 84-5; Hugo on, xxxix, 406; Johnson on, 243; Mill on, xxv, 269-71; Pascal on perception of, xlviii, 10 (7), 108 (302); in poetry, Hugo on, xxxix, 383-5; in poetry, Wordsworth on, 348-51; Whitman on, 419 (see also Individuality)
- Orinda, reference to, xl, 396
- Orinoco, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 338, 339, 341, 351, 362, 374-5; tributaries of the, 384
- Orion, Aurora and, xxii, 74; Homer on, 160, 166; mentioned in Job, xlv, 86, 136; Milton on, iv, 98; Virgil on, xiii, 47-8, 148, 353
- Oritha, and Boreas, xxvii, 284
- Orlando, Dante on, xx, 129 and note; in Dante's PARADISE, 363; Don Quixote on, xiv, 225, 238, 515; to Don Quixote, 16; Sidney on, xxvii, 13 (see also Roland)
- Orlando Furioso, composition of, xxvii, 372; Montaigne on, xxxii, 95; Shelley on, xxvii, 366
- Orleans, Duke of, at Poitiers, xxxv, 37, 47
- Orleans, Duke of, (Egalité) Burke on, xxiv, 401, 440
- Orme, Captain, on Braddock, i, 142
- Ormond, Hugo on, xxxix, 399
- Ornaments, Whitman on, xxxix, 424
- Ornithology, Emerson on science of, v, 307
- Ornithorhynchus Paradoxus, xxix, 466
- Ornithus, death of, xiii, 385-6
- Ordes, death of, xiii, 352
- Oronte, Molière on, xxvi, 204-5
- Orontes, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 79, 96
- Oropus, case of, xii, 200
- Oros, as king of Egypt, xxxiii, 74
- Orosius, Paulus, xx, 330 note 23
- Orphan House, Whitefield's, i, 105-6 107
- Orphans in Massachusetts, xliii, 82 (84); Mohammed on, xlv, 892, 895, 927, 980-1
- Orpheus, Æschylus on, viii, 67; Aristophanes on, 451; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; Dryden on, xl, 400; Euripides on, viii, 373; on hoariness, v, 182; Milton on, iv, 34-5, 37, 75, 231; Sidney on, xxvii, 8, 14; Socrates on, ii, 28; Virgil on, xiii, 215; in Virgil's Hades, 233
- Orphic Mysteries, Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 41-2
- Orses, death of, xiii, 352
- Orsilochus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 384, 385; in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 47, 188, 213
- Orsini, Alexander VI and the, xxxvi, 25; Burke on, xxiv, 282; Colonnese and, xxxvi, 40, 41; Duke Valentine and, 25-6, 28, 33, 48
- Orsini, Franciotto, xxxi, 83 note 3
- Orsino, Gierolimo, xxxi, 210 note
- Orsino, in THE CENCI, with Beatrice, xviii, 285-7; plots against Beatrice, 287-8; returns petition, 294; with Giacomo, 300-2; 316-18; plans to win Beatrice, 302-3; learns Beatrice's wrong, 307-8; in plot to kill Cenci, 308-14; letter to Beatrice found, 332; with Giacomo after murder, 335-7; flight of, 337-8; accused by Marzio, 338
- Orso, Count da Cerbaia, xx, 168 note 6
- Orsono, volcano of, xxix, 292, 309
- Orsua, Pedro de, xxxiii, 333, 374
- Ortal, Jeronimo, xxxiii, 334
- Orthodox, in FAUST, xix, 178
- Orthodoxy, Burns on, vi, 222; Copernicus on, xxxix, 55; Penn on, i, 377 (472)
- Orthography, Johnson on English, xxxix, 192-5
- Ortolans, in France, x, 195
- Ortygius, Virgil on, xiii, 316
- Orus, the god, Milton on, iv, 14, 102
- Osborne, Chas., friend of Franklin, i, 38-40

- Osbrit Longhand, xlix, 249
 O'Shaughnessy, Arthur, ODE by, xlii, 1246
 Osians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111, 120
 Osiris, Dionysus and, xxxiii, 25, 74; Milton on, iv, 14 (24), 102; story of, iii, 232
 Oslaf, xlix, 35 note 5, 38
 Osman, humanity of, v, 226
 Osprey, Harrison on the, xxxv, 358
 Osric, in HAMLET, xlv, 190-3, 195, 196
 Ossa, and Pelion, Homer on, xxii, 160
 Ossa, Jacques d' (see John XXII)
 Ossar, Conaire's dog, xlix, 242
 Ossian, and St. Patrick, xxxii, 177-8; Wordsworth on Books of, xxxix, 344-6
 Ostenta, defined, xxxiv, 397
 Ostentation, Bacon on, iii, 26; Penn on, i, 375; of virtue, ii, 177 (176) (see also Vainglory)
 Osteomyelitis, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 394
 Ostracism, at Athens, xii, 25-6; directed against persons of reputation, 81, 87; manner of, 87; remarks on, 120
 Ostrich, Darwin on the, xi, 148; described in JOB, xlv, 137-8; eggs of the, xi, 274-5; xxix, 125; parasitical habits of the, 64; the S. American, 101-6
 Oswald, in DA DERGA'S HOSTEL, xlix, 249
 Oswald, in KING LEAR, xlv, 217, 219, 220, 227, 233-6, 244, 263, 269-70, 275-6, 283-4
 OSWALD, MRS., ODE TO, vi, 344
 Othello, and Desdemona, Lamb on, xxvii, 317, 326-7; Macaulay on, 396; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 134
 Otho, Count, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 125, 142, 178
 Otho, Emperor, death of, xviii, 434; followers of, iii, 10
 Otho IV, and Gualdrada, xx, 68 note 1
 Otho, Marcus, xii, 235-6
 Otos (see Otus)
 Otter, son of Hreidmar, xlix, 304-5
 OTTERBURN, THE BATTLE OF, xxxv, 83-105
 OTTERBURN: A BALLAD, xl, 89-94
 Ottergild, gold called, xlix, 306
 Otters, in Chonos Islands, xxix, 305; in the Nile, xxxiii, 38; sanctity of, xlix, 305 note
 Ottocar, King of Bohemia, Dante on, xx, 175 and note 6
 Ottoman, Bacon on, iii, 136
 Ottomans (see Turks)
 Otus, Homer on, xxii, 160
 Otway, Sylvester, Burns on, vi, 359
 Otway, Thomas, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 292; *Venice Preserved* of, xxxiv, 134
 OUR BLESSED LADY'S LULLABY, xl, 261-5
 OUR LADY'S CHILD, tale of, xvii, 54-8
 OUT OVER THE FORTH, vi, 422
 Outcry, much, little outcome, xvii, 16
 Outdoor Life, and love of beauty, xxxix, 415; Locke on, xxxvii, 14-15
 OUTLAW, THE, xli, 755-7
 Oven-bird, Darwin on the, xxix, 107
 Over-population, leads to wars, iii, 146
 Overreach, Sir Giles, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, character of, xlvii, 818; uncle of Wellborn, 821; Wellborn on, 824; at Allworth's, 830-1; with Wellborn, 831; scene with Marrall, 835-8; Furnace on, 844-5; with Marrall after the dinner, 849-51; preparations for Lord Lovell, 854-5; with Margaret, 855-9; with Lovell, 859-60; at meeting of Lovell and Margaret, 860, 861-3 867; receives Lady Allworth and Wellborn, 863-4; believes Lady Allworth in love with Wellborn, 866; conference with Wellborn, 867-8; with Lovell at Allworth's, 869-73; his plot against Wellborn, 880-1, 885; with Allworth and Margaret, 882-5; at Allworth's in search of daughter, 888-9; with Wellborn, 889-93; learns daughter's marriage, 894-5; with Lovell, 895-6; crazed, 897-8
 Overreach, Margaret, in NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS, Allworth and, xlvii, 824; intended for Lord Lovell, 837-8, 850; Lovell and Allworth on, 851-4; scene with father, 855-9; with Lovell, 860-2; with Allworth, 863; parting with Lovell, 867; Lady Allworth on, 875; scene with Allworth, 881-5; announces marriage to Allworth, 894-5; in final scene, 898
 Overshot Wheels, xxx, 188-9
 OVER-SOUL, ESSAY ON THE, v, 137-54
 Over-soul, Aristotle's idea of an, xxxiv, 104; exhibited in laws of compensation, v, 89; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 817, 828-9, 831-53, 862-3, 868-9; Pythagorean doctrine of the, ix, 74; relations of man to the, v, 75, 76; Virgil on the, xiii, 235-6
 Overton, Hugo on, xxxix, 400

- Over-trading, cause of scarcity of money, x, 334-5
- Overwork, More on causes of, xxxvi, 191-2; Smith on results of, x, 87; Woolman on, i, 205-6, 261-2
- Ovid, Chaucer compared with, xxxix, 161, 167-9; Dante on, xx, 106; Dryden on, xiii, 36, 37, 38, 53-4, 57; Dryden on *Metamorphoses* of, xxxix, 160; on himself in love, xxiv, 25; Montaigne on *Metamorphoses* of, xxxii, 70, 92
- Ovieda, Gonzalo de, xxxiii, 333 note 18
- Ovules, position of, xi, 224
- Owannamug, the Indian, xliii, 153
- Owen, Aneurin, xxxii, 145
- Owen, Knight, in Purgatory, xxxii, 186; Renan on, 149
- Owen, Prof. Richard, on cuttle-fish, xi, 482; on disadvantages of size, 370; on the dugong, 453; Emerson on, v, 461; on fossils, xi, 388; on generalized forms, 378; on highly developed parts, 161; on limbs, 473; on Megatheroid animals, xxix, 95-6; Mill on, xxv, 110; on non-flying birds, xi, 147; on origin of species, 14-15; the Solenhofen fossils and, xxviii, 122; on turkey-buzzards, xxix, 199
- Owl, Darwin on the little, xxix, 138
- OX AND FROG, fable of, xvii, 19
- Oxen, English, Harrison on, xxxv, 344; German, Tacitus on, xxxiii, 97; More on, xxxvi, 184; sacred in Egypt, xxxiii, 23-5; why not grand, xxiv, 58
- OXEN AND LION, fable of, xvii, 32
- Oxenham, John, with Drake, xxxiii, 141, 144, 164, 177, 180, 190, 199
- Oxford, Earl of, A RENUNCIATION, xl, 296
- Oxford, Earldom of, v, 421
- Oxford University, Emerson on, v, 433-5; Harrison on, xxxv, 391-400, 402-3; Huber on, xxviii, 49-50; Newman on, 47-51
- Oxidrakes, cannon of, iii, 146
- Oxiones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 123
- Oxnam, John (see Oxenham)
- Oxygen, absorbed by bacteria, xxxviii, 343; absorbed by fruits, 321; in air, xxx, 147-51; breathing requires, 171-2; combustion in, 142-4; combustion requires, 57-9; Faraday on, 47-9; Helmholtz on, 213; hydrogen and, 53, 145; produced from water, 140; production of, easy method, 141-2; tested by nitrous oxide, 148; weight of, 142, 151; yeast and, xxxviii, 289-317, 329-32
- Oysters, no heart in, xxxviii, 137; Raleigh on, xxxiii, 322
- Ozeyr, and the ass, xvi, 123 note
- OZYMANDIAS OF EGYPT, xli, 873-4
- Paches, death of, xii, 108
- Pacific Islanders, Pretty on, xxxiii, 226
- Pacific Ocean, Darwin on, xxix, 425, 440; Drake and the, xxxiii, 126, 177
- PACK, CLOUDS, AWAY, xl, 324-5
- PACK OF RAGAMUFFINS, THE, xvii, 69-70
- Pacorus, death of, xii, 360
- Pacuvius, play of, ix, 16-17; works of, lost, xxvii, 361
- Padarn, coat of, xxxii, 152
- Padilla, story of, xxi, 5
- Padumuttara, xlv, 796-7
- Pæëon, in ODYSSEY, xxii, 54
- Pætus, Cæcinna, Arria and, ix, 253-5
- Pætus, L. Papirius, letters to, ix, 161, 165, 166
- Pagan, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 70
- Pagan, Isobel, CA' THE YOWES, xli, 569
- Pagan Learning, Milton on study of, iii, 209-10
- Pagan Philosophy, Hugo on, xxxix, 360
- Pagan Poets, Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 321
- Pagani, Dante on the, xx, 205 note 27
- Paganism, Bacon on, iii, 11; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 394-8; Hugo on, xxxix, 360; Pascal on, xlviii, 199 (601)
- Pagano, Machinardo, xx, 114 note 8
- Pagans, in Hell, Browne on, iii, 319; Dante on, xx, 18-21
- Pagasus, death of, xiii, 385
- Page, Curtis Hidden, translator of Molière, xxvi, 187
- Paget, Stephen, translator of Paré, xxxviii, 7, 9 note
- Pagno, Zanobi di, xxxi, 373
- Pagolo, Pietro (see Galleotti)
- Pain, Berkeley on idea of, xxxvii, 207, 211; Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11-12; cause of, 110-12; darkness as cause of, 122-5; of death, iii, 9; delight caused by, xxiv, 113-14; endurance of, xxxvii, 100-1, 106-8; Epictetus on, ii, 135 (55); fear of, xxxvii, 103, 105; Hunt on, xxvii, 301-2; of the imagination, xxiv, 16-22; from imitations, xxxix, 234; infinity as cause of, xxiv, 117-18; of the judgment, 22-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 92; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 231 (26), 250 (33), 254 (64), 261 (28), 263 (42), 264 (47), 268 (1); of others, pleasure in, xxiv, 41-4; Pascal on yielding to, xlviii,

- 62 (160); passions excited by, xxiv, 36; philosophic attitude toward, ii, 75-6; pleasure in relation to, xxiv, 30-1, 36; removal of, not positive pleasure, 31-4, 35; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 268; of the senses, xxiv, 13-16; sensibility to, 24-5; Socrates on, and pleasure, ii, 48; sublimity always produced by, xxiv, 76; vastness as cause of, 115-16; Webster on, xlvii, 814
- Paine, Thomas, Burke on, xxiv, 442; Franklin and, i, 173
- Painting, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 136; Coleridge on, xxvii, 275; color in, xxxix, 270; color in historical, xxiv, 72; defined as mute poesy, xxvii, 271; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 186; knowledge of minerals needed in, xxxix, 270; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (134); plastic art strives toward, xxxix, 274; poetry compared with, xxiv, 55-7, 146; reason of power of, 41, 45
- Palace, Bacon's idea of a, iii, 115-17
- Palæontological Collections, pooriness of, xi, 340-6
- Palamedes, Trojan War and, xiii, 106
- Palamon and Arcite*, story of, xxxix, 167, 169, 180
- Palazzo, Conrado da, xx, 213 note 8
- Pales, Milton on, iv, 273
- Palgrave, Francis T., *Golden Treasury* of, xl, 10
- Palinurus, in *ÆNEID*, xiii, 138, 148, 149, 183, 209-10, 222-4
- Pallas Athene, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 124; in Trojan war, 77, 109 (see also Athene)
- Pallas, son of Evander, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 276, 289, 291, 339-40, 341, 342-3, 361-4, 365-7, 428
- Pallavicini, Cellini on, xxxi, 218 note, 219-21
- Pallium, the, xxxvi, 296 note
- Palmer, E. H., translator of *KORAN*, xlv, 885
- Palmer, Ray, hymn by, xlv, 583; translator of hymn, 563
- Palmer, London printer, i, 43, 44
- Palmerin of England*, xiv, 54
- Palmerin de Oliva*, xiv, 54
- Palmerston, Lord, on English troops, v, 371
- Palmus, death of, xiii, 351
- Pampas, S. American, Darwin on, xxix, 86-147; changes of animals and plants in, 132; geology of, 141-3; view of the, from the Andes, 347; formation of the, 348
- Pan, Browning on, xli, 948-9; date of, xxxiii, 74-5; as Egyptian god, 28; Emerson on, v, 238; Milton on, iv, 10 (8), 380; Syrinx and, xl, 386
- PAN, HYMN OF, xli, 845-6
- Panætius, on Aristides, xii, 81; Plutarch on, 17
- PANAMA, CONVENTION OF U. S. WITH, xliii, 478-91
- Panama Canal, xliii, 478 note
- Panama, Isthmus of, Drake at, xxxiii, 179; formerly open, xi, 396-7
- Panatuket, Eliot on, xliii, 155
- Pandafiledo, the giant, xiv, 297
- Pandar, Chaucer's, xxvii, 20
- Pandarus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 320, 321-2; in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 281, 286
- Pandemonium, palace of Satan, iv, 108; council in, 111-23
- Pandora, Milton on, iv, 175
- Panegyric, Pliny on, ix, 201; Swift on, xxvii, 124
- Paniagando on Dulcinea del Toboso, xiv, 540
- Panic, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 355
- Panope, Milton on, iv, 76; in *PHÆDRA*, xxvi, 137-8, 179
- Panopea, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 190, 192-3
- Pansa, Cicero and, xii, 262; death of, 264-5
- Pantasilea, mistress of Cellini, xxxi, 58, 65-71
- PANTHEISM, THE HIGHER, xlii, 1038-9
- Pantheus, priest of Apollo, xiii, 114; death of, 118
- Panthers, said to be marked with constellations, xxvi, 12 and note
- Paoli, of Corsica, Mill on, xxv, 11
- Paolo, Padre, iii, 206; Dr. Donne and, xv, 362
- Paolo of Rimini, xx, 24 note 3
- Papacy, Dante's allegory of, xx, 267-9, 277-8, 280-1, 283; Dante on temporal authority of the, 213, 400-2; Henry VIII on the, xxxvi, 124; Luther on corruption of the, 355-7, 359; Machiavelli on temporal power of the, 40-2; Milton on the, iv, 358-9; More on supremacy of the, xxxvi, 135; Pascal on the, xlviii, 309 (871-7), 311 (880) (see also Popes)
- Papal Pardons (see Indulgences)
- Papamene River, xxxiii, 330 note, 335
- Paper Money, advantages of, x, 240-9; limits to circulation of, 249-50; dangers of, 259-60; Franklin on, i, 65; effect on value of gold and silver, x, 268; effect on industry, 258-9; effect of increase on prices, 263-4
- Paphlagonia, Pliny on, ix, 393 note 1
- Paphos, island of Venus, viii, 364; xiii, 89-90; Emerson on, v, 236
- Papian Law, the, ix, 430 note
- Papin, Pierres, xiv, 148

- Papirius, Gaius, flatteries of, ix, 40
Pappus, historian, xii, 222-3
Papremis, worship at, xxxiii, 33, 34-5, 38
Papunchang, the Indian, i, 277, 278
Papyrus, eaten in Egypt, xxxiii, 46
Parables, Bunyan on, xv, 8-9
Paracelsus, on creation of man, iii, 301; Emerson on, v, 183
Paraclete, Holy Ghost called, xlv, 559, 560
PARADISE, Dante's, xx, 287-427
Paradise, Marvell on, xl, 387; Mohammedan, xlv, 899, 902, 903-4, 905-6, 911-12, 922, 952, 963, 973
PARADISE, THE GARDEN OF, xvii, 298-312
Paradise of Fools, iv, 149-50
PARADISE LOST, Milton's, iv, 89-362; Arnold on selections from, xxviii, 73-4; Bagehot on, 201-12; composition of, iv, 5; Dryden on, xiii, 13; Hugo on, xxxix, 372; Poe on, xxviii, 383-4; Shelley on, xxvii, 365-6; subject compared with other great epics, iv, 264; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 336-8
PARADISE REGAINED, Milton's, iv, 362-415; date of, 5
Paradoxes, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 202; Goethe on, xix, 105
Paræus, on *Revelations*, iv, 416
Parallax, of stars, xxx, 329-30
Paralus, Plato on, ii, 21
Parana River, Darwin on the, xxix, 138-9, 147, 151-2; sediment of, xxxviii, 424
Parasitic Insects, xi, 275
Parceval, romance of, xxxii, 172-4
Parcitati, Montagna de', xx, 113 note 6
Pardon, right of, in early Massachusetts, xliii, 80-1
Pardoner, Chaucer's, xl, 29-31
Pardoning Power, of President, xliii, 201 (1)
Pardons, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 424
Pardoning, the honorablest revenge, xlvii, 778; proverb on, xvi, 70
Paré, Ambroise, JOURNEYS IN DIVERSE PLACES, xxxviii, 9-61; remarks on JOURNEYS of, 1, 24, 44; life and works, xxxviii, 8
Paredes, Garcia de, xiv, 513
Parents, and children, intercourse between, xxviii, 293; and children, Locke on, xxxvii, 28-33, 34-48, 52 note, 52-3, 58-9, 63-71, 85-7, 88-96, 111-18; and children, Montaigne on, xxxii, 75-7; Confucius on duty to, xlv, 6 (10), 7, (5, 6, 7, 8), 14 (18-21), 45 (18); Mohammed on inheritances of, xlv, 981-2; Mohammed on kindness to, 926; Montaigne on education by, xxxii, 40; Penn on obedience to, i, 355-6; Tzu-hsia on duty to, 5 (7); Yu-tzu on duty to, xlv, 5 (2)
PARENTS AND CHILDREN, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 20-1
Parigi, Piera de Salvadore, wife of Cellini, xxxi, 2
Paris, son of Priam, in Dante's HELL, xx, 23; Dares and, xiii, 194; Helen and, viii, 19-20; Mimas and, xiii, 351; King Proteus and, xxxiii, 55-6; punishment of, viii, 24; Webster on judgment of, xlvii, 758
Paris (city), industries of, x, 276; preëminence of, in French Revolution, xxiv, 345-6
Paris, Parliament of, on National Assembly, xxiv, 186
Paris, University of, site of, xxviii, 45-6
PARIS, TREATY OF, xliii, 185-91
Paris, Abbé, miracles of, xxxvii, 409
Paris, Ferdinand John, i, 167-9
PARIS AND CENONE, xl, 221
Park, Mungo, on desire for salt, xxix, 123
PARKER, HUGH, EPISTLE TO, vi, 322
Parker, Theodore, on democracy, xxviii, 473
Parliament, burgesses in, xxxv, 236; under the Commonwealth, xliii, 114-20; More's plea for freedom of, xxxvi, 99-100; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 86-90, 92
Parliament of Man, xlii, 1016
Parma, Duchess of (see Margaret of Parma)
Parma, Prince of, xix, 203 note 26
Parmenas, the deacon, xlv, 441 (5)
Parnenides, Dante on, xx, 344; Sidney on, xxvii, 9
Parmenius, Stephen, xxxiii, 299 note
PARNASSUS HILL, O WERE I ON, vi, 332
Parnell, More and, xxxvi, 121
Paros, marbles of, xiii, 135
Parrot, South American, xxix, 151
PARROT AND THE HUSBAND, story of, xvi, 37-8
Parry, C. H., Jenner to, xxxviii, 151
Parsees, of Bombay, xxv, 293 note; Freeman on the, xxviii, 281
Parsifal, legend of, xxxii, 173
Parsimony, Bacon on, iii, 93; Burke on, xxiv, 418; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 354; why dishonorable, 380; economically considered, x, 278-9; motives of, 282, 283
Parson, Chaucer's, xl, 24-6; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 172
Parson, Goldsmith's, xli, 525-6
Parsons, William, i, 60
Parthenon, built by Ictinus and Callicrates, xii, 51; Emerson on the, xlii, 1209
Parthenope, Milton on, iv, 70

- Parthia, Antony's war with, xii, 363-75; Cicero in, ix, 141-3, 153; Milton on, iv, 395-6
- Parthians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 116-17
- Partiality, Penn on, i, 373-4
- Participles, Johnson on, xxxix, 199
- Particles, Johnson on, xxxix, 202
- Parties, political, Emerson on, v, 254-5; Franklin's observations on, i, 93; Washington on, xliii, 255, 257, 258-9
- PARTING AT MORNING, xlii, 1111
- PARTING KISS, THE, vi, 336
- Partisanship, of principle, i, 374-5 (432-8); of rulers, iii, 39
- Partnerships, Franklin on, i, 109
- Partridges, in Brazil, xxix, 56
- Parvenu, in FAUST, xix, 170-1
- Parvenus, envy of, iii, 24
- Parvin, Benj., Woolman's companion to Indians, i, 268-80
- Parwin, Omar Khayyam on, xli, 983
- Pascal, Blaise, language of, xxxix, 394; LETTERS, xlviii, 325-68; life and works, 5-6; MINOR WORKS, 369-451; M. de Saci on, 392; THOUGHTS, 7-322; remarks on THOUGHTS, 6; 1, 34
- Pascal, Jacqueline, sister of Blaise, xlviii, 325-35, 346; letters of, 328-35; letter to, 325-7; profession of, 346
- Pascal, pere, epitaph on, xlviii, 369; letter on death of, 335-46
- "Pascha, The," Drake's flagship, xxxiii, 134
- Paschal, St., Luther on, xxxvi, 267 (29)
- Pascucci, Girolamo, the Perugian, xxxi, 196-7, 209-10, 211, 223
- Pasenadi, the Kosalan, xlv, 691, 771-772
- Pasiphaë, Dante on, xx, 50 note 3, 253; Massinger on, xlvii, 866; in the Mournful Fields, xiii, 226
- Pasqualigo, Lorenzo, letter of, xliii, 47-8
- Passion, Blake on, xli, 604; Bunyan's allegory of, xv, 35-6; Confucius on, xlv, 16 (10); in Dante's HELL, xx, 32, 48; Hindu Krishna on, xlv, 816, 864-5, 874, 878, 879; Kempis on, vii, 251 (1); nature seen in moments of, iii, 102; Penn on, i, 363-4; Poe on, xxviii, 403; reason and, iii, 284; in religion, i, 383 (533-40); simulation of, xlviii, 426-7 (see also Anger)
- PASSION, THE, Milton, iv, 24-5
- Passions, Burke on study of the, xxiv, 47-9; Burke on taste in the, 22; clearness not necessary to affect the, 53-4; David on the, xli, 503; Epictetus on correction of, ii, 183 (14); Harvey on physical effects of the, xxxviii, 131; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 350-9; Hume on the, xxxvii, 373-4; infinity, its effect on the, xxiv, 64-5; intellectual differences caused by, xxxiv, 366-7; of love, xxiv, 37, 38-9; Pascal on the, xlviii, 134 (412-13), 418, 167 (502); physical causes of the, xxiv, 108-35; poetry, its effect on the, 53-7; Pope on the, xl, 428-31; power, its effect on the, xxiv, 57-62; privation, its effect on the, 63; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 180-1; Ruskin on the, xxviii, 116-18; reason and, xxiv, 41; of self-preservation, 35-6; 38; of society, 37-46; strong, most creditable to conquer, vii, 245 (4); sublimity, its effect on the, xxiv, 51-76; thoughts and, xxxvii, 316, 319; vastness, its effect on the, xxiv, 63-4; words, their power over the, 136-48; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 350
- PASSIONS, THE, by Collins, xli, 488-91
- PASSIONATE SHEPHERD, Marlowe's, xl, 259
- Passivity, and activity, ii, 271 (16)
- Passover, feast of the, xlv, 416 (1)
- Past, America's attitude toward the, xxxix, 409; Bacon on the, iii, 15, 65; Bentham on veneration of the, xxvii, 238-44; Byron on, xxviii, 402-3; Carlyle on, xxv, 367; Confucius on, xlv, 11 (21); Descartes on rejection of the, xxxiv, 15; ECCLESIASTES on the, xlv, 347 (10); Emerson on the, v, 8, 75-6, 107; Goethe on study of, xix, 28-9; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 333; Lowell on worship of the, xlii, 1451; Pascal on the, xlviii, 362; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 101-2, 105; reasoning from, to future, xxxvii, 335; Tennyson on the, xlii, 1002-3 (see also Antiquity)
- PAST, THE, by Bryant, xlii, 1269-71
- PAST AND PRESENT, by Hood, xli, 935-6
- Pasteur, Louis, on bacteria, xxxviii, 271; editorial remarks on papers of, 1, 45; to his father, xxxviii, 285; GERM THEORY, 382-402; life and works, 284; THEORY OF FERMENTATION, 287-381
- Pastimes, Locke on, xxxvii, 188
- Pastoral Poetry, Sidney on, xxvii, 28
- PASTORAL POETRY, by Burns, vi, 434
- Pastoureaux, the, xxxv, 64 note
- Pasture, rent of, x, 157-9, 160

- Patagonia, Darwin on, xxix, 178-87, 193-202, 530
- Patagonians, Darwin on the, xxix, 248
- Patarbemis, and Amasis, xxxiii, 83-84
- Patents, under control of Congress, xliii, 197 (8); Franklin on, i, 116-17
- Paternus, Pliny to, ix, 219, 341
- Pathos, Wordsworth on, in poetry, xxxix, 350-1
- Patience, Bacon on lack of, iii, 141; better than pride, xlv, 347 (8); Buddha on, xlv, 610; Bunyan's allegory of, xv, 35-6; Byron's Manfred on, xviii, 416; Epictetus on, ii, 128 (34), 130 (39), 176 (170), 177 (174); Ferdinand's lesson in, xlvii, 797; Goethe on, xix, 377; Goethe's apothecary's lesson in, 418-19; instances of, given by Dante, xx, 208-9; Kempis on, vii, 228, 259 (6), 283-4, 290-2, 343; Manzoni on, xxi, 101; Marcus Aurelius, ii, 200 (1), 213 (3), 254 (63), 255 (70), 258 (14), 267 (59), 271 (11), 273 (27), 276 (42), 278 (3), 293 (18), 285 (30), 291 (9), 293 (18); Penn on, i, 351 (119), 356, 360 (234), 364 (294); in public office, 372-3; Rousseau on reason for, xxxiv, 285-6 (see also Bearing)
- Patmore, Coventry, DEPARTURE, xlii, 1158; Ruskin on, xxviii, 148 note
- Patriarchal Age, Hugo on, xxxix, 356-7; Pope on the, xl, 438
- Patriarchs, Pascal on the, xlviii, 211-12; the twelve, xlv, 442 (8-9)
- Patricians, Roman, ix, 306 note; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 195 (11)
- Patricius, father of St. Augustine, vii, 3, 156-7; St. Augustine and, 25; conversion of, 158; death of, 36; an unbeliever, 14
- Patrick, St., on Gaelic heroes, xxxii, 144; Ossian and, 177-8; *Purgatory* of, 185-7
- PATRIOT, THE, by Browning, xlii, 1125
- Patriotism, Burke on, xxiv, 345; extreme, not fortunate, iii, 105; superior to friendship, ix, 23-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 5; Lowell on mock, xlii, 1452; Socrates on, ii, 40; universality of, xli, 534
- Patroclus, and Achilles, Æschylus on, xxxii, 79; Homer on, xxii, 37, 164, 333; Marlowe on, xlv, 25
- Patron, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 192
- Patronage, Johnson on, xxxix, 217
- Paul, St., before Agrippa, xlv, 487-90; at Athens, 469 (15-34); in Antioch, 455 (25-6, 30), 457 (25), 457 (1); at Antioch of Pisidia, 458 (14-52); Augustine, St., on, vii, 121, 129; Bacon on, iii, 13, 36; Barnabas and, xlv, 458, 465; at Berea, 469 (10-14); conversion of, v, 145; vii, 129; xlv, 448 (3-19); at Corinth, 470; Dante on, xx, 268 note 14; editorial remarks on teachings of, xlv, 428; Emerson on, v, 249; at Ephesus, xlv, 472; EPISTLES TO CORINTHIANS, xlv, 499-544; Euripides quoted by, iv, 416; Felix and, xlv, 486 (24-27); before Festus, 486-90; accused before Gallio, 471 (12-17); on himself, xlv, 503 (1-5), 512 (1-27), 522 (9-10), 527 (8-9), 531-4, 535 (5), 539-43; in Iconium, xlv, 461 (1-5); at Jerusalem, 478-490; at council of Jerusalem, 463; Kempis on, vii, 313; learning of, iii, 209; visit to Limbo, xx, 10 note 2; Luke and, xlv, 356; at Lystra, 461-2; in Macedonia, 475 (1-5); in Melita, 493-4; at Miletus, 476 (17-36); Mill on, xxv, 228, 252-3; misinterpretations of, xxxix, 48; missionary journeys, xlv, 458-78; Pascal on, xlviii, 100 (283), 196 (588), 226 (670), 228 (673, 674), 232 (683), 302 (851), 304 (853), 357; in persecution of Christians, xlv, 446 (3), 448 (1-2); at Philippi, 466-8; in Rome, 494-5; Taine on epistles of, xxxix, 460; at Thessalonica, xlv, 468 (1-9); at Troas, 475 (6-12)
- Paul III, Pope, Cellini and, xxxi, 151-3, 165, 170-1, 186-8, 191-3, 211-12, 216-18, 222, 223, 232-3, 235-6, 237-8, 242, 249-50, 254, 255-6, 260, 260-1; Charles V and, 186-9; children of, 153 note 2, 193 note; Copernicus to, xxxix, 55, 59-60; election of, xxxi, 151 note 3; escape from early imprisonment, 233-4; Duke of Ferrara and, 280; in sack of Rome, 77 note
- PAUL REVERE'S RIDE, xlii, 1348
- Paula, St. Hierome and, xv, 381
- Paulet, Sir Amyas, iii, 3
- Pauline, in POLYEUCTE, her dream referred to, xxvi, 71; begs Polyeucte to stay, 74-5; with Stratonice, tells her old love for Severus, 75-6; her marriage to Polyeucte, 76-7; her dream, 77-8; learns Severus's approach, 78-80; with Severus, 83-6; with Polyeucte on his return, 87-8; her fears for Polyeucte, 90-1; learns Polyeucte a Christian, 92-4; pleads for Polyeucte with father, 95-8; with Polyeucte in prison, 103-7; asks Severus to save Polyeucte, 108; last

- appeal for Polyeucte, 114-16; follows him to death, 117; announces herself a Christian, 118-19; St. Victor on character of, 70
- Paulino, Cellini's boy, xxxi, 41, 43-4
- Paulinus, Valerius, letters to, ix, 267, 288, 351, 372
- Paullus, Lucius, and his sons, ix, 175
- Paulus, Lucius, Æmilius (d. 216 B. C.), death of, ix, 73
- Paulus, Lucius, Æmilius (d. 160 B. C.), xxxii, 16
- Paulus, Passienus, Priscus and, ix, 297-8
- Paulus, Sergius, xlv, 458 (7, 12)
- Paulus, the consul, and Cæsar, xii, 300
- Pausanias, the Spartan monarch, Cleonice and, xviii, 423; haughtiness of, xii, 104-5; at Platæa, 91, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99; treason of, 26
- Pavia, Bishop of (see Rossi, Girolamo de')
- Pavy, Salathiel, xl, 307
- Paxton Affair, Franklin in, i, 4
- Payen, Dr., on Montaigne, xxxii, 109-11
- Pazzi, Carlino de, xx, 135 note 7
- Pazzi, Comiccione de', xx, 135 and note 6
- Pazzo, in Dante's HELL, xx, 54 and note 12
- Peace, Blake on, xli, 605, 606; Burns on, vi, 325; chamber of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 57; "hath her victories," iv, 85; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 385, 406, 408; Milton on descent of, iv, 8-9; oversecurity in times of, vii, 278 (4); Pope on, xl, 443; the sovereign good, xlviii, 107 (299); temporal and eternal, vii, 312 (2); Tennyson on, xlii, 1053-5, 1096-7; the true end of war, xiv, 394; Washington on, xliii, 260-1
- Peaceableness, Kempis on, vii, 251-2
- Peacock, Milton on the, iv, 241; sacred to Hera, viii, 176 note 37
- PEACOCK AND JAY, fable of, xvii, 18
- PEACOCK AND JUNO, fable of, xvii, 24
- Pearcy (see Percy)
- PEARL AND COCK, fable of, xvii, 9
- Pears, Darwin on improvement of, xi, 51; Locke on eating of, xxxvii, 22
- Pearson, Dr. G., xxxviii, 180, 209
- Peasantry, Goldsmith on the, xli, 523
- Peasants, and lords, xlii, 1305
- Peasants' Song, in FAUST, xix, 41-2
- PEASANT'S WISE DAUGHTER, THE, xvii, 190
- Peat, formation of, xxix, 304-5
- Pébrine, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 284
- Pecci, Pier Antonio, xxxi, 145 note
- Peckham, Sir George, xxxiii, 277
- Pectoralis Reservatio, xxxvi, 299, 307
- Peculators, in Dante's HELL, xx, 87-8, 91-4
- Pedantry, Confucius on, xlv, 20 (16); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 349; Locke on, xxxvii, 161; Swift on, xxvii, 100, 108
- Pediculi, Harvey on, xxxviii, 137
- Pedro of Castile, xxxix, 88
- Peebles, Rev. William, Burns on, vi, 105, 373 note
- Peel, Sir Robert, blue books and, v, 374; law reform and, xxv, 67-8; model Englishman, v, 410
- Peele, George, PARIS AND CENONE, xl, 221-2
- Peele Castle, Wordsworth on, xli, 620
- Peerage, English, Carlyle on the, xxv, 388-9
- Peewit, habits of the, xxix, 127
- PEG-A-RAMSAY, BONIE, vi, 549
- PEGASUS AT WAULOCKHEAD, vi, 345
- PEGGY, by Ramsay, xl, 411-12
- PEGGY ALISON, BONIE, vi, 31-2
- Peiræus, and Theoclymenus, xxii, 294
- Peirson, Dr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 245
- Peisander, in ODYSSEY, xxii, 263, 313, 314
- Peisenor, the herald, xxii, 23
- Peisistratus, in ODYSSEY, xxii, 35, 44, 47, 52, 53, 209, 211-14
- Pelagianism, Pascal on, xlviii, 172 (521), 275 (777); Renan on, xxxii, 180
- Pelagius, the monk, xxxv, 391
- Pelasgians, gods of the, xxxiii, 30-1
- Pelasgos, king of the Apian land, viii, 186 note 61
- Peleus, father of Achilles, xxii, 164-5
- Pelias, birth of, xxii, 158; in sack of Troy, xiii, 118
- Pelican, habits of the, xlvi, 256 note 6; lesson of the, xv, 239; Shakespeare on the, xlvi, 170
- Pelides (see Achilles)
- Pelion, and Ossa, xxii, 160
- Pella, studdery of, xxxv, 346
- Pèllea Conqueror, Alexander called, iv, 380
- Pelles, King, Balin and, xxxv, 115-16; Sir Ector and, 215; at feast of Grail, 219, 220; grandsire of Galahad, 114; Launcelot and, 214; the sword and, 195-6
- Pellinore, father of Percivale, xxxv, 101
- Pellisson, on French classical poetry, xxviii, 68

- Pelmus, death of, xiii, 351
 Pelopidas, and Epaminondas, xii, 80
 Peloponnesian War, xii, 67-9, 71-5
 Pelops, Cicero's letter to, xii, 246
 Pelorus, references to, iv, 96; xx, 202 note 5
 Pembroke, in EDWARD II, xlvi, 14, 19-23, 30-1, 36, 41-2, 46, 49
 Pembroke, Countess of, epitaph on, xl, 343
 Pembroke, Earl of, George Herbert and, xv, 385, 392
 Penagwog Indians, xliii, 155
 Penal Code, Marshall on, xliii, 234-5
 Penalties, Winthrop on prescribed, xliii, 96-106, 107-8, 110-11
 Penance, Krishna on, xlv, 873, 876; Luther on, xxxvi, 265, 266; Pascal on, xlviii, 238 (698)
 Penarius, T., Cicero and, ix, 121-2
 PENCIL, VERSES WRITTEN WITH A, vi, 291-2
 Pendulum, Faraday on the, xxx, 11; Helmholtz on the, 195-6
 Penelope, in the ODYSSEY, the minstrel and, xxii, 18; web of, 24-5, 271; learns plot against Telemachus, 66-8; her dream, 69-70; grief of, 156; told of Telemachus's return, 233; rebukes the suitors, 235-6; with Telemachus on his return, 239, 240-2; sends for Ulysses, 251-4; goes among the wooers, 259-60; draws gifts from wooers, 261-3; talks with Ulysses as a beggar, 268-76; relates her dream, 280-1; prepares contest for the suitors, 282; longs to die, 285-6; at feast of the suitors, 294; brings forth bow of Ulysses, 295-7; wishes Ulysses to shoot, 303-4; told of Ulysses's return, 321-3; reünion with Ulysses, 323-30; fame of, 336; Bacon on, iii, 23; Ruskin on, xxviii, 146
 P'eng, xlv, 21 note 1
 Penguin, habits of the, xxix, 214; Hayes on, xxxiii, 284; wings of, xi, 355-6
 Penitence, David's prayer in, xlv, 192-3; Luther on, xxxvi, 265, 266, 383-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 223 (661); Webster on, xlvii, 807
 Penitent, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 285-6, 287
 Penn, Thomas, i, 129, 167
 Penn, Vice-Admiral, xxxiv, 75, 76
 Penn, William, anecdote of, i, 113-14; FRUITS OF SOLITUDE, 331-416; editor's remarks on FRUITS OF SOLITUDE, l, 34; Helmholtz descended from, xxx, 180; life of, i, 330; Pepys and, xxviii, 311; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 75-9
 Penni, Gian Francesco, xxxi, 35 note 3, 40, 57
 Pennsylvania, in French and Indian War, i, 133-49; land conveyed to, by United States, xliii, 247; loans of, x, 492-3; paper money in colonial, 266-7; Penn and, i, 330; quarrels between Assembly and governors of, 132-4, 137, 144-5, 156-8, 167-70, 174; settlement of, 288; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 77
 Pennsylvania Assembly, on Franklin's plan of union, i, 131; in French War, 133-4, 139, 144-5; Philadelphia hospital and, 122-3; votes powder as "other grain," 114-15
 Pennsylvania Gazette, i, 62, 96, 108
 Penology, correction the purpose of, ii, 150 (88); in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 321-2, 382-90; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 424; More on, xxxvi, 151-2, 158-63, 223-4
 Pensions, Burke on, xxiv, 416-17; Ruskin on, xxviii, 127
 Pentapoli, and Alifanfaron, xiv, 146-7
 Pentateuch, Hume on miracles of the, xxxvii, 414
 Pentheus, in the BACCHÆ, opposes Dionysus, viii, 351; hears of bacchanals, 358-9; orders arrest of Dionysus, 362; with Dionysus, 366-71; house destroyed, 376; determines to go to bacchanals, 382-8; led by Dionysus, 390-4; death, 397-400; Cadmus on, 411; Mænads and, Æschylus on, 116; Virgil on distraction of, xiii, 173
 Penthiselea, in ÆNEID, xiii, 92, 384
 People, Confucius on the, xlv, 5 (5), 8 (19, 20), 26 (9); Lincoln on government by the, xliii, 441; Lincoln on justice of the, 342; Pascal on opinions of the, xlviii, 113 (324), 114 (327), 115 (328-30), 117 (335); Vane on sovereignty of the, xliii, 138-40 (see also Populace, Public Opinion)
 Peor, Milton on, iv, 13 (22), 100
 Pepin, son of Charlemagne, xxxix, 84, 85
 Pepin, son of Louis Debonair, xxxix, 85-6
 Pepin, of Aquitaine, xxxix, 86
 Pepper-plant, Sindbad on the, xvi, 295
 Pepys, Samuel, as a critic, xxviii, 310; *Diary* of, 297-303; editorial remarks on *Diary* of, 286; xxxi, 1; domestic troubles, xxviii, 314-15; Emerson on stories from, v, 428; musical compositions, xxviii, 309; old age of, 315-16; portrait by Hales, 303; on praise of God, v, 445-6; public services of, xxviii, 296-7, 313; respectability of, 310-13; his unique position, 295-6;

- versatility of his desires and pleasures, 303-8; as a writer, 308-9
- PEPYS, SAMUEL, ESSAY ON, Stevenson's, xxviii, 295-316
- Perception(s), Augustine, St., on inward, vii, 176-7; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 204-38, 242-4, 247, 249, 250, 260, 263-7, 271-2, 275-6, 281, 282-7, 300; Buddha on, xlv, 747; Hume on, xxxvii, 316-17, 434-6; involuntary, Emerson on, v, 74-5; belongs to judgment, xlviii, 10; mediate and immediate, xxxvii, 204-5, 236-7, 238; reality of, 206
- Perceval, Spencer, popularity of, v, 384
- Percivale, Sir, in the HOLY GRAIL, the sword and, xxxv, 113; at the tourney, 117; meeting with Galahad, 134-5; at the hermitage, 135; with his aunt, 141-3; follows Galahad, 143; at monastery at King Evelake, 143-5; encounter with men at arms, rescued by Galahad, 145-6; the robber knight and, 146-7; how he got a horse, 147; how he helped the lion, 148; his dream, 148-50; tempted by devil in woman's shape, 151-5; Gawaine on, 164; virginity of, 168; meeting with Sir Bors, 188; meeting with Galahad, 190-1; meeting with sister, 191; in ship of Faith, 191-2, 199; at castle Carteloise, 200-2; sees hart and lions, 203-4; at castle of strange custom, 204-8; meets Galahad and Bors, 218; comes to castle of Carbonek, 218-19; fed of Holy Grail, 219-21; commanded to go to Sarras, 221; goes to Sarras, 222-3; in prison, 223-4; farewell to Galahad, 225; becomes hermit, 225; death and burial, 226; Renan on, xxxii, 165; sister of, xxxv, 190-200, 204-7, 209, 210, 223
- Percy, Lord Henry, in Scots' raid, xxxv, 84; loses pennon to Douglas, 85; follows Douglas, 86-8; in battle of Otterburn, 89, 94 (see also ballads of OTTERBURN and CHEVY CHASE)
- Percy, Sir Ralph, in Scots' raid, xxxv, 84, 86; at battle of Otterburn, 89, 92; Earl March and, 101
- Percy's *Reliques*, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 342-4, 346
- Perdiccas, Socrates and, ii, 297 (25)
- Peredur, legend of, xxxii, 171-2, 173; Renan on, 149, 154
- Perez, Anthony, xxxix, 92
- Perez, John, of Viedma, xiv, 447
- Perez, Pero, the curate in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 48, 51-8, 241-9, 252, 292-3
- Perez, Ruy, of Viedma, the Captive in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 401-44
- Perfection, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 93-4; Descartes on attainment of, xxxiv, 12-13; degree of, in nature, xi, 213-15, 219; Franklin on moral, i, 82, 89; doctrine of innate tendency to (see Progressive Development); Kant on conceptions of, xxxii, 373-4; Pascal on, xlviii, 330-1; Rousseau on attainment of, xxxiv, 219
- Perfections, of Buddhism, xlv, 607-13, 633, 635
- Périandre, Molière on, xxvi, 204-5
- Peribœa, daughter of Eurymedon, xxii, 95; reference to, xxvi, 128
- PERICLES, LIFE OF, Plutarch's, xii, 36-79
- Pericles, Alcibiades and, xii, 110, 112, 115; Anaxagoras and, 56-7; v, 454; Aspasia and, xii, 62-3; Athens beautified by, 49-54; birth of, 38; character of, 78-9, 40-1; charges against, 53; Cimon and, 46-7; convention of Greeks proposed by, 57-8; death, 77-8; domestic economy of, 56; domestic troubles, 75-6; education of, 40-1; Ephialtes and, 47; government of, 45-6, 48-9; his large head, 38-9; marriage of, 62-3; military conduct of, 58-62, 63-7; Mill on, xxv, 268; Newman on, xxviii, 41, 58; as an orator, ix, 217; in Peloponnesian War, xii, 67-75; in public life, 42-3; removed from command, 75; sayings of, 44-5; his supremacy, 54-6
- Pericles, the younger, xii, 77
- Periclymenus, Homer on, xxii, 159
- Pericoli, Niccolo de', xxxi, 155 note
- Perier, Madame, letters to, xlviii, 328, 331, 335, 347, 350, 351
- Perier, M., country house of, xlviii, 334 note; letters to, 335, 346, 348
- Perigord, Bertrand, Cardinal of, xxxv, 34-5, 39-42, 46, 60
- PERIGOT AND WILLIE'S ROUNDELAY, xl, 252-4
- Perillus, and the Sicilian bull, xx, 112 note 1
- Periodicals, Mill on, xxv, 63
- Peripatetics, Locke on the, xxxvii, 177
- Periphanthes, tutor of Ascanius, xiii, 200
- Periphas, in sack of Troy, xiii, 119
- Peris, good jinn, xvi, 9 note
- Perithoüs, in Tartarus, xiii, 231-2
- Perjury, punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 384
- Permanence, a word of degrees, v, 155-6
- Pernambuco, Darwin on, xxix, 523-5
- Pernelle, Madame, in TARTUFFE,

- leaves Orgon's house, xxvi, 189-96; refuses to credit Tartuffe's falseness, 269-71; convinced, 278, 283
- Pero, Homer on, xxii, 159
- Perpendiculars, grander than inclines, xxiv, 64
- Perpetua, in *THE BETROTHED*, with Abbondio, xxi, 21-4; with Renzo, 30-1; on night of Renzo's intended marriage, 118-20, 128-30; her anger, 190-1; in German invasion, 494-502, 508-13; at castle of Unnamed, 515-17; returns home, 517-20; dies in plague, 571
- Perpetual Motion, Helmholtz on, xxx, 219-20
- Perpignan, camp of, xxxviii, 15-17
- Perrault, discoverer of circulation of sap, xxxiv, 129
- Perry, English drink, xxxv, 301
- Perse, mother of Circe, xxii, 140
- Persecutions, Bacon on, iii, 14-15; Browne on, 291; Emerson on folly of, v, 103-4; examples of religious, xxv, 227-30; Hume on, xxxvii, 417; Johnson on, xxv, 230; Mill on, 230-4; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 313 note; Voltaire on, 73
- Persephone, Ceres's daughter, xli, 896; hymn to, viii, 430; maid-servant of, 434
- Perseus, king of Macedon, xlviii, 134 (409, 410)
- Perseus, son of Danae, worship of, in Chemmis, xxxiii, 44-5
- "Perseus," Cellini's statue of, xxxi, 357 notes 3, 4; 369-70, 389, 390-4, 395-9, 414, 416-19
- Perseverance, not genius, xxviii, 385; proverb on, xv, 209; Zoroaster on, v, 82
- Persia, cities of, shown to Jesus, iv, 395; Raleigh on, xxxix, 74, 118-19
- Persistency, Epictetus on, ii, 173 (156); of heroism, v, 133
- Personal Cautions, Penn's, i, 364-365
- Personal Force, Emerson on, v, 209-10
- Personal Instruction, Newman on, xxviii, 32-8
- Personal Representation, Hare's, xxv, 165-6
- Personal Rights, equality of, v, 250-1
- Personalities, defamatory, xxvii, 249-51; laudatory, 248-9
- Personality, and condition, Schiller on, xxxii, 252-5; extinction of (see Nirvana); reality of (see Ego)
- Personifications, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 288
- Persons, natural and artificial, xxxiv, 430-4; as the object of government, v, 250-3
- PERSONS ONE WOULD WISH TO HAVE SEEN, xxvii, 281-95
- Persuasion, Æschylus on, viii, 153; Franklin on methods of, i, 19; Pascal on, xlviii, 11 (10), 406-17
- Pertelote, in *NUN'S PRIEST'S TALE*, xl, 36-49
- Pertinax, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 66, 71; slain by Prætorian Guards, 67
- Pertness, Locke on, xxxvii, 113-14
- Peru, ancient, iii, 166-7; conquest of, xxxiii, 341; Darwin in, xxix, 383-93; empire of, xxxiii, 327; Johnson on palaces of, xxxix, 236; Lopez on, xxxiii, 328-9; mines of, x, 180-1; religion of the Incas, xxxiii, 388; riches of, 314, 388
- Pescara, Macaulay on, xxvii, 409
- Pescara, Marquis, in *DUCHESS OF MALFI*, xlvii, 769, 793, 794-5, 796-9, 809, 813, 815
- Pescennius, Cicero and, ix, 93
- Pestalozzi, on help, v, 23; Mill on work of, xxv, 163
- Pestilence, as a judgment of God, i, 246
- PESTILENCE, IN TIME OF, xl, 265-6
- Petar, "hoist with own," xlvii, 159
- Peter, St., Æneas healed by, xlv, 450 (32-5); with Ananias and Sapphira, 438-9; angel of, xv, 341-2; Bunyan on, 135, 136; chosen apostle, xlv, 373 (14); on circumcision, 463 (7-11); Cornelius and 451 (5-48); his defence, 454 (1-18); his denial of Jesus, 418 (34), 419 54-62; editorial remarks on teachings of, 428; imprisoned, 436 (1-12), 456 (3-4); with Jesus, 382 (45, 51), 384 (20, 28, 32-6), 395 (41), 408 (28), 417 (8-13), 418 (31-4); at Jesus's tomb, 424 (12); keys of, xx, 184 note 7; lame man cured by, xlv, 434 (1-16); Luther on keys of, xxxvi, 284-5; Malchus and, xlviii, 267 (744); miracles done by, xlv, 439 (15); in Paradise, xx, 387-91, 400-2, 423; Paul, St., and, xxxvi, 286; on day of Pentecost, xlv, 431-3; in Samaria, 446 (14-25); Tabitha and, 450 (36-43); Tansillo on, xiv, 331
- Peter, Prince, of Arragon, Dante on, xx, 176 and note 12
- Peter III, of Arragon, Dante on, xx, 175 and note 10
- Peter the Great, standing army of, x, 469
- Peter Lombard, *Sentences* of, xxxvi, 341 note
- Peter of Provence, Don Quixote on, xiv, 515, 516-17
- Peterborough, Lord, Berkeley and, xxxvii, 198; Dryden and, xiii, 430

- Petermann, the sacristan in *WILHELM TELL*, xxvi, 405, 406, 413, 424, 427, 466
- Peters, Rev. Hugh, Burke on, xxiv, 159-60, 214
- Peters, Secretary, i, 129
- Petition, right of, in United States, xliii, 207 (1)
- Petition of Right* (English), Burke on, xxiv, 180
- Petrarch, Chaucer and, xxxix, 167; Hume on, xxvii, 234; on spirit of Italy, xxxvi, 90; Macaulay on, xxvii, 389; Milton on, xxviii, 180; Shelley on, xxvii, 364; Sidney on, 9; Wordsworth on sonnets of, xli, 697
- Petrella, Castle of, xviii, 280, 310
- Petrels, Darwin on, xxix, 307-8; habits of, xi, 189
- Petro, Granius, xii, 288
- Petronius, arbiter of revels to Nero, iii, 213; on poetry, xxvii, 114, 117-18
- Petrucchi, Pandolfo, xxxvi, 73; minister of, 79
- Pets, animal, Augustus on, xii, 36; Harrison on, xxxv, 370-1
- Pettinagno, Piero, xx, 200 note 6
- Peucinians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 122-3
- PEYSTER, COLONEL DE, *EPISTLE TO*, vi, 585
- Pezoro, Signior, xxxiii, 189, 191
- Pfeiffer, in *WILHELM TELL*, xxvi, 376-7
- Phæax, and Alcibiades, xii, 119, 120
- Phædimus, king of Sidon, xxii, 64
- PHÆDO, Plato's, ii, 45-114
- Phædonides, ii, 47
- PHÆDRA, Racine's, xxvi, 125-85; Dryden on, xviii, 13-14; editorial remarks on, xxvi, 124
- Phædra, in *HIPPOLYTUS*, daughter of Minos, her love for Hippolytus, viii, 288; song of her woes, 292-3; her illness, 294-303; tells her shame, 304-6; urged to love on, 307-9; hears Hippolytus tempted, 311-12; anger at nurse, 316; determines to die, 317-18; death of, 319-20; her innocence told by Artemis, 341
- Phædra, in *PHÆDRA*, apparent hatred of Hippolytus, xxvi, 126-7, 136-7; her malady, 130-4; confesses love for Hippolytus, 135-7; hears of Theseus's death, 137-8; urged to live for son, 138-9; interview with Hippolytus, 147-51; her son chosen king, 152; her grief, 153-4; sends to offer Hippolytus the crown, 155; her prayer to Venus, 156; learns Theseus's return, 156-8; urged to accuse Hippolytus, 158-9; tells Theseus his wrong, 159-60; begs Theseus to spare Hippolytus, 168-9; learns love of Hippolytus for Aricia, 169-73; denounces Cœnone, 173-4; Panope tells despair of, 179; confesses to Theseus, 183-4
- Phædra, in Homer's *Hades*, xxii, 160; Virgil on, xiii, 226, 269
- Phædrus, translator of *Æsop*, xvii, 2
- Phaëthon, steed of the sun, xxii, 327
- Phæthusia, the nymph, xxii, 172
- Phaeton, references to, xx, 74, 358 note 1; xlv, 14
- Phalaris, in *ÆNEID*, death of, xiii, 323
- Phalaris, the tyrant, bull of, iii, 320; xx, 112 note 1; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 212 (16)
- Phanias the Lesbian xii, 18
- Pharamond, in *PHILASTER*, suitor of Arethusa, xlvii, 639-40; with the King and Arethusa, 641-3; denounced by Philaster, 644-7; with Arethusa and Philaster, 654-5; with Galatea, 657-9; and Megra, 659-61; his fault reported to Arethusa, 661-2; before his lodging, 663-4; caught with Megra, 664-7; at the hunt, 684, 685, 689-90; finding of Arethusa, 694-5; finds Bellario wounded, 697-8; arrests Philaster, 698-9; taken prisoner by citizens, 705, 707, 708-10; rescued by Philaster, 711-12; sent home, 718
- Pharaoh (of Exodus), Mohammed on, xlv, 892, 898, 902, 913-14 932, 944-6
- Pharaoh (time of Joseph), dreams of, xl, 43; Joseph and, xlv, 442 (10)
- Pharaoh, wife of, Mohammed on, xlv, 1008
- Pharisaism, leads to superstition, iii, 48
- Pharisees, beliefs of the, xlv, 483 (8); Bunyan on, xv, 110; Jesus on the, xlv, 377 (30-5), 391 (37-44), 403 (14-17), 407 (10-14); Pascal on the, xlviii, 292 (829), 295 (839), 298, 299
- Pharnabazus, Alcibiades and, xii, 149, 150; Plutarch on, 138, 139, 140, 142
- Pharnaces, and Cæsar, xii, 317
- Pharnapates, Plutarch on, xii, 360
- Pharos, death of, xiii, 337
- Pharsalia, battle of, xii, 310-14; Antony at, 340
- Phebe, daughter of Gaius, xv, 277-8, 286
- Phegeus, death of, xiii, 408
- Phelps, Oliver, xliii, 247
- Phemius, in *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 13, 18, 245, 316-17

- Pheræus, Alexander, xxvii, 30
 Pheres, birth of, xxii, 158; death of, xiii, 340
 Pheros, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 53-4
 Phidias, accusation and death of, xii, 69-70; beautifies Athens, 51; Epictetus on, works of, ii, 138 (61); the "Jove" of, xlii, 1299; statue of Minerva, xii, 52-3
 Philadelphia, city-watch of, i, 103; fire company formed by Franklin, 103-4; Library, founded by Franklin, 69-70, 77-79; Longfellow on, xlii, 1408; public hospital established, i, 121-3; situation of, v, 347; streets of, improved by Franklin, i, 124-5; University of (see University of Pennsylvania)
Philadelphia Catechism, xxiii, 21
 Philadelphia Experiment, the, i, 155
 Philadelphus, name of, xii, 162 note
 Philagrus, tutor of Nepos, xii, 248
 Philanthropy, Bacon on, iii, 34-6; Emerson on false, v, 67; Epictetus on true, ii, 183 (18); Marcus Aurelius on, 211 (11); moral worth of, xxxii, 328-9
 Philarch, officer of Utopia, xxxvi, 187
 PHILASTER, Beaumont and Fletcher's, xlvii, 639-718; remarks on, 638
 Philaster, in PHILASTER, heir to Sicily, xlvii, 640; with king and Pharamond, 643-7; with the courtiers, 647-8; sent for by princess, 648-9; Arethusa on, 649-50; scene with Arethusa, 650-3; with Pharamond, 653-5; Bellario and, 655-7; with courtiers, hears Arethusa faithless, 670-4; questions Bellario, 674-8; with Arethusa, concerning Bellario, 680-2; in the woods, 686; meeting with Bellario, 686-7; finds Bellario with Arethusa, 691-2; attempts to kill Arethusa, 693-4; his regrets, 695; wounds Bellario, 696; saves Bellario, 698-9; in arrest, 699; summoned to death, 700; in prison 700-2; married to Arethusa, 703; condemned by king, 704-5; sent to quiet rebels, 707-8; rescues Pharamond, 710-12; in final scene, 712-14, 716-18
 Philip, the apostle, xlv, 373 (14), 430 (13)
 Philip, the deacon, xlv, 441 (5), 446 (5-13), 447 (26-40), 478 (8)
 Philip, tetrarch of Ituræa, xlv, 365 (1)
 Philip II, King of Macedon, Alexander and, xii, 37; v, 329; Demetrius and, iii, 53; Demosthenes and, xii, 207, 210-14; death of, 214-15; dream of, iii, 95-6; forces of, xxxvi, 50; love of horseraces, xxvii, 31; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 274 (29); the poor woman and, v, 273; Thebes and, xxxvi, 44
 Philip II, King of Spain, Drake and, xxxiii, 133; Elizabeth and, 234; the Netherlands and, xix, 249-255-6; Raleigh on, xxxix, 91-3; wealth of, xxxiii, 319, 329-30
 Philip III, King of France, Dante on, xx, 175 and note 7
 Philip IV, King of France, beauty of, iii, 112; Pope Clement and, xx, 81 note 6, 369 note 7, 175 and note 9, 228 notes 4 and 5, 230 notes 15 and 16, 281 note 15
 Philip IV, King of Spain, Calderon and, xxvi, 3
 Philip V, King of Macedon, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 83; the Romans and, 12, 13
 Philip VI, King of France, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 10, 15-16, 18-30
 Philip of Burgundy, xix, 246
 Philippa, Queen, Froissart and, xxxv, 3
 Philippi, battle of, xii, 333; Antony at, xviii, 35
 Philippi, Dr. A., xxxviii, 426-7
 Philippine Islands, cession of, xliii, 470-7
 Philippus, stepfather of Octavius, xii, 263
 Philips, Ambrose, To CHARLOTTE PULTENEY, xl, 451-2
 Philiscus, at Athens, xxviii, 60
 Philistines, festival of, iv, 429-30; Samson and, 425
 Philitis, the shepherd, xxxiii, 66
 PHILLADA FLOUTS ME, xl, 389
 PHILLIDA AND CORIDON, xl, 199
 Phillips, Erasmus, in Hazlitt's discussion, xxvii, 289
 Phillips, Wendell, Mill on, xxv, 171
 Phillis, Milton on, iv, 33
 PHILLIS, by Lodge, xl, 220
 PHILLIS THE FAIR, by Burns, vi, 497
 PHILLIS THE QUEEN OF THE FAIR, vi, 500
 PHILLY AND WILLY, vi, 541
 Philo, the Academic, xii, 226
 Philo, the Jew, xlviii, 210
 Philoctetes, in ODYSSEY, xxii, 39, 110, 289-90, 300-1, 305, 310-20
 Philolaus, on motion of earth, xxxix, 58; Plato on, ii, 49
 Philologus, Cicero and, xii, 267; death of, 268
 Philology, an historical science, xxviii, 245-6; important results of, 238 (see also Language)
 Philomeleides, and Ulysses, xxii, 57
 Philomela, Milton on, iv, 36; story of, xx, 215 note 1
 Philon, the shepherd, xl, 202-3

PHILONOUS AND HYLAS, DIALOGUES OF, xxxvii, 199-302
 Philopœmon, Prince of Achaia, xxxvi, 51-2
 Philosophers, Augustine, St., on, vii, 67-9; Burns on, vi, 354; charges against, ii, 9-10; Cicero on, xlviii, 123 note 4; Comte's rule of, xxv, 137-8; Dante on unskilful, xx, 344; death and, ii, 53-7; Epictetus on, 142, 143, 152, 156, 158-62; French, Burke on, xxiv, 259-60; Harvey on true, xxxviii, 66; the hereafter desired by, ii, 76-7; Marcus Aurelius on true, 219 (30); moral, Sidney on, xxvii, 17-21, 24-5; Pascal on, xlviii, 10, 140 (430), 142, 167 (503), 172-3; attitude toward pleasure and pain, ii, 75-6; poets compared with in usefulness, xxvii, 367-70; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 248-9; sacred and literary, v, 148; Sidney on, xxvii, 16; statesmen and, Plutarch on, xii, 56
 PHILOSOPHERS, ENGLISH, xxxvii
 PHILOSOPHERS, FRENCH AND ENGLISH, xxxiv
 Philosopher's Candles, xxx, 128-9
 Philosopher's Stone, Sir Epicure Mammon on the, xlvii, 543; Milton on, iv, 153
 Philosophia Prima, xxxiv, 377
 Philosophic Radicalism, Mill on, xxv, 71-3
 Philosophic Radicals, in Parliament, xxv, 126-8, 138-9
 PHILOSOPHICAL ESSAYS, xxxii
 PHILOSOPHISE, THAT TO, IS TO LEARNE HOW TO DIE, xxxii, 9-28
 Philosophy, Arnold on our, xxviii, 66; Athenian, Milton on, iv, 406-7; authority and, xxxix, 105, 128-9; Berkeley on innovations in, xxxvii, 281; Browne on righteousness of, iii, 276-7; Byron on, xviii, 431-2; Carlyle on, xxv, 355; Cicero on, ix, 46; Cowley on, xxvii, 65; Dante's allegory on, xx, 223; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 8, 10; empirical and pure, xxxii, 317-18; as an employment, x, 15-16; Epictetus on, ii, 132 (56), 143 (72); need of, in ethics, xxxii, 335-6, 338-40; extreme limits of practical, 389-90, 394; Faustus on, xix, 200, 203; Hume on different species of, xxxvii, 305-15, 329, 330, 337-8; irreligion and, iii, 44; Kant on divisions of, xxxii, 317; knowledge of consequences, xxxiv, 376; liberty needed by, xxxvii, 416-17, 429; magic and, iii, 296; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 205 (17), 227 (9), 235 (12); Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 50-2, 54-6; "more things than dreamt of in," xlvii, 112;

Plato on true, xxxii, 39; practical, best, ix, 205; Raleigh on, xxxix, 115; reading course in, i, 31-40; religion and, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 109-10; school and practical, xxxvi, 173-6; several branches of, xxxiv, 376-7; Socrates on, ii, 48, 73, 75-6; Taine on, xxxix, 453, 454, 455-6; Tasso on, xxxii, 34-5; transcendental, 320; of various races, xxxix, 443, 444
 Philostratus, and Octavius, xii, 398
 Philotas, on Antony, xii, 355-6
 Philotimus, Cicero on, ix, 117, 155
 Phineas, Burns on, vi, 172
 Phinehas, xlv, 284 (30)
 Phlebotomy, Harvey on, xxxviii, 121, 122, 123
 Phlegethon, river, xiii, 229; source of the, xx, 62
 Phlegyas, Dante on, xx, 33; in Tartarus, xiii, 232
 Phocion, Carlyle on, xxv, 394-5; courage and honesty of, xii, 208; death of, xxvii, 24; on the event of the battle, v, 134; Landor on, 330; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 292 (13); as orator, xii, 205
 Phocylides, Sidney on, xxvii, 9, 14
 Phœbe, name of Diana, viii, 115; xxxix, 66
 Phæbe, the deaconess, ix, 427 note
 Phœbus, Milton on, iv, 24 (4), 48, 76; wain of, 51 (see also Apollo)
 Phœnicians, circumcision among, xxxiii, 51
 Phœnix, Æsop on the, xvii, 304; Dante on, xx, 102; Herodotus on, xxxiii, 38-9; Milton on, iv, 190, 462; Virgil on the Greek, xiii, 129, 191
 Pholus, Dante on, xx, 52; death of, 407
 Phorcys, Homer on, xxii, 11
 Phorkides, the, viii, 183
 Phormisius, pupil of Æschylus, viii, 448
 Phosphorescent Insects, Darwin on, xxix, 40-1
 Phosphoresence, of the sea, xxix, 176-8
 Phosphorus, combustion of, in oxygen, xxx, 144; flame of, 112
 Phosphorus (youth), statue of, v, 179
 Photographic Light, xxx, 272
 Phraates, king of Parthia, in war with Antony, xii, 363, 364, 366, 370; in war with Media, 376
 Phrontis, the pilot, xxii, 41
 Phrygians, antiquity of the, xxxiii, 5-6
 Phrynichus, accuser of Alcibiades, xii, 128-9, 135-6
 Phyllis, Dante on, xx, 324 note 30

- Phylogeny, defined, xi, 472
 Physcon, name of, xii, 162 note
 Physic (see Medicine)
 Physical Science, Channing on study of, xxviii, 338-40; Descartes on, xxxiv, 50; Faraday on, xxx, 88; Huxley on, xxviii, 218-30; Pascal on, xlviii, 24 (67), 446-8
 Physical Training, of children, xxxvii, 10-28; Milton on, iii, 256-9; Montaigne on, xxxii, 41, 57, 59; for women, xxviii, 151-2
 Physicians, atheism of, iii, 265 note; Bacon on best, 86; early guilds of, xxxviii, 2, 3; Hippocrates on, 2, 3, 4-5; Pascal on costumes of, xlviii, 36
 Physics (see Natural Philosophy)
 Physiognomy, beauty of the, xxiv, 101; Browne on, iii, 326-7; of religious sects, v, 351; science of, 299; Webster on, xlvii, 728
 Physiology, papers on, xxxviii, 79-147
 Phytophagic Species, xi, 64-5
 Pia, of Sienna, xx, 167 and note
 Piazza, the anointer of Milan, xxi, 4-5
 Picard, M., xxxiv, 118
 Piccarda, in *Paradise*, xx, 296-8 and note
 Piccolomini, Alfonso, xxxi, 278 note 1
 Pickering, Timothy, xliii, 246
 Pickett's Charge at Gettysburg, xliii, 403-15, 427
 Pictthank, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 99-100
 Pico, Don Andres, xxiii, 415
 Pico, Galeotto, xxxi, 305 note 1
 Pictet, Prof., on birds, xi, 355; on chalk formations, 383-4; palæontology, work on, 356
 Picture-books, Locke on, xxxvii, 141
 PICTURE OF LITTLE T. C., xl, 379-81
 Pictures, less affecting than words, xxiv, 53-7; moving, in *New Atlantis*, iii, 188
 Picus, son of Saturn, xiii, 245; Circe and, 249-50
 Picus Mirandola, xv, 327
 Piedmont, Prince of, xxxviii, 37
 PIEMONT, SONNET ON MASSACRE OF, iv, 86
 Pienne, M. de, xxxviii, 26
 Pierce, Mr., on wolves, xi, 103
 Percy (see Percy)
 Pierino, and Cellini, xxxi, 17-20
 Pierres, Mosen, xiv, 515
 Pierus, daughters of, xx, 147 note 1
 Pietra, Nello della, xx, 167 note
 Piety, of act, speech and mind, xlv, 874-5; Carlyle on, xxv, 403; Dryden on, xiii, 25; Epictetus on true, ii, 174 (163); false, a double sin, xlviii, 321; Herbert on decay of, xv, 411-12; Hindu conception of, xlv, 809-10, 827; Pascal on, xlviii, 94 (255), 165 (496), 361; Penn on, i, 377 (470); Segrais on, xiii, 25
 Piety, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 52-3, 242-3
 PIETY, EARLY, xlv, 577
 Piffero, Ercole del, xxxi, 17
 Pigeons, analogous variations of, xi, 168; breeds of domestic, 37-9; circumstances favorable to breeding of, 55; correlation in, 30, 156; descent of, 39, 43, 52-3; in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 353-4; in history, xi, 43; instincts of tumblers, 268; reversion of, 169-70
 Pigray, the surgeon, xxxviii, 51, 53
 Pigs, held abominable in Egypt, xxxiii, 28-9
 Pi Hsi, xlv, 60 (7)
 Pilate, Pontius, governor of Judæa, xlv, 365 (1); and the Galilæans, 396 (1); and Jesus, 420 (1-7), 421 (11-25); Pascal on, xlviii, 267 (744), 278 (791)
 PILGRIMAGE, Raleigh's, xl, 206-7
 Pilgrimages, Luther on, xxxvi, 313-15, 325-6; Milton on, iv, 150
 PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, Bunyan's, xv, 5-324; authorship of, 323-4; Franklin on, i, 14, 23; remarks on, xv, 4; 1, 34; widespread influence of, 173-4
 Pilgrims, Lowell on the, xlii, 1451
 PILGRIMS OF THE NIGHT, xlv, 584-5
 PILLAR OF CLOUD, xlv, 581
 Pilli, Raffaello, de', xxxi, 388, 445-6
 Pillows, in old England, xxxv, 314
 Piloto, Cellini on, xxxi, 65 note, 150
 Pin, M. du, Burke on, xxiv, 359; on French army, 359-62
 Pinabel of Sorrence, xlix, 109, 201, 202-5
 Pincheira, Darwin on, xxix, 281-2
 Pindar, Alexander and, iv, 80; Browning on, xli, 957; the English, xiii, 65; Hiero and, xxvii, 41; Horace on, 194; house of, spared, iv, 80; Hugo on, xxxix, 358; Sidney on, xxvii, 31
 Pindaric Line, Dryden on the, xiii, 56
 Pindarus, freedman of Cassius, xii, 350
 Pindenissus, siege of, ix, 143
 Pineda, Juan de, iii, 289 note
 Pine-tree, Emerson on the, xlii, 1305-13
 Pinkney, Edward C., *HEALTH* by, xxviii, 394-5
 Pins, manufacture of, x, 10-11
 Piombo, Sebastian del, xxxi, 101 note 6, 118 note 2
 PIONEERS! O PIONEERS! xlii, 1486-90
 PIOUS EDITOR'S CREED, xlii, 1452-4

- PIPES AT LUCKNOW, xlii, 1437
 PIPPA'S SONG, xlii, 1115
 Piracy, punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 387; under control of Congress, xliii, 172, 197 (10)
 Piræus, companion of Telemachus, xxii, 222, 240
 Piræus, port of, established by Themistocles, xii, 23
 Pirithoüs, Racine on, xxvi, 161
 Pisa, and Florence, xxxvi, 19
 Pisistratus, and his daughter's lover, xx, 208 note 4; Emerson on, v, 249; Macaulay on, xxvii, 418; Newman on, xxviii, 40; Solon and, ix, 72
 Piso, Calpurnius, Pliny on, ix, 287-8
 Piso, Julius, ix, 432
 Piso, Cæsonius, Lucius Calpurnius, Cicero on, iii, 68; Cicero and, xii, 252; Clodius and, 250-1; made consul, 285
 Piso, son-in-law of Cicero, xii, 252
 Pissuthnes, the Persian, xii, 63-4
 PITCHER AND CROW, fable of, xvii, 33
 Pitigliano, Count of, xxxvi, 45; Cellini on, xxxi, 305 note 1
 Pitt, William, Earl of Chatham, George II and, xxiv, 349
 Pitt, William, and Burke, xxiv, 400; Burns on, vi, 55-6, 169, 218, 433; Mazzini on, xxxii, 404
 Pittacus, maxim of marriage, viii, 187 note
 Pittacus, on forgiveness, ii, 153 (96)
 Pittheus, and Hippolytus, xxvi, 166, 287
 Pity, Bacon on, iii, 10, 36; Blake on, xli, 605, 606; Burke on passion of, xxiv, 42; envy and, iii, 26; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 356; language of, 358; love and, xl, 403; a natural feeling, xxxiv, 192-5; Pascal on, xlviii, 154 (452); without power to relieve, xviii, 177
 Pizarro, Francisco, xxxiii, 313, 329; Raleigh on, 327, 341
 Place, independence of, v, 132; no sanctity in, iv, 343; sheweth the man, iii, 32; virtue indifferent to, xii, 197
 Plagiarism, Montaigne on, xxxii, 32
 Plagues, of Egypt, Milton on, iv, 350
 Plain Truth, Franklin's pamphlet, i, 110
 Planariæ, Darwin on, xxix, 37-8
 Plancus, Munatius, xii, 347, 380
 Planets, Bacon on motion of, iii, 39; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 245; cause of movements of, xxxiv, 115-20, 122-3; Copernicus on motions of the, xxxix, 57-60; Dante on the, xx, 383; Dante on motions of, 326 and note 3; Locke on motion of, xxxvii, 166; Marlowe on movements of, xix, 218-19; Milton on motion of the, iv, 249, 311; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 113; Rousseau on movement of the, xxxiv, 255-6
 Plans, road long from, to acts, xxvi, 233
 Planta, Pompeius, governor of Egypt, ix, 378
 Plantain, Biggs on the, xxxiii, 244
 PLANTATIONS, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 89-92
 Plants, advantages of diversity of character, xi, 124; of all seasons, iii, 118-19; breeding of, xi, 47-8; checks on increase of, 82-5; complex relations with animals, 85-92; distribution of, 405-11; divided into groups, 142-3; domestic, descent of, 34-5, 44; experiments on, in New Atlantis, iii, 183-4; fertilization of, xi, 110-13; most fragrant, iii, 119; fresh-water, distribution of, xi, 429-31; habits of, hereditary, 152; rate of increase of, 79-82; insects and, relations of, 106-7, 108-9, 110-11; live on carbonic acid, xxx, 175-6; sexes in, separation of, xi, 107; the young of the world, v, 240
 Plastering, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 309
 Plastic Arts, Goethe on, xxxix, 268-9, 271, 273, 274, 275, 278-9
 Plata River, Darwin on the, xxix, 155; Drake at, xxxiii, 212
 Plataea, annual sacrifice at, xii, 102-3; battle of, 21; campaign of, 91-101
 Plathane, in THE FROGS, viii, 435-6
 Platinum, weight of, xxx, 9 note 1, 52
 Plato, Academy of (see Academy of Plato); APOLOGY OF, ii, 3-29; on censorship of books, iii, 216-17; on children, xxxii, 54; on children of the gods, v, 202; Christianity and, xxvii, 363; Cicero on, xii, 245; CRITO OF, ii, 31-44; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; DIALOGUES OF, remarks on, 1, 31-2; Dionysius and, iii, 204, 216; xxvii, 41; on disease, xxxiv, 176; ideas of education, xxxii, 58; Emerson on, v, 249; on principle of equality, xxvii, 363; on faith and sincerity, xxxii, 39; four flatteries of, xii, 356 note; on freedom of the will, ii, 169 (142); on happiest state, xii, 271 and note; on indifference of places, ii, 284 (23); influence of, on English thought, v, 452-3; on kings and philosophers, xxxvi, 166, 167; on life and death, ii,

- 250 (35), 251 (44, 45); life and works, 1-2; Lowell on, xxviii, 465; man defined by, xlviii, 432; Mill on, xxv, 19-20, 35; Montaigne on *Commonwealth* of, xxxii, 34; Montaigne on *DIALOGUES* of, 97-8; Montesquieu on, 123; More on *Republic* of, xxxvi, 175; Newman on, xxviii, 58-9; old age of, ix, 50; Pascal on, xlviii, 14, 80 (219), 116, 273 (769); *PHÆDO* of, ii, 45-114; on pleasure, ix, 62; on the poets, xiii, 33, 40-2; preferences of, xxxix, 98; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 137; school of, xxviii, 60-1; Shelley on, xxvii, 350; shows of, xii, 80; Sidney on, xxvii, 9, 26; on socialism, xxxvi, 177; at Socrates's trial, ii, 21, 25; on the soul, xxxiv, 104; on souls in the stars, xx, 300 note 3; on speculation, v, 454; Spenser on, xxxix, 65; spirits, belief in, iii, 297 (33); on training of body and mind, xxxii, 57; two horses of the soul, xii, 362 note; on the universe, v, 321; on viewing life, ii, 251 (48); wealth of, xxviii, 60, 142; on wise men and the public, xxxvi, 176; on words and deeds, xl, 31; on the world, xxxix, 110
- Plato's Year, iii, 144 note, 270 note
- Platonism, Emerson on, v, 453
- Platonists, on Christ, vii, 112-13; Mill on title of, xxv, 20
- Plautianus, and Severus, iii, 71
- Plautus, the *Casina*, of, xxvii, 405; Dryden on, xxxix, 182; Hugo on, 365; in *Limbo*, xx, 238; *Menachmi* of, xxxix, 239; Montaigne on, xxxii, 93; Sidney on, xxvii, 47, 48
- Play, of adults, xxxvii, 188; of children, 95, 118-19, 121; instinct of, Schiller on, xxxii, 262-6, 307-9; out-door, xxxvii, 15
- PLAY, THE END OF THE, xlii, 1099
- Playhouses, Swift on, xxvii, 128
- Playthings, Locke on, xxxvii, 119-21, 138-9
- Pleading, Pliny on conciseness in legal, ix, 214; Shelley on, xviii, 351-2
- Pleasanton, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 380-1, 383, 393, 422; Haskell on, 382
- Pleasing, Pascal on art of, xlviii, 409
- Pleasure, analysis of, ii, 289 (2); Archytas on sensual, ix, 60; Berkeley on idea of, xxxvii, 207, 211; Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11-12; Cicero on, ix, 60-1; Confucius on, xlv, 5 (1); Cowper on, xli, 548; effects of cessation of, xxiv, 34-5; as the end of life, xlv, 340 (1), 342 (12-13, 24), 346 (18), 350 (15), 351 (7-10); xlv, 871; Epictetus on indifference to, ii, 118 (2); Epictetus on use of, 150 (86); of farmers, ix, 64-7; Goldsmith on lowly, vi, 116; highest, after danger or pain, vii, 127-8; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 353; of the imagination, xxiv, 16-22; in imitations, xxxix, 234; inseparable from morality, v, 95; of the judgment, xxiv, 22-4; Keats on, xli, 894, 896; Kempis on worldly, vii, 284 (4); Krishna on, xlv, 879-80; of love, xxiv, 37, 38-9; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 203 (12), 205 (16), 231 (26), 241 (34), 258 (10); may be spared, iv, 218; of melancholy, 35-9; Mill on, xxv, 36; of mirth, iv, 31-5; Montaigne on, xxxii, 9-10; More on, xxxvi, 207, 208-16; not the end of man, ii, 259 (19); of old age, ix, 61-4; in one thing, ii, 234 (7); the order of nature, xli, 659; pain in relation to, xxiv, 30-1; pain and, Shelley on, xxvii, 369; pain and, Socrates on, ii, 48; Pascal on, xlviii, 66 (181), 376, 420-1; Pascal on principles of, 409; Pascal on yielding to, 62 (160); philosophic attitude toward, ii, 75-6; physical action of, xxiv, 126; physical causes of, 127-35; Pope on, xl, 428, 429; power and, xxiv, 57; rare, ii, 183 (11); removal of, not like positive pain, xxiv, 31-5, 37; of the senses, 13-16; sensibility to, 24-5; of society, 37-46; two kinds of, xxvii, 368; Utopian idea of, xxxvi, 199; Vaughan on innocent, i, 77; wants and, Goldsmith on, xli, 538; a weaker idea than pain, xxiv, 36; Wordsworth on principle of, xxxix, 294-5
- PLEASURE ARISING FROM VICISSITUDE, xl, 472-3
- Pleiad, Taine on the, xxxix, 452
- Pleiades, called Atlantic Sisters, iv, 311; mentioned in *Job*, xlv, 86, 136; Milton on the, iv, 239; Tenynson on the, xlii, 1010
- Pliable, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 15-21, 72-3
- Pliant, Dame, in *THE ALCHEMIST*, xlvii, 592-4, 598-601, 607-8, 626, 631, 634-5
- Pliny the Elder, on bees, xxxv, 365; on breeding among savages, xi, 48; death of, ix, 194, 298-301; habits of, 243-5; on lead mines of Wales, xxxv, 340; Mæcenas and, xliii, 30; on marl of Britain, xxxv, 324; on pears, xi, 51; on pigeons in Rome, 43; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 121; on sugar, xxxv, 290; Tacitus and, xxxiii, 94; on torrid zone, xxxix, 112; on the viper,

- xxxv, 362 note, 364 note; works of, ix, 242-3
- Pliny, the Younger, on his abstemiousness in sickness, ix, 312-13; attends recitations, 209; as augur, 263; as counsel for Batica, 331-2; on boldness in writings, 364-7; on the Christians, ix, 425-7; clemency of, 361-2; Corellius on, 269; his dealings with merchants, 332-4; description of inundation, 342; dream of, 212; equal hospitality of, 225-6; fame of, during his life, 362-3; on his friendships, 330; his belief in ghosts, 326-9; on giving library to his town, 201-3; as governor of Bithynia, 383 et seq.; grief for Corellius Rufus, 208; humanity of, 370 note; in the Hundred Court, 229-31, 267-8, 362; indulgence of others' levity, 360-1; on interpretation of a will, 264, 285; as lawyer and judge, 216-17, 237, 264, 268-9, 271, 290, 292-3, 296-7, 314-15, 362, 376-7; legacy from Curianus, 272-4; LETTERS OF, 195-438; LETTERS, editor's remarks on, 1, 20; life and works, ix, 193-4; life in Laurentum, 373; life in Tuscum villa, 370-2; occupations of, 205; made a privileged citizen, 375; prosecution of Certus, 355-60; on purchasing a new property, 257-8; on reason for reciting his works, 320-2; on reciting his writings, 348; Regulus, relations with, 197-9; seeks office of augur or septemvir, 381; on selling an estate, 318-19; as a senator, 335-40; slaves and servants, relations with, 219, 288-9, 332, 341; on the spring, 271-2; statue purchased by, 245-6; method of study, 200; a supper of, 211; the temple of, 379-80; with his tenants, 372; town under his patronage, 260; correspondence with Trajan, 374-438; speech on Trajan, 255-7, 307; to Trajan, on princes, xxxiv, 220; made treasurer of Saturn, ix, 376, 380 note 1; vanity of, iii, 135; verses by, ix, 317; verses on, 259; during eruption of Vesuvius, 302-5; villa of, 231-6; villa in Tuscany, 278-85; villas on Larian Lake, 352-3; wealth of, 380 note 2; wife of (see Calpurnia); wish to live in history, 330-2; on his works, 353-4; on his writings and lectures, 275-6; Zosimus, servant of, 288-9
- Pliocene Strata, Lyell on, xxxviii, 426
- Plistoanax, king of Sparta, xii, 60-1
- Plodding, wins the race, xvii, 40
- Plotinus, Emerson on, v, 129; the "union" of, 145
- PLOUGHMAN'S LIFE, THE, vi, 26
- Plover, long-legged, xxix, 126-7
- Plowman, Chaucer's, xl, 26
- Plumptre, E. H., translator of Greek Dramas, viii, 1
- Plums, Locke on, xxxvii, 21
- Pluralities, Harrison on, xxxv, 273-4; Luther on, xxxvi, 331; Milton on, iv, 82; iii, 221
- Plutarch, on dissimulation, xxxix, 72; on Elysian Fields, xxxv, 323; Emerson on heroes of, v, 191; historian of Heroism, 127; Irish myths and, xxxii, 188; on his knowledge of Latin, xii, 198; life and works of, 3-4; Montaigne on, xxxii, 30, 45-6; 95-6; on motion of the earth, xxxix, 58; on poets, xxvii, 42; on Saturn, iii, 47; Shelley on, xxvii, 352; study of advised, iii, 252; on victors of the games, xxxiv, 270
- PLUTARCH'S LIVES, xii; editor's remarks on, 1, 19, 48; Franklin on, i, 14; Mill on influence of, xxv, 76; Shakespeare and, xxxix, 237
- Pluto, in THE FROGS, viii, 463-66; helmet of, iii, 59; Hugo on, xxxix, 366
- Plutocracy, Mill on dangers of, xxv, 112
- Plutus, Dante on, xx, 29; fable of, iii, 93; Webster on, xlvii, 765
- Plymouth, settlement of (see also MAYFLOWER COMPACT)
- Plymouth Rock, Lowell on, xlii, 1451
- Plynteria, feast of, xii, 145
- Po-niu, disciple of Confucius, xlv, 19 (8)
- Po-yi, xlv, 17 note 10, 23 (14), 58 (12), 64 (8)
- Po-yü, son of Confucius, xlv, 58 (13), 60 (10)
- Podalirius, and Alsus, xiii, 405-6
- Podesta, in I PROMESSI SPOSI, xxi, 77-84, 302, 423-4, 575
- Podolia, honey of, xxxv, 365
- Poe, Edgar Allan, life and works of, xxviii, 382; poems by, xlii, 1273-92; THE POETIC PRINCIPLE, xxviii, 381-404
- Poems, Poe on length of, xxviii, 383-7
- POESY OR ART, Coleridge on, xxvii, 269-77
- POESY, DEFENSE OF, by Sidney, xxvii, 7-55
- POESY, THE PROGRESS OF, xl, 465-8
- POET, THE, by Emerson, v, 167-189
- POET, ADVICE TO A YOUNG, xxvii, 112-30
- Poetic Diction, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 298, 307-11
- POETIC PRINCIPLE, THE, by Poe, xxviii, 381-404

Poetical Beauty, Pascal on, xlvihi, 17 (33)
 Poetical Justice, Dennis on, xxvii, 198
 Poetry, advantages of, over prose, xxxix, 300-2; in America, Whitman on, 409-32; Aristotle on, xiii, 36-7; xxvii, 21-2; Arnold on study of, xxviii, 65-91; the aspiration for supernal beauty, 389-91; Bentham on, xxv, 75; Burke on cause of power of, xxiv, 136-48; Byron's definition of, xxxii, 417; characteristics of high, xxviii, 74-5; classes of readers of, xxxix, 327-32; Coleridge on, xxvii, 269-70; comic, 29-30; common life in, xxxix, 285-6; compared with history and biography, 294; compared with painting in effect on the passions, xxiv, 53-7; compared with reason in usefulness, xxvii, 367-70; Confucius on, xlv, 26 (8), 58 (13), 60 (9); contemptible subjects in, xxxix, 304; criticism of, 327-33; defined, xxvii, 345; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 8, 9; didactic, xxviii, 387-8; Dryden on, epic and dramatic, xiii, 5-11, 14; Dryden on virtues of, xxxix, 165-6; earliest form of teaching, xxvii, 8-10; effects of, on society, 352-67; elegiac, 29; Eliot on reading of, 1, 9-10; Eliot on translations of, 4; Emerson on power of, v, 161; enervating, xxvii, 38-40; English (16th century), 43-53; English, retrospect of, xxxix, 333-47; English, review of, xxviii, 75-90; estimate of, by comparison, xxviii, 72-4; exhortation to honor, xxvii, 54-5; expression of high delights, 346; false criticism of, xxxix, 304-5; fancy and imagination in, 316-26; fancy and judgment in, xxxiv, 364; favored by eminent men, xxvii, 112; Franklin on usefulness of writing, i, 17; future of, xxviii, 65-6; Goldsmith on, xli, 531-2; habits of order produced by, xxvii, 375; heroic, 31-2; high standards necessary in, xxviii, 66-7; hints for encouragement of, xxvii, 125-30; historic and personal estimates of, xxviii, 67-72; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; honored by great men, xxvii, 42-3; Hugo on taste in, xxxix, 404-5; Hugo on originality in, 383-5; Hugo on rules in, 382-5, 407-8; Hume on rules of, xxvii, 219; iambic, 29; inspiration of, 371-2; lack of appreciation of high, xxxix, 332-47; language of, 281-2, 283, 285-6, 288-94, 297-9, 303-4, 307-11, 417-19; learning

unnecessary to, xxvii, 116-18; Locke on, xxxii, 159-60; of love, xxvii, 364-5; lyric, 30-1; Mazzini on, xxxii, 401-2; Mazzini on Goethe's conception of, 410-11; measure in, xxvii, 349-51; merit of, as measured by length, xxviii, 383-7; James Mill on, xxv, 15; Milton on study of, iii, 255-6; Montaigne on, xxxii, 30, 63-4; music and, xxxix, 315-16; national awakening influenced by, xxvii, 376-7; nature and, xxxix, 423-4; its need of giving immediate pleasure, 294-5; need of, in periods of wealth, xxvii, 371; not an imitative art, xxiv, 144-5; observation of order and relations in, xxvii, 347; originality in, xxxix, 348-51, 419; pastoral, xxvii, 28; Plato on, 42; Plato's banishment of, 40-2; Pliny on, as method of study, ix, 317-18; popularity as test of, xxxix, 351-3; reason of power of, xxiv, 41, 45; powers requisite for producing, xxxix, 312; primitive, ancient, and modern, 356-73; profitability of, xxvii, 35-6; prose and, xxxix, 290-1 note; purpose in, 286; record of best moments, xxvii, 372-3; relation of feeling and action in, xxxix, 287-8; relation of substance and style in, xxviii, 75; religion and, xxvii, 113-16; xxxix, 329-31; requirements of, 415-17; restricted meaning of, xxvii, 349; rhyme in, 120; rhythm in, xxviii, 390; Romans and, xxvii, 10-11; romantic and classical, xxxix, 362-3; rural life and, xxvii, 70-1; Sainte-Beuve on reason in, xxxii, 130-1; satiric, xxvii, 29; Schiller on, xxxii, 285-6; science compared with, xxxix, 295-6; science related to, 296-7; similes in, xxvii, 121; source of all knowledge and virtue, 371; sources of, xxviii, 403-4; stories compared with, xxvii, 351; superiority of, to other arts, 349; taste in, xxxix, 282; Thoreau on nature in, xxviii, 426-7; three classes of readers of, xiii, 60-2; three general kinds of, xxvii, 14-15; tragic, 30; truth and, xxxix, 424-5; truth and duty may be introduced incidentally, xxviii, 391, 403; truth its object, xxxix, 294, 296; turns all things to loveliness, xxvii, 373; universality of, 348-351; xxxix, 296-7; as untruth, xxvii, 36-7; various kinds of, 28-32; xxxix, 313-14; of various races, 443, 444; verse and rhyme in, xxvii, 34-5, 52; as teacher of virtue, 16-

- 28; as promoting wantonness, 37-8; Whitman on future, xxxix, 409-32; word from the Greek, xxvii, 12-13; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 281-2, 283-306, 307-11, 312-26, 327-53; Wordsworth on materials of, 281; world created anew by, xxvii, 373-4
- POETRY OF THE CELTIC RACES, xxxii, 141-91
- POETRY, ENGLISH, xl, xli, xlii
- POETRY, SHELLEY'S DEFENCE OF, xxvii, 343-77
- Poets, Aristophanes on duty of, viii, 450, 452; authors of language, xxvii, 347-8; banished by Plato, 40-2; Browning on, xlii, 1113-14; Burke on narrowness of, xxiv, 49; Burns on, xi, 86-7, 91, 114, 329-30, 339, 450-1; called vates, xxvii, 10-11; defined in universal sense, 347; Dryden on, xviii, 5; Emerson on great, v, 149; fame of, xxvii, 349; happiest and best of men, 374-5; historians as, 352; Jonson on, xl, 310; to be judged only by time, xxvii, 352; as legislators and prophets, xxvii, 348; Manzoni on advice of, xxi, 487; meaning a maker, xxvii, 12, 32; O'Shaughnessy on, xlii, 1246-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 17 (34), 19 (39); philosophers as, xxvii, 350-1; philosophers, compared with, 367-70; qualifications requisite to, xxxix, 312; shoemakers and, xxvii, 121; Socrates on wisdom of, ii, 8; Tasso on, xxvii, 374 note; unacknowledged legislators of the world, 377; Whitman on, xxxix, 413-30, 432; Wordsworth on, 292-3, 296, 297-8, 316-17; xli, 675
- POET'S DREAM, THE, xli, 878-9
- POET'S PROGRESS, THE, vi, 338-41
- POET'S WELCOME TO HIS LOVE-BEGOTTEN DAUGHTER, vi, 59-60
- POETS, ODE ON THE, xli, 896-7
- Poggini, Domenico, xxxi, 365, 375, 377
- Poggini, Gianpagolo, xxxi, 365 note, 375, 377
- Pogius of Florence, xxxix, 17
- Pointers, instincts of, xi, 267, 268
- Poisoning, Harvey on, xxxviii, 132-3; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 384
- Poisons, regulation of sale of, xxv, 304-6
- POITIERS, THE BATTLE OF, xxxv, 34-60
- Poix, Edward III at, xxxv, 17
- Polarity, in affairs of government, v, 256; in nature, 14-15, 91-3
- Polarization of Light, xxx, 277-9
- Pole, Cardinal, and Machiavelli, xxvii, 384
- POLEMIC, EPITAPH ON A NOISY, vi, 62
- Polemo, the sophist, xxviii, 61
- Polemon, King, capture of, xii, 364
- Polenta, Guido da, xx, 113 note 3
- Policy, and justice, xxiv, 304; Penn on, i, 354 (152-4)
- Polite Letters, Hume on, xxxvii, 309
- Politeness, Character and, xxxii, 250, 269; Locke on, xxxvii, 50, 132-3; origin of, xxxiv, 208; the ritual of society, v, 425-6; Swift on ceremonial, xxvii, 107-8 (see also Manners)
- Polites, and Circe, xxii, 142; death of, xiii, 121
- Politian, mentioned, xxvii, 390
- Political Economy, Burke on beginnings of, xxiv, 415; effects of a mistaken, x, 458-9; human nature in, xxviii, 483; Mill on, xxv, 152-3; need of imagination in, xxvii, 368, 370; objects of, x, 325; systems of (see Commercial S., Agricultural S.)
- Political Institutions, dependent on circumstances, xxiv, 156; Hamilton on, xliii, 212; Mill on choice of, xxv, 111-12
- Political Parties, Washington on, xliii, 255, 257, 258-9
- Politicians, Smith on, x, 365; Socrates on, ii, 7-8; Webster on, xlvii, 767
- POLITICS, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 249-261
- POLITICS, ON, by Burns, vi, 480.
- Politics, Burke on science of, xxiv, 209-10; Channing on, xxviii, 329-30; corruption in, under property system, xxxvi, 178; friendship in, ix, 22-4, 30-1; Hamilton on intolerance in, xliii, 214; Hobbes on science of, xxxiv, 376; Hume on science of, xxxvii, 314, 379, 444; Lowell on science of, xxviii, 452; Mill on science of, xxv, 103-6; Milton on study of, iii, 254; reading course in, i, 48-51; Thoreau on, xxviii, 413
- Poll-taxes, Smith on, x, 526-7, 538-40
- Pollio, Asinius, orator, ix, 214 note 3; in African War, xii, 318; Cæsar, and, 303; on Cæsar, xxxii, 102
- Polonius, in HAMLET, the prototype of, xlvi, 86; Laertes, and, 94; farewell advice to Laertes, 102; counsels Ophelia against Hamlet, 103-4; sends Reynaldo to Laertes, 113-15; hears Hamlet's madness, 115-16; reports to king, 118, 119-21; scene with Hamlet, 121-3; announces players, 127, 129, 130-1;

- asks king to play, 133, 139-40;
plan to test Hamlet's madness,
134, 138; at the play, 141, 146;
summons Hamlet to queen, 149;
in hiding at Hamlet's meeting
with mother, 151, 153; death,
153; Hamlet on, 154, 159, 162-3
Polus, the actor, xii, 197 note, 221
Polyalces, Plutarch on, xii, 68
Polybus, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 51,
313; death of, 315
Polycarp, Bunyan on, xv, 268
Polycaste, daughter of Nestor, xxii,
46
Polycrates, tyrant of Samos, xii, 65;
Anacreon and, xli, 834; death of,
prophesied, iii, 95; Emerson on,
v, 99
Polydamna, wife of Thon, xxii, 54;
Helen and, xxxiii, 57
Polydeuces, and Castor, xxii, 159
Polydore, Molière on, xxvi, 204-5;
murder of, xiii, 133
POLYEUCTE, Corneille's, xxvi, 71-
121; remarks on, 70
Polyeucte, in POLYEUCTE, goes to be
baptized, xxvi, 71-5; Pauline on,
76-7; Severus on, 82; returns to
Pauline, 86-7; determines to go
to temple, 88-90; his deeds in
temple, 93-4; his conduct at death
of Nearchus, 97, 98; in prison,
100-3; with Pauline in prison, 103-
7; with Felix, 112-14; last scene
with Pauline, 114-15; refuses to
yield and condemned, 116-17
Polygamy, Browne on, iii, 337; Mill
on, xxv, 299-300
Polyerites, More on the, xxxvi, 160
Polymnestor, Dante on, xx, 231 note
19
Polymorphic Genera, xi, 60-1
Polynices, and Eteocles, xx, 109
note; references to, in ANTIGONE,
viii, 243, 247-8, 250-1, 280
Polyphides, son of Mantius, xxii,
214, 215
Polypheme, the Cyclops, xiii, 152-3;
reference to, xli, 966
Polyphemus, Burke on, xxiv, 133;
remarks on story of, xxii, 3;
Ulysses and, 11, 125-34
Polytheism, Lessing on, xxxii, 196
Pomarre, Queen, of Tahiti, xxix,
439-40
Pomham, the Indian, xliii, 155
Pommiers, Aymenion of, xxxv, 36,
42, 48
Pomona, reference to, iv, 193; Ver-
tumnus and, 273
Pomp, Milton on, iv, 192; Penn on,
i, 407
Pompeia, wife of Cæsar, xii, 277;
Clodius and, 249-50, 281-2
Pompeius, Quintus, quarrel with
Sulpicius, ix, 7
Pompeius Saturninus, letter to, ix,
200
Pompeius, Sextus, xii, 358-9 (see
Pompey, Sextus)
Pompeo, xxxi, 95-6, 126, 131, 139,
141, 148-50, 153
Pompey, accusations against, ix, 101-
2; Cæsar and, iii, 130, 148; ix,
4-5; xii, 257-8, 260, 284, 285-6,
291, 293, 295, 296; Cæsar and,
Cicero on, ix, 168-9, 170; Cæsar,
final contest with, xii, 298-313;
Cæsar killed beside statue of, 330;
Cæsar presented with head of,
315; Cicero and, ix, 90-1, 117, 120,
125, 126, 127-8, 168-9; xii, 232,
251, 252, 254, 257-8; Cicero on,
ix, 84, 97, 127; Cicero on death
of, 165; Clodius and, xii, 254;
Crassus and, 284; Dryden on, xiii,
16-17; in Egypt, xxxii, 6; as man-
ager of corn supplies, ix, 99; mar-
ries Cæsar's daughter, xii, 277,
285; at Milo's trial, ix, 100-1;
xii, 255; Milton on, iv, 389; in
Parthian war, ix, 153; Pascal on,
xlvi, 239 (701); preparations of,
ix, 102; provincial laws of, 418
note 2; sea-power of, iii, 83; sons
of, xii, 320; temperate life of,
349; Sylla and, iii, 70; Webster
on death of, xlvii, 814
Pompey, Sextus, Erichtho and, xx,
37 note 2; refuses to break word,
xii, 358-9; in Sicily, 358; war on,
362
Pomponia, and Q. Cicero, ix, 139;
Philologus and, xii, 268
Ponkipog, Eliot on, xliii, 151
Pontanus, Sidney on, xxvii, 14
Pontitianus, and St. Augustine, vii,
132-5
Pontonous, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 98
Pontormo, Jacopo Carrucci da, xxxi,
418 note
Pooley, Thomas, persecution of, xxv,
232 note 2
Poor, Burns on life of the (see
TWA DOGS); Luther on care of
the, xxxvi, 329-30; Montaigne on
the, xxxii, 122
Poor Laws, in Elizabethan England,
xxxv, 317-19; of England, x, 145-
50; Ruskin on, xxviii, 127 and
note 17
POOR MAILIE, DEATH OF, vi, 43-5
POOR MAILIE'S ELEGY, vi, 45-7; re-
marks on, 17
Poor Richard's Almanac, i, 3, 95-6,
172
POORTITH CAULD AND RESTLESS LOVE,
vi, 479-80
Pope, Alexander, on Addison, xxvii,
183, 184, 188, 189; Addison's
Cato and, 177, 178; Arnold on,
xxviii, 82-4; Burns on, vi, 358;
Byron on, xxxii, 133-4; as editor

- of Shakespeare, xxxix, 246-8, 334; Emerson on, v, 462; *ESSAY ON MAN*, xl, 417-51; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 287-9; *ON A LADY AT COURT*, xl, 416; lines by, on friends, xxvii, 287-8; Milton and, xxxix, 336; on Milton's God, xxviii, 207; on modesty in speech, i, 19; Ralph and, 40, 157; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 133, 136; on Shakespeare, xxxix, 222, 228, 240; *SOLITUDE* by, xl, 415; Swift and, xxviii, 15, 27; Swift on, 14; on Swift, 13; on Thomson, xxxix, 341; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 152-3, 155; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 338-9; Wordsworth on *Iliad* of, 340; Wordsworth on *Windsor Forest* of, 340
- Pope, Sir Thomas, xxxvi, 139-40
- Pope, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 70
- Pope's Months, xxxvi, 294, 303
- Popery, Milton on, iii, 241
- Popes, benefices and the, xxxvi, 294-9; bishoprics and, 295-6, 303-4, 308; bulls of the, 328-9; Calvin on the, xxxix, 44-5; court of the, xxxvi, 292, 308; custom of kissing their feet, 311; Dante on covetousness of the, xx, 400-2; Dante on temporal authority of the, 213; Datarius of the, xxxvi, 298 note, 300; encroachments in Germany, 290-4, 303, 308-9; England and, xxxiv, 90; how regarded in Italy, xxvii, 386; jubilees of the, xxxvi, 314 note; legates of, 332; attitude toward liberty of press, iii, 206-7; Luther on pomp of the, xxxvi, 289-90, 295, 308, 312; Luther on powers of the, 265-6, 267, 270, 271, 325; Luther on right of punishing, 283, 286; Luther on vices and encroachments of the, 289-313, 332-3, 337, 339-40; monasticism encouraged by, 315; Pascal on the, xlviii, 309 (871-7), 311 (880, 882); their relation with temporal power, xxxvi, 278-83, 305, 309-11; relations with empire, 309-11, 343-7; their right to interpret Bible, 283-5; their rights over councils, 286-8; saints and, 327; as vicars of Christ, 361 (see also Papacy)
- Popillius, and Cicero, xii, 267
- POPLAR FIELD, THE, xli, 547-8
- Poplicola, Plutarch on, xii, 184
- Poppy-water, Locke on, xxxvii, 27
- Populace, Bacon on movements of the, iii, 42; Browne on the, 325; disapproval of the, v, 69-70; kings and, iii, 54; nobility and, xxxvi, 34; praises of the, iii, 132; in princedoms, xxxvi, 34-7; Shakespeare on likes of the, xlvi, 162; superstition of, iii, 47
- Popular Science, Freeman on, xxviii, 243
- Popularity, Carlyle on, xxv, 419-20; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 374; Milton on, iv, 389; Penn on, i, 366; as test of poetry, xxxix, 351-3
- Population, Bacon on need of limiting, iii, 41; laws of, in Utopia, xxxvi, 194-5; limited only by food supply, x, 174; Mill on restriction of, xxv, 71; regulated by demand for labor, x, 84; relation of, to poverty, 83-4
- Poquelin (see Molière)
- Porphyro, and Madeline, xli, 909-17
- Porphyry, the vision of, v, 145
- Porpoises, Darwin on, xxix, 49
- Porsena, reference to, xiii, 293
- Port Famine, Darwin on, xxix, 247, 249
- Port Pheasant, xxxiii, 135-6
- Port Plenty, Drake at, xxxiii, 148, 157
- Port Royal, Pascal on nuns of, xlviii, 296 (841)
- Portail, Antoine, xxxviii, 48
- Portents, defined, xxxiv, 397; study of, in Egypt, xxxiii, 42
- Porter, in *MACBETH*, xlvi, 326-7
- PORTER, THE, AND THE LADIES OF BAGHDAD, xvi, 60-71
- Porter, Edward, xxxiii, 349, 363, 385
- Portia, death of, xlvii, 779 note
- Portillo Pass, Darwin on, xxix, 333; origin of name, 344
- Portinari, Folco, father of Beatrice, xx, 3
- Porto Praya, Darwin on, xxix, 11-12
- Porto Rico, cession of, xliii, 470 (2), 473, 475
- PORTRAIT, A, Sheridan's, xviii, 105-8
- Portraits, Coleridge on, xxvii, 274-5
- Portugal, discoveries of, x, 417; reading and writing in, xxxvii, 137; taxes on precious metals in, x, 398-401; trade treaty with England, 408-13
- PORTUGUESE, SONNETS FROM THE, xli, 950-68
- PORTUGUESE CHAPEL HYMN, xlv, 567-8
- Portunus, reference to, xiii, 190
- Porzia, Madonna (see Chigi, Porzia)
- Poseidon, among the Ethiopians, xxii, 9-10; origin of name of, xxxiii, 30; in the *ODYSSEY*, xxii, 9-10, 11, 78-81, 113, 184-5; Tyro and, 158
- Posidonius, on tides, xxx, 294
- POSIE, THE, vi, 431
- Positiveness, Franklin on, i, 19
- Possession, better than prospect, xvii, 32; use the only, xix, 32
- Possibilities, Aurelius on, ii, 238 (19)
- Post-office, expense of maintaining,

- x, 475; government ownership of, 490
- Post-offices, under Confederation, xliii, 174; under Constitution, 197 (7)
- Postal Service, Marshall on, xliii, 234; progress of, ix, 387 note
- Posterity, Bacon on care of, iii, 20, 22; Penn on care of, i, 358-9; Raleigh on greathening, xxxix, 96-8; Woolman on care of, i, 242-3
- POSTHUMOUS CHILD, ON A, vi, 418
- Postponement, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 206 (1), 212 (14), 216 (17)
- Postumus, name of, xii, 162
- Potassium, tester of water, xxx, 118, 124 note; why it decomposes water, 145-6
- Potatoes, cultivation of, x, 170; introduced into England by Drake, xxxiii, 126; nourishment in, x, 171; wild, in Chonos Islands, xxix, 302-3
- Potentates, Raleigh on, xl, 208
- Pothinus, the eunuch, xii, 315, 316
- Potiphar's wife, in Dante's HELL, xx, 127 note 6
- Pots, fable of the, xvii, 31
- Potts, Stephen, i, 52-53, 60
- Poultry, price of, x, 196-7; in Utopia, xxxvi, 184
- Pourceaugnac, Hugo on, xxxix, 374
- Poverty, Arabian verses on, xvi, 136; Browne on, iii, 345; Burns on, vi, 546; Carlyle on, xxv, 350-1; Confucius on, xliv, 6 (15), 47 (11), 56; and crime, Confucius on, 26 (10); and crime, Shakespeare on, xlvi, 281; Goldsmith on, xli, 529; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 380; Jesus on, xliv, 374 (20); Kempis on, vii, 297 (4); Lear on hardships of, xlvi, 254-5; Lucan on, xx, 333 note 16; money and, xxxvi, 252; More on fear of, 196; old age and, ix, 48; Penn on, i, 344 (52); relation of, to marriage and generation, x, 83-4; due to property system, xxxvi, 177-8; a cause of sedition, iii, 40, 41; in subjects, xxxvi, 171, 172; unmerited, makes proud, xix, 398
- Powell, Anthony, with Drake, xxxiii, 237; in Drake's Armada, 235, 249, 256, 259, 265, 267
- Powell, Mary, first wife of Milton, xxviii, 187-90, 192; iv, 4
- Power, Burke on idea of, xxiv, 57-62; Confucius on, xliv, 8-9; the desire for, xxxiv, 385; different kinds of, xxx, 6-10; education confers the only true, xxviii, 139-40; Emerson on thirst for, v, 19; force is not, viii, 360; gives no true claim to obedience, xxviii, 204-5; Hobbes on sources of, xxxiv, 374-5; honor in relation to, 378, 380-3; Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 355-70; love of, in children, 90-1, 96; Pascal on, xlviii, 110 (310); penalties of, v, 92-3; political, Washington on distribution of, xliii, 259-60; the pomp of, xl, 456; real and imaginary, xlviii, 109 (307, 308); resides in transition, v, 77; Ruskin on love of, xxviii, 162; Shelley on fear of, xviii, 334; thirst for, iii, 26-7, 34; velocity and, in machines, xxx, 190-3; worldly, price of, xviii, 435; worldly, transitoriness of, xvi, 315-19, 326-7, 331-2, 334-6
- Pozzobonelli, Michele, xxi, 532, 547
- Practicalness, More on, xxxvi, 174-6
- Practice, Bacon on, iii, 101-2; early, makes the master, xxvi, 416; Locke on teaching by, xxxvii, 46, 47, 49-50; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 300 (6)
- Praed, Mill on, xxv, 84
- Prætors, Roman, ix, 290 note 2
- Pragmatic, defined by Kant, xxxii, 347 note
- Pragmatick, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 299
- PRaise, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 132-3
- Praise, Augustine, St., on, vii, 59, 70; Augustine, St., on desire of, 199-203; belongeth to God alone, 257 (4); children's love of, xxxvii, 41-4; 185; Cicero on, ix, 108, 159; danger from, v, 103; desire of, i, 366 (320-1); Emerson on the highest, v, 41; "foolish face of," 69; Goldsmith on love of, xli, 539; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 359; independence of, vii, 254 (2, 3); Jesus on, xliv, 374 (26); Jonson on, xl, 308-9; Kempis on danger of, vii, 322 (5); Kempis on love of, 317-318; Locke on, of children, xxxvii, 112; love of, the strongest motive, xxviii, 96-8; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 216 (19, 20), 237 (16), 253 (62), 260 (21), 266 (53), 274 (34); as means of training, xxv, 90-1; Milton on, iii, 200; Milton on popular, iv, 389; Pascal on, xlviii, 123 note 10; Penn on, i, 400-1; Pliny on, iii, 135; Pliny on, ix, 259; Raleigh on, xxxix, 96; results of competition for, xxxiv, 385; results of desire of, 386; Rufus on leisure for, ii, 118 (5); of self, Pliny on, ix, 203; superiority to, v, 201

- Praising, the delight of, xli, 926
 Prassede, Donna, in I PROMESSI SPOSI, xxi, 428-31, 445, 462-4, 647
 Prato, Giovanni of, xxxi, 226, 256, 259
 Prayer, in affliction, vii, 305; allegory of, xv, 193-4; Browne's, iii, 343-4; Calvin on, xxxix, 53; for cleansing the heart, vii, 303; Coleridge on the best, xli, 717; by Dante, xx, 189; David on, xli, 507, 509; xliv, 182 (6); for the dead, Browne on, iii, 270-1; for the dead, Dante on, xx, 168-9; Emerson on, v, 36, 81; for enlightenment, vii, 298-9; Epictetus on, ii, 136 (58); against evil thoughts, vii, 298; Franklin's, i, 87; to do God's will, vii, 288; gratitude the most perfect, xxvi, 311; Jesus on, xliv, 389 (1-13), 407 (1-7); Kempis on proper, vii, 287; Luther on, xxxvi, 323; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 226 (7), 275 (40); Milton on, iv, 323, 326; Mohammed on, xlv, 893, 930-1, 933, 985, 991-2, 1009; Pascal on, xlviii, 169 (513-14), 346; Penn on formal, i, 378 (478); Raleigh on dying, xxxix, 99-100; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 288; Shakespeare on, xlv, 151, 152; in sickness, by Pascal, xlviii, 370-8; for the spirit of devotion, vii, 271; Tennyson on, xlii, 1026; Thomson's, i, 87; in times of doubt, vii, 315 (2); in Utopia, xxxvi, 247, 249; Woolman on, i, 183, 301
 PRAYER, A, IN PROSPECT OF DEATH, vi, 36
 PRAYER: O THOU DREAD POWER, vi, 249-250
 PRAYER, A, UNDER PRESSURE OF VIOLENT ANGUISH, vi, 33-4
 Preacher, Goldsmith's, xli, 525-6
 Preaching, Emerson on, v, 34-37, 42; Luther on Christian, xxxvi, 376-7
 Precedents, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 388; Lowell on, xxviii, 453
 Precepts, the Buddhist, xlv, 759
 Precious Metals, demand for, x, 182-3, 185; effect of increase and decrease of, 210-11; exportation and importation of, 280-1; in foreign trade, 312-3; movements of the, 280-1, 328-33; not indispensable to trade, 334; price of, 178-182, 209-10; steadiness of price of, 333-4; taxes on exportation of, 398, 401; in Utopia, xxxvi, 202-3; value of, compared with corn, x, 186-7; value of, reason for, 422; variation in value of, 38-9, 48; effect of variation on rents, 40-1; as wealth, 335-46
 Precious Stones, prices of, x, 183-4, 185, 186; reason for high prices of, iii, 92; in Utopia, xxxvi, 203, 205, 211-12
 Precious Things, David on, xli, 509-10; for those that prize them, xvii, 9
 Precision, excessive, v, 219
 Precocity, Bacon on, iii, 111
 Preconception, Seneca on, xlviii, 123 note 5
 Predecessors, the memory of, iii, 32
 Predestination, St. Augustine on, vii, 49; Browne on, iii, 274, 323; Calvin on, xxxix, 53; Dante on, xx, 374; Hume on doctrine of, xxxvii, 388-91; Jansenist doctrine of, xlviii, 5; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 983, 984
 Predicaments, of Aristotle, St. Augustine on, vii, 62; sons of Ens, iv, 22
 Predictions (see Prophecies)
 Pre-existence, Augustine, St., on, vii, 9; Cicero on proofs of, ix, 75; Lessing on, xxxii, 216-17; Socrates on, ii, 63-8; Wordsworth on intimations of, xli, 609-15
 Prefaces, Hugo on, xxxix, 354-5; remarks on, 3; to speeches, a waste of time, iii, 67
 PREFACES TO FAMOUS BOOKS, xxxix
 Prejudice, Burke on, xxiv, 235; fatal to a critic, xxvii, 226-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 42 (98); in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 295; Tennyson on, xlii, 1033
 Prelates, and kings, iii, 53
 Premium, Mr., in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 139; Sir Oliver Surface as, 146-7, 150-59
 Premiums, for encouragement of industry, x, 406
 Premunire, defined, xlvii, 836 note
 PREPARATIONS, a poem, xl, 201-2
 Prepotency, in animals, xi, 329; instances of, 319-20
 Presage, defined, xxxiv, 397
 Presbyter, is but priest writ large, iv, 83
 Presbyterianism, Franklin on, i, 80; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 82-3
 Prescott, Mill on, xxv, 80, 81
 Prescription, rights by, Burke on, xxiv, 300
 Present, the, alone can be lost. ii, 204 (14); Emerson on the, v, 21-2; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 333; Longfellow on the, xlii, 1317; Omar Khayyam on enjoyment of

- the, xli, 972, 973, 974, 983; Pascal on the, xlviii, 362; Pascal on neglect of the, 64 (172); a point in eternity, ii, 241 (36); Raleigh on the, xxxix, 93; represents all eternity, ii, 241 (37), 262 (36); Shakespeare on the, xl, 268, 269; Thoreau on the, xxviii, 436-7; use of the, ii, 206 (1), 212 (14), 216 (17), 218 (26)
- PRESENT IN ABSENCE, xl, 321
- PRESENT CRISIS, THE, xlii, 1447-51
- Presents, defined by Stella, xxvii, 137 (see also Gifts)
- Presidency, price of the, v, 92
- Press, liberty and licentiousness of the, xxvii, 258-9; Franklin on liberty of, i, 96-7; Mill on liberty of the, xxv, 218-59; pious editor's idea of liberty of, xlii, 1453; liberty of, in U. S., xliii, 207 (1); Mill on writing for, xxv, 57-8
- Pressure, effect of, on temperature, xxx, 243-4
- Preston, Captain, xxxiii, 314, 321, 327, 335
- Presumption, of mankind, Smith on, x, 113; Pascal on, xlviii, 79 (214)
- Presumption, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 43, 219-20
- Pretas, xlv, 873 note 2
- Pretences, Cicero on, ix, 39-40; Raleigh on, xxxix, 73
- Pretexts, Thackeray on, xxviii, 9
- Pretino, Il, xxxi, 164 note 5
- Pretty, Francis, DRAKE'S VOYAGE, xxxiii, 205-33
- PRETTY PEG, vi, 534
- Prevention, better than cure, i, 365 (304)
- Priam, Burke on, xxiv, 134; character of, xiii, 21; death of, 122; in sack of Troy, 120-1; Shakespeare on death of, xlvi, 129-30; visit to Arcadia, xiii, 277
- Priam, grandson of King Priam, xiii, 200-1
- President of United States, xliii, 199-202; duties and powers, 201-2; election, early method, 199 2, 3); election, amended method of, 209-10; impeachment of, 194 (6), 202 (4); his part in legislation, 195-6; Lincoln on duty of, 342; oath, 201 (7); qualifications, 200 (4); removal or death of, 200 (5); salary, 200 (6); term of, 199 (1); veto power of, 195-6
- Price, Dr. Richard, Burke on, xxiv, 159-80, 201-2, 203-4, 213-15
- Price, Thomas, xxxii, 145
- Price, everything has its, v, 101
- Prices, of agricultural products, x, 12; of bread and meat, 157-9, 160-1; bounties, their effect on, 396-8, 401; of cattle, 191; of clothing, 212-16; of coal and wood, 176-8; of commodities made by employments, 124-5; comparative, of food and materials, 186-8; component parts of, 50-7; of dairy produce, 198-9; as dependent on wages and profits, 103-4; in England (1772), i, 318; of fish, x, 208; of hogs, 197; of limited or uncertain products, 200-11; of manufactures, as affected by progress, 211-16; of meat, as dependent on price of hides, 206-7; of metals, 178-83, 209-11; of metal manufactures, 211-12; natural and market, 58-67; of necessities in relation to wages, 78-9, 87-8, 90-1; paper currency, its effect on, 263-4; of poultry, 196-7; of precious stones, 183-4; of produce determine progress of cultivation, 200; of produce, effect on rents, 216; of producible things, 190-200; progress of society, its effect on, 186-216; real and nominal, 36-49; regulated by corn, 397; regulation of, by law, 151-2; rent and, relations of, 155; scarcity, 188-9; taxes on consumption, in relation to, 544; variations in, 123; of venison, 195-6; of wool and hides, 201-7 (see also Values)
- Pridam le Noire, xxxv, 173; his fight with Sir Bors, 174-5
- Pride, Æschylus on, viii, 222; Augustine, St., on temptations of, vii, 200-3; Browne on, iii, 336; Burke on, v, 98; Confucius on, xlv, 26 (11); folly of, vii, 219-20; fosterer of inequality, xxxvi, 253; Franklin on, i, 92; Hunt on, xxvii, 306; instances of, given by Dante, xx, 193-4; Jesus on, xlv, 399 (11), 407 (14); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 282 (10), 304 (27); Mohammed on, xlv, 927; Pascal on human, xlviii, 133 (405-7), 156 (460); Penn on human, i, 339-41; provokes envy, iii, 26; punishment of, in Purgatory, xx, 188-92; results of, xxxiv, 367; the sin, in FAUSTUS, xix, 220; Tennyson on, xlii, 1063; virtue and, xl, 430; in one's virtues, ii, 177 (176); womanly, xl, 256; Woolman on, i, 285
- Pride of Life, daughter of Adam, xv, 74
- PRIDE OF YOUTH, xli, 764-5
- Priestley, Huxley on, xxviii, 217; Lowell on, 472
- Priestman, Thomas, i, 327
- Priests, actors and, xix, 27; Buddhist, ordination of, xlv, 756-63;

- Caxton's tale of two, xxxix, 18-19; Chaucer on, xl, 25; Dryden on satires of, xxxix, 172-3; Emerson on, v, 33-41; false, Shelley on, xviii, 301; Kempis on qualities of, vii, 359-60, 369 (6, 7); Luther on, xxxvi, 279, 280, 282-3, 350-1, 373-4, 376; marriage of, Calvin on, xxxix, 40; marriage of, Luther on, xxxvi, 317-21; Pascal on, xlviii, 312 (885); punishments of, xxxvi, 323 note; Quaker attitude toward, xxxiv, 70; in Utopia, xxxvi, 244-6, 248; Whitman on, xxxix, 430
- Primal Four, the, xix, 51
- Primary Qualities, xxxvii, 219, 223-4
- Primary Schools, origin of, xxviii, 379
- Primaticcio, Francesco (Il Bologna), xxxi, 314 note, 323-6, 327-8, 332, 338
- Prime, the, in Low Countries, iii, 144
- Primogeniture, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 426; Johnson on, v, 430; Pascal on, xlviii, 104 (291), 112 (320)
- Primum Mobile, iii, 39 note
- Prince, etymology of word, xxxv, 229
- PRINCE, THE, Machiavelli's, xxxvi, 5-90; editorial remarks on, 3; Garnett on, 3-4; influence of, xxvii, 381-2; Macaulay on, 383; 413-15
- PRINCE AND THE GHULEH, THE, xvi, 39-40
- Prince Rupert's Drops, xxx, 29 note 9
- Prince of Wales, title of heir of England, xxxv, 229
- Princes, need of adaptibility in, xxxvi, 84-6; clemency and cruelty, 56-7, 58-9; counsellors of, 80-2; Duke Chon on, xlv, 65 (10); expedients of, for security, xxxvi, 71-5; faith of, 59-60; flatterers of, 80; Goldsmith on, xli, 522-3; liberality and miserliness in, xxxvi, 54-6; duty of, in military affairs, 50-2, 71-2, 74-5; More on, 149; Pliny on praise of, ix, 255; means of acquiring reputation, xxxvi, 75-9; secretaries of, 79-80; should avoid contempt and hatred, 62-71; should not depend on fortune, 84; should they excite love or fear, 57-9; Tzu-kung on, xlv, 67 (20, 21); virtues and vices of, xxxvi, 53-4, 60-1; Webster on, xlvii, 740 (see also Kings, Rulers)
- Princedom, absolute and limited by nobility, xxxvi, 16-17; acquired by crimes, 30-4; acquired by fortune, 23-30; advantages of new, 82; arms in new, 71-2; arms and factions in mixed, 72-3; best friends in new, 73-4; civil, 34-7, 74; ecclesiastical, 39-42; hereditary, 7-8; military affairs of, 42-52, 71-2, 74-5; mixed, 8-19; new, acquired by merit, 20-3; the several kinds of, 7; strength of, 37-9
- Principal and Agent, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 430-1
- Principia*, Newton's, Locke on, xxxvii, 178
- PRINCIPIA, PREFACE TO NEWTON'S, xxxix, 157-9
- Principles, assertorial, problematical, and apodictic, xxxii, 345; Emerson on, v, 88; Epictetus on, ii, 127 (30); Marcus Aurelius on, 211 (13), 213 (3), 216 (16), 290 (5); Pascal on intuitive, xlviii, 100
- Printing, Hobbes on invention of, xxxiv, 335
- Printing-houses, Franklin on, i, 47 note
- Prior, Matthew, poems by, xl, 406-8; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 150, 159
- Prioress, Chaucer's, xl, 14-15; Dryden on, xxxix, 174
- Priscian, in Dante's HELL, xx, 66
- Priscilla, wife of Aquila, xlv, 471 (2-4, 18-19), 472 (26)
- Priscus, Cornelius, letters to, ix, 227, 258, 294, 322
- Priscus, Javolenus, anecdote of, ix, 297-8
- Priscus, Vibius, xxxv, 367
- PRISONER OF CHILLON, xli, 821-31
- Prisoners of War, in agreement with Mexico, xliii, 325-6
- Prisons, Cellini in praise of, xxxi, 263-5; Emerson on, v, 58-9
- Pritchard, Mrs., Hazlitt on, xxvii, 290
- Privacy, Penn on, i, 366-7, 370
- Private Property (see Property)
- Privation, Burke on terror in, xxiv, 63
- Privernus, death of, xiii, 316-17
- PRO PATRIA MORI, xli, 838
- Proæresius, leader of Attic school, xxviii, 60; Hephæstion and, 55
- Proairesis, Milton on, iii, 254 note
- Probability, Hume on, xxxvii, 351-3, 397-9; Pascal on doctrine of, xlviii, 317 (908), 319 (917-18, 920), 321 (922)
- Probity, Franklin on usefulness of, i, 91
- PROBLEM, THE, by Drummond, xl, 336-7
- PROBLEM, THE, by Emerson, xlii, 1299
- Problematical Principles, xxxii, 345
- Probus, the soldiers and, iii, 43

- Prochorus, xliv, 441 (5)
 Procula, Serrana, Pliny on, ix, 210
 Proclus, on beauty, v, 319; on God and the world, xxxix, 111; on the universe, v, 173, 182
 Procopius, xxxii, 188 note 30
 Procrastination, Bentham on, xxvii, 256; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 13
 Procris, in Homer's Hades, xxii, 160; in the Mournful Fields, xiii, 226
 Proctophantasmist, in FAUST, xix, 173-4
 Proculeius, Cleopatra and, xii, 396-7
 Proculus, meaning of name of, xii, 162
 Proculus, Vettius, ix, 357
 Procurators, Roman, ix, 310 note 5
 Prodicus of Ceos, ii, 5
 Prodigal Son, parable of the, xliv, 401 (11-32)
 Prodigality, Augustine, St., on, vii, 29; economically considered, x, 279-81; liberality and, i, 344; motives of, x, 282; public, 282-3; punishment of, in Dante's HELL, xx, 29-30, 48
 Prodigies, Plutarch on, xii, 42
 Prodius, character of, iii, 68
 Production, bounties on, x, 404-5; consumption the object of, 444; on what dependent, 5-6, 283-4; improvement in, causes of, 9-28; improvement in, dependent on capital, 222; improvements in, effect on prices, 186-216; improvements in, raise rents, 216-17; effects of increase in, on wages, profits, and interest, 297; less important than intellectual improvement, xxviii, 363; a means, not an end, 230; Mill on laws of, xxv, 158; taxes on, x, 508-10
 Productive Labor, in agricultural system, x, 449-50; defined, 270; employment of capital is, 303-6; maintenance of, 271-2; proportion of, on what dependent, 273-7
 Professions, competition in, unnaturally increased, x, 138-43; liberal, remuneration of, 106, 108, 111-13
 Profitableness, Aurelius on, ii, 243 (45), 252 (53)
 Profit(s), in by-employments, x, 125-6; capital and, 93, 99, 100; of city and country, 120; clear and gross, 101; as fixed by competition, 294; defined, 55; dependent on prices, 123; by what determined, 58; tendency of, to equality, 105; extraordinary, 63-4; effect of increase of commodities on, 297; effect of increase of money on rate of, 296-7; inequalities, natural, 107, 108-9, 111, 117; inequalities due to government interference, 126-52; as indicated by rate of interest, 94-9, 102-3; as affected by market fluctuations, 62-3; maximum of, 102; minimum of, 101; an element in natural price, 58-9; in new trades, 122; effect of high, on prices, 103-4; as affected by progress, 275; proportion in different employments, 67; of speculators, 120-1; of stock, as element in prices of commodities, 51-2, 54; taxes on, 518; wages and, 118-19; of wholesale and retail trade, 119-20
 Profusion, a source of grandeur, xxiv, 68-9
 Progne, changed to swallow, xx, 181 note 4
 Prognostics, Browne on, iii, 296; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 394, 396-7
 Progress, dependent on art, xxxii, 244 et seq.; Emerson on, v, 155-66; Goethe on, xix, 358, 361, 376-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 121 (354), 122 (355); effect of, on landlords, capitalists, and wage-earners, x, 216-20; effect on prices, 186-216; liberty necessary to, iii, 232 et seq.; Tennyson on, xlii, 1018-19; due to wants, xxxiv, 181-2; of wealth, x, 57, 319-24
 Progressive Development, Darwin on, xi, 227, 228-9; objection to law of, 220
 Progressive State, effect of, on profits, x, 93; effect of, on wages, 73-5, 85-6
 Prohibition, Mill on, xxv, 296-7
 Projects, Franklin on new, i, 131; imprudent, economically considered, x, 281; Penn on, i, 360
 PROLOGUE, A, by Burns, vi, 273-4
 PROLOGUE SPOKEN AT DUMFRIES, vi, 393
 PROLOGUES TO FAMOUS BOOKS, xxxix
 Promeneia, the priestess, xxxii, 32
 Prometheus, crime and punishment of, viii, 156-9; fire stolen by, 157 note, 160 note; Heracles and, 182, 186 note 63; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 391; Io and, viii, 177-86; Jove and, v, 96; lament of, viii, 159-61; marriage with Hesione, 167, 175; Mazzini on, xxxii, 418; with ocean nymphs, viii, 161-6; with Okeanos, 166-9; his services to man, 164-5, 171-3; type of human nature, iii, 17; Zeus and, viii, 182, 187-94
 PROMETHEUS BOUND, viii, 156-94; editorial remarks on, 3; Voltaire on, xxxix, 382
 Promises, of captives, fable of, xvii, 34; Descartes on, xxxiv, 22; of enemies, fable on, xvii, 30; Goethe on written, xix, 66-7; Kant on, xxxii, 332-3, 350, 353, 360; in law,

- xxxiv, 410-17; Marcus Aurelius on breaking, ii, 209 (7); Penn on, i, 356-7; of princes, xxxvi, 59-60; of princes, Beaumont on, xlvii, 641; Yu-tzu on, xlv, 6 (13)
- Promissory Notes, as money, x, 264-5
- Proofs, Hume on, xxxvii, 351 note, 397; Pascal on, xlviii, 19 (40)
- Propagation (see Population)
- P propensity, and inclination, xxxii, 356 note
- Property, Burke on representation of, xxiv, 199-200; under democracy, xxviii, 466-7; denunciations of, their origin, 469; elective franchise based on, v, 251-2; xxviii, 466-7; Emerson on cares and uses of, v, 51, 52; Emerson on the institution of, 49, 252; Emerson on reforms of, 269; Emerson on wrongs of, 99; by gift or inheritance, 251; in labor, x, 129; in land, effect on wages, 69; Locke on, xxxiv, 209; Locke on love of, xxxvii, 91, 97; Lowell on rights of, xxviii, 477, 484; Mill on private, xxv, 149; More on system of, xxxvi, 176-8, 250-3; Pascal on private, xlviii, 106 (295); Pascal on rights of, 383-4; reliance on, is want of self-reliance; v, 87; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 202; Rousseau on origin of, 206, 212; Rousseau on effects of system, 214-15; secures private, U. S. Constitution, xliii, 207-8; weight of, in government, v, 253
- Prophecies, Bacon on, iii, 95-8; Browne on, 311; Hume on, xxxvii, 414-15; not miracles, xlviii, 285-6; among pagans, xxxiv, 396-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 218-23, 230, 236, 237-64, 287-8; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 300-1
- Prophesying, St. Paul on, xlv, 520 (1-6), 521 (22-5), 522 (37-9)
- Prophets, armed and unarmed, xxxvi, 22; God's compact with the, xlv, 969 note; Lessing on Hebrew, xxxii, 199; Milton on Hebrew, iv, 408; not acceptable in own country, xlv, 369 (24)
- Proportion, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 78-89; Emerson on love of, v, 218; in works of art, xxiv, 91-3
- Proportional Representation, xxv, 165-6, 193
- Proprietors, in agricultural system, x, 448
- Propriety, Tzu-hsia on, xlv, 66 (11); works on, xxvii, 172-3
- PROPYLAEN, INTRODUCTION TO THE, xxxix, 264-80
- Prose, in the drama, xxxix, 393; poetry and, Wordsworth on, 290-1; qualities of fit, xxviii, 83
- Proserpine, Dis and, iv, 164; the moon called, xx, 43 note 9 (see also Persephone)
- PROSERPINE, THE GARDEN OF, xlii, 1251-3
- Prosopitis, island of, xxxiii, 25
- Prosper, on idleness, xxxix, 14
- Prosperity, Arabian verses on, xvi, 213; Bacon on, iii, 17; its dependence on virtue, xliii, 243; dependent on God, xlv, 315; ECCLESIASTES on, 348 (14); excessive, punished by Nemesis, ix, 285 note; happiness and, i, 360, 361; Kempis on, vii, 237 (2), 278 (3, 4); love and, iii, 29; Machiavelli on blindness of, xxxvi, 83; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 261 (33); Pascal on, xlviii, 46 (107), 361; Raleigh on, xxxix, 70, 100-1; religion and, iii, 46
- Prospero, in THE TEMPEST, with Miranda, tells his story, xlv, 381-7; with Ariel, 387-91; with Caliban, 391-3; with Ferdinand, 394-7; in scene of Ferdinand and Miranda, 413, 414, 415; plot against, 416-18; invisible at banquet, 420, 421, 422-3; betroths Miranda to Ferdinand, 423-5, 427; in the conspiracy of Caliban, 428-30, 431-2; in final scene, 432-42; epilogue spoken by, 442
- PROSPICE, by Browning, xlii, 1106
- Prostitution, Bacon on, iii, 177-8; Blake on, xli, 604; in ancient Germany, xxxiii, 106; Luther on houses of, xxxvi, 350; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 384-5
- Protagoras, banishment of, xxxvii, 416; books burned in Athens, iii, 203; wealth of, x, 142
- Protasius, the martyr, vii, 153
- Protean Genera, xi, 60-1
- Protective Duties, Smith on, x, 348-65; removal of, 365-9
- Protectorate, The English (see INSTRUMENT OF GOVERNMENT)
- Proteic Matter, formation of, xxxviii, 379-80
- Protesilaus and Laodamia, xli, 679-83
- Protestant Church, music of, xxxix, 441-2
- Protestantism, Catholicism and, iii, 266 (3), 268 (5); Shelley on, xviii, 277 (see also Reformation)
- Proteus, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 54-6; called Carpathian Wizard, iv, 69; Menelaus and, xxii, 58-63; Milton on, iv, 153; iii, 240; representative of nature, v, 239
- PROTHALAMION, Spenser's, xl, 233-8

- PROUD WORD YOU NEVER SPOKE, xli, 923
- Proudhon, not the first against property, xxviii, 469
- Proverbs, Don Quixote on, xiv, 175; Emerson on, v, 97-8; law of compensation in, 98; Manzoni on, xxi, 78; the ready money of experience, xxviii, 451
- Proverbs, Book of*, paraphrase from, xxxix, 309-10
- Providence, academics on, xxxix, 114; Browne on, iii, 278, 281-3; Calvin on, xxxix, 52; epic poetry requires belief in, xlii, 49; Epictetus on, ii, 126 (28), 129 (36), 134 (53), 158 (110), 162 (125), 184 (24); Franklin on, i, 6, 58, 80, 94; Hume on, xxxvii, 362-5, 422-3; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 201 (3); More on, xxxvi, 240; Pascal on, xlviii, 336; Raleigh on, xxxix, 73-93, 103-9; Washington on, xliii, 242; Woolman on, i, 185
- Provinces, Machiavelli on acquired, xxxvi, 8-12, 18-19; arms in acquired, 72; factions in, 72-3
- Provisions (see Food-supply)
- Proxenus, office of, xii, 120 note
- Prudence, Burns on, in enjoyment, vi, 337; Dante's allegory of, xx, 268 note 13; Dante's star of, 148 note 5; Emerson on, v, 60-1, 129, 162; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 333-4, 349, 365-6, 375, 402; Kant on imperatives of, xxxii, 346, 348-9; Kempis on, vii, 217-18; Locke on, xxxvii, 82; of speech, Burke on, xxiv, 158; Whitman on, xxxix, 425-8; in youth, Sheridan on, xviii, 137
- Prudence, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 54-5, 230-3, 238-9
- Prudentius, Walton on, xv, 361
- Prusa, baths at, ix, 415
- Prynne, on the drama, xxxiv, 156-7
- PSALM, FIRST, PARAPHRASED, vi, 34
- PSALM, NINETEENTH, VERSIFIED, vi, 35
- PSALM CXIV, PARAPHRASE OF, iv, 15
- PSALM CXXXVI, PARAPHRASE OF, iv, 16-18
- PSALM FOR THE CHAPEL OF KILMARNOCK, vi, 356-7
- PSALM OF LIFE, xlii, 1316-17
- Psalm-singing, origin of, vii, 153
- PSALMS, THE BOOK OF, xlv, 147-336; Augustine, St., on, vii, 148-9; editorial remarks on, xlv, 146; i, 31; Esdras and, xlviii, 215; idea of God in, xxiv, 61; Herbert on, xv, 405; HYMNS based on, xlv, 547-52; Pascal on, xlviii, 198 (596); Sidney on, xxvii, 11; Smart on, xli, 499-510
- Psammetichos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 5-6, 17, 18-19, 78-81
- Psammis, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 82-3
- Psellus, Michael, xli, 702
- Pseudo-Martyr*, of Dr. Donne, xv, 328-344
- Psyche, Cupid and, Milton on, iv, 73
- PSYCHE, ODE TO, xli, 904-6
- Psychology, future of, xi, 527
- Ptolemy, and Gabinus, xii, 335, 336
- Ptolemy Ceraunus, xii, 86 note
- Ptolemy Epiphanes, xlviii, 254
- Ptolemy Euergetes, xlviii, 253, 254
- Ptolemy Philadelphus, xlviii, 253
- Ptolemy Philopator, xlviii, 253
- Ptolemy Soter, xlviii, 253
- Ptolemy, son of Abubus, xx, 141 note 5
- Ptolomea, round of, in Hell, xx, 141 note 5
- Public Affairs, boldness in, iii, 33
- Public Buildings, in war (agreement with Mexico), xliii, 325
- Public, flattery of the, not equal to truth, ix, 40-1; ingratitude of, xix, 170; Mill on the, xxv, 223 (see also People, Populace)
- Public Debts, Burke on, xxiv, 255-6, 261, 303; Smith on, x, 574-90
- Public Duties, Christianity and, xxv, 253-4
- Public Education, Mill on, xxv, 315-17
- Public Hospitals, idea of Thomas Bond, i, 121
- Public Institutions, expence of, x, 473-88
- Public Interests, in relation to landlords, capitalists, and wage-earners, x, 217-20
- Public Lands, as source of revenue, x, 493-7
- Public Libraries, Carlyle on, xxv, 391; proposed by Franklin, i, 69-70
- Public Life, character in, v, 192-3; Epictetus on, ii, 160 (117); Penn on, i, 370-1
- Public Measures, Franklin on, i, 131
- Public Men, complaints of, iii, 26; Franklin on, i, 93
- Public Office, Bacon on, iii, 29-32; Channing on, xxviii, 329; Cicero on conduct of, ix, 134; Confucius on, xlv, 45 (20), 50 (27); often held in contempt, ix, 37; Emerson on corruption in, v, 289; Franklin on holding, i, 111-12; in New Atlantis, iii, 156, 158; qualifications for, i, 371-4; xxiv, 198-9; Tzu-lu on, xlv, 64 (see also Officials)
- Public Opinion, Emerson on independence of, v, 68, 69; Epictetus on dread of, ii, 171 (150), 174 (158), 176 (172); government by,

- xxviii, 482; improper field for, xxv, 291-6; Kempis on independence of, vii, 254-5; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 208 (4), 271 (18), 273 (27), 274 (34), 300 (4); Socrates on, 297 (23); Mill on, xxv, 163, 271-2, 275, 279-80; Pliny on weight of, ix, 321; Plutarch on desire of, xii, 253 and note; proper field of, xxv, 283-4, 290-1; Raleigh on, xxxix, 70, 72; Socrates on, ii, 33-4, 35-7; tyranny of, xxv, 207-10, 234-6; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 353
- Public Ownership, objections to, xxv, 320-3
- Public Peculators, in Dante's HELL, xx, 87-8, 91-4
- Public Revenges, Bacon on, iii, 16
- Public Schools, Locke on, xxxvii, 53-7
- Public Service, in BODY OF LIBERTIES, xliii, 71
- Public Spiritedness, Mill on, xxv, 69
- Public Works, expence of, x, 473-8
- Public Worship, Franklin on, i, 81; Penn on, 377-8 (473)
- Publicans, xlv, 366 note 2
- Publicola, at Actium, xii, 386, 387
- Publilia, wife of Cicero, ix, 5, 82; xii, 261
- Publius, Paul and, xlv, 494 (7-8)
- Pucci, Antonio, xxxi, 222 note
- Pucci, Roberto, xxxi, 119 note 4, 232
- Puck, in FAUST, xix, 177, 183
- Pudens, Servilius, legate to Pliny, ix, 385
- PUERPERAL FEVER, CONTAGIOUSNESS OF, xxxviii, 235-68
- Puerperal Fever, relations with erysipelas, xxxviii, 249, 253 note, 255, 262, 266, 267; with other fevers, 262-3; Pasteur on, 395-401
- Puffendorf, on liberty, xxxiv, 223; works of, xxxvii, 168-9
- Pugliano, John Pietro, xxvii, 7
- Pulci, Luigi, xxxi, 65-71; Dryden on, xiii, 13; reference to, xxvii, 390
- PULLEY, THE, by Herbert, xl, 355-6
- Pulleys, power and velocity in, xxx, 190-2
- Pulmonary Artery, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 74, 75, 84, 85, 93, 96, 97, 102, 145, 146, 147
- Pulmonary Veins, uses of, xxxviii, 75-6, 93, 96, 145, 147
- Pulse, Galen on the, xxxviii, 68; Harvey on the, 68-73, 81, 84-6, 92, 129, 135, 146
- PULTENEY, CHARLOTTE, LINES TO, xl, 451-2
- Puma, habits of the, xxix, 286-7; meat of the, 129
- Punch, Emerson on London, v, 470, 490-1
- Punctuality, Swift on, xxvii, 110
- Punishment, of children, xxxvii, 36, 37-9, 40-1, 42, 43-4, 44-5, 59, 64-6, 69-72, 99-100, 110; Confucius on, xlv, 7 (3); judicial, in Massachusetts, xliii, 77 (46); Marshall on power of, 234-5; as means of association, xxv, 90-1; Montaigne on corporal, xxxii, 57-8
- Punishments, cruel, forbidden in United States, xliii, 208 (8); prescribed, Winthrop on, 96-106, 107-8, 110-11
- Punna, the slave-girl, xlv, 628
- Punnavaddhana, xlv, 772
- Punta Alta, remains at, xxix, 93-5
- Purana, Taine on the Indian, xxxix, 436
- Purdie, Tom, description of, xxv, 448-9
- Purgatory, Dante's visit to, xx, 147-286; gate of, guarded by St. Peter's angel, 9 note 11; Luther on, xxxvi, 266, 267; Pascal on, xlviii, 171 (518), 344; of St. Patrick, xxxii, 185-7; Shakespeare on, xlv, 107-8; Socrates's idea of, ii, 110
- Purification, Dante on, xx, 233
- Purist, in FAUST, xix, 179
- Puritans, Defoe on the, xxvii, 145-6; editorial remarks on the, iv, 6; Emerson on the, v, 38; on secular music, vi, 17
- Purity, Kempis on, vii, 252
- PURITY, THE WAY OF, xlv, 717-19
- Purpose, Epictetus on, in life, ii, 118 (2); lack of, 202 (7), 205 (16), 207 (4); Marcus Aurelius on, 212 (14), 213 (2); Shakespeare on, xlv, 144
- Pursuits, Mohammed on ill-chosen, xlv, 927
- Pursy, Mrs., in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 130-1
- Purusha, xlv, 862
- Purushottama, xlv, 869
- Pus, due to bacteria, xxxviii, 270; Pasteur on microbe of, 387-8 (see also Suppuration)
- Pusey, Edward B., translator of St. Augustine, vii
- Pusillanimity, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 354; why dishonorable, 380; irresolution and, 387
- Putijma, the cacique, xxxiii, 381, 385
- Putrefaction, cause of, xxxviii, 271
- Putyma, lord of Aromaia, xxxiii, 363
- Pygmalion, king of Tyre, xiii, 87; Dante on, xx, 230
- Pygmies, war of, with cranes, iv, 104
- Pylades, in THE LIBATION-BEARERS, viii, 107; Orestes and, vii, 53; ix, 17; Sidney on, xxvii, 13

- Pyramids, of Egypt, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 64-6, 68, 70; Emerson on, xlii, 1300; Milton on, iv, 107
- Pyramis, and the mulberry, xx, 429
- Pyramus, and Thisbe, xx, 257
- Pyrgo, the nurse, xiii, 203
- Pyrilampes, and Pericles, xii, 53
- Pyrphlegethon, Homer on the, xxii, 150; Plato on, ii, 109, 110
- Pyrrha, and Deucalion, iv, 323
- Pyrrhic Dance, Byron on the, xli, 834
- Pyrrhonism, Carlyle on, xxv, 356; Hume on, xxxvii, 439, 440-1; of Montaigne, xlviii, 395
- Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, Appian's speech against, ix, 51; Cicero on, 18; in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 54; Decius on, ix, 61; called Epirot prince, xx, 308 note 11; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 18; Pascal on, xlviii, 53; surnamed the Eagle, xii, 86 note
- Pyrrhus, son of Achilles, Andromache and, xiii, 141-2; Chaucer on, xl, 49; Homer on (Neoptolemus), xxii, 165; Priam killed by, xiii, 121-2; Priam and, Shakespeare on, xlvi, 129-30; slain by Orestes, xiii, 142; in Trojan horse, 112; in sack of Troy, 119-20
- Pythagoras, Dandini on, v, 279; Emerson on, 70, 183; *Golden Verses* of, i, 85; on guardian spirits, iii, 297 (33); Hugo on, xxxix, 360; on life, xxxii, 47; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 243 (47); proverb of, iii, 72; school of, 256-7; Sidney on, xxvii, 9; on the soul, ix, 74; on suicide, 72
- Pythagoreans, custom of the, xxxix, 56; alleged debt to British philosophy, iii, 233-4; on the stars, ii, 297 (27)
- Pytheas, the orator, Antipater and, xii, 220; on Demosthenes, 203
- Pythian Lord, Apollo called the viii, 23
- Pythoclides, teacher of Pericles, xii, 39
- Python, the Byzantine, xii, 203
- Python, the serpent, Milton on, iv, 308
- QUA CURSUM VENTUS, xlii, 1167
- Quadians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 119-20
- Quadratilla, Numidia, Pliny on, ix, 324-5
- Quadratus, Numidius, Pliny on, ix, 296-7, 324-6
- Quagga, descent of the, xi, 171-4
- Quail, falling sickness of, xxxv, 352
- Quakers, attitude of, toward lotteries, i, 112-13, 253; attitude of, toward war, 112-14, 116, 198-200, 225-8; duty toward unwise laws, 294; in England, 319; epistle of (1759), 239-43; Folger on persecution of, 9; in French and Indian War, 228-30; history of, xxxiv, 71-9; Lamb on, xli, 753; principles of, i, 236; settlements of, in America, 239-40; shifts to support their principles, 114-15; slavery and, 176, 215, 216-17, 221, 233-4, 238, 261, 284; Smith on decline of, 283; Voltaire on doctrines of, xxxiv, 65-71 (see also Woolman, Penn)
- Qualities, of Hinduism, xlv, 864-6, 880; primary and secondary, xxxvii, 219, 223-4, 435-6
- Quarles, Francis, *AN ECSTASY*, xl, 350-1
- Quarrels, causes of, xxxiv, 404; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 102
- Quasir, god of poetry, xlix, 427 note
- Quatrefages, M., on hybrids, xi, 304
- Queens, Bacon on, iii, 52-3; Confucius on, xlv, 58-9
- QUEEN'S RETURN FROM LOW COUNTRIES, xl, 368
- Queintanonina, Lady, Don Quixote on, xiv, 515
- Quesnai, Mr., on agricultural system, x, 457-9, 464
- Questions, Bacon on habit of asking, iii, 88; Buddha on useless, xlv, 662-7; of children, xxxvii, 111, 112-14; Stevenson on, xxviii, 292; sudden, iii, 62-3
- Quiescence, Buddha on, xlv, 721
- Quillota, Chili, Darwin on, xxix, 271
- Quinault, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 148
- Quintilian, on the body in speaking, ix, 236 note; Mill on, xxv, 19; teacher of Pliny, ix, 193
- Quintius, Titus, conqueror of Macedonia, xxxvi, 83; Milton on, iv, 387
- Quirinius, governor of Syria, xlv, 362 (2)
- Quiriquina, earthquake at, xxix, 321-7
- Quixada, Guttierre, xiv, 515-16
- Quotations, Cervantes on, xiv, 8-11; Locke on, xxxvii, 161; Montaigne on, xxxii, 31
- Qurân, xlv, 944
- R. T. H. B., To, xlii, 1258
- Rabaud, M., on National Assembly, xxiv, 315 note
- RABBI BEN EZRA, xlii, 1148-53
- Rabbinism, chronology of, xlviii, 216
- Rabbits, descent of, xi, 36; in Falkland Islands, xxix, 207-8
- Rabelais, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 294; Hugo on, xxxix, 369; language of, 394; Montaigne on, xxxii, 91; *Morris-Dance of Heretics*, iii, 12;

- Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 109, 134;
 Voltaire on, xxxiv, 151
 Rabirius Posthumus, his desire for
 riches, iii, 92
 Race, the, is not to the swift, xlv,
 351 (11)
 Race, blood relationship, as tested
 by, xxviii, 251-2, 254-61; counter-
 acting forces to, v, 351-2; Em-
 erson on influence of, 350-1; exten-
 sion of ties of, xxviii, 282-3; lan-
 guage and, editor's remarks on,
 l, 18; language not a proof of,
 xxviii, 244-8; language a practical
 test of, 261-82; language as a pre-
 sumption of, 248-54; meaning of
 word, 234; not a fixed thing, v,
 352; sentiment of, its growing im-
 portance, xxviii, 235-43; Taine on,
 xxxix, 446-7 (see also Races)
 RACE AND LANGUAGE, Freeman's,
 xxviii, 233-83
 Race, Cape, Hayes on, xxxiii, 296
 Races, Emerson on human, v, 349;
 origin of, xxviii, 254-8; political
 divisions and, 261-2; Taine on dif-
 ferences of, xxxix, 443-56
 Rachel, in Dante's *Limbo*, xx, 12,
 18; in Dante's *PARADISE*, 420;
 Milton on, iv, 29; references to,
 xxvii, 338; xlii, 1330; type of con-
 templative life, xx, 259 note 4
 Racine, Jean Baptiste, Hugo on,
 xxxix, 381, 390-1; Hugo on *Athalie*
 of, 371-2; Hume on *Athalie*
 of, xxvii, 234; life and works,
 xxvi, 124; PHÆDRA, 125-85; Sainte-
 Beuve on *Athalie* of, xxxii, 131;
 Taine on, xxxix, 435
 Radcliffe, Dr., on electric fish, xi,
 198
 Radicalism, Emerson on, v, 274
 Raffael (see Raphael)
 Rafinesque, on species, xi, 13
 RAGAMUFFINS, THE PACK OF, xvii,
 69-70
 Rage, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 367
 RAGING FORTUNE, a fragment, vi, 38
 Rahab, in Dante's *PARADISE*, xx,
 325; lies of, xv, 264
 Raillery, in conversation, xviii, 116;
 Locke on, xxxvii, 130; Swift on,
 xxvii, 101
 Raimbaud, Dante on, xx, 363 note 4
 Rainbow, cause of the, xxxiv, 124;
 the first, iv, 344-5; lesson of the,
 xv, 238
 RAINY DAY, THE, xlii, 1326
 Rajas, xlv, 864, 873, 875, 878, 879,
 880
 Rakshasas, xlv, 873 note
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, colony of,
 xxxiii, 234, 235, 266-7; DISCOVERY
 OF GUIANA, 311-94; dream of El-
 dorado, x, 422; Emerson on, v,
 191; Gilbert and, xxxiii, 270, 282,
 283; HIS PILGRIMAGE, xl, 206;
 Jonson on, xxvii, 60-1; language
 of, xxxix, 206; life and works,
 xxxiii, 310; xxxix, 69 note; THE
 LIE, xl, 207-10; PREFACE TO HIS-
 TORY OF WORLD, xxxix, 69-121;
 editor's remarks on PREFACE, 3;
 l, 24, 33; REPLY TO MARLOWE'S
 PASSIONATE SHEPHERD, xl, 260-1;
 St. Joseph captured by, xxxiii,
 325; Spenser's letter to, xxxix,
 64-8; Trinidad explored by, xxxiii,
 321-3; VERSES, xl, 210; WHAT IS
 OUR LIFE, 210
 Ralph, in FAUSTUS, xix, 226-9
 Ralph, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY,
 sent to the wars, xlvii, 451-4; his
 return, 476-8; at Lord Mayor's,
 481; reported dead, 485; at Hodge's
 shop, 487-9; with wife's shoe, 489-
 91; stops Hammon's wedding, 499-
 500; reunited to Jane, 500-2; mis-
 taken for Rowland, 503; at Lord
 Mayor's dinner, 507, 513
 Ralph, James, i, 38-40, 40-1, 43, 44-
 5, 51, 157
 Rama, teachings of, xlv, 735
 Ramath-lechi, Samson at, iv, 422
 Ramayana, *The*, remarks on, xlv,
 800
 Ramazan, reference to, xli, 985
 Rambler, Johnson's, xxvii, 164
 Ram-Dass, Carlyle on, xxv, 422
 Ramiel, in *PARADISE LOST*, iv, 216
 Rammaka, monastery of, xlv, 730
 Ramsay, Sir Andrew Crombie, on
 the cuckoo, xi, 272; on degrada-
 tion, 336-7; on faults, 338
 Ramsay, Allan, PEGGY, xl, 411-12;
 Burns on, vi, 16, 87, 92, 93, 435
 Ramuzzini, on diseases of over-
 work, x, 86
 Ran, the goddess, xlix, 305 note
 Rand, and the adder, v, 286
 RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE, xlii, 1416-
 19
 Randver, son of Jormunrek, xlix,
 376-8, 444, 453 note
 Rank(s), Channing on, xxviii, 355-8;
 is but the guinea's stamp, vi,
 546; not inconsistent with liberty,
 iv, 203; Pascal on, xlviii, 383,
 384, 386; without bounty, xlv,
 12 (26)
 RANKINE, JOHN, EPISTLE TO, vi,
 57-9
 RANKINE, JOHN, EPITAPH ON, vi,
 64
 RANKINE, JOHN, REPLY TO AN-
 NOUNCEMENT OF, vi, 56
 RANTIN DOG, THE, vi, 191
 RANTIN, ROVIN ROBIN, vi, 98-9
 Ranulph, of Chester, xxxv, 245
 Rapacity, Machiavelli on, xxxvi,
 56, 62
 Raphael, the archangel, in FAUST,

- xix, 16; in *PARADISE LOST*, iv, 189-263
- Raphael, the painter, accused of immorality, xxvii, 374; Agostino Chigi and, xxxi, 35 note 4; Andrea del Sarto and, xlii, 1135; Emerson on, v, 188; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 293; Il Fattore and, xxxi, 35 note 3; Madonnas of, xlii, 1138; sonnets of, 1137-8
- Rapture, David on, xli, 503; so deep its ecstasy was pain, xix, 13
- RAPUNZEL, story of, xvii, 71-4
- Rare Things, Penn on, i, 345 (69)
- Rarity, forerunner of extinction, xxix, 190
- Rashness, belongs to youth, ix, 53; Emerson on, v, 114; Penn on, i, 351 (119)
- RASSELAS, Johnson's, xxvii, 164
- Rastall, Judge, Walton on, xv, 327
- Rastelli, Giacomo, xxxi, 100 note 3
- Rat, Brander's song of the, xix, 82-3
- Rational, term, ii, 280 (8)
- Rational Soul, Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 289 (1)
- Rationalism, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 299-301
- Rats, range of, xi, 153-4
- Ratsey, Gamaliel, xlvii, 524 note 19
- Rattlesnakes, Dana on, xxiii, 161-2; Darwin on, xi, 213
- RATTLIN ROARIN WILLIE, vi, 268
- Raulin, Jules, xxxviii, 376 note
- Rause, James, xxxiii, 138, 139, 148
- RAVEN, THE, by Poe, xlii, 1276-80
- Ravenna, battle of, Macaulay on, xvii, 412-3; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 89
- Ravens, Epictetus on, ii, 134 (53); Harrison on, xxxv, 357
- RAVENS, THE THREE, xl, 74
- RAVENS, THE SEVEN, xvii, 114-16
- Ravillac, murderer of Henry IV, iii, 103
- RAVING WINDS AROUND HER BLOWING, vi, 315
- Ravishment, divine enchanting, iv, 53
- Rawley, Dr., Bacon's literary executor, iii, 152
- Reaction, in human affairs, v, 294-5 (see also Polarity)
- Read, Rebecca, first marriage of, i, 51-52; Franklin and, 26, 29, 37-38, 40, 43, 69, 80
- Readers, of poetry, three classes of, xiii, 60-2
- Reading, Bacon on, iii, 128-9; Carlyle on, xxv, 380-1, 389-90; Channing on, xxviii, 349-50; for children, xxxvii, 140-3; choice of, xxviii, 102; Confucius on, xlv, 20 (11), 21 (25), 40 (15); Emerson on our, v, 73; Emerson on right, 11-12; Epictetus on, ii, 170 (145); folly of trying to limit, iii, 209-15; for girls, xxviii, 155-7; Kempis on, vii, 218; Locke on instruction in, xxxvii, 137-40; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 194 (7); Milton on, iv, 407; Newman on education by, xxviii, 31-2, 33-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 25 (69); Pliny on, ix, 318; power given by, xxviii, 139-40; preparation for, 102-3; proper method of, 103-17; true, impossible under modern conditions, 119 (see also Books)
- Ready-to-halt, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 177, 279, 288, 292, 316, 317-18
- Ready-writing, Carlyle on, xxv, 460-4; Dryden on, xxxix, 163
- Real Existence, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 205-72, 281-5, 287-302; Buddhist denial of, xlv, 672-3, 677; Descartes on, xxxiv, 29; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 348 (24); Emerson on, v, 104; Hume on evidences of, xxxvii, 324-36, 342, 349, 350, 433, 439, 443-4; Montaigne on, xlviii, 398; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 250-1; Schiller on, xxxii, 253-4; Socrates on, ii, 90-6
- Real Presence, Pascal on, xlviii, 306-7; Tillotson on, xxxvii, 396
- Realist, in *FAUST*, xix, 182
- REALITIES OF IMAGINATION, Hunt's, xxvii, 304-10
- Reality, alone beautiful, v, 312; in art, Hugo on, xxxix, 385-6
- REAPER, THE SOLITARY, xli, 670-1
- Reason, in animals, Darwin on, xi, 262; in animals, Descartes on, xxxiv, 47-8; of animals, Hume on, xxxvii, 392-5; Bacon on the, iii, 8; Boileau on human, xxxiv, 145-6; Browne on the, iii, 269, 276-7, 320; Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11; Calderon on the, xxvi, 51; Carlyle on, xxv, 337-8; Chénier on, xxxii, 130; in criticism of art, xxvii, 227-8; Dante on, xx, 220; Descartes on conduct of the, xxxiv, 5, 17-20; Descartes on equal distribution of, 5-6; direct and indirect interests of, xxxii, 391 note; discursive and intuitive, iv, 196; Epictetus on, ii, 118 (4, 6), 128 (33), 129 (37), 137 (59), 169 (144); experience and, xxxvii, 340 note; xxxix, 134; faith and, Browne on, iii, 273-4, 284; faith and, Kempis on, vii, 379 (4, 5); faith and, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 109; Franklin on, i, 36; Goethe on, xix, 71; habit and, xxxvii, 98; happiness in obedience to, ii, 202 (8), 208 (4), 209 (6), 210 (7),

211 (12), 223 (51); Helmholtz on the, xxx, 183; Hobbes's saying on, xxv, 104; Hume on objects of, xxxvii, 324; imagination and, xxvii, 367-70; xlviii, 35-6; instinct and, Pascal on, 119 (344); instinct and, Pope on, xl, 435; Kant on faculty of, xxxii, 383; Kant on purposes of, 325-7; Kempis on natural, vii, 340 (2); limits of practical, xxxii, 389-90, 394-5; Locke on the, xxxvii, 114; love and, xlviii, 425; man's misuse of, xix, 17; Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 212 (15), 213 (1), 216 (13, 16), 217 (22), 228 (10), 229 (14), 230 (16), 231 (27), 241 (35), 271 (10), 282 (12), 286 (33), 288 (38); Milton on, iv, 66, 272; Montaigne on the, xlviii, 398; morality from, xxxii, 335-6, 338-40, 342; More on the, xxxvi, 208; "our affections' king," xl, 301; Pascal on, xlviii, 32-3, 35, 120 (345); the passions and, xxiv, 41; xxxiv, 180-1; xlviii, 134 (142-3); Penn on, i, 404-5; pity and, xxxiv, 194; in poetry, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 130-1; Pope on, xl, 427-8, 430-1; possibility of pure, practical, xxxii, 393-4; the province of, xlviii, 446-9; Raleigh on, xxxix, 104, 117 note; in religion, xxxii, 204, 212-14; in religion, Pascal on, xlviii, 81 (226), 84, 91 (245), 93 (252), 94 (253), 95 (259-60), 96 (263), 97 (267), 98 (270, 272-82), 188 (561, 563), 316 (903); in religion, Raleigh on, xxxix, 116-17; in religion, Renan on, xxxii, 190; Rochester on, xxxiv, 146-7; Schiller on the, xxxii, 293-4; Shelley on, xxvii, 345, 368; sensation and, Schiller on, xxxii, 257-63; the senses and, Pascal on, xlviii, 38 (83); senses do not limit, xxxiv, 32; sentiment and, xxxvii, 309; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 165; in sleep, St. Augustine on the, vii, 190; speech and, xxxiv, 340; "what a wretched aid," xviii, 88; will and, xxxii, 343

Reasoning, from analogy, xxxvii, 392, 395 (7); Bacon on, in matters of fact, xxxix, 136, 139-40, 142-3, 151-2; Buddha on, xlv, 747; with children, xxxvii, 67-8, 88, 95-6; difference in powers of, 394 note; different kinds of, 351 note; ends of, xxxiv, 359-62; feeling and, xlviii, 9-10; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 343-9; Hume on accurate, xxxvii, 309-11, 437-9; Hume on demonstrative, 324, 332, 437-8, 443; Hume on, in matters of fact, 324-36, 338-9, 340, 341-2, 350, 393-5,

397-9, 439, 443-4; Locke on, 170; Pascal on, xlviii, 410-13; Raleigh on, in matters of fact, xxxix, 105; Socrates on, ii, 83-4
 Rebbie, Sir Ralph, xl, 100
 Rebecca, in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 420
 Rebellion, a capital crime in early Massachusetts, xliii, 85-6; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 419-20; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 9; Penn on, i, 356 (178); punishment of, in United States, xliii, 211
 Rebellions, Bacon on, iii, 38-44
 Rebels, the vanquished only are, xxvi, 64
 Rebirth, Buddhist doctrine of, xlv, 693-700, 754; Hindu doctrine of, 830, 836-7, 865, 872; old belief in, xlix, 392
 Rebours, M., xlviii, 326
 Recalcati, Ambrogio, xxxi, 152 note 5
 Recklessness, Confucius on, xlv, 22 (10); Locke on, xxxvii, 102
 Recollection, Augustine, St., on, vii, 173-82; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 332; knowledge as, ii, 63-8; of sorrow pleasant, ix, 106
 RECOLLECTION, THE, by Shelley, xli, 867-70
 Recombes, Louis de, xxxv, 44
 Recommendations, Diogenes on, ii, 136 (57)
 Recomense, Jesus on, xlv, 399 (12-14)
 Reconstruction, Johnson's plan of, xliii, 456-8; Lincoln's plan of, 442 note
 Recreation, labor as, xxxvii, 187-90 (see also Diversion)
 Recreations, of children, xxxvii, 95-6, 118-19, 182-3
 Rectitude, beauty and power from, v, 292; a perpetual victory, 196; Pliny on doubtful, ix, 213
 RECUELL OF HISTORIES OF TROY, xxxix, 5-9
 RED, RED ROSE, vi, 514
 Red River, sediment of, xxxviii, 424
 Red Rowan, in KINMONT WILLIE, xl, 114
 Red Sea, origin of name, xxix, 25; passage of the, xlv, 282 (9), 322 (13-15); Milton on passage of the, iv, 17, 99, 350-1; Mohammed on passage of, xlv, 915; Pascal on passage of, xlviii, 219, 229
 RED SHOES, THE, xvii, 349-54
 Redemption, Dante on human, xx, 313-15; Pascal on types of, xlviii, 276 (781); typified by Red Sea, 219, 229
 Reding, Ite, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 401-14
 Redman, Sir Matthew, at Otterburn, xxxv, 95; Lindsay and, 97-8, 100

- Redman, Mercy, i, 251, 255, 258
 Redress, for every wrong, xviii, 309
 REED AND TREE, fable of, xvii, 25
 REEDS OF INNOCENCE, xli, 599
 Reefs, coral, Darwin on, xxix, 491-505; as showing areas of subsidence, 505-6
 Rees, William, xxxii, 145; on saints of Wales, 181
 Reeve, Chaucer's, xl, 27-8; Dryden on Chaucer's, xxxix, 174
 Refinement, Channing on, xxviii, 357-8 (see also Culture)
 Reflection, Buddha on, xlv, 747; Epictetus on, ii, 159 (115); Goethe on, xxxix, 265; Locke on habit of, xxxvii, 163; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 253 (59); necessary to poets, xxxix, 312; Rousseau on faculty of, xxxiv, 251-3; Schiller on, xxxii, 297
 Reform, Bacon's advice on, iii, 31; Bacon on popular, 48; Burke on methods of, xxiv, 316-18; Descartes on political, xxxiv, 14-15; destruction and, Burke on, xxiv, 305; false methods of opposing, xxvii, 237-65; innovation contrasted with, xxiv, 411; Lowell on, xxviii, 484-5; Lowell on opposition to, 471-2; More on, xxxvi, 150, 174-6; Tennyson on, xlii, 1033-5
 Reform Bill, English, Emerson on, v, 377; Wordsworth on, 336
 Reformation, Browne on the, iii, 266 (2), 267 (4); early attempts at, xxv, 231; in England, iii, 234; Hobbes on causes of the, xxxiv, 401-2; Lowell on the, xxviii, 469; LUTHER'S ARTICLES OF, xxxvi, 302-52; Luther's part in the, 260; James Mill on the, xxv, 33; Taine on the, xxxix, 457; Woolman on the, i, 288; works concerning the, 1, 24
 REFORMATION IN SCOTLAND, PREFACE TO KNOX'S, xxxix, 61-3
 REFORMER, MAN THE, v, 45-61
 Reformers, Burke on, xxiv, 211-12; Emerson on, v, 268-9
 REFORMERS, FALLACIES OF ANTI-, xxvii, 237-65
 REFORMERS, NEW ENGLAND, v, 263-81
 Regan, in KING LEAR, xlvi, 205; farewell to Cordelia, 211; plot against father, 212; at Gloucester's, 232-3, 234, 237; with father, 242-8; with Gloucester, 263-6; with Oswald, her love for Edmund, 275-6; with Edmund, before battle, 288-9; after battle, quarrel over Edmund, 293-4; her sickness, 294-5; poisoned by Goneril, 299; Ruskin on, xxviii, 143
 Regelation of Ice, xxx, 244, 254-6
 REGENCY BILL, ODE ON THE DEPARTED, vi, 351-3
 REGIMEN OF HEALTH, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 85-6
 Regin, the Lay of, xlix, 267; Sigurd and, 302, 303-8, 312-13; slaying of, 316-17
 Regiomontanus, prophecy of, iii, 97 (see Müller, John)
 Registration Duties, x, 528-34
 Regnault, on mechanical equivalent of heat, xxx, 209
 Regnault's Apparatus, xxx, 198-9
 Regnier, Mathurin, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 134
 Regrets, Emerson on, v, 81
 Regulus, Marcus, Aurelia and, ix, 239; Blæsus and, 239; Pliny on, 196-9, 216, 239-40, 261, 262, 291-2; his son, 260-1, 262; Verania and, 238
 Regulus, Marcus Atilius, Bacon on, iii, 137; death of, ix, 73; Milton on, iv, 387
 Rehoboam, Dante on, xx, 194
 Reinault, of Mount Alban, xiv, 21-2
 Reincarnation, Lessing on, xxxii, 216-17
 Relations, and friends, Cicero on, ix, 14
 Relations of Ideas, xxxvii, 324
 Relaxation, Amasis on need of, xxxiii, 87-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 15 (24), 127 (380); sudden, effect of, xxiv, 124
 Relevancy, in writing, Pliny on, ix, 284
 Relics, Browne on, iii, 293 (28); Hume on, xxxvii, 348; Pascal on, xlviii, 295 (839), 340, 365
 Reliefs, feudal, x, 530
 RELIGIO MEDICI, Browne's, iii, 263-347; editorial remarks on, 1, 34
 Religion, of ascetic natures, xxviii, 177, 178-9; on authority, Channing on, 354-5; on authority, Emerson on, v, 152-3; on authority, Lessing on, xxxii, 203; on authority, Mill on, xxv, 238-46; on authority, Milton on, iii, 229-31, 240-1; iv, 359; on authority, Pascal on, xlviii, 445-6, 446-7; on authority, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 294; in authors, criticism of, xxvii, 233-4; Bacon on, iii, 44-48; Bentham on criticism of faults in, xxvii, 257; Browne on doubts in, iii, 269; Buddha on useless questions of, xlv, 662-7; Bunyan on, xv, 77-78, 84, 108-11; Bunyan on backsliding in, 156-8; Burke on fear in, xxiv, 62; Burns on, vi, 146, 214; Carlyle on, xxv, 352-3, 382; changes in, iii, 144-5;

- xxxiv, 399-402; Cowper on, xxxix, 310; decline of, v, 287-8, 290; determined by accident of birth, xxxiv, 293 note; duties of, 315; Emerson on, v, 28-9, 153-4, 205, 446; force in matters of, iii, 14-15; freedom of, in U. S., xliii, 207 (1); freedom of, Vane on, 130-2; of the future, Emerson on, v, 305; of the future, Lessing on, xxxii, 214-16; geography in, iii, 265 (2); Goethe on, xix, 144-5; Herbert on, mirth and, xv, 410-12; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 354-5, 390-402; Hume on revealed, xxxvii, 406-7; hypocrisy in, vi, 101; xxvi, 204; individualism and, v, 290-1; Mill on, xxv, 49-50, 154; Mill on dissenters in, 34-5; miracles in, xxxvii, 403, 406-7, 410, 411-12, 413; morality and, xiii, 32; xxv, 31-2; xxxvii, 423, 428-9; mysteries in, Browne on, iii, 272 (9), 273 (10); Newman on teaching of, xxviii, 37-8; origin of, xxxiv, 390; Pascal on, xlviii, 68, 91 (245), 93 (252), 95 (260), 97 (268), 98 (273-90), 158 (470), 184, 192 (574); Pascal on the true, 140 (430), 145 (433), 158 (468), 163 (487), 164 (489, 491-4), 189 (565), 195 (585), 197, 200 (605-6), 287-8, 300 (844); Penn on, i, 376-84, 365 (311); iii, 44; philosophy and, xxxiv, 109-10; poetry and, xxvii, 113-14; xxxix, 329-31; Raleigh on, 94, 116-17; reason and, xxxii, 212-14; xxxvii, 418-22; xlviii, 81 (226), 84; Rousseau on natural, xxxiv, 289, 290-2, 293, 298, 309-10; scepticism in, xlviii, 72-7, 82 (230); science and, iii, 284-6; xxx, 3; xxxix, 134-5; self-reliance in, v, 38-41; of sensuous natures, xxviii, 176-7; Shelley on, xxvii, 348; state, Burke on need of, xxiv, 240-7; Taine on, xxxix, 453-4, 455-6, 457-8; virtue the essence of, v, 26; wars of, xiii, 16; xxxiv, 86; Washington on, xliii, 260; Woolman on, i, 181-2; Woolman on unity in, 239
- RELIGION, UNITY IN, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 11-15
- Religion and Philosophy, reading course in, 1, 31-40
- Religions, come from imaginative men, v, 184; the four, iii, 290 note 58; national, remarks on, v, 440; original, allegorical, xxvii, 348; of Utopia, xxxvi, 237-50; represent culture of votaries, v, 285-7
- Religious Errors, origin of, v, 185
- Religious Exercises, Kempis on, vii, 231-3
- Religious Instruction, expense of, x, 486, 488; Locke on, xxxvii, 123-6, 142-3
- Religious Liberty, Mill on, xxv, 210, 226-46, 252-5
- Religious Life, Buddha on the, xlv, 666, 678-9, 687, 690; Kempis on a, vii, 229; Pascal on the, xlviii, 317 (906)
- Religious Sympathy, Freeman on, xxviii, 239
- Religious Teachers, compared with poets, xxvii, 349
- Religious Tests, forbidden in U. S., xliii, 205 (3); Mill on, xxv, 232-3
- Religious Writings, base tone of, v, 90
- Religiousness, of act, speech and mind, xlv, 874-5
- Rembrandt, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 293
- Remedies, fable on impossible, xvii, 39; Pascal on belief in, xlviii, 287
- Remedy, things without, xlvi, 337
- REMEMBER, by C. G. Rossetti, xlii, 1228-9
- Remembrance, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 332; rosemary for, xlvi, 171
- Remonstrances, Cicero on, ix, 38-9
- Remorse, Byron on, xviii, 433; Shelley on, 335
- REMORSE: A FRAGMENT, vi, 52-3
- REMORSEFUL APOLOGY, vi, 510
- Remulus, and Cædicus, xiii, 309; death of, 384
- Remus, the Latian, killed by Nisus, xiii, 308
- Remus, twin of Romulus, Virgil on, xiii, 84-5, 293
- Renaissance, Huxley on the, xxviii, 225, 227; in Italy, xxvii, 388-90; Taine on the, xxxix, 451; works of and concerning the, 1, 23-4, 28-9
- Renan, Ernest, life and works, xxxii, 142; POETRY OF CELTIC RACES, 143-91
- Rendu, Pere, on glaciers, xxx, 241
- Renfusa, city of New Atlantis, iii, 161
- Rengger, on cattle in Paraguay, xi, 86
- Reni, Guido, Raphael's sonnets and, xlii, 1138 (see also Guido)
- Renons, the German collector, xxix, 285
- Rent(s), in agricultural system, x, 448, 449; building and ground, 510-11; Burke on, xxiv, 308; of coal mines, x, 175-6, 178; considered as produce of nature, 305; corn, 41-3; corn, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 262; defined, x, 56; by what determined, 58; ex-

- traordinary, 64; of forests, 176-7; gross and neat, 233-4; of houses, taxes on, 510-18; in kind, Pliny on, ix, 372; of land, by what determined in general, x, 153-5; of land cultivated for food, 155-71; 184-5; of land used to produce materials, 172-5; 184-5; of land, taxes on, 501-8; market prices, their effect on, 62; of metallic mines, 178-82; money, affected by variation of value of gold, 40-1; of precious stone mines, 183-4; prices and, relations between, 155; prices of commodities, as determined by, 52-3; profits and wages, confounded with, 56-7; progress of society in relation to, 216-17, 274-5; taxes on, 501-8, 510-18; taxes on, when best paid, 499 (3)
- RENTON, MR., NOTE TO, vi, 283
- Renty, Sir Oudart, at Poitiers, xxxv, 49-50
- Renunciation, Buddha on, xlv, 608; Emerson on, v, 27; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 813, 823, 826, 858, 876; Kempis on, vii, 308 (1); Pascal on, xlviii, 89 (240)
- RENUNCIATION, A, by De Vere, xl, 296
- Renzo Tramaglino (see Tramaglino)
- Reparation, Penn on, i, 351
- Repentance, Calvin on, xxxix, 53; Cenci on, xviii, 319; Jesus on, xlv, 401 (7, 10), 405 (3-4); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 258 (10); Raleigh on, xxxix, 85; time for, xv, 265
- Repetition, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 64-5, 73; Darwin on effects of, xxix, 336; Pascal on, xlviii, 20 (48); sublimity of, its cause, xxiv, 117-20
- Rephan, xlv, 444 (43)
- Replevin, in Massachusetts, xliii, 75 (32)
- Repose, our foster-nurse of nature, xlv, 274
- Representation, Jefferson on right of, xliii, 161; of minorities, Mill on, xxv, 165-6; personal, Mill on, 165-6; principles of, adopted by French Revolution, xxiv, 321-38; of property, Burke on, 199-200
- Representative Government, Mill on, xxv, 71-2
- Representatives, Congressional, xliii, 192-3, 194 (1), 195 (6, 7), 205 (3), 210-11; qualities needed by, v, 192-3 (see also Agents)
- Reproach, independence of, vii, 254 (2, 3); worse than violence, iv, 208
- Reproduction, period of, change in, xi, 197
- Reproductive System, affected by conditions of life, xi, 316; sensitiveness of, 27-8
- Reproofs, in anger, i, 364 (289-92); Cicero on, ix, 38-9; usefulness of, xliii, 100; vain, i, 375 (446-7);
- Reproval, our fear of, vii, 323-4
- Republican Government, on trial in America, xliii, 243-4
- Republics, Dryden on, xviii, 7-8; limitation of authority in, xxv, 204-6; Machiavelli on difficulty of conquering, xxxvi, 19; military affairs of, 43; monarchies compared with, v, 256
- REPUTATION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 135-7
- Reputation, daughter of fortune, iii, 105; the desire for, ii, 256 (73); Locke on, xxxvii, 44, 83, 122; a matter of imagination, xlviii, 35; Pascal on desire of, 59 (147); Plutarch on desire of, xii, 253; as power, xxxiv, 374, 375; Rousseau on love of, 229; Webster on, xlvii, 761 (see also Fame)
- Reputations, of great men, beyond their acts, v, 191
- REQUIEM, by Stevenson, xlii, 1261-2
- REQUIESCAT, by Arnold, xlii, 1175
- Requisition, right of, under Confederation, xliii, 169; under Constitution, 203
- Rerir, son of Sigi, xlix, 276-7
- Resemblance of ideas, Hume on, xxxvii, 323, 346-7
- Resemblances, analogical, xi, 462-7; Browne on, iii, 327; deformity and, 48; embryonic, xi, 479-81; family, iii, 21; in nature, xi, 472-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 51 (133); pleasure in finding, xxiv, 18-20
- Resentment, Pascal on, xlviii, 113 (324); Penn on, i, 356 (182-5), 363 (270-1)
- Reservation, in speech, Penn on, i, 401
- Reservations, Papal, xxxvi, 299, 303, 306
- Reserved Cases (Catholic Church), xxxvi, 307
- Residences, Bacon on, iii, 114-17
- RESIGNATION, by Longfellow, xlii, 1329-31
- Resignation, Burns on, vi, 33; Penn on, i, 342 (see also Acquiescence)
- Resolution, Buddha on, xlv, 611; from despair, iv, 95; Franklin's maxim on, i, 83, 84; why honorable, xxxiv, 380; Kempis on, vii, 231 (2)
- RESOLUTION AND INDEPENDENCE, xli, 674-8
- Resolutions, hasty. Penn on, i, 356-7

- RESOLVE, THE, by Brome, xl, 378
- Respect, ceremonious and natural, xlviii, 385-6; Dryden on, xviii, 38; friendship and, ix, 36; an inferior degree of astonishment, xxiv, 51; Kant on, xxxii, 331 note 3; Locke on want of, xxxvii, 128-31; love and, xlviii, 424, 426
- Respectability, Penn on, i, 361-2; religion of, xxviii, 312; Stevenson on, 310-11; virtue and, 312-13
- RESPECTS, CEREMONIES AND, ESSAY ON, iii, 131-2
- Respiration, compared with combustion of a candle, xxx, 170-8; Descartes on use of, xxxiv, 44; Galen on, xxxviii, 68; in high altitudes, xxix, 341; pulse and, xxxviii, 68, 72-3
- Rest, Burke on state of, xxiv, 113; complete, is death, xlviii, 50 (129); Cowper on, xli, 555; after good works, iii, 30; Herbert on, xl, 355-6; labor and, vii, 292 (4); xxviii, 325-6; needed by man, iv, 173; Pascal on complete, xlviii, 50 (129), 51 (131); second law of nature, v, 239, 247; temporal and eternal, vii, 312 (2); Tennyson on, xlii, 1028-9
- Restitutus, letter to, ix, 312
- Restlessness, Herbert on, xl, 355-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 50 (130), 52-5
- Restoration, English, drama of the, xviii, 3; Milton on, iv, 5
- Results, Arabian proverb on, xvi, 36; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 61; Webster on weighing, xlvii, 751; Whitman on certainty of, xxxix, 426-8
- Resurrection, Browne on the, iii, 313-14; Bunyan on, xv, 233; celebration of the, 408; Dante on certainty of, xx, 316; Jesus on, xlv, 413 (27-40); Milton on the, iv, 356; Mohammed on the, xlv, 900-1, 923; Pascal on, xlviii, 80 (222-3); Paul, St., on, xlv, 523 (12-55); Sadducees on, xlv, 413 (27-36); songs of the, xix, 33-5
- RESURRECTION, THE DAY OF, xlv, 555-6
- Retail Trade, profits in, why greater than in wholesale, x, 119
- Retailing, capital used in, x, 304, 306; necessity of, 302-3
- RETALIATION, by Goldsmith, xli, 517-21
- Retaliation, Mohammed on law of, xlv, 1013; Shelley on, xviii, 277; Socrates on, ii, 38-9
- Retaliatory Duties, x, 363-5
- Retirement, Goldsmith on, xli, 524; Kempis on, vii, 234 (5)
- RETREAT, THE, xl, 357-8
- Retribution, Æschylus on, viii, 18-19, 21-2, 32, 64-5, 73, 84, 87, 88, 93, 97, 110, 125-6, 136, 151; Asaph on, xlv, 237 (17-20); Bildad on, 100 (5-21); Buddhist doctrine of, xlv, 685-6, 687-90, 691-2, 694-7; Christ, the teacher of, xxxii, 209; David on, xlv, 153 (12-16), 157 (5-6), 185 (16, 21), 189 (1, 2), 190 (9-38), 217 (6-11); doctrine of, among the Jews, xxxii, 199-202; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 349 (11-13); Elihu on, 128 (21-30); Eliphaz on, 78 (8), 96 (20-35); Emerson on, v, 94, 104-5; Franklin on, i, 80, 94; future needlessness of doctrine, xxxii, 214; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 871-2; Jesus on, xlv, 374 (21-6), 375 (38), 404 (25); Hobbes on legal, xxxiv, 424; Job on, xlv, 106 (17-33), 111 (18-25), 114 (13-23), 120 (3); Kempis on, vii, 242-4; More on doctrine of, xxxvi, 208, 240-1; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 984, 986; ORESTEIA deals with subject of, viii, 3-4; popular ideas of, v, 89-90; Whitman on, xxxix, 426-7; Zophar on, xlv, 103 (5-29)
- Retz, Cardinal de, miracle related by, xxxvii, 408-9; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 88
- Reuben, Winthrop on, xliii, 100
- REVEILLE, THE, xlii, 1482-3
- Revelation, Bunyan on, xv, 100, 153; Emerson on, v, 33, 144-6; Franklin on, i, 57, 58; Lessing on, xxxii, 195-213; Pascal on, xlviii, 288 (818); Rousseau on, xxxiv, 291-312; superior to morality, xiii, 32; yearning for, xix, 49
- Revelation, Book of*, Paræus on, iv, 416
- REVENGE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 15-16
- Revenge, Burns on, vi, 111; contempt the best, iii, 334; Epictetus on, ii, 169 (143); forgiveness and, 153 (96); Hobbes on desire of, xxxiv, 367, 424; Marcus Aurelius on best, ii, 234 (6); masters fear of death, iii, 10; music and, xli, 489; Schiller on, xxvi, 465; Shelley on, xviii, 277; what will not, descend to, iv, 268
- REVENGE, THE, xlii, 1041-6
- Revengefulness, defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 354; language of, 358
- Revenue, capital and, as determining industry, x, 275-7; composed of wages, profits, and rent, 233; duties for, 369, 390; gross and neat, 234-40; as measured by money, 237-40; public, Burke on, xxiv, 375-6; sources of, x, 55-6; sources of public, 489-590

- Revenue Bills, under Constitution, xliii, 195
- REVERE, PAUL, RIDE OF, xlii, 1348
- Reverence, Burke on, xxiv, 51; Goethe on, xxv, 397-8; Locke on, xxxvii, 89; Tennyson on, xlii, 1033
- REVERIE OF POOR SUSAN, xli, 671
- Reversion, Darwin on, xi, 169-70; instance of, among pigeons, 41; of mongrels and hybrids, 328, 329; remarks on, 42; tendency to, 31, 32; tendency to, does not prevail against selection, 114
- Reviewers, Carlyle on, xxv, 354
- Reviews, Smith on, xxvii, 237
- Reviling, ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 352 (20)
- Revilius, Caninius, xii, 322
- Revision, of writings, Pliny on, ix, 322
- Revolution, ages of, Emerson on, v, 21; Burke on, xxiv, 179, 304-5; Franklin on, i, 93; Jefferson on right of, xliii, 160-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 106; reform contrasted with, xxiv, 411
- Revolution Society, Burke on the, xxiv, 153-6, 215; answer to doctrines of, 164-81, 203-6
- Revolutionists, Burke on, xxiv, 211-13, 312, 313
- REVOLUTIONS OF HEAVENLY BODIES, DEDICATION OF, xxxix, 55-60
- Rewards, as means of association, xxv, 90-1; for children, xxxvii, 39-41, 42, 44-5, 59, 94; Emerson on, v, 280, 300; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 277 (42)
- Reynaldo, in HAMLET, xlv, 113-15
- Reynard the Fox, Locke on, xxxvii, 141
- Reynolds, Sir Joshua, Goldsmith on, xli, 518, 521; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 293; Sheridan on, xviii, 106; on taste, xxxix, 282, 305
- Reynolds, General, at Gettysburg, xliii, 351, 353, 354; Haskell on, 354
- Reynolds, Mr., More and, xxxvi, 130
- Reynolds, Mrs., in Hazlitt's discussion, xxvii, 286, 289
- Rhadamanthus, Homer on, xxii, 63, 102; Socrates on, ii, 28; Virgil on, xiii, 230
- Rhamnes, death of, xiii, 308
- Rhamnus, and Antony, xii, 373
- Rhampsinitos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 59-63
- Rhapsodies, Montaigne on, xxxii, 32
- Rhea, mother of the gods, ix, 405 note; Bacchus and, viii, 351; Hercules and, xiii, 266; Jove and, xx, 61-2
- Rhesus, reference to, xiii, 92
- Rhetoric, Burke on, xxiv, 144; Carlyle on, xxv, 393-6; Descartes on study of, xxxiv, 9; Goethe on, xix, 28; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 169-70, 171-2; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 208 (5); Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 61-2; oratory contrasted with, xxv, 338; Penn on, i, 352 (137-41), 401 (126); Plutarch on, xii, 55; simplicity in, v, 314
- Rhetoricians, Pliny on, ix, 224
- Rhexenor, son of Nausithous, xxii, 95
- Rhine, Byron on the, xli, 818-19; Cæsar's bridge over, xii, 294; Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 95; Thoreau on the, xxviii, 420-1
- Rhinoceros, old Arabian idea of the, xvi, 261
- Rhoda, the maid, xlv, 456 (13-15); St. Peter and, xv, 342
- Rhodus, Apollonius, xxvii, 366
- Rhodon, tutor of Cæsarion, xii, 399
- Rhodopis, Herodotus on, xxxiii, 68-9
- Rhætus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 309, 340
- Rhone, sediment of the, xxxviii, 422-3
- Rhorthy's Battery, at Gettysburg, xliii, 359, 373, 406
- Rhyme, Dryden on, xiii, 58; Hugo on, xxxix, 392; Milton on, iv, 89; Montaigne on, xxxii, 63; Pope on advantages of, xl, 417; Sidney on, xxvii, 34; Swift on, 120; Whitman on, xxxix, 415
- Rhymer, on Shakespeare, xxxix, 223, 226
- Rhythm, Poe on, xxviii, 390; Shelley on, xxvii, 350; Sidney on, 53; universal inclination to, iii, 338
- Ribeira Grande, Darwin on, xxix, 12-13
- Ribemont, Eustace, at Poitiers, xxxv, 37-9, 49
- Ricardo, David, Emerson on, v, 259; as member of Parliament, xxv, 67; Mill and, 23, 39-40, 67
- Ricardo, Duke, in Cardenio's story, xiv, 214-15
- Riccaut, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, xxvi, 334-8
- Ricci, Federigo de', xxxi, 447, 449-50
- Riccio, Pier Francesco, xxxi, 355-60, 361-2, 370, 398, 402-3
- Rice, cultivation of, x, 169-70
- Rice ap Howell, in EDWARD II, xlv, 59, 60, 61-3
- Rice, Hugh ap, xxxv, 402
- Rich, Lord, and More, xxxvi, 131-5
- Richard I, accusations of God, v, 286

- Richard II, Chaucer and, xxxix, 171; Raleigh on, 76; in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 64-5, 67-8, 69-70, 71-5, 77-82
- Richard III, Raleigh on, xxxix, 79-80; reference to, xl, 470
- Richard the Third*, stage presentation of, xxvii, 323-4
- Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury, xxxv, 270
- Richard of St. Victor, xx, 330 note 28
- Richard of the Lea, the knight in ROBYN HODE, xl, 133-41, 142-8, 164-6, 170-1, 172-5, 176-7, 183, 185-6
- RICHARDSON, GABRIEL, EPITAPH FOR, vi, 549
- Richardson, Samuel, Franklin on style of, i, 24; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 289
- Richelet, Hugo on, xxxix, 384
- Richelieu, Burke on, xxiv, 196; Joseph the Capuchin and, xxxix, 374; Louis XIII and, xxiv, 349; in Mantua contest, xxi, 81, 455, 486-7
- RICHES, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 92-5
- Riches, advantage of, remains to maker, v, 50; Burns on, vi, 51, 91, 213, 344-5; Cicero on, ix, 37; compensation of, v, 92; Confucius on, xlv, 6 (15); Curius, Manlius, on, ix, 66; death and, xvi, 317-18, 327, 335-6; Dekker on, xl, 327; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 345 (10-14), 346 (1-2), 351 (11); Emerson on true, v, 226; Epictetus on true, ii, 178 (182); friendship and, ix, 27; good and evil, xlvii, 765; grow in Hell, iv, 107; happiness and, i, 360, 361; xix, 372; heirs to, v, 51-2; Herbert on, xv, 394; why honorable, xxxiv, 380; independence of, v, 57; Jesus on, xlv, 374 (24), 393 (16-21), 408 (24-5); Job on, xlv, 122 (24-5, 28); Kempis on, vii, 284 (4); loss of, no misfortune, ii, 126 (25); Massinger on, xlvii, 874; Milton on, iv, 386-7; Morris on, xlii, 1243; Nashe on, xl, 265; Pascal on property of, xlviii, 110 (310); Penn on pursuit of, i, 408-9; poetical idea of, v, 236-7; Pope on, xl, 446, 448; as power, xxxiv, 374; Psalm on folly of trust in, xlv, 206-7; Raleigh on, xxxix, 95, 101; Raleigh on pursuit of, 95, 97-8; results of competition of, xxxiv, 385; Stoic dictum of, ix, 138; Thoreau's idea of, xxviii, 406; Utopian opinion of, xxxvi, 205-6, 212; virtue and, i, 359 (219); Walton on, xv, 333; Webster on, xlvii, 730; Woodnot on, xv, 392; Woolman on, i, 204 note, 220, 243 (see also Wealth)
- Richmond, Duke of, and George Herbert, xv, 390
- RIDDELL, CAPTAIN, LINES TO, vi, 347
- RIDDELL, CAPTAIN, RHYMING REPLY TO, vi, 348
- RIDDELL, MARIA, EPIGRAM ON, vi, 510
- RIDDELL, MRS., ON BIRTHDAY OF, vi, 507
- RIDDELL, ROBERT, LINES TO MEMORY OF, vi, 550
- RIDDELL, ROBERT, SONNET ON, vi, 521
- RIDDELL, WALTER, EPITAPH FOR, vi, 517
- RIDDELL, MRS. WALTER, ON THE CARRIAGE OF, vi, 517
- Ridiculous, Fielding on the, xxxix, 187-9
- Riding, Locke on, xxxvii, 183, 184
- Ridolfi, Niccolo, xxxi, 47 note 2
- Riemer, on Goethe, v, 199
- Rigby, Dr., xxxviii, 235, 259, 261
- Right, Augustine, St., on wrong and, vii, 40-1; Confucius on seeing and doing, xlv, 9 (24); disputes on wrong and, xxxiv, 389; "doth its own likeness breed," viii, 32; Emerson on, v, 66, 293; Franklin's early view of, i, 57-8; "gives way to delight," viii, 304; Kant on tests of, xxxii, 352-5; law and, xxxiv, 407; "makes room where weapons want," xlv, 54; Manzoni on, xxi, 20; James Mill on, xxv, 37; Pope on, xl, 419-25; for right's sake, xlv, 809; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 276; success as the measure of, ix, 291; of the sword, Pascal on, xlviii, 311 (878)
- Right Reason, Bentham on phrase, xxv, 46
- Right-Timing, Penn on, i, 354-5
- Righteousness, Æschylus on, viii, 32; Augustine, St., on, vii, 40-1; Burns on rigid, vi, 192; Confucius on, xlv, 54 (17), 56 (2); David on, 185 (15-22), 190, 191-2, 218 (10-11); ECCLESIASTES on, 348 (15-16), 348 (20), 349 (12, 14), 350 (2); Elihu on, 129 (2-8), 130 (6-7); Eliphaz on, 107 (3); of God, Elihu on, 130 (2-7); Justice, compared with, xxxiv, 421; Pascal on hunger after, xlviii, 96 (264); "the path of," xl, 78; the Psalmist on, xlv, 293 (4-9); reward of, 266 (12-15); reward of desire for, xlv, 829-30; wickedness, contrasted with, xlv, 147, 236-8, 241 (10); Woolman on, i, 197
- Rights, Burke on, of man, xxiv, 207-11; Hobbes on, natural, xxxiv,

- 407-8; Jefferson on, xliii, 160; of persons and of property, v, 250-3; renunciation and transference of, xxxiv, 408-10; social, 408-10, 425-6
- RIGHTS OF WOMAN, THE, vi, 474
- Rigogli, Giovanni, xxxi, 56
- Rigor, pushed too far, xxvi, 432
- RIGS O' BARLEY, vi, 47-8
- Rimini, Francesca da, xx, 24-5; Hugo on, xxxix, 367
- Rimini, Malatestino da, xx, 113 note 5; Cassero and, 118 note 8
- Rimmon, the god, iv, 102
- Rimsky-Korsakoff, influence of ARABIAN NIGHTS on, xvi, 4
- Rinaldo, Dante on, xx, 363 note 4; Spenser on, xxxix, 65
- Rinaldo d'Este, Dryden on, xiii, 34
- RING AND THE BOOK, DEDICATION OF, xlii, 1154-5
- Ringrave, Captain, xxxviii, 19
- Ringrave, Count, death of, xxxviii, 54
- Rinkart, Martin, hymn by, xlv, 571
- Rio Grande River, xliii, 313, 315
- Rio Negro, Darwin on, xxix, 74-5
- Rio Sauce, Darwin on the, xxix, 118-19
- Riolan, John, on the heart, xxxviii, 86
- Riolanus, on arteries, xxxviii, 72
- Riou, reference to, xli, 800
- Ripamonti, on plague of Milan, xxi, 521
- Ripheus, in Dante's PARADISE, xx, 373-4; death of, xiii, 117-8; in sack of Troy, 114-16
- Ripley, George, xlvii, 561 note
- Riquet, and the Languedoc canai, x, 477
- Risks, human contempt of, x, 114-15; Penn on, i, 362
- Rites, Bacon on religious, iii, 48; Luther on religious, xxxvi, 392-7; Penn on religious, i, 380-1 (507), 405 (175)
- Ritter, Karl, Geikie on, xxx, 339
- Rituals, without reverence, xlv, 12 (26)
- Rivalry, friendship and, ix, 20-21; fruits of, xxvi, 91; Pliny on, happy, ix, 248
- RIVER OF LIFE, by Campbell, xli, 794-5
- Rivers, second Earl of, xxxix, 10-11, 13; death of, 79, 80
- Rivers, John, xxxiii, 238
- Rivers, Pascal on, xlviii, 13 (17)
- Riviere, Mercier de la, x, 464
- RIZPAH, by Tennyson, xlii, 1046-1051
- Rizzio, murder of, xxxix, 377
- Roads, expence of maintaining, x, 474-7; Smith on good, 156-7
- ROADS, ROUGH, EPIGRAM ON, vi, 249
- Roannez, Charlotte Gouffier de, xlviii, 352 note 1; letters to, 352-65
- Roannez, M. de, on reason, xlviii, 98 (276)
- Roanoak, colony of, xxxiii, 234, 235, 266-7
- ROB MORRIS, AULD, vi, 473
- Robb, D. C., translator of Pasteur, xxxviii, 283
- Robbers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 47, 54, 102-3; rich and poor, xlv, 689-90
- Robert, of Normandy, Henry I and, xxxix, 75
- Robert, king of Sicily, Dante on, xx, 319 note 11, 321 note 2; poets and, xxvii, 43
- ROBERT OF LINCOLN, xlii, 1264-6
- Robertson, Mr., on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 242-3, 257-8
- Roberts, inventor of the mule, v, 411
- Robertson, F. W., translator of Lessing, xxxii, 193
- Robertson, Rev. John, Burns on, vi, 173, 254
- Robertson, Joseph, of *London Review*, xxv, 134; Wordsworth on, v, 483
- Robin, parable of the, xv, 208
- Robin, M. Ch., xxxviii, 356-61
- ROBIN GRAY, AULD, xli, 570-1
- Robin Hood, Emerson on character of, v, 362; Maid Marian and, xli, 898 (see also Robyn Hode)
- Robin the Ostler, in FAUSTUS, xix, 226-9
- ROBIN-REDBREAST, CALL FOR THE, xl, 331
- ROBIN SHURE IN HAIRST, vi, 342
- Robinson, Mr. Alfred, marriage of, xxiii, 247-51; (in 1859), 406
- Robinson, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 351
- Robinson, Henry Crabbe, and story of THE FISHERMAN, xvii, 89 note
- Robinson, Ralph, translator of UTOPIA, xxxvi, 2
- Robyn Hode, in ROBYN HODE, his friends and customs, xl, 130-3; the knight and, 134-40, 148, 164-6, 170-1; welcomes Little John, 153; with the Sheriff, 155-7; and the monk, 157, 159-63; at archery contest, 167-70, in knight's castle, 170-1; returns to greenwood, 172; rescues knight, 173-5; the king and, 176-85; at court, 186; returns to greenwood, 187-8; death, 188-9
- ROBYN HODE, A GEST OF, xl, 130-89
- Rochambeau, Count de, xliii, 189

- Roche-sur-Yon, at Metz, xxxviii, 24, 25, 26; Navarre and, 49-50
- Rochefoucauld, Duke de, Burke on, xxiv, 262-3, 440; Voltaire on *Maxims* of, xxxiv, 103
- Rochester, Earl of, ON CHARLES II, xl, 392; Hugo on, xxxix, 399-400; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 145-7
- Rockingham, Lord, Burns on, vi, 55; Burke and, xxiv, 5
- Rocks, Geikie on, xxx, 343, 352-3; Lyell on volcanic, xxxvii, 417-18; metamorphic, xxx, 349-50; sedimentary, 344-5, 354-5; stratified and crystalline, xxxviii, 415-16
- Rocks Wandering, the, xxii, 170-1
- Roc's Egg, Aladdin and the, xvi, 440-1; story of the, 256-7, 287-8
- RODDICK, WILLIAM, EPITAPH ON, vi, 520
- Roderigo, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 725, 744, 809, 812, 813, 815
- Roderigo, counsellor of Philip, xix, 285
- Rodney, Emerson on character of, v, 362
- RODNEY'S VICTORY, LINES ON, vi, 489
- Rodolph, Emperor, Dante on, xx, 170 and note 12, 174-5
- Rodrigo, Don, in I PROMESSI SPOSI, bravoos of, xxi, 15; relations with Abbondio, 21; Lucia and, 39; palace and friends of, 74-85; conference with Cristoforo, 86-90; plans of vengeance, 106-8; rallied by Attilio, 108-9; plans to carry off Lucia, 109-11; learns failure of plans, 185-7; advises with Attilio, 188-90; plans to have Renzo banished, 196-7; learns Lucia's whereabouts, 304-5; determines to seek aid of the Unnamed, 305-6, 327-32; conference with Unnamed, 333-6; goes to Milan, 423-4; takes the plague, 557-60; taken to the Lazzaretto, 561-3; in the Lazzaretto, 612-13; death of, 654
- Roebuck, John Arthur, Mill on, xxv, 57, 81, 82, 83, 85, 99-100; in Parliament, 126-7; in *Westminster Review*, 66
- Roger, in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 214-15
- Roger, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY (see Hodge)
- Roger of Doncaster, xl, 188
- Rogers, B. B., translator of Aris-
tophanes, viii, 1
- Rogers, Mr., first husband of Miss Read, i, 51-2, 69
- Rogers, Samuel, poems by, xli, 596-7
- Rohan, M. de, xxxviii, 13, 15, 19
- Roland, in SONG OF ROLAND, with Charlemagne at Cordres, xlix, 100, 103; advises against Marsil, 103-4; offers to go to Marsil, 105; quarrel with Ganelon, 106-7, 108; Ganelon on, 110-11, 116; plot against, 111, 116-19; in return to France, 121; given rear guard, 122-5; prodigies preceding death of, 147-8; before battle of Roncesvalles, 132, 133, 134-6, 137-8; in the battle, 139, 142, 143-4, 145, 147, 150, 152, 153-4, 155-6, 158, 159, 160; the horn of, 161-4, 181, 197; renews fight, 166-7, 168-9; with Oliver, 170-2; with Walter, 172-3; last fight, 173-7; with Archbishop Turpin, 177-80; his death, 180-4; body of, found by Charlemagne, 191-4; his tomb, 198; Renan on, xxxii, 165 (see also Orlando)
- ROLAND, SONG OF, xlix, 97-208; remarks on, 96; 1, 22
- Roland de Vaux of Tryermaine, xli, 737-8, 740
- Roman Catholic Church, Augustine, St., on the, vii, 86, 87; Bacon on, iii, 137; Browne on, 266 (3), 268 (5); Calvin on, xxxix, 34-5, 38-41, 44-6; cardinals of, xxxvi, 290-1; Dante on, xx, 213, 378-9; in England, xxxv, 264-8, 279, 280; Hobbes on revolt from, xxxiv, 401-2; Hume on ceremonies of, xxxvii, 346-7; Knox on the, xxxix, 61; liberty of the press under, iii, 206-8; Luther on, xxxvi, 277-83; Machiavelli on temporal power of, 40-2; Mill on, xxv, 241-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 302 (849, 850), 305 (857-62), 308 (867), 309 (869-70), 311 (878, 881), 312 (885), 313 (889), 314 (890, 896), 316 (905), 319-20, 352-3, 354; services in, xxxv, 278; Shelley on, in Italy, xviii, 277-8 (see also Papacy)
- Roman Classics, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 127
- Roman Empire, Bacon on fall of, iii, 146; decline of, xxxviii, 412; Hugo on fall of, xxxix, 361-2; liberty of press in, iii, 205-6; life in early (see Pliny, LETTERS); literary works of, 1, 20, 27; Luther on, xxxvi, 344; Machiavelli on cause of overthrow of, 50; power of the soldiery in, 65-6
- Roman Names, Plutarch on, xii, 161-2
- Roman Provinces, ix, 416 note 2
- Roman Time, ix, 243 note 4
- ROMANCE AND CHRONICLE, xxxv
- Romance-poetry, Arnold on the, xxviii, 76-7
- Romances, Cervantes on, xiv, 498-502, 506-7, 512-14; defended by Don Quixote, 514-21; Fielding on, xxxix, 184-90; Whitman on, 424

- Romanianus, friend of Augustine, vii, 99
- Romano, Giulio, xxxi, 35 note 3, 57, 60, 62, 85-6
- Romano, Ezzolino di, xx, 53 note 8
- Romans, Caxton on the, xxxix, 16; eating customs of the, xxxv, 303; xxxvii, 18-19; education among the, 52 note; Emerson on the, v, 52; houses and public buildings of early, 55; poetry among the, xxvii, 10-11; swimming among, xxxvii, 14; Taine on the, xxxix, 444, 448
- Romantic Literature, Hugo on, xxxix, 363
- Romantic Movement, Hugo in, xxxix, 354 note; Wordsworth in, 281 note
- Romanus, the martyr, xv, 268
- Romanus, Voconius, Pliny on, ix, 228-9, 375-6; Pliny's letters to, 196, 221, 297, 334, 352
- Rome, agrarian law of, x, 415; allies of, iii, 82; America and, ix, 5; assimilation of other nations by, xxviii, 257; Bacon on, v, 376; Bacon on triumphs of, iii, 84; bribery in, xii, 164-5; burning of, Chaucer on, xl, 49; custom of candidates in early, xii, 164; Carthage and, Virgil on, xiii, 178-9; Cicero on success of, iii, 46-7; civil war in, 40; xii, 303-5, 320; colonies of, x, 416; corn importations in, 160; England compared with, xxxiv, 86-7; of Evander's time, xiii, 283-4; foreign policy of, xxxvi, 19; freedom of, due to her arms, 43; freedom of press in, iii, 204-5; galleys of, xxxv, 376 note; the Germans and, xxxiii, 116-17; Goethe and Byron on, xxxii, 412 note; greatness of, prophesied, iii, 95; conquest of Greece, xxxvi, 11, 12, 13, 19; Grecian art in, xxxii, 251; history of, Carlyle on, xxv, 381-2; history of, Dante on, xx, 308-10; history of, Virgil on, xiii, 293-6; interest in, x, 99-100; kings of, Virgil on, xiii, 239; Luther on, xxxvi, 313; Marlowe on, xix, 223-4; medicine in, xxxv, 252; Milton on, iv, 400-3; money in, x, 31, 33, 34, 45; More on standing armies of, xxxvi, 154; naturalization policy of, iii, 80; penology in, xxxvi, 160; pigeons in ancient, xi, 43; poetry of, Shelley on, xxvii, 360-1; Prætorian emperors of, xxxvi, 23; present level of, xxx, 366; provincial policy of, xxxvi, 12, 18, 77; Raleigh on, xxxix, 74; religion and philosophy of, 456; religious matters in early, xii, 176-7; religious toleration in, xxxiv, 398; xxxvii, 416; republic of, Machiavelli on, xxv, 385; Republican, works dealing with, 1, 19-20, 26; sack of, by Imperialists, xxxi, 71-83; seditions in early, xii, 155-7, 162-3; See of (see Papacy); selection known in, xi, 48; Shelley on, xli, 891; value of silver in, x, 189-90; slavery in early, xii, 176; study of language in, xxxvii, 156, 174; Taine on, xxxix, 448; turdi cultivated in, x, 195; of Virgil's time, Dryden on, xiii, 16-17; Volscian Wars of, xii, 158-9, 177-88
- Romeo, steward of Raymond Berenger, xx, 311 note 26
- Romeo and Juliet*, Lamb on, xxvii, 316; Ruskin on, xxviii, 142
- Romilly, Sir Samuel, apprentice bill of, v, 408; on buying seat in Parliament, 378 note; on chancery, 378; on English laws, 360; his love for his wife, 384; Mill and, xxv, 70; on public speaking, v, 373
- Romilly, Edward, xxv, 126
- Romilly, John, xxv, 126
- Romoaldo, St., xx, 380 note 5
- Romoli, Vincenzo, xxxi, 133, 134, 135, 168, 170, 176
- Romulus, the asylum of, xiii, 283; Dryden on, 18; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 20-1, 22; ordered Romans to live in arms, iii, 81; parentage of, xx, 320 note 16; prophecy of, xiii, 84-5; suckled by Wolf, 293; Virgil on, 237; Waller on, xxxiv, 149
- RONALDS OF THE BENNALS, THE, vi, 26-8
- Roncesvalles, battle of, xlix, 96, 133-84
- Roncesvaux (see Roncesvalles)
- Ronsard, on the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 45, 46; Montaigne on, xxxii, 64; Taine on, xxxix, 452
- Roosevelt, Theodore, CONVENTION WITH PANAMA, xliii, 490-1
- Roper, William, son-in-law of More, xxxvi, 92, 93; LIFE OF MORE, 93-141
- Ropes, Henry, at Gettysburg, xliii, 390-1
- Rosa, Vincent de la, in the goat-herd's story, xiv, 526-8
- ROSABELLE, xli, 766-7
- ROSALIND'S MADRIGAL, xl, 218
- ROSALINE, by Lodge, xl, 219
- Rosas, General, xxix, 78, 82, 84-5, 115-16, 154
- Rosaura, in LIFE A DREAM, arrival in Poland, xxvi, 5-10; with Segismund, 11-15; with Clotaldo, 15-18; at palace, with Segismund, 37-8; reason of coming to Poland, 61; returns to tower, with Segis-

- mund, 61-2; reunited with As-
tolfo, 67
- Roscius, case of, xii, 227
- Roscommon, Lord, *Silenus* of, xiii,
59; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 150;
Wordsworth on, xxxix, 347
- Rose, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY (see
Oateley)
- ROSE, A WHITE, xlii, 1246
- ROSE, THE RED, RED, vi, 514
- Rose, Aquila, i, 23; elegy on, 28;
son of, 66
- ROSE AYLMEY, xli, 922
- ROSE-BUD, A, BY MY EARLY WALK,
vi, 302
- ROSE-RED AND SNOW-WHITE, xvii,
226
- Rosegli, Mariano, xxxi, 442
- Rosemary, flower of remembrance,
xli, 494; xlvii, 171
- Rosencrantz, in HAMLET, xlvii, 116-
17, 123-7, 131, 133-4, 140, 141,
147-8, 150, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163,
165, 173, 189, 198
- Roses, Harrison on, xxxv, 255;
Massinger on, xlvii, 824
- ROSES IN THE BOSOM OF CASTARA,
xl, 257-8
- Roses, Wars of the, Raleigh on,
xxxix, 83
- ROSLIN INN, EPIGRAM AT, vi, 276
- Ross, in MACBETH, reports victory
to Duncan, xlvii, 307-8; messenger
to Macbeth, 311; and the old man,
331; with Macduff, 332; at the
banquet, 340, 341, 342, 344; with
Lady Macduff, 352-3; at English
Court, 360-2; with Siward, 374
- Ross, Alexander, WOODED AND MAR-
RIED, xli, 580-1
- Ross, Captain, at Keeling Island,
xxix, 477, 482
- Rösselmann, the priest in WILHELM
TELL, at Rootli league, xxvi, 405-
15; before Gessler's cap, 424; with
Tell at Altdorf, 426-35; reports
murder of emperor, 463
- Rossetti, Christina Georgina, poems
by, xlii, 1228-30
- Rossetti, Dante Gabriel, poems by,
xlii, 1196-1228
- Rossi, Girolamo de', xxxi, 259 note
1, 312, 350-1
- Rosso, Il, xxxi, 48 note 1, 56, 204-
5, 314 and note, 338
- Rotund, the, in building, xxiv, 65-6
and note
- Rouen, capture of, xxxviii, 49;
Smith on, x, 276
- ROUGH ROADS, EPIGRAM ON, vi, 249
- Roughness, of manners, xxxvii, 129;
more sublime than smoothness,
xxiv, 64; why not beautiful, 127
- Roumania, Freeman on, xxviii, 274-6
- Round Table, the, xxxv, 142; why
founded, 168; knights of the, xiv,
100; Renan on the, xxxii, 164;
Tennyson on the, xlii, 1025; seen
at Winchester, xxxix, 22
- Round Top, at Gettysburg, xliii, 354,
357
- ROUND TOWER AT JHANSI, xlii, 1229-
30
- Rous, Sir Francis, xxv, 386
- Rousseau, Jean Jacques, his princi-
ples of composition, xxiv, 319;
remarks on *Confessions* of, xxxi,
1; editor's remarks on DISCOURSE
of, 1, 35; Emerson on, v, 275;
Hume and, xxvii, 214; Hazlitt
on, 294; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 318;
ON INEQUALITY, 166-234; life and
works, 164-5; Mill on work of,
xxv, 250-1; SAVOYARD VICAR, xxxiv.
235-315; Sainte-Beuve on SAVO-
YARD VICAR of, xxxii, 128; Steven-
son on, xxviii, 299-300
- Roux, Maitre, xxxi, 48 note 1, 56
- ROVER, THE, by Scott, xli, 761
- Rovere, Francesco Maria della, xxxi,
76 note 1
- ROWAN TREE, THE, xli, 577-8
- Rowe, Nicholas, editor of Shake-
speare, xxxix, 246, 256; Johnson
on, 244; on Shakespeare, 241
- Rowlands, Richard, OUR BLESSED
LADY'S LULLABY, xl, 261-5
- Rowley, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL,
with Sir Peter, xviii, 123-5; with
Sir Oliver, 135-6; plans to try
Charles and Joseph Surface, 138-
9; with Charles Surface, 159-60;
with Sir Oliver, 160-1; in visit to
Joseph Surface, 175-6; announces
arrival of Sir Oliver, 178; with
Sir Peter after scandal, 184-6; at
Joseph Surface's, 189-93
- Roxalana, Solyman's wife, iii, 53
- Roxanes, and Themistocles, xii, 31
- Roy, M. le, i, 155
- ROYAL GEORGE, LOSS OF THE, xli, 546
- Royal Society of England, Franklin
and, i, 153, 155-6
- Royalty, Calvin on true, xxxix, 32
- Roye, Lord, xxxv, 58
- Royer-Collard, Rémusat on, xxxii,
130
- Rozinante, horse of Don Quixote,
dialogue with Babieca, xiv, 17-18;
Don Quixote on, 228; the mares
and, 119-20; named, 23, 76; son-
net on, 541
- Ruæus, commentator of Virgil, xiii,
44, 45, 52, 58-9
- RUBAIYAT OF OMAR KHAYYAM, xli,
970-88
- Rubens, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 293; Hugo
on, xxxix, 366, 370
- Rubicant, the demon, xx, 90, 92
- Rubicon, passage of the, xii, 302-3
- Rucellai, Cosimo, xxvii, 412
- Rucellai, Luigi, xxxi, 150

- RUDELY THOU WRONGEST MY HEART'S DESIRE**, xl, 256
Rudeness, grandeur and, xxiv, 68
Rudenz, Ulrich of, in **WILHELM TELL**, with Attinghausen, xxvi, 394-9; in love with Bertha, 399-400; with Bertha in the forest, 419-23; with Gessler in Altdorf, 428; defies Gessler, 432-3; joins the League, 447-50; takes Sarnen keep, 461; recovers Bertha, 461-2; in final scene, 474
Rudeyneh, xvi, 340 note.
Rudimentary Organs, xi, 490-6; in classification, 454; highly variable, 160
Ruffo, John, Cervantes on, xiv, 57
Rufinus, letter to, ix, 343
Rufus, C. Musonius, ii, 116, 118 (5) and note
Rufus, Calvisius, letter to, ix, 257
Rufus, Caninius, letter to, ix, 246
Rufus, Corellius, Pliny on, ix, 206-8
Rufus, Curtius, story of ghost and, ix, 327
Rufus, Satrius, in Certus's case, ix, 358
Rufus, Verginius, Pliny on, ix, 221-3, 296
RUGBY CHAPEL, xlii, 1176-81
Ruggieri, Archbishop, xx, 138 note 1
Rugians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 121
RUIN, To, by Burns, vi, 203-4
RUINED FARMER, IN THE CHARACTER OF A, vi, 22-3
RUISSEAUX, ROBERT, ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF, vi, 99
Rukh's Egg, story of the, xvi, 256-7, 287-8; Aladdin and, 440-1
RULE, BRITANNIA, xl, 453
Rulers, Bacon on, iii, 50-55; Confucius's advice to, xlv, 5 (5), 7 (1, 3), 8 (19, 20, 21), 40 (9), 41 (17, 19), 42 (1, 2), 43 (3, 6), 44 (13, 15), 45 (17), 51 (44), 52 (4), 53 (10), 69 (2); Epictetus to, ii, 128 (34); Franklin on, i, 131; partisanship of, iii, 39; reverence for, 39 (see also Princes)
Rules, for children, xxxvii, 45-6; laying down, for others, ii, 397 (29)
Rum, Indians and, i, 121; Woolman on selling, 268-9
Ruminants, and pachyderms, xi, 378
Rumor, Æschylus on, viii, 15; Bacon on, iii, 147-9; false, a sign of sedition, 38; in Milton's *Chaos*, iv, 135; Raleigh on, xxxix, 70; Virgil on, xiii, 162-3
RUMPELSTILTSKIN, story of, xvii, 164
Ruodi, in **WILHELM TELL**, xxvi, 371-6, 460, 462, 463
Rupilius, Publius, made consul by Scipio, ix, 33
Rush, Richard, correspondence with Bagot, xliii, 283-5
Ruskin, John, Greenough and, v, 329; life and works of, xxviii, 94; **SESAME AND LILIES**, 95-168
Russel, the fox, xl, 48
Russell, first Baron, xxiv, 422-5
Russell, Lord John, pluck of, v, 380
Russell, Rev. John, Burns on, vi, 100, 107, 171, 174, 372
Russell, Jonathan, xliii, 273
Russell, Mr., in **TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST**, xxiii, 99, 104, 148, 256-7
Russell, W. Clark, on Dana's work, xxiii, 4
Russia, the bureaucracy of, xxv, 321-2; monks in, iii, 104; **TREATY WITH UNITED STATES**, xliii, 459-63
Rusticity, Burns on, vi, 260; Locke on, xxxvii, 76
Rusticucci, Giacompo, xx, 68 and note 3; in Hell, 27-8
Rusticus, teacher of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 194 (7), 199
Rusticus Arulenus, his death, ix, 196 note, 198 note; wife of, 274 note
Rustum, reference to, xli, 972
Ruth, Bunyan on, xv, 212; in Dante's **PARADISE**, xx, 420 note 2; Keats on, xli, 901; Milton on, iv, 81
RUTH: OR THE INFLUENCES OF NATURE, xli, 622-9
Rutherford, Milton on, iv, 83
Rütimeyer, on cattle, xi, 36
Ruysum, in **EGMONT**, xix, 248-53
Rymer, Dryden on, xxxix, 162
Saadi, on the ugly schoolmaster, v, 316
Saavedra, the captive, xiv, 413 (see Cervantes)
Sabacos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 70-1, 78
Sabæans, Mohammed on, xlv, 1016
Sabbath, Emerson on the, v, 35, 42; Jesus on the, xlv, 372 (1-11), 397 (14-16), 398 (1-6); Pascal on the, xlviii, 202
Sabbath Laws, Mill on, xxv, 298-9
Sabellius, Dante on, xx, 344 note 21
Sabinian, and heathen antiquities, iii, 144
Sabinianus, letters to, ix, 361, 363
Sabines, rape of the, alluded to, xiii, 293
Sabinus, Statius, letter to, ix, 264
Sable, Marchioness de, letter to, xlviii, 347
Sabrina, in **COMUS**, iv, 68-71
Sachems, Indian, xliii, 151
Sacheverell, Henry, xxvii, 168
Saci, M. de, conversation with Pascal, xlviii, 392
Sackville, Lord, Burns on, vi, 55

- Sacrament, of the Altar, Kempis on, vii, 349-79
 Sacraments, Quakers on the, xxxiv, 67
 Sacred Poetry, Sidney on, xxvii, 14
 SACRED WRITINGS, xliv, xlv
 Sacrifices, Confucius on, xlv, 10 (12), 11 (17); Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 814, 819-20, 874; Pascal on, xlviii, 338
 Sacrilege, Dr. Donne on, xv, 354
 Sadducees, xlv, 413 (27-40), 483 (8), 439 (17); Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 371
 Sadness, connection of, with beauty, xxviii, 394
 SAGA AND EPIC, xlix
 Sagacity, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 180, 193
 Sagas, Emerson on the, v, 356-7
 Sages, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 417-18
 Saibah, xlv, 1019 note
 Sailing, Franklin on, i, 164
 Sailors, Dana on life of, xxiii, 373-4; duties of, 19-21; how to improve their condition, 374-90; Woolman on hardships and depravity of, i, 305-8, 315
 Sailor Songs, Dana on, xxiii, 270-1
 St. AGNES, THE EVE OF, xli, 907-17
 St. André, Louis of, xxxviii, 21
 St. Andrea, Giacomo da, xx, 58 note 4
 St. Aubin, Capt., xxxviii, 48
 St. Augustine (see Augustine)
 St. Augustine, Drake at, xxxiii, 264-5, 267
 St. Bartholomew, massacre of, Bacon on, iii, 14; Capt. Tetu on, xxxiii, 193
 Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin, on charlatanism, xxviii, 66; as a critic, 1, 56; life and writings, xxxii, 108; ON MONTAIGNE, 109-25; *Port Royal* of, xxxix, 439; Taine on, 440; WHAT IS A CLASSIC, xxxii, 126-39
 St. CECILIA'S DAY, SONG FOR, xl, 398
 St. Clair, Sir John, i, 138
 Saint-Cyran, letter of, xlviii, 328
 St. Denis, battle of, xxxviii, 52-3
 St. Domingo, Drake at, xxxiii, 235, 248-53, 267-8; productions of, x, 419-20; village of, xxix, 13-14
 St. Elmo's Light, xxix, 49
 St. Etienne, Raband de, on National Assembly, xxiv, 315 note
 St. Helena, island of, xxix, 512-17; species of, xi, 432
 Saint-Hilaire, Geoffroy, on compensation of growth, xi, 158; on homologous parts, 473; on origin of species, 10-11, 15-16
 St. John, H. (see Bolingbroke)
 St. John, Newfoundland, settlement of, xxxiii, 270, 288-9
 St. John's River, navigation of, xliii, 303-4
 St. Jago, Darwin on, xxix, 11-16; health conditions at, 387
 St. Lawrence River, navigation of, xliii, 306
 Saint-Lo, Edward III at, xxxv, 11; importance of, 11 note
 Saint-Martin, Capt., xxxii, 14
 St. Omer, the iconoclasts at, xix, 255
 St. Paul's Rocks, Darwin on, xxix, 18-21
 St. Peter's, the building of, xxxvi, 261, 269, 272
 St. Quentin, the wounded of, xxxviii, 46-7
 Saint-Simon, Mill on, xxv, 44; Mill on school of, 107-10
 St. Winifred's Well, xxxvii, 13
 SAINT, FOLLOW YOUR, xl, 291
 Saintré, John of, xxxv, 47, 48, 52
 Saints, Bunyan on the, xv, 58; canonization of, xxv, 223-4; disputes on the merits of, vii, 344-6; Hume on relics of, xxxvii, 348; Kempis on the, vii, 229-31; Luther on glorification of, xxxvi, 326-8; Pascal on, xlviii, 279-80, 308 (868), 365; patience of the, vii, 312 (3)
 Saint's Days, Luther on, xxxvi, 324
 Saïs, city of, xxxiii, 33, 34, 84, 86, 88
 Sakelde, in KINMONT WILLIE, xl, 109-10, 112-13
 Saki, reference to the, xli, 978
 Sakka, the god, xlv, 625, 628, 632, 714-16
 Saladin, Emerson on, v, 211; in Limbo, xx, 20 and note 7
 Salamanca, Bishop of (see Bobadilla)
 Salamander, Cellini and the, xxxi, 11; invoked by Faust, xix, 51
 Salamis, Æschylus at, viii, 3; Aristides at, xii, 88-9; battle of, 17-20; Byron on, xli, 833; drama on, viii, 3
 Salaries, of public officials, i, 371 (385-6); taxes on, x, 537-8
 SALATHIEL PAVY, ON, xl, 307
 Sale, Sir Robert, in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 75-6
 Salem, reference to, iv, 25 (6)
 Salih, brother of Jullanar, xvi, 344-52
 Salimbene, Francesco, xxxi, 25, 29
 Salimbeni, Niccoli, xx, 124 and note
 Salinator, and Fabius, ix, 49
 Salinator, Fuscus, Pliny on, ix, 296-7, 306
 Salius, death of, xiii, 353; in the foot-race, 192-4
 Salisbury Cathedral, Emerson on, v, 478
 Salisbury, Earl of, in Tyler's Rebellion, xxxv, 69, 70, 72, 81

- Salisbury, university of, xxxv, 391
 Sallust, on the viper, xxxv, 364 note
 Sallust, on war, xxxvi, 153
 Sallustius, Cicero on, ix, 114
 Sallutio, Scipio, xii, 318
 SALLY IN OUR ALLY, xl, 414-15
 Salmanassar, reference to, iv, 395
 Salmasius, defender of Charles the First, iv, 5
 Salmon and Dog-fish, tale of, xlvii, 776
 Salmoneus, in Tartarus, xiii, 231
 Salmydessos, viii, 181 and note 46
 Salomon's House (see Solomon's House)
 Salt, crystallization of common, xxx, 30 note 12; the desire of vegetarians for, xxix, 123; incrustations of, in Patagonia, 89-90; Locke on use of, xxxvii, 17; used to melt ice, xxx, 38-9
 Salt-lakes, in South America, xxix, 76-8
 Salterello, Lapo, xx, 352 note 12
 Salutations, Mohammed on, xlv, 989
 Salvani, Provenzano, xx, 192 and note
 Salvation, Browne on, iii, 319-23; Bunyan on means of, xv, 230-1; Calvin on, xxxix, 35, 52-3, 54; Dante on requisites of, xx, 313-15, 368-9, 422; Jesus on, xlv, 388, 408 (18-30); Lessing on, xxxii, 212; Luther on, xxxvi, 262, 269, 272, 365, 366, 369, 370, 381-2; meaning of, xv, 231; of non-Christians, xx, 368-9, 373-4; Peter on, xlv, 436 (12); Ruskin on false ideas of, xxviii, 112; the wall of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 41
 Salviati, Alamanno, xxxi, 426 note
 Salviati, Cardinal, xxxi, 119-20, 124, 285 note
 Salviati, Giovanni, xxxi, 47 note 2
 Salviati, Jacopo, xxxi, 14 note 4, 71, 77, 78
 Salviati, Piero, xxxi, 431
 Salzburg, Archbishop of, xix, 334
 Sam, in TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST, xxiii, 104-6, 112, 132, 418
 Sama-Ved, xlv, 844
 Samarchand, Temir's throne, iv, 332
 Samaria, founding of church in, xlv, 446 (5-8); the woman of, xx, 232
 Samaritan, the good, xlv, 388 (33-5)
 Samaritans, belief confined to Pentateuch, iii, 290 (25)
 Samos, war with Athens, xii, 63-6
 Sampson, John, xxxiii, 237, 239-40, 243, 246, 256, 259, 263
 Samson, Browne on, iii, 286; Delilah and, iv, 290; slays with the jaw-bone of an ass, xv, 300
 Samson, in SAMSON AGONISTES, lament of, iv, 418-21; his deeds sung by chorus, 422-3; his marriages, 424; his victory over Philistines, 425; Manoa's lament over, 427-8; reveals secret to Dalila, 428-9; hears of feast, 430; relates how shorn by Dalila, 432; his despair, 433-5; rejects reconciliation with Dalila, 437-43; with Harapha, 446-50; summoned to show feats of strength, 452; goes to temple, 454-5; his feat there, 458-62
 Samson, Duke, in SONG OF ROLAND, xlix, 100, 125, 141, 153, 178
 SAMSON AGONISTES, iv, 418-63; Bagehot on, xxviii, 184-5; date of, iv, 5; introduction to, 416-17
 Samuel, Luther on, xxxvi, 347; the Psalmist on, xlv, 272 (6-8); Saul and, xv, 341
 Samuel, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 232, 250, 255, 286, 290
 San Carlo, plague of, xxi, 523
 San Diego (1834), xxiii, 101; (in 1859), 409-11; Dana on, 126
 San Francisco (1834), Dana on, xxiii, 231, 238; (in 1835), 395-6; (in 1859), 396-403; Drake in Bay of, xxxiii, 222; history of, xxiii, 413-14
 San Gallo, Antonio da, xxxi, 204 note 1
 San Gallo, Francesco da, xxxi, 409 and note
 San Juan, Dana on, xxiii, 143-4
 San Lorenzo, island of, xxix, 390
 San Pedro (in 1859), xxiii, 407
 San Pedro Island, Darwin on, xxix, 297-8
 San Severino, Roberto of, xxxvi, 45
 San Salvador, Columbus on, xliii, 22
 Sancharib, expedition against Egypt, xxxiii, 72
 Sancho Panza, Cervantes on, xiv, 13; Gandaline to, 17; becomes squire to Don Quixote, 62-4; promises not to aid master against knights, 68-9; beaten by the lackeys, 70; asks for promised island, 79; reason of name, 76; conversation with Don Quixote, 79-84; prefers to eat without ceremony, 85-6; the carriers and, 119-21; his doubts, 121-6; relates the adventure, 128; his idea of knight-errantry, 128-9; adventure with Maritornes, 133-7; takes Don Quixote's balsam, 139; refuses to pay innkeeper and is tossed in blanket, 141-3; discouraged, 144-5; in adventure of hearse, 155-7; tries to dissuade Don Quixote from perilous adventure, 163-5;

- his tale, 166-8; his distress, 168-70; rebuked for his merriment, 172-4; plans for his future earldom, 185-6; loses his ass, 200; finds wallet, 201; rebels, 221-3; despatched with letter to Dulcinea, 235-7, 304-9; his embassy, 241-5; returns with curate and barber, 248-9; does not wish to become a churchman, 286; nor a ruler of Moors, 289-90; becomes vassal of Micomicona, 299; quarrel with Quixote over Dulcinea, 300-3; recovers his ass, 303-4; in wine-bags adventure, 364-8; the barber and, 470-2; 474-7; enchanted, 486-7; promised his wages, 489; the curate and, 497; proves his master not enchanted, 508-10; plans for his earldom, 521-2; lament over Don Quixote, 536; his return home, 537-8; sonnet to, 541; epitaph on, 542; Lowell on, xxviii, 450-1; story of wine, xxvii, 222
- Sanctuary, right of, among Romans, ix, 388 note 1
- Sand Dunes, Darwin on, xxix, 86-7
- Sandauc, children of, xii, 18, 89
- Sanderson, Robert, Walton's life of, xv, 326
- SANDS OF DEE, xlii, 1102
- Sandwich Islanders, belief of, v, 103; Dana on, xxiii, 149-55, 253
- Sandwich Islands, Dana on, xxiii, 253
- Sandwich Land, sonw in, xxix, 265
- Sandys, Sir Edwin, xxvii, 61
- Sandys, George, Dryden on, xxxix, 161
- Sanga, Battista, xxxi, 102 note 7
- Sangreal (see Holy Grail)
- Sanhedrin, Pascal on the, xlviii, 241
- Sanjaya, xlv, 801, 805, 806, 847, 852, 856, 883-4
- Sañjiva, xlv, 749
- Sankara, xlv, 844
- Sāṅkhya, xlv, 809, 813, 823
- Sanna, in story of FUNDEVOGEL, xvii, 149-51
- Sannayās, xlv, 876
- Sansovino, Giacompo del, xxxi, 156 note 2, 160, 371-2
- Sant Angel, Luis de, xliii, 22
- Santa Barbara, xxiii, 61-2; (in 1859), 405-6; fandango at, 248-51; funeral at, 135-7
- Santa Croce, Paolo, referred to, xviii, 349
- Santa Cruz River, Darwin on, xxix, 191-4
- Santacroce, Antonio, xxxi, 74, 75, 82-3
- Santi, the goldsmith, xxxi, 35
- Santiago, Cape Verde Islands, Drake at, xxxiii, 234-5, 267
- Santiago, Chili, Darwin on, xxix, 279; Drake at, xxxiii, 218
- Santiago, island of, xxxiii, 210
- Santiago de Tolon, xxxiii, 136; Drake at, 161
- Santini, Giovan Battista, xxxi, 443
- Sapia, of Sienna, xx, 199 and note 3
- Sapor, and Valerian, xxxix, 103
- Sapphira, wife of Ananias, xliv, 438 (1-10); Bunyan on, xv, 127; Dante on, xx, 230
- Sappho, Byron on, xli, 833
- SAPPHO REDIVIVUS, vi, 345-6
- Saragossa, Charlemagne at, xlix, 97, 196-7
- Sarah, and Abraham, xxxvi, 285; lies of, xv, 264; in Paradise, xx, 420
- Sarandib, island of, xvi, 302
- Sardanapalus, xx, 351 note 6; Calvin on, xxxix, 47; city-building of, xxxv, 378; stealing of treasures of, xxxiii, 77
- Sarepta (see Zarephath)
- Sāriputta, xlv, 716, 749; the Demons and, 726-8
- Sark, battle of, vi, 183 note 5
- Sarlabous, Captain, xxxviii, 52
- Sarmatia, ix, 386 note 3
- Sarmatians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 123
- Sarmentus, Octavius's page, xii, 382
- Sarmiento, Don Juan, xxxiii, 334, 342
- Sarmiento, Mount, xxix, 257-8
- Sarnen, Meyer von, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 400-13
- Sarpedon, death of, xiii, 342; reference to, 79
- Sarrebruck, Earl of, xxxv, 10, 37, 39, 47
- SARTO, ANDREA DEL, xlii, 1130-7
- Satan, in BOOK OF JOB, xlv, 73-5
- Satan, in PARADISE LOST, seducer of mankind, iv, 91; his fall and awakening in Hell, 91-2; speech with Beelzebub, 92-5; rises and wakens the fallen angels, 95-8; raising of his standard, 103; speech to the angels, 106-7; proposes man's seduction, 106, 120; in council of fallen angels, 111; undertakes to find out man and his world, 121-2; issues from council, 123; wings to gates of Hell, 126-7; meets Sin and Death, 127-30; voyage through chaos to the world, 134-7; seen by God flying to earth, 140; on outer sphere of world, 148-9; beholds interior of world, 151-2; in the sun, 153; inquires way to earth, 154-5; first view of earth, 156; alights on Niphates, 156; his re-

- morse, 158-60; decides against submission, 160; his perturbation betrays him, 160; arrives at Eden, 160-2; sees Adam and Eve, 164; resolves to work fall of man, 166-7, 170-1; found at Eve's ear, 177-8; before Gabriel, 179-83; stirs rebellion in Heaven, 200-1, 202-3; rebuked by Abdiel, 204; asserts self-existence of angels, 205; in the rebel forces, 209; combat with Abdiel, 209-12; encounter with Michael, 213-15; encourages his forces, 217-18; proposes infernal engines, 218-19; in second day's battle, 221, 222; returns to Eden, 265; assumes form of serpent, 266, 268; his spite, 266-8; tempts Eve, 274-83; returns to Hell, 302-6; announces his success, 306; changed to a serpent, 307; how overcome by Christ, 355-7
- Satan, in *PARADISE REGAINED*, undertakes to ensnare Christ, iv, 364-6; tempts him in guise of old man, 371-5; appeals to fellows for aid, 379; undertakes to tempt Christ again, 381; tempts Jesus to eat, 383-6; tempts with riches, 386-8; tempts by glory, 388-92; tempts Jesus to assume his throne, 392-9; shows him kingdoms of earth, 394-7; shows Rome, 400-2; demands that Christ worship him, 403; tempts by offer of wisdom, 404-8; warns him of sorrows in store, 408-9; tempts by fear, 409-12; carries Jesus above Jerusalem, 413; his fall, 413-14; overcome by Christ, 415
- Satan, Bagehot on Milton's, xxviii, 198, 204-9; Burke on Milton's portrait of, xxiv, 55; Calvin on, xxxix, 46-7; Goethe on name of, xix, 102; the grotesque in ideas of, xxxix, 365; Mohammedan (see Iblis); meaning of name of, iv, 304; Shelley on Milton's, xxvii, 365-6
- Satiety, and fear of death, iii, 10
- SATIRE, A, by Johnson, xli, 516-17
- Satires, Sidney on, xxvii, 29; Swift on, 124-5; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 314
- Satirists, Dryden on, xviii, 15-17
- Satisfaction, Bacon on, xxxix, 127; Johnson on, 208; never attained, v, 243-4, 246
- Sattwan, xlv, 864, 873, 875, 879
- Saturn, Dante on reign of, xx, 376 note 5; in Italy, xiii, 283; Jove and, iv, 68; Milton on, 103; Plutarch on, iii, 47; Vesta and, iv, 35
- Saturn, the planet, Dante's seventh Heaven, xx, 375
- Saturnalia, feast of, ix, 235 note 3
- Saturnia, Virgil on, xiii, 323
- Saturninus, bequest of, ix, 285
- SATYR AND MAN, fable of, xvii, 33
- Satyrical Drama, xii, 41 note
- Satyrs, reference to the, iv, 75
- Satyrus, the actor, and Demosthenes, xii, 202
- Satyrus, A. Caninius, relations with Cicero, ix, 84-5
- Saufei, Cicero on, ix, 151-2
- Saul, king of Israel, xlv, 459 (21); Dante on, xx, 194; David and, xli, 500; xlv, 218; Jonathan and, xliii, 104, 110; Psalms on David's deliverance from, xlv, 162-6, 216-17; his vision of Samuel, xv, 341; the witch of Endor and, iii, 95
- SAUL, SONG OF, BEFORE HIS LAST BATTLE, xli, 832
- Saul, the apostle (see Paul)
- Saunderson, Mr., Burke on, xxiv, 141-2
- Sauntering, origin of word, xxviii, 407
- Saurophagus, Darwin on the, xxix, 64-5
- Saussure, in the Alps, xxx, 235
- Saut-perdu, horse of Malquiant, xlix, 154
- Savage, James, Channing on, xxviii, 379
- Savage State, progress of man from, xxxii, 301, 309-10; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 171-200, 208-9
- Savages, Darwin on, xxix, 530-1; poverty of, x, 5-6; power of imitation among, xxix, 221
- Save-all, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 106-11, 113
- Savella, in *THE CENCI*, comes to summon Cenci, xviii, 328-9; finds him dead, 330-1; finds Orsino's letter, 332; with Beatrice and Lucretia, 332-5
- Savelli, Giovan Battista, xxxi, 140 note 3
- Saveself, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 156
- Savile, Sir Henry, xxvii, 61
- Saving, economically considered, x, 278-9; motives of, 282, 283; not happiness, xix, 372
- Savonarola, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 22; the party of, xxxi, 31 note 1, 33 note 1
- Savoyard, story of the, xxxii, 46
- SAVOYARD VICAR, FAITH OF A, xxxiv, 235-315; editorial remarks on, 164, 165; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 128
- SAW YE BONIE LESLEY, vi, 470
- SAW YE MY DEAR, MY PHILLY, vi, 535
- Saxo Grammaticus, xlv, 86
- Saxon Race, Emerson on the, v, 491
- Saxons, Celts and, v, 351; in England, 365-6

- Saxony, breeding in, xi, 46
 Say, M., Mill on, xxv, 44
 SAY NOT THE STRUGGLE NAUGHT
 AVAILETH, xlii, 1165
 Say-Well, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS,
 xv, 82
 Sayce, Mr., quoted, xxviii, 249, 251
 Saying, and Doing, Bunyan on, xv,
 84
 Sbietta, Lo, xxxi, 440-6, 447-8, 449-
 51
 Scæva, Cassius, xii, 287
 Scævola Pontifex, Cicero on, ix, 7
 Scævola, Quintus Mucius, his part
 in Cicero's essay on Friendship,
 ix, 7-9; the publicani and, 137
 Scala, Alberto della, xx, 222 note 9
 Scala, Can Grande della, Dante on,
 xx, 360 note 14; leader of Ghibel-
 lines, 283 note 6; patron of Dante,
 3; reference to, 8 note 6
 Scales (constellation), Milton on, iv,
 182
 Scali, Giorgio, xxxvi, 36
 Scaliger, on his emendations, xxxix,
 260; on poets, xxvii, 43; Sainte-
 Beuve on, xxxii, 130; on Virgil,
 xiii, 39; xxvii, 54
 Scandal, Garrick on, xviii, 109-10;
 punishment of, in Dante's HELL,
 xx, 117-20; Sheridan's Maria on,
 xviii, 116
 Scander Beg, xlvii, 468 note 9
 Scaptius, M., ix, 149-50
 Scacramouch, xlviii, 12 note 1
 Scarborough, John, i, 202
 SCARING SOME WATER FOWL, ON,
 vi, 300
 Scarlatina, and cowpox, xxxviii,
 226-7
 Scarlet Fever, Jenner on the,
 xxxviii, 172
 Scarlok, in ROBYN HODE, in adven-
 ture with knight, xl, 131, 132,
 138, 139-40; with monk, 157; at
 archery contest, 168; at shoot in
 forest, 182; with Robyn at court,
 186
 Scarmiglione, Dante on, xx, 89
 Scarron, Goldsmith on feasts of,
 xli, 517; Hugo on, xxxix, 368-9
 Scatheloke (see Scarlok)
 Scelidotherium, Darwin on the, xxix,
 93-4
 Sceptic, in FAUST, xix, 182
 Sceptical Philosophy, Hume on,
 xxxvii, 337-8, 431-45
 Scepticism, Bacon on, xxxix, 147-8,
 150; Bacon on contemporary, iii,
 7; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 202, 203-
 4, 245-6, 284, 287; Carlyle on,
 xxv, 368; defence of, xxxvii, 337-
 8; Descartes, xxxiv, 28; Emerson
 on, v, 284, 294; Hume on, xxxvii,
 324-38, 431-45; of Montaigne,
 xlviii, 395-8, 401; Pascal on, 71-7,
 78 (202), 82 (230), 125-7, 129
 (387), 130 (390-2), 131 (395),
 145, (432, 434); Rousseau on,
 xxxiv, 247; Socrates on, ii, 83-4
 Sceptics, Browne on the, iii, 320;
 Mill on, xxv, 34; Pascal on, xlviii,
 99 (282)
 Sceva, sons of, xlv, 473 (14-16)
 Schedo (see Schio)
 Scheggia, Raffaellone, xxxi, 449-51
 Schelling, philosophy of, v, 455
 Schicchi, Gianni, xx, 126 note 1
 Schiller, Carlyle on, xxv, 461;
 Emerson on, v, 191; Goethe
 and, xix, 3; Goethe on, xxv,
 102; LETTERS ON ÆSTHETIC
 EDUCATION, xxxii, 219-313; life
 and works, xxvi, 368; on truth,
 xxv, 367; WILHELM TELL, xxvi,
 369-474; work of, xxxii, 220
 Schio, Girolamo, xxxi, 112 note
 Schismatics, in Dante's HELL, xx,
 117-20
 Schisms, Bacon on, iii, 11-12; breed
 atheism, 46; Milton on, 233, 235-
 6, 241-2; Pascal on, xlviii, 301
 (846), 303; Paul, St., on, xlv, 501
 (10) (see also Heresies)
 Schlegel, Friedrich, Carlyle on, xxv,
 361; Carlyle on *Lectures* of, 362-4
 Schoine, Egyptian measure, xxxiii, 8
 SCHOLAR, THE, by Southey, xli, 751
 SCHOLAR, THE AMERICAN, v, 5-24
 Scholars, Browne on power of, iii,
 329; Confucius on, xlv, 13 (9),
 41 (20), 46 (3); Goethe on closet,
 xix, 27; manual labor and, v, 53;
 soldiers and, Don Quixote on, xiv,
 393-8; Tseng-tzu on, xlv, 26 (7);
 Tzu-chang on, 65 (1); Tzu-hsia
 on, 66 (13); unteachable, ii, 146
 (80)
 Scholarships, Smith on, x, 138-41
 Scholasticism, attacks on, xxxvii, 4
 Scholiasts, Johnson on, xxxix, 253
 Schomberg, Nicolas, xxxi, 92 note
 2; xxxix, 56
 School, Locke on going away to,
 xxxvii, 53-7
 SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, Sheridan's,
 xviii, 111-96; remarks on, 104
 Schoolmaster, Goldsmith's, xli, 526-7
 Schoolmen, Bacon on the, iii, 129;
 Carlyle on the, xxv, 337-8; debt
 of, to St. Augustine, vii, 4; Hobbes
 on the, xxxiv, 372-3; Hume on
 the, xxxvii, 321; Mill on, xxv,
 248; Reformation as caused by
 the, xxxiv, 401; subtlety of, iii,
 47-8; Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 105;
 on war, iii, 52
 Schützenberger, M., xxxviii, 304-7
 Schurz, Carl, at Gettysburg, xliii,
 351
 Sciancato, in Dante's HELL, xx, 108
 Science, another kind of ignorance,

- xviii, 428; Augustine, St., on irreligious, vii, 67-8; on authority, xxxix, 128-31; Bacon on popular, 129-30; Carlyle on, xxv, 334; Channing on study of, xxviii, 338-40; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 373; Emerson on our, v, 307-8, 308-9; need of experiment in, xxxix, 131-2, 134; faith and, Browne on, iii, 184-6; Faraday on study of, xxx, 88; the finding of analogy, vi, 8; Helmholtz on study of, xxx, 181; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 348-9; Hume on, xxxvii, 308, 310; Huxley on applied, xxviii, 229-30; literary study compared with, 220-9; logical method in, xxxix, 132, 141; Montaigne on study of, xxxii, 48-9; natural and mental, compared, xxx, 181-3; Pascal on false, xlviii, 200 (604); Pasteur on, xxxviii, 289, 372; poetry and, xxviii, 65-6; xxxix, 420; Pope on, xl, 426-7; public attitude toward, xxviii, 121-3; reading course in, l, 44-7; reason and authority in, xlviii, 446-9; religion and, Bacon on, xxxix, 134-5; religion and, Faraday on, xxx, 3; sensuality of our, v, 173-4; several branches of, xxxiv, 376-7; teaching of, Emerson on, v, 267; as source of power, xxxiv, 375; value of, xxviii, 218-20
- SCIENCE AND CULTURE, Huxley's, xxviii, 215-32; editorial remarks on, l, 43
- SCIENCES, Bacon on divisions of the, xxxix, 138; deductive and experimental, xiv, 105; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 149; Montaigne on the, xlviii, 398; Pascal on the, 446; Pascal on infinity of the, 27-8; Sidney on object of, xxvii, 16
- SCIENTIFIC CONGRESS, Newman on, xxviii, 35-6
- SCIENTIFIC PAPERS, xxx, xxxviii
- SCIENTISTS, Emerson on our, v, 309
- SCIOGRAPHY, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 377
- SCIORMA, Giacopa della, xxxi, 90-1, 92
- Scipio Africanus, Antiochus and, xlviii, 254; charged with peculation, v, 131; Cicero on, ix, 52; Cyrus and, xxxvi, 52; Ennius and, xxvii, 40; "the high of Rome," iv, 276; the Iberian maid and, 181; leniency of, xxxvi, 58-9; Livy on, iii, 111; Milton on, iv, 389, 390; statue of, ix, 154-5
- Scipio Asiaticus, results of conquests of, ix, 360 note 1
- Scipio, father-in-law of Pompey, xxxii, 7; xii, 301, 309, 311, 312; speech of, on tribune law, ix, 40; war against Caesar, xii, 317-19
- Scipio, Publius, argument for justice, ix, 17; in Cicero's essay on Old Age, 46; on friendship, 20-1, 29, 30; his friendships, 32; the Greek philosophers and, iii, 205; his belief in immortality, ix, 12; Lælius and, 8, 12-13, 19, 43; Lælius on, 10-11; made Pontifex Maximus, 64; Q. Pompeius and, 35
- Scipios, Caxton on the, xxxix, 16; Virgil on, xiii, 240
- Sciro, reference to, xxvi, 128
- Scissor-beak, Darwin on the, xxix, 149-51
- Scissor-tail, Darwin on the, xxix, 151
- Scoffers, Goethe on, xix, 19; Sidney on, xxvii, 33-4
- Scoffing, habit of, in discourse, iii, 89; at religion, 46
- Scolds, punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 386
- Scoresby, on color of water, xxix, 28
- Scornigiani, Farinata de', xx, 168 note 5
- Scorpion, Harrison on the, xxxv, 364
- Scorzome, Jeanne, xxxi, 332-3
- Scotch, Burns on the, vi, 170; Carlyle on character of the, xxv, 427-8; Harrison on diet of the, xxxv, 285-7, 303
- SCOTCH BARD, ON A, vi, 226-8
- SCOTCH DRINK, vi, 151-55
- Scotland, agriculture of, xxxv, 326; apprenticeships in, x, 129; banking operations in, 245-9, 252, 255-7, 264-5; Burns on, vi, 169; Burns on learning of, 273-4; Burns's vision of, 182-4; Emerson on, v, 354; Harrison on eating in, xxxv, 285-6; Knox on Reformation in, xxxix, 61-3; quarries and mines, xxxv, 325; Raleigh on union with England, xxxix, 83; rate of interest in, x, 95; soil of, xxxv, 324, 325; union with England, economic effect of, x, 194, 207; wages in, 80-1; wolves and foxes in, xxxv, 359; Wordsworth on critics of, xxxix, 338 note (see also Caledonia)
- SCOTS PROLOGUE FOR SUTHERLAND, vi, 396-7
- Scott, Master, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 471, 472, 473
- Scott, Michael, Dante on, xx, 86 and note 6
- SCOTT, MISS JEAN, EPIGRAM TO, vi, 286
- SCOTT, MRS., EPISTLE TO, vi, 270-2
- SCOTT, ESSAY ON, Carlyle's, xxv, 409-68; remarks on, 332
- Scott, Sir Walter, ambition of, xxv, 454-5; babyhood, incidents of, 429-30; Ballantyne and, 446-7; as biographer of Swift, xxviii, 7; Byron

- and, xxxii, 401; Carlyle on Lockhart's *Life* of, xxv, 412-19; death of wife, 466-7; dinner with the Regent, 445-6; Emerson on, v, 223, 462; fame, indifference to, xxv, 436; financial ruin and last writings, 464-5; a genuine, healthy man, 423-6; Goethe's influence on, 441-2; lameness, 427; last days, 468; letters of, 444; *Liddesdale Raids*, 430-3; life at Abbotsford, 448-54; life up to thirty, 426; life, middle period of, 435-6; *Life of Napoleon*, Mill on, 87; love of animals for, 452-3 and note; Mill on, 97; *Minstrelsy of Scottish Border*, 434; national influences, 427-8; not a great man, 419-23; poems by, xli, 755-74; poems criticized, xxv, 439-41; popularity of, 411-12; in printing business, 437-8; productive faculty of, 462; Ruskin on heroes and heroines of, xxviii, 144-5; success in literature, xxv, 434-5; Taine on, xxxix, 437; unconsciousness of, xxv, 438-9; *Waverley Novels*, 443-4, 455-9; Wordsworth on, xli, 648-50
- Scotus, Duns, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 292; the subtle doctor, xxviii, 48
- Scowling, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 249 (24)
- Scribes, Jesus on the, xlii, 414 (45-7)
- Scribonia, and Augustus, xlii, 38
- Scribonianus, and his wife, ix, 254
- Scriptures (see Bible)
- Scrofa, Cicero on, ix, 152
- Scrofula, and inoculation, xxxviii, 178, 203, 231
- SCROGGAM, MY DEARIE, vi, 460
- Scroop, Lord, xl, 109-10, 115
- Scrope, P., on earthquakes, xxix, 373
- Scrovigni, arms of the, xx, 73 note 5
- Scuda, value of the, xxxi, 39 note 1
- Scudamour, Sir, xxxix, 68
- Scudéri, Corneille and, xxxix, 379-81
- Scudéry, Mlle. de, on Chaucer, xxxix, 178; Dryden on, xlii, 13; Pascal on *Artamène* of, xlviii, 12 note 2
- Scull, Nicholas, i, 60
- Sculpture, Browning on, xlii, 1114; Coleridge on, xxvii, 275-6; Emerson on, v, 202; Goethe on, xxxix, 268-9, 271, 273, 274, 275, 278-9; Schiller on, xxxii, 285-6; training for, xxxix, 271
- Scurvy, Dana on, xxiii, 356-7
- Scyld the Seefing, xlix, 5, 6
- Scylla, Æschylus on, viii, 50; Bacon on fable of, xxxix, 128; Homer on, xxii, 171-2; Milton on, iv, 53, 127; slaying of her father, viii, 96; Ulysses at, xxii, 175; Virgil on, xlii, 144-5
- Scythian, and the Athenian, xxxvii, 10
- Sea, discoloration of the, xxix, 26-8; Emerson on the, v, 341-2; geological changes under the, xxxviii, 414, 415, 417; Longfellow on the, xlii, 1337; phosphorescent, xxix, 176-8; sunrise at, xxiii, 13 (see also Ocean)
- SEA, BY THE, xli, 688-9
- SEA DIRGE, xl, 275
- Sea Stories, Dana on, xxiii, 5
- Sea-captains, Dana on, xxiii, 374-6, 381-5; religious, 389-90
- Sea-fire, Emerson on, v, 340-1
- SEA-MAID, THE LITTLE, xvii, 255-76
- Sea-pen, Darwin on the, xxix, 111-12
- Sea-power, Bacon on, iii, 83-4; Emerson on, v, 355-6
- Sea-sawdust, Darwin on, xxix, 25
- Sea-slugs, Darwin on, xxix, 16-17
- Sea-urchins, forceps of, xi, 246-8
- Sea-weed, Darwin on, xxix, 255-7
- Seals, Darwin on, xxix, 301-2; Francis Pretty on, xxxiii, 212
- Seamen (see Sailors)
- Search Warrants, in U. S., xliii, 207 (4)
- SEAS, ON THE, AND FAR AWAY, vi, 528
- Seasons, Burns on the, vi, 408-9; Campbell on, xli, 790-1
- Seasons, Thomson's, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 339-42
- SEASONS, THE HUMAN, xli, 920-1
- Sebastian, in THE TEMPEST, xlii, in shipwreck, 380-1; in island after wreck, 397-403; in plot with Antonio, 403-7, 420; at the banquet, 420, 421; denounced by Ariel, 421-3; imprisoned by Ariel, 432; before Prospero, 434, 436, 437; in final scene, 440, 441
- Sebastian del Piombo, xxxi, 101 note 6, 118 note 2
- Sebright, Sir J., on crossing, xi, 37
- Secession, Johnson, on right of, xliii, 456; Lincoln on, 337, 339-40, 341, 343; Lowell on doctrine of, xxviii, 457
- Second Sight, of Bards, vi, 244
- Second Thought, the wiser, viii, 306
- Secondary Qualities, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 219, 223-4; Hume on, 435
- Secrecy, Bacon on habit of, iii, 18-19; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 209 (7); Penn on, i, 353
- Secret, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 184-5
- Secrets, Manzoni on spread of, xxi, 193-4; never kept, vii, 322 (4);

- Milton on, iv, 431; proverb on, xvi, 63; Webster on, xlvii, 803
- Sects, Bacon on religious, iii, 11-12; Browne on new, 271; Franklin on positiveness of, i, 116; Milton on, iii, 233, 235-6, 241-2; physiognomy of, v, 351; rise of new, iii, 144-5; Ruskin on, xxviii, 112
- Secundus, Gaius Plinius Cæcilius (see Pliny the Younger)
- Secundus, Pomponius, ix, 242 note 1; on public opinion, 321
- Security, Jonson on, xl, 305; Kempis on over-, vii, 278 (4); suburb of hell, xlvii, 806
- Sedgwick, Gen., at Antietam, xliii, 428; at Gettysburg, 360, 380, 422; Haskell on, 381
- Sedgwick, Prof., xxxviii, 434; Mill on, xxv, 130
- Sedillot, M., xxxviii, 382, 388
- Sedimentary Deposits, Lyell on, xxxviii, 421-4, 431, 433-4
- Sedimentary Formations, rate of, xi, 338-9; manner of, 343-4
- Sedimentary Rocks, Geikie on, xxx, 344-5, 354-5
- Sedition, Calvin on charges of, xxxix, 47-9; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 387
- SEDITIONS AND TROUBLES, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 38-44
- Sedley, Sir Charles, poems by, xl, 392-3
- Seducers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 47, 75-7
- Seeds, Darwin on destruction of, xi, 82; dissemination of, 203, 403-11, 430-1; fable of, xvii, 14-15; plants without, Dante on, xx, 263 and note; plumed, xi, 90; transportation of, xxix, 479-80; use of nutriment in, xi, 91; winged, Darwin on, 158
- Seeley, Thomas, xxxiii, 238
- SEEMING WISE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 67-9
- Segismund, in LIFE A DREAM, as prisoner in chains, xxvi, 11-13; with Rosaura, 13-15; birth of, related by Basilio, 21-2; reason of imprisonment, 22-3; plan to try, 23-4; his awakening in palace, 27-30; with chamberlain, 31-3; with Clotaldo, 33-7; second sight of Rosaura, 37-8; with Astolfo, 38-9; with Estrella, 39-40; quarrels with Astolfo, 40-1; with the king, 42-7; in the tower again, 47-51; rescued by soldiers, 53-63; sends Clotaldo back, 62-3; in the battle, 64; on his father, 65-6; made king, 68
- Segraï, on the ÆNEID, xiii, 23-33, 36, 37, 39, 45-8, 57; on readers of poetry, 60-1; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 148
- Seiches of Forel, xxx, 297
- Seius, nightingale of, x, 189-90
- Sejanus, Tiberius and, iii, 71, 98-9
- Selden, Burke on, xxiv, 180; Milton on work of, iii, 211
- Seldius, Charles V and, xxxix, 95
- Selection, by man, Darwin on, xi, 46-9, 54-7; by man, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 254-5; by man and nature, compared, xi, 96-7; by man, in New Atlantis, iii, 183-4; Natural, xi, 93-144; Sexual, 101-3; unconscious, 49-54
- Seleucus I, prophecy of, xlviii, 253
- Seleucus Callinicus, xlviii, 253
- Seleucus, Ceraunus, xlviii, 253
- Seleucus Philopator, xlviii, 254
- Self, Emerson on meaning of, v, 74; fear of, xlviii, 124 note 12; Pascal on, 154 (455); Shelley on principle of, xxvii, 370
- Self-analyzing, Shelley on, xviii, 302
- Self-assertion, Sterling on, xxv, 267 note
- Self-conceit, fable on, xvii, 19
- Self-condemnation, Byron on, xviii, 433
- Self-confidence, Locke on, xxxvii, 128
- Self-contempt, Kempis on, vii, 285 (1)
- Self-control, Confucius on, xlv, 14 (23), 38 (1), 44 (13); Epictetus on, ii, 154 (100), 183 (15); Hindu teaching of, xlv, 811-12, 825, 826, 828, 289; Kant on, xxxii, 324; Kempis on, vii, 216 (3), 315 (1), 336; Locke on, xxxvii, 37, 62, 93, 184-5; Milton on, iv, 387; Pascal on, xlviii, 62 (160)
- Self-defence, a natural right, xxxiv, 408; a social right, 409, 415
- Self-denial, Epictetus on, ii, 154 (100), 155 (101), 174 (159); Franklin on, i, 96; Kempis on, vii, 283 (4), 308-9, 316 (4), 336 (3), 341 (1); Locke on, xxxvii, 28, 33, 37; training in, 33-4, 37, 93-4
- Self-dependence, Confucius on, xlv, 54 (14); Pascal on, xlviii, 122 (359)
- Self-education, Franklin's example of, i, 73
- Self-esteem, Kempis on, vii, 253-4; Milton on, iv, 261
- Self-examination, Bacon on, iii, 73; Burke on value of, xxiv, 9; Carlyle on, xxv, 339; Epictetus on, ii, 145 (76), 152 (93), 154 (98), 170, (146), 182 (7); Franklin's plan of, i, 85-88; Kempis on, vii,

- 232 (4); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 228 (11), 232 (31), 288 (37)
- Self-fertilization, preventives of, xi, 111-12
- Self-help, Emerson on, v, 55-6
- Self-importance, Emerson on, v, 243-4
- Self-interest, Carlyle on doctrine of, xxv, 370; Franklin on, i, 93; God's providence, x, 4; as the mover of society, 20; Pascal on, xlviii, 38; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 277-8, 281
- Self-knowledge, Pascal on, xlviii, 24 (66); Shelley on, xviii, 277
- Self-love, Kempis on, vii, 302 (1); Pascal on, xlviii, 42-5, 159 (474-7), 162-3, 164 (492), 341, 421; Pope on, xl, 427-8, 433, 440, 441, 450; Raleigh on, xxxix, 117; reason of, ix, 36; Sidney on, xxvii, 7
- Self-mastery (see Self-control)
- Self-possession, Goethe on, xix, 79
- Self-praise, Pliny on, ix, 203
- Self-preservation, Kant on duty of, xxxii, 328, 352-3, 360; passions of, xxiv, 35-6; passions of, contrasted with those of sex, 38
- Self-regarding Conduct, Mill on, xxv, 282-5
- SELF-RELIANCE, ESSAY ON, Emerson's, v, 63-88
- Self-reliance, in children, xxxvii, 55; Epictetus on, ii, 118 (4), 120 (9), 138 (61), 153 (98), 155 (103), 159 (115), 166 (137); of heroism, v, 132-3; Kempis on, vii, 221 (2), 321 (3); Luther on, xxxvi, 276-7; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (6, 8), 209 (5), 213 (3), 216 (18), 218 (29), 247 (12), 249 (28); necessity of religious, v, 29, 38-41
- Self-respect, Channing on, xxviii, 345; Locke on, xxxvii, 128; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 209 (7)
- Self-restraint, Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 826
- Self-reverence, the bridle of vice, iii, 178
- Self-sacrifice, Bacon on, iii, 36
- Self-satisfaction, Pascal on, xlviii, 166 (499); Pope on, xl, 432
- Self-sufficingness, Emerson on, v, 197
- Self-trumpeters, fallacy of, xxvii, 247-8
- Self-trust, the essence of heroism, v, 129; of the scholar, 16-19
- Self-truth, Shakespeare on, xlvi, 102
- Self-will, Pascal on, xlviii, 159 (472), 160 (475-6), 162 (482); Plato on, xii, 166
- Self-will, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 263-5
- Selfishness, Bacon on, iii, 63-4; Kant on, xxxii, 354, 361; Mill on limiting, xxv, 268; Pascal on, xlviii, 155 (456-7), 160 (477), 162 (483); Rousseau on, xxxiv, 278, 281
- Selina, Helen, LAMENT by, xli, 945-7
- SELKIRK, ALEXANDER, SOLITUDE OF, xli, 548-9
- Selkirk, Alexander, supposed lines by, xxxix, 310
- Selwyn Correspondence, Emerson on the, v, 428
- Selymus I. Bajazet and, iii, 53
- Selymus II, Bacon on, iii, 53
- Semele, mother of Bacchus, viii, 278, 310-11, 349-50
- Seminary Ridge, at Gettysburg, xliii, 352
- Semiramis, Burns on, vi, 433; Dante on, xx, 22
- Semitic Races, Taine on the, xxxix, 444
- Semnonnes, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 117-18
- Sempronius, in *Cato*, xxvii, 200, 201, 202-3, 204-5
- Senate, Burke on necessity of a, xxiv, 346-7; origin of name, ix, 52
- Senate, United States, xliii, 193-5; equal suffrage in, 204 (5); powers with the President, 201 (2); election of Vice-President by, 200, 210
- Senators, oath and qualifications of, xliii, 205 (3), 211
- Sencha, son of Ailill, xlix, 253, 261
- Seneca, on adversity, iii, 16; cold baths of, xxxvii, 13; Dante on, xx, 20; on death, iii, 9, 10; xlviii, 337; diet of, xxxvii, 18; on education, 83-4; on evil opinions, xxxix, 70 note; on fame, 70; method of avoiding vice, iii, 312; Milton on tragedies of, iv, 416; Montaigne on, xxxii, 30, 95-6; quotations from, xlviii, 123 notes 2, 3, 6, 16; Tacitus on, iii, 94; vanity of, 135
- Seneca Indians, xliii, 247
- Senecio, Herennius, as counsel for Baetica, ix, 331; death of, 250; life of Helvidius by, 323; on Licinianus, 267; on orators, 262; Regulus on, 197
- Senecio, Sempronius, accused of forgery, ix, 309-10
- Senecio, Socius, letter to, ix, 208
- Senjer, the chamberlain, xvi, 218-19
- Sennacherib, Dante on, xx, 194; Mohammed on, xlv, 925 note (see also Sanacharib)
- SENNACHERIB, DESTRUCTION OF, xli, 804-5
- Sennet, defined, xix, 224 note
- Sensation(s), Berkeley on, xxxvii, 204-38, 242-4, 247, 249, 250, 260, 263-7, 271-2, 275-6, 282-8, 300; Buddha on, xlv, 747; as the Ego, 673-5; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 323-5; Hume on, xxxvii, 316, 318-20,

- 247-2, 276; Rousseau on, xxvii, 277-8; Ruskin on, xxviii, 276-28; same in all men, xxix, 27-28
 Sense(s), Bacon on, xxxix, 234, 235, 242-2, 251; as source of the beautiful, xxix, 26-266; Calderon on, xxvi, 251; Descartes on uncertainty of, xxvii, 28, 34; Goethe on, xix, 26; the Hell of, xlii, 247-80; Hindu teachings on world of, xlv, 80; Hobbes on, xxvii, 243-5; Hume on evidence of, xxxvii, 420-6, 429; Kant on knowledge through, xxxii, 282-5; More on pleasures of, xxvii, 213-21; Petrarch on, xxxix, 263 note; pleasures of, xxxix, 255; Pope on scale of, xl, 423; reason and, xxxix, 25; xviii, 28 (25); satisfactions of the, i, 248 (20); Socrates on the, ii, 53-55; as source of the sublime, xxix, 70-6
 Sensibility, Bagehot on, xxviii, 276-7; requisite to poets, xxxix, 212, 213 note; Schiller on education of, xxxii, 243-4; taste and, xxix, 23, 24-5
 SENSIBILITY, FRAGMENT OF, vi, 260
 SENSIBILITY, POEM OF, vi, 452-3
 Sensible Qualities, Berkeley on, xxvii, 208-27, 232-3, 252, 263-4, 266; Hume on, 423-6
 Sensible Things, Berkeley on, xxvii, 202-40, 242-4, 247, 260, 266-7, 272, 300
 Sensitiveness, Cicero on, ix, 88; Ruskin on, xxviii, 276
 Sensual Pleasure, Archytas on, ix, 60; Buddha on, xlv, 743-5
 Sensuous Goodness, Bagehot on, xxvii, 273-7
 Sensuous Instinct, Schiller on the, xxxii, 253-63
 Sensuousness, Schiller on, xxxii, 297-3
 Sentiment, Hume on standard of, xxvii, 217-21, 229-30; Lowell on dangers of misplaced, xxviii, 447; James Mill on, xxv, 74; reason and, xxvii, 309; thought and, 316, 319
 Sentimentality, Carlyle on, xxv, 340-1
 Sentry, Captain, xxvii, 91-2
 Senzeile, Thierry of, xxv, 28
 Seppi, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 371, 375, 376
 Septemvirs, Roman, ix, 381 note 1
 Septicemia, Pasteur on, xxviii, 382-8
 Septimius Severus (see Severus)
 Septius, letters to, ix, 195, 230, 232
 Seraphim, Milton on the, ix, 41
 Serapion, in ALL FOR LOVE, xviii, 21-4, 25, 86-7, 98-100
 Serbonian Marsh, xli, 338-6; Milton on the, ix, 225
 SERENADE, by Scott, xli, 760-1
 SERENADE, by Shelley, xxviii, 275-6
 SERENADE, FROM THE SEVENISH STORM, xli, 192
 Sergeant of the Law, Chaucer's, xl, 19-20
 Sergesius, in *ÆNEM*, xviii, 93, 97, 186-91, 202, 223
 Sergius, and Antony, xli, 341
 Sermon on the Mount, xlii, 374 (20-42)
 Sermons, Pascal on, xviii, 11 (8)
 Serra, Pedro Hernandez de, xxxii, 335, 364
 SERPENT AND FLY, fable of, xvii, 22
 SERPENT AND NAK, fable of, xvii, 12
 SERPENT AND WOODMAN, fable of, xvii, 17
 Serpents, winged, in Egypt, xxxii, 39-40
 Serranus, in the *ÆNEM*, xlii, 308
 Serristori, Averardo, xxxi, 401 note, 447
 Servants, children and, xxvii, 42-3, 52-3, 73-4, 94, 110, 124; Confucius on, xlv, 12 (25); Epictetus on, ii, 178 (179, 180); Indians on, i, 473 (268); Job on, xlv, 120 (12-13); liberties of, in Massachusetts, xlii, 82-5; Penn on, i, 408; Penn's counsel to, 357-8; simple men best, iii, 21; taxes on, x, 247; troubles with, x, 36; unproductive laborers, x, 270
 Servianus, letter to, ix, 306
 Servilis, in *FAUST*, xix, 276
 Service, Confucius on true, xlv, 49 (25), 54 (57); Emerson on honest, x, 105; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 225 (6), 277
 Services, Cicero on mentioning, ix, 25; Emerson on, x, 232
 Servility, Penn on, i, 351 (109)
 Servilius, Publius, ix, 121
 Serving-men, More on, xxvii, 252-3, 254
 Servitude, impossible in state of nature, xxxix, 209-200; involuntary, prohibited in United States, xliii, 210; Milton on, iv, 211
 Servius Tullius, first coinor of money in Rome, x, 23
 SESAME AND LILIES, Ruskin's, xxviii, 93-108; remarks on, 94
 Sesostris, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 50-3
 Sestius, Bestia and, ix, 105; charged with bribery, 102, 105; Pompey and, 105
 Setehos, xvi, 319
 Sefnos, king of Egypt, xxxiii, 72
 Settala, Lodovico, xxi, 543, 549-50, 553
 Settlement, Act of, Burke on the xxiv, 272-3

- Settlement Laws, of England, x, 145-50
- SEVEN RAVENS, THE, xvii, 114-16
- Seven Sages, the, ix, 9
- Seven Sleepers, legend of, xxxviii, 412-13
- SEVEN SWABIANS, THE, xvii, 216
- Seven Years' War, America in, i, 133-49
- Severinus, St., xxxvi, 267 (29)
- Severity, Bacon on, iii, 32; with children, xxxvii, 36, 39, 67, 85; kindness stronger than, xvii, 36
- Severus, Alexander, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 66, 67, 71
- Severus, Annius, letters to, ix, 245, 272
- Severus, brother of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 195 (14), 199
- Severus, Catilius, letters to, ix, 219, 251, 255, 307
- Severus, Septimus, Bacon on, iii, 110; death of, 10; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 67-8, 71; Plautianus and, iii, 71; Sidney on, xxvii, 24
- Severus, in POLYEUCTE, Pauline on, xxvi, 76-7; reported to be coming to Armenia, 78-9; his love for Pauline, 80-1; learns Pauline's marriage, 82-3; with Pauline, 83-6; with Pauline in Polyeucte's prison, 107-8; determines to save Polyeucte, 108-10; denounces Felix, 119-20; won by Christians, 120-1
- Sewa, Arnold von, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 400-1, 411
- Sewell, George, DYING MAN IN HIS GARDEN, xli, 493
- Seward, William H., Alaska Purchase and, xliii, 459
- Sexes, Hume on difference of the, xxxvii, 376; James Mill on relations between, xxv, 72-3; in plants, separation of, xi, 107
- Sextius, Publius, Cicero and, xii, 247
- Sextus, Bishop, xx, 401 note 5
- Sextus, teacher of Marcus Aurelius, ii, 194 (9)
- Sexual Characters, secondary, defined, xi, 161; their variability, 161, 166-7
- Sexual Passion, Burke on the, xxiv, 37, 38-9; in state of nature, xxxiv, 195-8; Wordsworth on origin of, xxxix, 301
- Sexual Selection, xi, 101-3; beauty and, 212
- Seyton, in MACBETH, xlv, 367, 369
- Sforza, Ascanio, xxxi, 235 note
- Sforza, Francesco, citadel of, xxxvi, 75; Macaulay on, xxvii, 396; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 24, 46, 50; the Milanese and, 44
- Sforza, Ludovico, Bacon on, iii, 52; at Milan, xxxvi, 9; Montaigne on, xxxii, 6
- Sforza, Sforza, xxxi, 193 note
- Sguazzella, the painter, xxxi, 205 note 2
- SHADOW, THE, story of, xvii, 337-49
- Shadow of Death, valley of, xv, 248-52; xlv, 171 (4)
- Shadows, Celtic Isle of, xxxii, 188
- Shadrach, the slave, Dana and, xxiii, 3
- Shadwell, Dryden and, xviii, 3; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 139; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 334
- Shaftesbury, Earl of, on burlesque, xxxix, 186; on English poetry, 338; Locke and, xxxvii, 3; Montesquieu on, xxxii, 123; satire on, xviii, 3
- Shahrazad, xvi, 11-15
- Shah-Zeman, king of Samarkand, xvi, 5-11; Jullanar and, 340-54
- Shahriyar, King, xvi, 5-15
- Shakalik, story of, xvi, 195-200
- Shakers, Emerson on the, v, 284-5, 303
- Shakespeare, Arnold on, xxviii, 78, 79, 80, 81; Arnold on selections from, 73; Bagehot on, 184; carelessness of future fame, xxxix, 244-5, Carlyle on, xxv, 336, 425, 438-9, 457, 460-1; the Celtic element in, xxxii, 168; Coleridge on, xxvii, 268; inclination to comedy, xxxix, 226; defects of, 227-30, 244; on his own defects, 323; Dryden on, xviii, 18; early editions of, xxxix, 337; Emerson on, v, 15, 149, 188, 223, 450, 451, 452, 455-6; English drama, indebted to, 10; Gray on, xl, 467; HAMLET, xlv, 85-199; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 282; his debt to Holirshed's *Chronicles*, xxxv, 228; Hugo on, xxxix, 370, 372, 373, 375, 376, 393, 403, 406; KING LEAR, xlv, 201-302; KING LEAR, Shelley on, xxvii, 356; lack of learning, xxxix, 239-40; Landor on, xli, 926; language of, xxxix, 206, 227; Macaulay on comedies of, xxvii, 403, 404; MACBETH, xlv, 303-75; James Mill on, xxv, 16; Milton on, iv, 34; originality of his genius, xxxix, 240-4; as a player, 322; action in his plots, 237-8; the poet of nature, 220-3; publications of his works, 245-63; Ruskin on creed of, xxviii, 115; Ruskin on heroes and heroines of, 141-3; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 133, 135; Shelley on, xxvii, 351; short poems by, xl, 267-89; the sonnet and, xli, 697; Swift on, xxvii, 117; THE TEMPEST, xlv, 377-442; THE TEMPEST, Hunt on, xxvii, 309; Thackeray on, xxviii, 7-17; Thoreau on, 426; his times and sources, xxxix, 236-7; tragedy and comedy mixed, 223-5;

- unities neglected by, 239, 230-6;
 Voltaire on, xxxiv, 133-5; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 300, 321, 333-6, 347; Wordsworth on *Sonnets*, 335-6 note
- SHAKESPEARE, Arnold's sonnet on, xlii, 1175
- SHAKESPEARE, ON, by Jonson, xxvii, 59
- SHAKESPEARE, ON, by Milton, iv, 26
- SHAKESPEARE, PREFACE TO, by Johnson, xxxix, 191 note, 218-63
- SHAKESPEARE, PREFACE TO FIRST FOLIO OF, xxxix, 155-6
- SHAKESPEARE, TO THE MEMORY OF, by Jonson, xl, 308-10
- SHAKESPEARE, ON THE TRAGEDIES OF, by Lamb, xxvii, 313-31
- Shakiriyeh, the, xvi, 250-1
- Shallowness, Confucius on, xlv, 27 (16)
- SHALOTT, THE LADY OF, xlii, 997-1002
- Shame, Burke on, xxiv, 264; Confucius on, xlv, 46 (1); Dante on, xx, 73; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 356; Milton on, iv, 165, 291; sense of, in children, xxxvii, 41-4, 64, 71, 185; a slow poison, viii, 304; the only grief without redress, xxvi, 80; Pope on, xl, 446; virtue and, 430; Webster on, xlvii, 760
- Shame, character in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 77-9
- Shamelessness, Epictetus on, ii, 125 (23)
- Shamgar, the goad of, xv, 58
- Shandy, Walter, xxv, 337
- Shang, and Shih, xlv, 35 (15)
- Shao, Confucius on, xlv, 22-3; music of, 12 (25)
- Shao Hu, xlv, 48 (17) note
- Shao-lien, xlv, 64-5
- Shaving, Franklin on, at home, i, 128
- She, Duke of, xlv, 45 (16, 18)
- SHE IS NOT FAIR, xli, 937
- SHE SAYS SHE LOES ME BEST OF A', vi, 531
- SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, Goldsmith's, xviii, 197-269
- SHE WAS A PHANTOM OF DELIGHT, xli, 667
- SHE WALKS IN BEAUTY, xli, 809
- SHE'S FAIR AND FAUSE, vi, 347
- Sheba, Queen of, reference to, xix, 216
- Shechem, Bunyan on, xv, 110
- Sheep, appeal of a, vi, 43-5; destruction of, for wool, x, 202; parable of the, xv, 207; sacred in Thebes, xxxiii, 26
- Sheffield, the mercer, xxxix, 27
- Shelburne, Burns on, vi, 55
- Shelley, Percy Bysshe, Arnold on, xxviii, 89-90; Browning's debt to, xviii, 356; buried in Rome, xxiii, 4; Byron and, xxxii, 401; Carlyle on, xxv, 361; *THE Cenci*, xviii, 273-353; death of, xxvii, 298; *DEFENCE OF POETRY*, 343-77; remarks on *DEFENCE* of, 1, 56; life and works, xviii, 272; Mazzini on, xxxii, 408; on Milton's Satan, xxviii, 205; poems by, xli, 845-93; *SERENADE* by, xxviii, 385-6; on his own works, xviii, 273
- Shell-fish, the heart in, xxxviii, 137-138
- Shells, color of, xi, 146; freshwater, distribution of, 428-9; Lyell on, xxxviii, 426, 427; Tennyson on, xlii, 1086-7; transportation of land, xi, 438-9
- Shelton, Thos., translator of Cervantes, xiv, 3; dedication by, 5
- Shem, Pascal on, xlviii, 211 (625)
- Shemei, Winthrop on, xliii, 100
- Shen Ch'ang, xlv, 16 (10)
- Shenstone, Burns on, vi, 187; Wordsworth on *Schoolmistress* of, xxxix, 343 note
- Sheol, references to, xlv, 83 (9), 89 (8), 94 (13), 100 (13), 106 (13), 111 (19), 113 (6), 151 (5), 161 (10), 179 (3), 181 (17), 207 (14), 258 (3), 262 (48), 296 (3), 327 (7), 351 (10)
- Shepherd, in *ÆDIPUS*, viii, 230-2
- SHEPHERD, THE PASSIONATE, xl, 259-60
- SHEPHERD OF TENDER YOUTH, xlv, 553-4
- SHEPHERD'S BOY, fable of the, xvii, 28
- Shepherd's Calendar*, Sidney on, xxvii, 45-6
- Shepherd-dogs, S. American, xxix, 163-4
- SHEPHERDESS, THE UNFAITHFUL, xl, 202-3
- Sherbrooke, Lord, quoted, xxviii, 483
- Sheridan, Richard B., *DRINKING SONG*, xli, 567; on easy writing, xxv, 462; Goldsmith on, xli, 518, 519; life and works, xviii, 104; Macaulay on, xxvii, 402-3; *A PORTRAIT*, xviii, 105-8; *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, 111-96; Swift and, xxviii, 27
- Sheridan, Thomas, xviii, 104
- Sheriff of Nottingham, in *ROBYN HODE*, xl, 132; with Little John, 149-50; brought before Robyn Hode, 153-6; holds archery contest, 166-7, 168; attempts to capture Robyn Hode, 171-2; captures

- knight, 172-3; killed by Robyn Hode, 174-5
- Sherman, Roger, xliii, 160 note
- Sherman, Wm. T., march of, to the sea, xlii, 1490
- SHERRAMUIR, THE BATTLE OF, vi, 379
- Sherwell, Thomas, xxxiii, 199
- SHEYKH AND THE HOUNDS, story of the, xvi, 23-6
- SHEYKH AND THE MULE, story of the, xvi, 26-7
- SHEYKH AND THE GAZELLE, story of the, xvi, 20-3
- Sheytans, species of genii, xvi, 9 note
- Shiftiness, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 366, 381; lines on, viii, 434-5
- Shifts, Penn on, i, 354
- Shih, and Shang, xliv, 35 (15)
- Shimei, reference to, xli, 497
- SHIP, THE BUILDING OF THE, xlii, 1332-43
- Ship-masters, Dana on, xxiii, 374-6, 381-5; religious, 389-90
- Ship Money, case of, v, 360
- Shipley, Jonathan, i, 5
- Shipman, Chaucer's, xl, 22
- Shippen, quoted, xxxiv, 86
- Ships, Franklin on speed of, i, 163-4; invented by Prometheus, viii, 172
- Shirley, Braddock's secretary, i, 141
- Shirley, Gen., Franklin on, i, 143, 161-2
- Shirley, James, poems by, xl, 359-60
- Sho'hâib, xlv, 917-18
- SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, THE, xlvii, 447-515; remarks on, 445
- Shoes, Locke on, xxxvii, 11
- SHOES, THE RED, xvii, 349-54
- Sholts, Harrison on, xxxv, 374
- Shongi, Zealand chief, xxix, 443-4, 453
- Shooting Star, in FAUST, xix, 183
- SHORTEN SAIL, xl, 475-6
- Short-hand, Franklin's, i, 8; Locke on, xxxvii, 145
- Shortreed, Mr., and Scott, xxv, 430-2
- Short-wind, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 220
- Shovel, Sir Cloudesly, monument of, xxvii, 84
- Show, a poor substitute for worth, xvii, 18
- Shrewdness (see Cunning)
- Shrewsbury, Duke of, Dryden on, xiii, 431-2
- Shrimps, Harvey on, xxxviii, 90; the heart in, 137-8
- SHROUD, THE, a story, xvii, 207-8
- SHRUBBERY, THE, xli, 555
- Shu-ch'i, xliv, 17 note 10, 23 (14), 58 (12), 64 (8)
- Shu-sun Wu-shu, xliv, 67 (23), 68 (24)
- Shuckburgh, E. S., translator of Cicero, ix
- Shun, Emperor, xliv, 21 (28), 27 (18, 20, 21), 42 (22), 47 (6), 52 (4, 45), 68 (1) note
- Shusy Pye, xl, 85
- Shuter, Mr., the actor, xviii, 201
- Siberia, remains in, xxix, 266-7
- Sibyl, Virgil on the, xiii, 145-6 (see Deiphobe)
- Sibylline Books, Bacon on the, iii, 59; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 396-7; Pascal on, xlviii, 212 (628)
- SIC A WIFE AS WILLIE HAD, vi, 461
- Sichæus, and Dido, xiii, 87, 157; in Virgil's Hades, 227
- Sicilian Bull, the, xx, 112 note 1
- Sicilian Vespers, reference to, xx, 318 note 10
- Sicily, changes of species in, xxxviii, 426-7; Coleridge on government of, v, 332-3; geology of, xxxviii, 427; popes in, xxxvi, 310-11; Raleigh on history of, xxxix, 119
- Sicinnus, Plutarch on, xii, 17
- SICK LION, THE, fable of, xvii, 13
- Sickles, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 356, 359, 367-71, 425, 439; Haskell on, 350, 367
- Sickness, Epicurus on, ii, 276 (41); lessens fear of death, xxxii, 20-1; Pascal on use of, xlviii, 370-8; Pliny on virtue in, ix, 326; Rousseau on causes of, xxxiv, 175-6; Woolman on, i, 207, 244-5
- Siddhartha Gautama, xlv, 588
- Sidney, Sir Philip, *Arcadia* of, xlvii, 202; *Arcadia* of, Johnson on, xxxix, 228; *Arcadia*, written at Wilton House, v, 427; DEFENSE OF POESY, xxvii, 7-55; Elizabeth and, xv, 388; Emerson on, v, 191; Johnson on language of, xxxix, 206; Jonson on, xxvii, 60; life and works, 5-6; poems by, xl, 213-17; Pope on, 444; Pugliano and, xxvii, 7; Shelley on, xli, 890; ugliness of, v, 317; Wotton on, 386
- Siebel, in FAUST, xix, 80-94
- Siege Perilous, the, xxxv, 111-12, 114; made by Merlin, 143
- Siegfried, mortality of, v, 96
- Sienna, the Brigata Godereccia of, xx, 124 note 7
- Siennese, Dante on the, xx, 124 note 6, 201 note 8
- Sierra Leone, Pretty on, xxxiii, 233
- Sieve, superstition of the, xix, 98
- Sieyès, Burke on, xxiv, 434-5
- Sigebert, the monk, xx, 331 note 29
- SIGEDRIFA, THE LAY OF, xlix, 393-5; remarks on, 267
- Sigemund, saga of, xlix, 29-30
- Siggeir, king of Gothland, xlix, 278-

- 82; sons of, 284; with Sigmund and Sinfjotli, 288-9; his death, 290
 Sighs, De Quincey's Lady of, xxvii, 339-40
 Sight, Berkeley on realities of, xxxvii, 234-5; Burke on means of, xxiv, 115; Burke on pleasures of the, 15; Milton on sense of, iv, 421; Whitman on the, xxxix, 414-15
 Sigi, son of Odin, xlix, 275-6
 Sigismund, Emperor, and Huss, xxxvi, 333
 Sigismund, father of Manfred, xviii, 438
 Siglorel, the wizard, xlix, 145
 Sigmund, in VOLSUNGA SAGA, xlix, 278; the sword of, 279-80; King Siggeir and, 280; the wolf and, 283; Signy's children and, 283-4; his son Sinfjotli, 284-8; his revenge on Siggeir, 288-90; marriage to Borghild, 291; at death of Sinfjotli, 295-6; last battle, 297-9; the avenging of, 308-12; remarks on story of, 267
 SIGN-POSTS, VERSICLES ON, vi, 343
 Signora, the, in I PROMESSI SPOSI (see Gertrude)
 Signy, daughter of Volsung, xlix, 278-9, 280-5, 288, 289, 290
 Sigrun, Queen, xlix, 292, 293, 294-5, 385-7, 389-92
 Sigurd Fafnir's-Bane, birth and growth of, xlix, 301-4; his sword, 306-7; Grifir's prophecy, 308; avenges his father, 308-12; slays Fafnir, 312-15; Regin and, 316-17; hears of Brynhild, 317-18; takes gold of Fafnir, 319; meeting with Brynhild, 319-26; his semblance and array, 326-7; at Hlymdale, 327-8; renews troth to Brynhild, 328-30; Brynhild on, 332-3; his marriage to Gudrun, 333-6, 396, 422; his wooing of Brynhild for Gunnar, 337-9, 396-7, 415-16, 421; with Gudrun, 340; his visit to Brynhild in grief, 344-7; slaying of, 347-50, 398-402, 417-18, 421, 422-3; lament for, 351-7; his daughter, 358; burned beside Brynhild, 359, 410-11, 413; fame of, 359-60; Morris on, 273; remarks on story of, 267, 268
 Sigurd, King, and Eystein, v, 357
 SIGURD, SHORT LAY OF, xlix, 396-412; remarks on, 267
 Sihon, king of Amorites, xliv, 320 (11)
 Silanus, Julius, in Catiline conspiracy, xii, 240, 242; Cicero on, ix, 84
 Silas, the disciple, xliv, 464 (22, 27), 465 (32); with Paul, 465 (40), 467-9, 471 (5)
 Silence, Bacon on habits of, iii, 18-19; Carlyle on, xxv, 347-8, 394; Confucius on, xlv, 8 (18), 53 (7), 61 (19); Emerson on, v, 160-1; Franklin's maxim of, i, 83, 84; Kempis on, vii, 233-5; in love, xlviii, 424; may be a lie, xxviii, 292; Montaigne on, xxxii, 42; Pascal on, xlviii, 20 (44); Penn on, i, 352 (129), 401 (118-20); Shakespeare on, xlv, 102; sole cure of wrong, viii, 25; speech and, Carlyle on, xxv, 413; terror in, xxiv, 63
 Silenus, Don Quixote on, xiv, 125; Hugo on, xxxix, 364, 365
 Silicified Trees, Darwin on, xxix, 351-2, 373
 Siloa, reference to, iv, 90
 Siloam, tower in, xlv, 396 (4)
 Silurian Period, in Europe, xxx, 358-9
 Silva, Pedro de, xxxiii, 334-5
 Silva, in EGMONT, xix, 297-300, 302, 322
 Silvanus, xlv, 528 (19)
 Silver, demand for, x, 182-3; as measure of value, 43; More on, xxxvi, 202-3; price of, x, 182; reason of value of, 422; seldom found pure, 182; value of, compared with corn, 186-7; variation in value of, 38-9, 42, 48; variation, effect of, on rents, 40-1 (see also Precious Metals)
 Silvia, daughter of Tyrrheus, xiii, 260
 SILVIA, by Shakespeare, xl, 269-70
 Silvio, in DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii, 724, 725, 726, 728, 768, 769
 Silvius Æneas, Virgil on, xiii, 237
 Silvius, Jacobus, on veins, xxxviii, 124
 Simeon, xlv, 363 (25-35); finds Jesus in the temple, iv, 369; Herbert on song of, xv, 405; prophecy of, iv, 378
 Similes, Bunyan on, xv, 175; Burke on pleasure from, xxiv, 18; Dryden on use of, xiii, 42-3; Johnson on, xxvii, 194-5; Sidney on, 51; Swift on, 121
 Similitudes, Bacon on, xxvii, 347
 Simmias, with Socrates in prison (see PHÆDO, Plato's)
 Simoisius, Burke on, xxiv, 133
 Simon, Archbishop of Canterbury, xxxv, 73
 Simon of Cyrene, xlv, 422 (26)
 Simon, the Indian, xliii, 155
 SIMON LEE, THE OLD HUNTSMAN, xli, 662-5
 Simon Peter, chosen apostle, xlv, 373 (14); Jesus and, 370 (3-11), 378 (40); mother-in-law of, 369 (38-9); in PARADISE REGAINED, iv, 376-7
 Simon, son of Onias, panegyric on, xxiv, 69-70

- Simon, the sorcerer, xliv, 446 (9-13), 447 (18-24); Bunyan on, xv, 110; Dante on, xx, 79
- Simon, the tanner, xliv, 451 (43)
- Simon of Tours, xx, 244 note 2
- Simon, the Zealot, xliv, 373 (15), 430 (13)
- Simonides, of Ceos, xii, 197 note; Hiero and, xxvii, 41; Themistocles and, xii, 9-10
- Simony, defined, xxxvi, 299; punishment of, in Dante's HELL, xx, 47, 79-82
- Simple, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 43; hanged, 219-20
- SIMPLEX MUNDITIIS, xl, 297
- Simplicianus, St. Augustine on, vii, 123-5, 129-30
- Simplicity, Confucius on, xliv, 46 (27); Goethe on, xix, 129; Jonson on, xl, 297; Kempis on, vii, 252; necessary to friendship, ix, 31; reward of, vi, 243; Whitman on, xxxix, 418
- Sims, and Dana, xxiii, 3
- SIMSON, WILLIAM, EPISTLE TO, vi, 92-7
- Simulation, Bacon on, iii, 17-20; of love, xlviii, 426-7 (see also Hypocrisy)
- Sin, Augustine, St., on, vii, 27-32, 76-7, 105-7; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 274; Bunyan on living in, xv, 209; denouncing and abhorring, xv, 86; future punishment of, vii, 242-4; in gold and in rags, xlv, 281; knowledge of, necessary to virtue, iii, 212-13; man not compelled to, xxxiv, 287; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 984-5; Pascal on, xlviii, 225-6, 330; Pascal on source of, 341, 346, 358; problem of (see Evil); retribution of (see Retribution)
- Sin, in PARADISE LOST, at the gates of Hell, iv, 127; announces herself to Satan, 129-30; opens gates, 132-3; paves road to world, 136; journeys to earth, 300-5; arrives in Paradise, 309-10
- Sinai, Mount, cause of sounds on, xxix, 382; references to, iv, 12 (17), 351; xv, 24
- Sincere, the shepherd, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 125-8, 297
- Sincerity, Franklin on, i, 58, 83; in friendship, v, 115-16
- Sinclair, Sir John, at Otterburn, xxxv, 93
- Sindibad (see Es-Sindibad)
- Sinfjotli, son of Sigmund, xlix, 285-91, 293-4, 295-6
- Singers, high reward of, x, 113
- Single Life, St. Paul on, xlv, 510 (32, 34)
- SINGLE LIFE AND MARRIAGE, ESSAY ON, iii, 22-3
- Single Men, greatest, iii, 20
- Sinking Funds, misapplication of, x, 582
- Sinnis, reference to, xxvi, 128
- Sinon, betrays Troy, xiii, 105-11; Chaucer on, xl, 45; in Dante's HELL, xx, 127-8
- Sinope, water supply of, ix, 423
- Sins, the Seven Deadly, in FAUSTUS, xix, 220-2
- Sion (see Zion)
- Siracides, on beggary, xxxix, 98; on God, 109; quoted, 70
- Sirens, the, xxii, 170; Dante on the, xx, 223; Milton on the, iv, 70; Ulysses and the, xxii, 173-4
- Siret, the surgeon, xxxviii, 53
- Sirius, distance of, xxx, 330; references to, xiii, 136, 335; worshipped by Arabs, xlv, 909 note 4
- Sisera, and Jael, iv, 443; reference to, xlv, 253 (9)
- Sismondi, and Manzoni, xxi, 3
- Sisters, and brothers, Browning on, xviii, 380
- SISTERS, THE TWA, xl, 54
- Sisyphus, Homer on, xxii, 167; Jonson on, xlvii, 554; Socrates on, ii, 28
- Sitones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 122
- Siward, in MACBETH, in war against Macbeth, xlv, 361, 365, 368-9, 371, 372; on his son, 374
- Siward, the younger, in MACBETH, xlv, 371, 374
- SIX NATIONS, TREATY WITH THE, xliii, 246-9
- SIX SWANS, THE, xvii, 141-5
- Sixtus, Laurence and, vii, 258 (2)
- Skadi, xlix, 275-6
- Skanda, xlv, 844
- Skanderbeg, xlvii, 468 note 9
- Skeletons, at Egyptian banquets, xxxii, 16, 20
- Skelton, John, xxxix, 27-8; Milton on, iii, 214 and note
- Skene, and his wife, xlii, 1230
- Skepticism (see Scepticism)
- SKETCH IN VERSE, vi, 357-8
- Sketches, unfinished, why pleasing, xxiv, 68
- Skill, Kant on imperatives of, xxxii, 345-6, 347-8
- Skill, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 235-7
- Skin-changers, xlix, 286 note
- SKINNER, CYRIACK, SONNETS TO, iv, 87, 88
- Skinner, John, Johnson on, xxxix, 196-7; TULLOCHGORUM, xli, 581-3
- SKIPPER IRESON'S RIDE, xlii, 1434-7
- Skrellings, the, xliii, 13, 15-17
- Skunks, Darwin on, xxix, 92
- Sky, Kelvin on color of the, xxx, 283-5; Omar Khayyam on the, xli, 983
- SKYLARK, THE, by Hogg, xli, 785-6
- SKYLARK, TO A, by Shelley, xli, 851-4

- SKYLARK, *To THE*, by Wordsworth, xli, 659-60
- Slander, Penn on, i, 353 (145); proper attitude toward, ii, 176 (169); Shakespeare on, xlvi, 160; superiority to, ii, 119 (7) (see also Detraction)
- Slanderers, Sheridan on male, xviii, 116
- Slang, Jack, in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, xviii, 205, 210
- Slave Labor, compared with free, x, 85; Woolman on, products of, i, 298
- Slave-making Ants, xi, 275-9
- Slave Trade, in Treaty of Ghent, xliii, 282; in Webster-Ashburton Treaty, 300, 306-7; Woolman on, i, 250, 251-3, 309
- Slavery, abolition of, in America, xxviii, 455-60; abolition of, in rebellious states, xliii, 344-6; attempted justification of, i, 211-13; congressional control of, xliii, 198 (1), 204 (5); Darwin on, xxix, 525-7; Darwin on instances of, 35; Emerson on, xlii, 1315; Epictetus on, ii, 131 (41); among the Germans, xxxiii, 109-10; in Greece and Rome, iii, 81; Homer on, xxii, 246; impossible in state of nature, xxxiv, 200; Lincoln on, xliii, 451; Lincoln's attitude toward, 334, 341; Lowell on, xlii, 1449-50; in Massachusetts, xliii, 83-4; in New Jersey, i, 186 note; origin of, xxxiv, 214-15; Pascal on, xlviii, 79 (209); the peace of, iv, 119; production and, i, 211; prohibited in U. S., xliii, 210; Quakers and, i, 176, 215-17, 221, 233-4; 238, 261, 284; in southern colonies, 215-16; in the territories, xliii, 339; Whittier on, xlii, 1421-4
- Slavery Contracts, illegal, xxv, 311-12
- SLAVE'S LAMENT, *THE*, vi, 465
- Slavonic Race, Freeman on the, xxviii, 276-7
- Slay-good, the giant, xv, 274-5
- Sleep, Browne on, iii, 342-3; Burke on, xxiv, 124; of children, Locke on, xxxvii, 22-4; Coleridge on, xli, 707; Goethe's *Egmont* on, xix, 329; of impostors, Shelley on, xviii, 324; Milton on, iv, 38, 61; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 325, 344, 402-3; Shelley on, xli, 855
- SLEEP, *THE*, by E. B. Browning, xli, 968-70
- SLEEP, *To*, by Daniel, xl, 226
- SLEEP, *To*, by Keats, xli, 920
- SLEEP, *To*, by Sidney, xl, 217
- SLEEP, *To*, by Wordsworth, xli, 696
- SLEEPING BEAUTY, by Rogers, xli, 596-7
- SLEEPING BEAUTY, story of, xvii, 146-9
- Sleepy-head, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 220
- Sleigh-bells, Poe on, xlii, 1283-4
- Sloane, Sir Hans, i, 44
- Sloane, Sir John, Museum of, v, 345-6
- Slocum, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 356, 358, 380, 422; Haskell on, 381
- Sloth, the sin, in *FAUSTUS*, xix, 221-2
- Sloth, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 43; hanged, 219-20
- Slothfulness, *ECCLESIASTES* on, xliv, 352 (18)
- Slough of Despond, xv, 18-20, 192
- Slow-pace, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 220
- Slow-worm, Harrison on the, xxxv, 364
- Sluggishness, in children, xxxvii, 114-17; lines on, xxxix, 309-10
- Smallness, as source of beauty, xxiv, 96-7, 131-4
- Small-pox, chicken-pox and, xxxviii, 182; cow-pox and, 155-62, 169-70, 181, 183, 188, 195 note, 197, 203, 206-9, 211, 213-14, 214, 216 note 220, 221, 223-6, 227, 231; heel-disease of horses and, 162-4, 193, 207-8; inoculated, 178, 202-3; mortality from, 239; propagated by contagion, 238; cases of return of, 203-5, 229-30; scrofula and, 231; source of, 153, 172; spurious, 184-7; treatment of, 200, 225; varieties of, 173, 199
- SMALLPOX, *VACCINATION AGAINST*, xxxviii, 153-231
- Smart, Christopher, *SONG TO DAVID*, xli, 496-510
- SMELLIE, WILLIAM: *A SKETCH*, vi, 268
- Smells, beauty in, xxiv, 106; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 212, 219; as sources of the sublime, xxiv, 75-6
- Smiles, of villainy, xlvi, 110
- Smith, Adam, life and works, x, 3-4; Mazzini on, xxxii, 402; Mill on, xxv, 24; *WEALTH OF NATIONS*, x; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 338 note
- Smith, Alexander, *BARBARA*, xlii, 1192-4
- Smith, Dr., Andrew on African animals, xxix, 97-9
- Smith, F., on ants, xi, 276, 293
- Smith, Rev. George, Burns on, vi, 105
- Smith, Goldwin, on Jamaica Committee, xxv, 190 note

- SMITH, JAMES, EPITAPH ON, vi, 127; EPISTLE TO, 175-180
 Smith, John, with Drake, xxxiii, 197
 Smith, John, the Quaker, i, 283
 Smith, Sydney, FALLACIES OF ANTI-REFORMERS, xxvii, 237-65; life and works, 236; quoted, v, 431
 Smith, Sir Thomas, on the English, xxxv, 382
 Smooth-man, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 104
 Smoothness, as cause of beauty, xxiv, 97-8, 103, 127-30
 Smugglers, Smith on, x, 563
 Smyrdis, prophecy of, xlviii, 252
 Snails, Harvey on, xxxviii, 90; the heart in, 137-8
 Snake, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, with Lady Sneerwell, xviii, 111-13; suspected of treason, 115; detected in forgery, 139; employed by Lady Sneerwell in plot, 187; confesses, 192-3
 Snakes, Buddhist ideas of, xlv, 724; Darwin on, xi, 213; South American, xxix, 108-9
 Sneerwell, Lady, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, conversation with Snake, xviii, 111-13; with Joseph Surface, 114-15; on slander, 116; plots against Maria, 122; in gossip with friends, 129-33; at Lady Teazle's after the scandal, 179-81; with Joseph Surface, 186-7; accuses Charles, 191-2
 Sneezing, Pascal on, xlviii, 62 (160)
 Snorri, son of Karlsefni, xliii, 16, 21
 Snow, Darwin on red, xxix, 342; effect of, on rocks, 337-8; height of perpetual, 261; structure of frozen, 344 note; transformation of, to ice, xxx, 245-6, 251
 Snowdon, Ruskin on, xxviii, 160
 Snow-line, Helmholtz on the, xxx, 223-4
 SNOW-WHITE AND ROSE-RED, xvii, 226
 SNOW-WHITE, LITTLE, xvii, 155-64
 SO OFT AS I HER BEAUTY DO BEHOLD, xl, 255
 Soap-bubbles, experiments with, xxx, 40-1, 51-2
 Soaring, of birds, Darwin on, xxix, 200-1
 Sociability, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 423-4
 Social Acts, natural, ii, 225 (6), 290 (4), 296 (21), 302 (20)
 Social Contract, Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 224-5
 Social Improvement, dependent on art, xxxii, 244 et seq
 Social Phenomena, Huxley on, xxviii, 231
 Social Pleasures, Burns on, vi, 88; Epictetus on, ii, 118 (3)
 Social Reform, Emerson on, v, 270-2; possibility of, 58; to come through love, 59-60
 Social Relations, penalty of false, v, 99
 Social Science, Comte's stages of, xxv, 108
 Social Virtues, and self-love, xl, 440, 441, 450
 Socialism, Austin on, xxv, 116; of early Christians, xlv, 433 (44-5), 438 (32-6); Emerson on, v, 270-1; Lowell on, xxviii, 483-4; Mill on, xxv, 149-51; of Moravians, i, 149-50; More on, xxxvi, 177, 178-9, 195-6, 197, 200-1, 250, 252, 253, 254; Morris on, xlii, 1242-5; St. Simonian, xxv, 109; Woolman on, i, 269
 Society, aimlessness of, v, 245; Bacon on aversion to, iii, 69; Burke on civil, xxiv, 207-8; Carlyle on, xxv, 341-4; Carlyle on modern, 348-62; as a contract, Burke on, xxiv, 244-5; desires that dispose to, xxxiv, 385; Emerson on the state of, v, 6, 80; the end of man, ii, 230 (16), 232 (30), 236 (14); founded on mutual deceit, xlviii, 44; frivolousness of, v, 197; good, defined, 208-9; the individual and, xxv, 212-17, 281-301, 302-3; individuality and, v, 66; interests of, in relation to landlords, wage-earners, and capitalists, x, 217-20; man in relation to, xl, 433-41; Mill on so-called, xxv, 147; Mill on tyranny of, 206-10; natural and ideal, xxxii, 225-30; necessary to man, ix, 38; never advances, v, 85-6; Pascal on, xlviii, 79 (211); Pascal on ties of, 108 (304); passions which belong to, xxiv, 37-46; passions that incline to, xxxiv, 406; a perpetual disappointment, v, 113; rights and duties of man in, xxxiv, 408-10, 417-29; Rousseau on origin of, 168, 189-90, 202-25; Rousseau on spirit of, 232-3; Rousseau on state of, 264; state of, effect on profits, x, 93, 100; state of, effect on wages, 73-7, 85-6; state of, in relation to its poetry, xxxix, 356-71; worst, is some relief, xix, 63
 SOCIETY, A PROSPECT OF, xli, 532-44
 Sociology, Huxley on study of, xxviii, 231-2
 Socinians, Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 84-5
 SOCRATES, APOLOGY OF, ii, 3-29
 Socrates, on absolutes, ii, 97-8; Alcibiades and, xii, 110, 112-13, 114-15, 116; xlv, 25; Aristophanes on, viii, 465; ii, 5; Aspasia and, xii, 62; Browne on, iii, 292; calmness

of, ii, 139 (64), 149 (85); on causes, 90-6; charges against, i, 4, 5, 10; Cicero on, ix, 9, 10, 12; the cook and, xxxix, 374; as corrupter of youth, ii, 20-1; Dandini on, v, 279; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 20; on death, ii, 15-16, 24, 26, 27-8, 50-9, 61; on death and the Thirty, xxxii, 22; death of, why delayed, ii, 45-6; deformity of, iii, 113; demands reward for his services, ii, 23-4; on discontents, 298 (39); dress of, 297 (28); on duty, 165 (132); idea of earth, 105-10; eloquence of, 3; Emerson on, v, 70, 131, 145, 211; Epictetus on, ii, 124 (21), 127 (32), 134 (52), 151 (91), 154 (99), 177 (175), 179 (184); on essential opposites, 98-101; Euripides and, viii, 286; on doing evil, ii, 38; on God, 126 (28); hatred against its origin, i, 4, 7-10; on the hereafter, 104-5, 110-11; on hospitality, 178 (181); Hugo on, xxxix, 360; Hume on death of, xxxvii, 416; as example of humility, i, 84; on immortality, ii, 59-63, 68-73, 85-104; on incantations, v, 182; inward voice of, ii, 18; on knowledge as recollection, 63-8; last hours of, 46-114; life and philosophy, i, 2; the lyre of, ix, 55; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 198, 207 (3), 209 (6), 254 (66), 257 (3); Meletus and, 10-15; Mill on, xxv, 35; Mill on condemnation of, 227; Milton on, iv, 390, 406-7; on misology, ii, 82-4; mission of, 157 (108); on his mission, 18-20, 23; Myrto and, xii, 108; early studies in natural science, ii, 90-1; on obedience to laws, 39-41; ostentation of, iii, 134; Pascal on, xlviii, 273 (769), 337; Penn on, i, 360 (227); Perdiccas and, ii, 297 (25); on pleasure and pain, 48; on his pleasure, 172 (153); as a poet, 48-9; xxvii, 42; Pope on, xl, 447; in prison, ii, 179 (185); prophesy on accusers, 26-7; as public officer, 19; on public opinion, 35-7, 297 (23); on his readiness for trial, 133 (48); refuses to beg mercy, 21-2, 25-6; refuses to escape, 37-44; refuses to be silent, 25; religion of, 12-14, 23; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 311; against Sicilian expedition, xii, 125; sons of, ii, 21, 29, 34, 43, 112; on the soul, xxxiv, 104; on suicide, ii, 49-50; method of teaching, xxxii, 36; teachings of, ii, 1, 16-17; xxviii, 87; virtue's chief favorite, xxxii, 53; vision of, ii, 32; wealth of, xii, 81; wisdom of, ii, 6-9, 16; on women, xxxix, 11-

13; world-citizenship of, ii, 121 (15); xxxii, 46
 Socrates, the historian, iii, 200
 Socratic Method, Franklin and the, i, 18-19, 36-7; Mill on the, xxv, 20, 247-8
 Soderini, Francesco, xxxi, 181-2, 184
 Soderini, Piero, xxxi, 13 note 1; Vespucci's letter to, xliii, 29
 Sodom, Browne on, iii, 284; Bunyan on, xv, 115; Milton on wickedness of, iv, 103; Mohammed on, xlv, 902 note, 910 note 5
 SODGER, I'LL GO AND BE A, vi, 38
 Soest, in EGMONT, xix, 247-53, 266-72, 293-5, 313
 Sofala, Milton on, iv, 332
 Softness, beauty in, xxiv, 103
 Sogd, hospitality of, v, 130
 Sogdiana, mentioned, iv, 396
 Soger, term applied to sailors, xxiii, 129 note
 Sogliani, Giovanbattista, xxxi, 29
 Soirées, Carlyle on, xxv, 409-10
 Solace, God the true, vii, 288-9
 Solamona, king of Atlantis, iii, 168-169
 Solar Spectrum, xxx, 274
 Solar System, motion of the, xxx, 326
 Soldanieri, Gianni, xx, 136 note 11
 Soldiers, ambition of, iii, 98; love of, 29; Machiavelli on different kinds of, xxxvi, 42-50; marriage of, iii, 22; Massinger on qualities of, xlvii, 829; pay of, why low, x, 115; quartering of, in United States, xliii, 207 (3); students compared with, by Don Quixote, xiv, 393-8
 SOLDIER'S DREAM, xli, 789-90
 SOLDIER'S FORTUNE, THE, xxvi, 287-366
 SOLDIER'S RETURN, THE, vi, 486-8
 Soldiers' Song, in FAUST, xix, 39
 Soldiers' Song, from JOLLY BEGGARS, vi, 129-30
 SOLEMN LEAGUE AND COVENANT, vi, 548
 SOLEMN MUSIC, AT A, iv, 41-2
 Solicitation, liberty of, xxv, 307-9
 Solidification, heat evolved in, xxx, 38-9
 Solidity, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 223
 Solinus, Milton on, iii, 253 note 35
 Solis Dan, to Don Quixote, xiv, 16-17
 SOLITARY REAPER, THE, xli, 670-1
 SOLITUDE, by Pope, xl, 415-16
 Solitude, Bacon on real, iii, 69; Burke on, xxiv, 40; contrary to human nature, ix, 38; delight in, iii, 69; impossible, 340-1; Kempis on, vii, 233-5; Marvell on, xl, 386, 387; Milton on, iv, 36-7, 38, 255,

- 270; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 53; Penn on, *i*, 333; Selkirk on, *xli*, 548; terror in idea of, *xxiv*, 63
- Solomon, Arabian idea of power of, *xvi*, 310-12; in the Arthurian Legends, *xxxv*, 197-9; Browne on salvation of, *iii*, 322; Bunyan on, *xv*, 107; Burns on loves of, *vi*, 51; Burns on Proverbs of, *151*; in story of CITY OF BRASS, *xvi*, 320-4; Cowley on, *xxvii*, 65; Dante on, *xx*, 329-30 and notes 20, 21; Dante on salvation of, 344 note 23; Dante on wisdom of, 343 and notes; as author of ECCLESIASTES, *xliv*, 338; on fools, *xxxvi*, 165; the genii and, *xvi*, 29 note; the harlots and, *xlili*, 99; idolatry of, *iv*, 101, 380; Kempis on, *vii*, 350 (4); his largeness of heart, *xxxix*, 83-4; lost book of, *iii*, 289 (24); magic palace of, *xlvi*, 1144; on mercy, *xlili*, 100; Milton on, *iv*, 274, 354; mines of, *xxxv*, 338; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 65 (174), 221 (651). 273 (769); Psalms attributed to, *xliv*, 146, 235-6, 315; Sainte-Beuve on, *xxxii*, 136; Sidney on Songs of, *xxvii*, 14; temple of, *iv*, 100; *xliv*, 445 (47); versified, *vi*, 192; on violence, *xxxix*, 98; on wisdom and riches, 95; wives of, *iv*, 381; *xv*, 263-4; works of, in New Atlantis, *iii*, 170
- Solomon's House, in New Atlantis, *iii*, 162, 170, 181-91; comment on, 152; a father of, 179-80
- Solon, Croesus and, *iii*, 78; on custom, *xxxvii*, 29; epitaph of, *ix*, 72; on happiness, *xxxii*, 5, 6; old age of, *ix*, 55; Pisistratus and, 72; on reward and punishment, 185; Sainte-Beuve on, *xxxii*, 136; Sidney on, *xxvii*, 9
- Solosmeo, Antonio, *xxxi*, 140 note 4, 141, 144
- SOMEBODY, FOR THE SAKE OF, *vi*, 545-6
- Somerby, George, *xxiii*, 424
- Somers, Lord, *xxiv*, 166-7; Addison and, *xxvii*, 168; on PARADISE LOST, *xxxix*, 337 note
- Somerset, Duke of, on colleges, *xxxv*, 404
- Somerset, Earl of, and Dr. Donne, *xv*, 344
- Son of the Vine, in New Atlantis, *iii*, 173, 175
- Soncino, Raimondo di, despatches of, *xlili*, 48-50
- SONG, by Blake, *xli*, 606
- SONG, by Donne, *xl*, 314-15
- SONG, by C. G. Rossetti, *xlvi*, 1228
- SONG, by Sidney, *xl*, 213-14
- Songs, Milton on, *iv*, 34, 36, 41, 125
- SONNET, THE, by Wordsworth, *xli*, 696-7
- Sonnets, Pascal on false, *xlvi*, 17; Taine on study of, *xxxix*, 435; Wordsworth on, 314
- SONNETS FROM THE PORTUGUESE, *xli*, 950-68
- Sons, Yu-tzu on duties of, *xliv*, 5 (2); Confucius on duty of, 6 (11), 7 (5, 6, 7, 8), 14 (20), 45 (18)
- Soothfastness, *xlvi*, 864-5, 873, 874, 879
- Sopater of Berœa, *xliv*, 475 (4)
- Sophia, Princess, title of, *xxiv*, 172
- Sophists, the, *xii*, 6
- Sophocles, the Ægean and, *xlvi*, 1184; Æschylus and, *viii*, 442; ANTIGONE, 243-84; Aristophanes on, 421, 466; Carlyle on tragedies of, *xxv*, 382; Hugo on, *xxxix*, 365; life and works, *viii*, 196; Milton on, *iv*, 417; CÆDIPUS THE KING, *viii*, 197-242; old age of, *ix*, 53-4; Pericles and, *xii*, 45; Sainte-Beuve on, *xxxii*, 137
- Sophocles, duke of Athens, *v*, 125-6
- Sophronius, and Basil, *xxviii*, 62
- Sorcery, Pascal on, *xlvi*, 287-8
- Sordello, in Dante's PURGATORY, *xx*, 170 and note 9
- Sorli, son of Gudrun, *xlix*, 376, 380, 444, 452, 454, 455-6
- SORROW, LEVANA AND OUR LADIES OF, *xxvii*, 337-41
- Sorrow(s), Augustine, St., *vii*, 52; better than laughter, *xliv*, 347 (3); come in battalions, *xlvi*, 168; folly of, *ii*, 123 (19); godly and worldly, *xlvi*, 535 (10); joy and, *xix*, 120; knowledge is, *xlvi*, 403; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 375-6; past and future, *xlvi*, 767; pleasure of, *xxvii*, 369; Pliny on feeling and bearing, *ix*, 341; Raleigh on two sorts of, *xxxix*, 102; tears and, *xxvii*, 299
- Sorrows of Werther, Goethe's, *xix*, 3; Carlyle on, *xxv*, 354
- Sosicles, the Pedian, *xii*, 19
- Sosthenes, *xliv*, 471 (17); *xlvi*, 501
- Sot, fable of the, *v*, 73
- Sotthiya, the grass-cutter, *xlvi*, 631
- Soul, ancient ideas of the, *xxxiv*, 104-5; Arabian belief of the, *iii*, 270 (7); Augustine, St., on the, *vii*, 60-1; Berkeley on the, *xxxvii*, 268, 269-71; body and, Buddha on, *xlvi*, 662-7, 678-9; body and, Epictetus on, *ii*, 178 (178), 120 (10); body and, Hume on, *xxxvii*, 358, 363; body and, Marcus Aurelius on, *ii*, 200 (2), 207 (3), 212 (16), 213 (3), 239 (29); Cicero

- on the, ix, 74; creation and transmission of the, iii, 301-2; Dante on the, xx, 250; Descartes on creation of the, xxxiv, 48; Descartes on existence of the, 29, 32, 39; Emerson on the, v, 10, 139; Emerson on laws of the, 27; Epicuretus on care of the, ii, 139 (64); as a harmony of the body, 78-9, 85-9; immortality of the (see Immortality); Hindu doctrine of the, xlv, 807, 860, 864; Locke on the, xxxiv, 105-6; Lowell on the, xlii, 1466; Montaigne on the, xlviii, 397; nature and, v, 8; Omar Khayyam on the, xli, 981, 982; Pascal on the, xlviii, 82 (230), 83 (233); Pascal on immateriality of the, 120 (349); Plato's two horses of the, xii, 362 note; pre-existence of the (see Pre-existence); Prior on the, xl, 408 (269); progressiveness of the, v, 77; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 106; reality of the, v, 104; relations of the, to the divine spirit, 75; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 264-6, 270-1; Shakespeare on the, xl, 288 (136); spherical form of the, ii, 292 (12); strength of, Diogenes on, 138 (62); transmigration of (see Transmigration); Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 107-9; Whitman on the, xxxix, 418
- Soul-sides, the two, xlii, 1143
- Soul of the World (see Over-soul)
- Sound, More on pleasures of, xxxvi, 215-16; as source of the sublime, xxiv, 72-4; velocity of, xxx, 265-6; vibrations of, compared with light, 268-70, 275; wave theory of, 263-7
- Sounds, beauty in, xxiv, 104-5; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 212-14, 219, 282; Burke on intermitting, xxiv, 73-4; repetition of, cause of sublimity in, 117-19
- South, Tennyson on the, xlii, 1005
- South America, Darwin on, xxix, 22-393; Drake in, xxxiii, 211-21; geology of west coast, xi, 342-3; species of, 417, 419; zoology of, compared with North, xxix, 143-4; zoology, changes in, 188-9;
- South American Republics, Monroe on, xliii, 297-8
- South Shetland Islands, vegetation of, xxix, 265
- South Wind, Kingsley on the, xlii, 1104
- Southampton, tides at, xxx, 288
- Southern Cross, Dana on the, xliii, 30; Darwin on the, xxix, 531
- Southern Hemisphere, climate and productions of, xxix, 265-8; leaving in, 457
- Southern, Henry, xxv, 64, 86
- Southey, Robert, poems by, xli, 740-52; on romance-poetry, xxviii, 76
- Southwell, Sir Richard, xxxvi, 131-2, 135
- Southwell, Robert, *THE BURNING BABE*, xl, 222
- Sovereignty, Hobbes on rights of, xxxiv, 413; Vane on popular, xliii, 138-40
- Sower, parable of the, xlv, 379 (415)
- Space, abolished by the soul, v, 140-1; Aristotle on, 182; Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 437; Pascal on, xlviii, 78 (206), 435-7; Pascal on infinite divisibility of, 437-44
- Spain, Bacon on empire of, iii, 81; Freeman on, xxviii, 267-8; Goethe on, xix, 86; Monroe on affairs of, xliii, 297, 298; in New World, x, 421-3; Raleigh on kings of, xxxix, 88-93; Raleigh on wealth of, xxxiii, 318-20, 329-30; under Roman dominion, xxxvi, 18; Taine on history of, xxxix, 449; taxes on precious metals in, x, 398-401; *TREATY OF U. S. WITH*, (1819), xliii, 286-95; *TREATY OF U. S. WITH* (1898), 469-77
- Spangenberg, Bishop, i, 146
- Spaniards, Paré on cruelty of, xxxviii, 33-4, 39; slowness of, iii, 66; wisdom of, 67
- Spaniels, Harrison on, xxxv, 369, 370-1
- Spanish Armada, Drake and the, xxxiii, 126; Macaulay on the, xli, 940-3; prophesied, iii, 97; Providence in defeat of, 281
- Spanish Infantry, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 89
- Spanish Language, Sidney on, xxvii, 53
- Spanish Literature, Taine on, xxxix, 461
- Spanish Student*, Serenade from the, xlii, 1325
- Spanish War, Treaty ending, xliii, 469-77
- Sparhawk, Harrison on the, xxxv, 357
- Sparks, Jared, ordination of, xxviii, 318
- Sparrow, Francis, xxxiii, 379, 380
- Sparta, age honored at, ix, 69; boys in, iii, 103; Dante on, xx, 171-2; Descartes on pre-eminence of, xxxiv, 13; education in, iii, 256; elders of, ix, 52; reason of freedom of, xxxvi, 43; iron money of, x, 31; a military state, iii, 81-2; military spirit of, xxvii, 392; Milton on, iii, 204; policy of, toward Athens and Thebes, xxxvi, 19; precious metals in, x, 333;

- Rousseau on laws of, xxxiv, 227; warriors most honored in, xxxiii, 85
- Spartans, Bacon on the, iii, 80; Emerson on the, v, 52; lyrics among the, xxvii, 31; respect for seniority, xxxiii, 41; Taine on the, xxxix, 445 (see also Lacedemonians)
- Spay, defined, xxxv, 361
- Speaking, Locke on good, xxxvii, 171-2; Manzoni on thinking before, xxi, 538; Pascal on, xlviii, 20 (47)
- Species, aberrant, xi, 468; allied, struggle with each other, 90; ancient and modern compared in organization, 384-8; resemblance of ancient and modern, 388-90; centres of creation of, 400-3; connected by extinct links, 377-82; why distinct, 333-4; doubtful, 62-9; duration of, 347-8; geographical distribution of, 395-449; groups of, appearance and disappearance, 367-8; intercrossing between, 112, 115-16; of large genera, vary most frequently, 71-2; of large genera, resemble each other, 73-4; lost, do not reappear, 365, 366-7; Lyell on changes of, xxxviii, 424-7, 430-1, 434; Lyell on extinction of, 425, 427, 430-1; meaning of, xi, 58; new, appear gradually, 364, 365; favorable conditions for production of new, 114-20; production of new, in New Atlantis, iii, 183-4; number of, limits to, xi, 139-41; origin of, progress of opinion on, 9-24; past, present, and future, 134; evidence of their being permanent varieties, 72, 73-4, 165, 330; Rousseau on immutability of, xxxiv, 260; simultaneous changes of, xi, 373-7; special creation of, objections to doctrine, 72, 109, 143, 150, 151, 162, 165, 168, 174-5, 189, 202, 206, 258-61, 309-10, 330, 417, 432-3, 436, 437, 438, 446, 473-4, 475, 493-4, 510, 512, 513, 514, 516, 517, 518, 522; sterility between, 42, 298-318; sterility does not determine, 300, 321-2; succession of, in geological record, 364-94; sudden appearance of, in geological record, 354-9; varieties compared with, 322-3, 326, 349-50; how varieties become, 122-9; why well defined without intermediate forms, 179-84; wide-ranging, vary most, 69-70; in wide-ranging genera, 444-5
- SPECIES, ORIGIN OF, DARWIN'S, xi
- Specific Characters, more variable than generic, xi, 164-68
- Speciousness, beauty contrasted with, xxiv, 103
- Spectator, *The*, xxvii, 172, 174-6, 181; Addison and Steele's parts in, 88; Franklin's use of the, i, 16-17; selections from the, xxvii, 77-85, 89-94
- SPECTATOR CLUB, Steele's, xxvii, 89-94
- Spectrum, the diffraction, xxx, 280-1; Faraday on the, 33; the prismatic, 274; solar, 274; Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 125
- Speculation (financial), in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 257-60; profits of, x, 120-1
- Speculation (philosophical), Bacon on, iii, 94; Browne on, 277; Buddha on useless, xlv, 662-7; Carlyle on, xxv, 355-7, 368; Hume on, xxxvii, 442; Kempis on, vii, 215 (1), 272 (4); Lessing on religious, xxxii, 212-13; Milton on, iv, 248; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 248, 249, 261; Scepticism and, xxxvii, 337; Adam Smith on, x, 15-16; Sydney Smith on, xxvii, 260-1
- Speculative Men, Goethe on, xix, 70
- Spedding, J., editor of Bacon, xxxix, 1
- Speech, Bacon on, iii, 111; Burke on, xxiv, 53-7, 158; Carlyle on, xxv, 393-6, 413; Coleridge on, xxvii, 270; Confucius on, xlii, 47 (4), 49 (21), 53 (7), 55 (40), 57 (6); Epictetus on, ii, 147 (81), 175 (164), 182 (5, 6); Franklin on, i, 19, 83; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 335-43; liberty of, Mill on, xxv, 215, 218-59, 260; liberty of, in U. S., xliii, 207 (1); Marcus Aurelius's rule of, ii, 261 (30), 302 (17); Montaigne on, xxxii, 65-7; Pascal on freedom of, xlviii, 319-20; Penn's rules of, i, 352, 401-2; Quaker idea of, 193-4, 236; religiousness of, xlv, 874; rules of, vii, 222; Sidney on, xxvii, 34; Themistocles on, iii, 73
- Speght, editor of Chaucer, xxxix, 170 note 16
- Spelling, learned by play, xxxvii, 139
- Spence, Dr., i, 152-3; apparatus purchased by Franklin, 119
- Spence, William, on Blacklock, xxiv, 141; on England, v, 406
- SPEUCE, SIR PATRICK: a ballad, xl, 75-7; Coleridge on, xli, 745
- Spencer, Earl of Kent, xxxix, 76
- Spencer, Herbert, on beginning of organization, xi, 138; idea of evolution and, 6; on origin of species, 16; on principle of life, 318; inventor of term "Survival of Fittest," 77

- Spencer, the elder, in EDWARD II, xlv, 44, 48-9, 59, 60
- Spencer, the younger, in EDWARD II, xlv, 26-8; presented to king, 35; advice to king, 43-4; on Gaveston's death, 46; adopted by king, 47, 48; in the battle, 48, 49; sends Levune to France, 51; with Edward after battle, 55-6; in Edward's flight, 57, 59; in the abbey, 60; captured, 62-3
- Spenser, Edmund, Arnold on, xxviii, 78; Burke on Belphebe of, xxiv, 144; creed of, v, 454; A DITTY, xl, 250; Dryden on, xiii, 13, 27, 56, 57, 60, 61, 64, 65; Emerson on, v, 149, 450; EPITHALAMION, xl, 238-50; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 286; heroes and heroines of, xxviii, 146; Johnson on, xxxix, 244; language of, 206; life and works, 64 note; James Mill on, xxv, 16; Milton on, iii, 212-13; PERIGOT, xl, 252; PREFATORY LETTER ON FAERIE QUEENE, xxxix, 64-8; *Prince Arthur* of, xiii, 20; PROTHALAMION, xl, 233-8; Shelley on, xxvii, 354; SONNETS, xl, 254-7; Thoreau on, xxviii, 426; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 321, 333; Wordsworth on sonnets of, xli, 697
- Spensippus, death of, xxxii, 14; school-house of, 58
- Spermatozoa, nature of, xxxviii, 358
- Sphinx, Ædipus and the, iv, 414
- Spices, Locke on use of, xxxvii, 17
- Spider, parable of the, xv, 206
- Spiders, aeronautic, xxix, 173-5; Browne on, iii, 278 (15); in Brazil, xxix, 46-8; flies and, Harrison on, xxxv, 366-7; Pope on instinct of, xl, 436
- SPINNERS, THE THREE, xvii, 80-2
- Spinola, Ambrogio, xxi, 489, 525, 539
- Spinoza, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 247; Emerson on, v, 148; Hobbes and, xxxiv, 318
- Spinther, Lentulus, death of, xii, 330
- Spiridion, Calvin on, xxxix, 39 note 24
- Spirit, superior to intellect, v, 198
- Spirit of the Times, Goethe on, xix, 29
- SPIRIT, THE, IN THE BOTTLE, xvii, 193-7
- Spirits, Browne on, iii, 294-8; Hobbes on possession by, xxxiv, 370-2; of the impure, ii, 73-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 124-6, 174-6; Milton on, iv, 101, 174, 195-6, 215-16; terror of, 51-2
- Spiritual, true meaning of, v, 291
- Spiritual Delights, Kempis on, vii, 260 (1)
- Spiritual Enlightenment, prayer for, vii, 298-9
- Spiritual Estate, Luther on the, xxxvi, 278-83
- Spiritual Gifts, St. Paul on, xlv, 517 (1-31)
- Spiritual Knowledge, Channing on, xxviii, 340-1
- Spiritual Life, admonitions profitable for the, vii, 213-47
- Spiritual Progress, Kempis on, vii, 222-3
- Spiritualism, in Utopia, xxxvi, 242
- Spite, repaid by spite, iv, 268
- Spleen, Harvey on the, xxxviii, 136
- Splendor, Goldsmith on, xli, 528, 529; happiness and, 528-9
- Sponges, no heart in, xxxviii, 137
- Spontaneity, Emerson on, v, 10, 74
- Spontaneous Generation, Frémy on, xxxviii, 370; Lamarck on, xi, 10, 136; Pasteur on, xxxviii, 354, 382
- Spontaneous Impressions, Emerson on, v, 64
- Spontaneous Variation, Darwin on, xi, 223; instances of, 222-3
- Sportfulness, of heroism, v, 131
- Sporting Plants, xi, 28
- Spotswood, Col., i, 102
- Sprengel, on flowers, xi, 157; on hermaphrodites, 109; on fertilization, 111
- Spring, Burke on pleasantness of, xxiv, 67-8; Campbell on, xli, 791; Collins on evenings in, 493; Goethe on, xix, 40; Milton on, iv, 73; Shelley on the, xli, 856; Shakespeare on, xl, 269; Tennyson on the, xlii, 1010; Swinburne on, 1247-9
- SPRING, by Nashe, xl, 266-7
- SPRING, by Shakespeare, xl, 270
- SPRING, EARLY, by Wordsworth, xli, 659
- SPRING, ODE ON, by Gray, xl, 463-4
- SPRING, SONG COMPOSED IN, by Burns, vi, 200-1
- SPRING, TO, by Blake, xli, 598
- SPRING'S WELCOME, xl, 213
- Springs, as motive force, xxx, 197
- Spruceness, Pascal on, xlviii, 111 (316)
- Spur-kites, xxxiii, 160
- Spurinna, Cottius, Pliny on, ix, 226-7
- Spurinna, Vestricius, Pliny on, ix, 226, 240-1; letters to, 248, 287
- Squinternotto, bravo in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 335
- Squire, Chaucer's, xl, 13-14
- Squirrels, flying, origin of, xi, 185
- Srubdaire, the giant, xlix, 255
- Ssu-ma Niu, xlv, 39 (3, 4, 5)
- STABAT MATER, xlv, 565-7
- Staël, Mme. de, on English poets, xxxix, 345
- Stafford, Edward, 3rd Duke (of

- earlier creation), (1478-1521), xxxv, 401
- Stafford, Humphrey, 1st Duke (earlier creation), (1402-1460), xxxix, 77-8, 79, 80
- Stafford, Lord, at Crecy, xxxv, 23, 32
- Stag, defined, xxxv, 361; fable of the, v, 102
- Stagirite, reference to the, xx, 156
- Staig, Jessie, lines on, vi, 532
- Stamford, university of, xxxv, 391
- Stamp Act, xliii, 157 note, 158; Franklin on the, i, 4, 173
- Stamp-duties, x, 528-34; legal, 473
- Stand-fast, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 309-13, 316, 320-2
- Standing Armies, advantages of, iii, 83; danger of, 54; Johnson on, xliii, 457; Macaulay on, xxvii, 393; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 42-50; More on, 153-4; need and dangers of, x, 469-70; Vane on a, xliii, 133-5; Washington on, 255
- Standish, John, and Wat Tyler, xxxv, 79; made a knight, 80
- Standley, William, i, 214, 223
- Stanhope, Earl, on French Revolution, xxiv, 159
- Stanley, Mr., in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 138; Sir Oliver Surface as, 175-7
- Stanley, Lord, Mill on, xxv, 296
- Stanton, Daniel, i, 235, 236
- Stanton, Richard, xxxiii, 237
- STANZAS, by Shelley, xli, 877-8
- Star-Chamber, on unlicensed printing, iii, 194
- Star-fish, eyes of, xi, 191; forceps of, 246-8
- Star-form, in nature, xlii, 1301
- Stars, Addison on the, xl, 410-11; Berkeley on the, xxxvii, 245; Burke on grandeur of the, xxiv, 68; composition of, xxx, 328; dark, 335-6; distance of, 329-30, 333-4; distribution of, in space, 331, 332-3; Emerson on beauty of the, v, 25; the forget-me-nots of angels, xlii, 1369; Habington on the, xl, 258-9; influence, of, Cellini on, xxxi, 241; influence of, Milton on, iv, 311; Marcus Aurelius on lesson of the, ii, 297 (27); Milton on the, iv, 49, 51, 174, 188, 247-50; Newcomb on contemplation of the, xxx, 326; number of, 334-5; proper motions of, 328, 332, 333-4; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 113; Shelley on the, xli, 879; Wotton on the, xl, 294-5;
- STARS, THE LIGHT OF, xlii, 1317
- State, Burke on the, xxiv, 244-5; church and, xliii, 78-9; duties and expenses of the, x, 446-88; education by the, xxv, 315-17; Emerson on the, v, 249, 250, 261; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 319; the individual and the, ii, 39-41, 230 (22), 245 (54), 287 (33); v, 258; natural and ideal, xxxii, 225-30; no, that hangs on one man's will, viii, 266; the perfect, lines on, v, 249; revenue of the, x, 489-590; Ruskin on meaning of, xxviii, 140; Taine on the, xxxix, 454; what constitutes a, xli, 592-3 (see also Society)
- State Church, Burke on a, xxiv, 240-70
- State Enterprises, Smith on, x, 489-93
- State Rights, Lowell on doctrine of, xxviii, 457
- Stateliness, preferable to fellowship, v, 217; Penn on, i, 407
- Staten Land, Dana on, xxiii, 334
- States, ages, three of, iii, 147; founders of, 136; Confucius on strength of, xlv, 39 (7); Goldsmith on barren, xli, 538; Goldsmith on strength of, 532; Machiavelli on foundations of, xxxvi, 42; Raleigh on ruins of, xxxix, 74; rise and fall of, iii, 282 (17); temporality of, xlviii, 206 (614); tributary, xxxvi, 8-12, 18-19, 72-3; Woolman on prosperity of, i, 240-1
- STATES, TRUE GREATNESS OF, iii, 76-84
- States, of U. S., admission of new, xliii, 203-4; commerce between, 196 (3); committee of, 174-5, 176; disputes between, 172-4, 202 (1, 2); Federal government and, 222-3, 224-7, 229-30, 239; Hamilton on union of, 216; Jay on union, 217-21; Johnson on rights of, 456; Lincoln on rights of, 335, 342; powers of, 208 (10); relations of the, under Confederation, 169; relations of, under the Constitution, 203; republican government secured to the, 204; rights and powers of, under the Confederation, 169-72, 174, 176-7; rights and powers of, under Constitution, 197 (16), 198 (6) (Sec. 10), 210; suits against, not allowed, 209-11
- States-General, French, Burke on composition of, xxiv, 189-92
- Statesmanship, ideal and practical, xxxvi, 174-6; Lowell on, xxviii, 445-6, 449, 452, 454, 460; Newman on, 35
- Statesmen, Bacon on, iii, 77; Burke's standard of, xxiv, 305; Confucius on, xlv, 36-7; Goethe on, policy of, xix, 456; Plutarch

- on, xii, 56; Raleigh on, xl, 208; Smith on, x, 365
- Statianus, Plutarch on, xii, 364
- Stationary State, effect of, on profits, x, 100; Smith on, 86; effect of, on wages, 75-6, 85-6
- Status, Dryden on, xiii, 6; in Purgatory, xx, 234-8; Shelley on, xxvii, 366
- STATUE AND LION, fable of, xvii, 24
- Statues, Mohammed on, xlv, 1018; public, Pliny on, ix, 227; speaking, Plutarch on, xii, 189
- Statute Laws, Winthrop on, xliii, 110-11
- Stauffer, Gertrude, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 377-80
- Stauffer, Werner, in WILHELM TELL, with Pfeiffer, xxvi, 376-7; with Gertrude, stirred to action, 377-81; at building of keep, 382; conversation with Tell, 383-4; at Fürst's, 386-94; at the rendezvous, 401-15; with Tell at Altdorf, 427-36; at death of Attinghausen, 442-7; with Rudenz, 448-9; reports murder of Emperor, 463-7; in final scene, 474
- STAY MY CHARMER, vi, 314
- STAY, O SWEET, xl, 318-19
- Steadfastness, Confucius on, xlv, 24 (25), 45 (22); Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 879
- Steam, volume of, xxx, 120-3
- Steam-engines, Helmholtz on, xxx, 199-202
- Steele, Sir Richard, Addison and, xxvii, 166, 170, 176, 177, 180, 182, 184-6; on Addison, 188, 189, 190-1; the *Guardian* of, 177; life of, 88; on Peerage Bill, 185; religion of, xxviii, 16; the *Spectator* and, xxvii, 172, 174-5, 181; THE SPECTATOR CLUB, 89-94; the *Tatler* of, 171; Thackeray on, xxviii, 10, 18
- STEER HER UP AN' HAUD HER GAUN, vi, 552
- Steevens, George, editor of Shakespeare, xxxix, 335
- Steeving, described, xxiii, 269-70
- Stefano, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 133
- Stella, Swift on death of, xxvii, 131-40; Thackeray on, xxviii, 22 (see also Johnson, Esther)
- STELLA, ELEGY ON, vi, 283-6
- Stenches, Burke on, xxiv, 75
- Stendhal, Taine on, xxxix, 459-60
- Stephanas, household of, xlv, 502 (16), 526 (15)
- Stephano, in THE TEMPEST, xlvi, 408-12, 415-19, 430-2, 440-1
- Stephen, St., the Martyr, appointed deacon, xlv, 441 (5); editorial remarks on teachings of, 428; martyrdom of, 445 (54-60); martyrdom of, Dante on, xx, 208-9; Pascal on death of, xlviii, 282 (800); trial of, xlv, 441 (9-53)
- Stephen, St., the Sabaite, HYMN by, xlv, 556
- Stephen, King, and the Bishop of London, xxxv, 266-7; the tailor and, xl, 192
- Stephen, Leslie, on Berkeley's Dialogues, xxxvii, 198; on Hume, xxvii, 214
- Stepney, Wordsworth on, xxxix, 347
- Stereo-chemistry, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 284
- Sterility, cause of, xi, 309-12; in dimorphic plants, 319-22; of first crosses and hybrids, 298-305; laws of, 305-9; origin of, 312-18; in species, eliminated by domestication, 42, 305; among varieties, 325-6
- Sterling, John, Carlyle and, xxv, 331; in London Club, 85; *London Review* and, 133; Mill and, 4; Mill on, 100-3
- Sterne, on readers, xxv, 354
- Stesilaus, of Ceos, xii, 7, 82
- Stesimbrotus, on Pericles, xii, 53
- Steven, Rev. James, poem to, vi, 235-6
- Stevenson, Robert Louis, life and works, xxviii, 286; poems by, xlii, 1260-2; TRUTH OF INTERCOURSE, xxviii, 287-94; SAMUEL PEPYS, 295-316; remarks on PEPYS of, 1, 57
- Steward, Chaucer's, xl, 27
- Stewart, Jack, Dana on, xxiii, 411
- Stewarts (see Stuarts)
- Sthenoboeas, references to, viii, 451, 452
- Sthenelus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 112, 407
- Stillingfleet, Bishop, Locke and, xxxiv, 107
- Stimson, Ben, Dana on, xxiii, 420
- Stinging, power of, in marine animals, xxix, 489-90
- Stingo, the Landlord in SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER, xviii, 211, 212-14
- Stirling, Earl of, To AURORA, xl, 322-3
- Stobi, John of, ii, 184 note
- Stock, divisions of, x, 224-32; investment of, 231-2; lent at interest, 291-300; taxes on, 528-34 (see also Capital)
- Stock, custom of pulling the, vi, 117 note 5
- Stock-dove, Wordsworth on the, xxxix, 318
- Stockings, invention of, x, 214
- Stoeckl, Edward de, xliii, 459
- STOIC, THE OLD, xlii, 1157
- Stoicism, Epictetus on true, ii, 145 (78); Milton's *Comus* on, iv, 65; Montaigne on, xlviii, 401-2; Socrates on, ii, 75-6

- Stoics, Browne on the, iii, 320; on crimes, ix, 333 note; on death, iii, 10; Hume on the, xxxvii, 337; Hume on doctrine of the, 389-90; Milton on philosophy of, iv, 407; on necessity, iii, 285; Pascal on the, xlviii, 120-1, 122 (360), 157 (465); on riches, ix, 138; on suicide, 308 (44) (see also Aurelius, Marcus, and Epictetus)
- Stokes, Whitley, translator of *DA DERGA'S HOSTEL*, xlix, 209
- Stoksely, Bishop of London, xxxvi, 110-11
- Stone Age, as pictured by Æschylus, viii, 171 note 29
- Stonehenge, Burke on, xxiv, 68; Emerson on, v, 473-7
- Stones, knowledge of, necessary to art, xxxix, 270; transportation of, by ice, xxx, 241; transported by trees across water, xxix, 486-7
- Storer, John, i, 251, 254
- Stories, compared with poems, xxvii, 351; practise of telling, xvii, 1
- STORK AND FOX, fable of, xvii, 17
- Storks, Pope on, xl, 436
- STORKS, THE, story of, xvii, 329-34
- Storms, on land and at sea, xxix, 528-9
- Storrs, Robert, on puerperal fever, xxxviii, 266, 267
- Stoves, in Elizabethan England, xxxv, 310; open, invented by Franklin, i, 116
- Strabo, on English tin, xxxv, 338; on hounds, 369; on prodigies preceding Cæsar's death, xii, 326; on studdery of Pella, xxxv, 346; on tides, xxx, 293-4; on torrid zone, xxxix, 112
- Strafford, Bagehot on trial of, xxviii, 183-4; Charles I on, v, 400
- Stranger's House, in New Atlantis, iii, 157
- Strangers, Emerson on, v, 109-10; liberties of, in Massachusetts, xliii, 83-4
- STRATHALLAN'S LAMENT, vi, 296-7
- Stratified Rocks, Lyell on, xxxviii, 415-16
- Stratus, Homer on, xxii, 45
- Stratonice, in *POLYEUCTE*, xxvi, 75-8, 86, 91-5
- Strauchius, Chronology of, xxxvii, 167-8
- Straw, Jack, xxxv, 63, 65, 70, 73, 74, 77; Chaucer on, xl, 50; death of, xxxv, 82
- Strawberry, cultivation of the, xi, 54-5
- Stream, Confucius on the, xiv, 29 (16)
- STREAM OF LIFE, THE, xlii, 1165-6
- Street-lamps, improved by Franklin, i, 125
- Streets, expense of maintaining, x, 477; Franklin on cleanliness of, i, 124, 128
- Strength, Cicero on, ix, 57; Confucius on, xlv, 11 (16), 20 (10), 46 (27), 50 (35), 60 (8); David on, xli, 508-9; from misfortunes, v, 102-3; Nashe on, xl, 266; as a cause of the sublime, xxiv, 57-9; what is, without wisdom, iv, 420
- Strength, in *PROMETHEUS BOUND*, viii, 156-9
- Strenuousness, Mohammed on, xlv, 991
- Stricca, Dante on, xx, 124
- Strong, the battle is not to the, xlv, 351 (11)
- Strophades, abode of the Harpies, xiii, 138
- Strophius of Phocis, Clytemnestra and, viii, 36; Orestes and, 98-9
- Stroza, on hounds, xxxv, 369-70
- Strozzi, Fra Alessio, xxxi, 33
- Strozzi, Bernardo degli, xxxi, 103 note 2
- Strozzi, Filippo, xxxi, 81 note 1, 118 note 3, 199 note 2
- Strozzi, Leone, xxxi, 328 note
- Strozzi, Piero, xxxi, 303-4 note 1, 348, 409 note 1
- Strozzi, Prior degli, xxxi, 372
- Struggle for Existence, xi, 76-92; Tennyson on, xlii, 1058
- Struggle, alone pleases, xlviii, 51 (135)
- Strutt, Mill on, xxv, 54, 79; in Parliament, 126
- Struve, theory of, xxx, 335
- Strymonius, Virgil on, xiii, 340
- Stuart, Lady Arabella, xv, 386
- Stuart, Charles Edward, Burns on birthday of, vi, 306; supposed lament of, 322 (see also *HE'S OWER THE HILLS, WHA'LL BE KING BUT CHARLIE, CHARLIE IS MY DARLING*)
- Stuart, Lady Jane, xxv, 8
- Stuart, Sir John, and James Mill, xxv, 8
- Stuart, Robert, xlii, 1208, 1213, 1220
- Stuarts, Burns on the, vi, 279, 290
- Stubbornness, man's worst ill, viii, 281; Locke on, xxxvii, 64, 65, 89; Sophocles on, viii, 257, 265
- Stucco, Lady, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, xviii, 131
- Student, Chaucer's, xl, 19
- Students, Carlyle's advice to, xxv, 377-9; in *FAUST*, xix, 37; soldiers and, Don Quixote on, xiv, 393-8; in Utopia, xxxvi, 192, 194, 206
- STUDIES, *ESSAY ON*, Bacon's, iii, 128-9
- Studiousness, Bagehot on, xxviii, 182

- Study, Burke on methods of, xxiv, 7-8; Burke on object of, 48; of children, xxxvii, 83, 137-8, 149-52; Confucius on, xlv, 26 (12), 27 (17); ECCLESIASTES on, 354 (12); Epictetus on, ii, 170 (145); hours for, iii, 102; Locke on listlessness in, xxxvii, 114-19; Milton's course of, iii, 251-6; Montaigne on, xxxii, 9; Montaigne on aim of, 38-9; Montaigne on excessive, 55-6; pleasures of, iv, 37, 39; Pliny's method of, ix, 200, 316-18; thought and, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (15), 55 (30); Tzu-hsia on, 66 (7)
- Stufa, Pandolfo della, xxxi, 429 note
- Stufa, Prinzivalle della, xxxi, 31 and note 3
- Stukeley, on Stonehenge, v, 476-7
- Stupidity, town of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 254, 255
- Stussi, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 453-5, 458-9
- Stygian Lake, Dante on the, xx, 32
- Style, Pascal's rules of, xlviii, 12-17, 20-2
- Styx, Aristophanes on the, viii, 433; Dante on the, xx, 62; Milton on the, iv, 125; oaths by the, xiii, 424; xxii, 76; xxvi, 168; Socrates on, ii, 109-10; Virgil on the, xiii, 226, 300
- Subhadda, xlv, 654-8
- Subject States, arms in, xxxvi, 72; Bacon on, iii, 80-1; factions in, xxxvi, 72-3; Machiavelli on, 8-12, 18-19; More on, 168-9
- Subjection, Kempis on, vii, 221
- Subjects, single men not best, iii, 22
- SUBLIME AND BEAUTIFUL, Burke's, xxiv, 7-148; remarks on, 28
- Sublimity, in building, xxiv, 66-7; Burke on source of, 36, 76; Burke on tests of, 76; color as source of, 72; compared with the beautiful, 106-7; defined, 46; difficulty as a source of, 68; feeling as source of, 76; heightened by the grotesque, xxxix, 366-7; infinity a source of, xxiv, 64-5; light and darkness as sources of, 70-1, 120-5; littleness as cause of, 64; magnificence a source of, 68-70; passion caused by, 51; physical causes of, 108-25; pleasure in contemplating, 46; power a cause of, 57-62; privation a source of, 63; smells and tastes as sources of, 75-6; sound as source of, 72-4, 117-19; succession and uniformity causes of, 65-6, 117-20; terror the first principle of, 51-2; ugliness and, 102; vastness a cause of, 63-4, 115-16; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 351
- Submarine Changes, Lyell on, xxxviii, 414, 415, 417
- Submarines, in New Atlantis, iii, 188
- Submission, Kempis on, vii, 250-1; Pascal on, xlviii, 97 (268-70)
- Subscriptions, Franklin's advice on getting, i, 123-4
- Subsidence, areas of, as shown by coral reefs, xxix, 505-6; Lyell on, xxxviii, 423, 428-9, 431, 433-4; rate of, xxix, 507
- Subsidies (see Bounties)
- Subsistence, relation of, to population, x, 84 (see Food-Supply)
- Substance, son of Ens, iv, 22-23
- Subterranean Changes, Lyell on, xxxviii, 414-18
- Subterranean Movements, Lyell on, xxxviii, 428-30
- Subtle, in the ALCHEMIST, with Face, xlvii, 521-8; with Dapper, 528, 529-35, 576-7; with Dapper as Priest of Fairy, 582-5, 622, 623-5; with Drugger, 535-9, 564-7; with Mammon, 539-40, 547-55; in plot against Mammon, 559; finds Mammon with Dol, 604-7; with Kastril and Dame Pliant, 591-4; quarrel with Face over Pliant, 594-5; dealings with Puritans, 560-3, 567-8, 568-73, 574-5, 576, 611, 612-13; plot against Surly as the Don, 595-602; on Surly and Pliant, 607; denounced by Surly, 608-9; promises coming of Count, 610; renews claims to Pliant, 613; hears Lovewit's return, 613-14; his plot with Dol, 626-7; betrayed by Face, 627-9
- Subtlety, Raleigh on, xxxix, 78
- Success, in business, price of, v, 47, 48-9; requires toil, ii, 173 (157); a source of power, xxxiv, 375
- Succession, effect of, on the imagination, xxiv, 65; physical cause of sublimity of, 117-20
- Succession Act, Burke on the, xxiv, 172-3
- Succession-taxes, x, 529
- SUCH A PARCEL OF ROGUES IN A NATION, vi, 445
- Suckling, Sir John, poems by, xl, 363-4
- Sucro, death of, xiii, 412
- Sudassana the Great, xlv, 652-3
- Suddenness, disagreeable, xxiv, 103; as source of sublime, 73
- Suddhodana, father of Buddha, xlv, 600, 620
- Sudra, caste of, xlv, 880
- Suebian Sea, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 121
- Suevians, origin of the, xxxiii, 96;

- Tacitus on the, 117-22; worship of Isis by, 100
- Suffering, alone and with others, xlv, 262; Longfellow on, xlii, 1318; Shakespeare on, xlv, 140; strength equal to, iv, 115-16
- Suffolk, Duke of, xxxix, 77-8
- Suffrage, Lowell on universal, xxviii, 466-7, 478-80; Mill on democratic, xxv, 71-2; woman (see Woman S.)
- Sugar, in ancient times, xxxv, 290; cause of pleasantness of, xxiv, 128-9; composition of, xxx, 174; potash and, 54 note; profits of cultivation of, x, 166-7
- Suicide, Browne on, iii, 308 (44); Bunyan on, xv, 120; Epictetus on, ii, 122 (17, 18); xlviii, 395; Goethe's Faust on, xix, 32-3; Hamlet on, xlv, 96, 135; Kant on, xxxii, 352-3, 360; Milton on, iv, 320; Mohammed on, xlv, 984; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 385; Shelley on, xviii, 307; Socrates on, ii, 49-50; in Utopia, xxxvi, 221
- SUICIDE, ON A, vi, 533
- Suicides, in Dante's HELL, xx, 55-9
- Suiones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 121
- SUITORS, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 126-8
- Sujātā, story of, xlv, 627-9
- Suleyman (see Solomon)
- Sulivan, Capt., on Falkland Islands, xxix, 203, 205, 206, 207
- Sully, Burke on, xxiv, 196
- Sulphindigotic Acid, xxx, 83 note
- Sulpicius, Caius, in Catiline conspiracy, xii, 240
- Sulpicius, Publius, quarrel with Pompeius, ix, 7
- Sulpicius, Servius, letter to Cicero, ix, 172; letter from Cicero, 175
- Sultan, Pascal on the, xlviii, 37, 48 (113)
- SULTAN'S STEWARD, STORY OF THE, xvi, 141-50
- Sultans, death of, concealed, iii, 148
- SUMEDHA, THE STORY OF, xlv, 591-616
- Summer, beauties of, v, 25; Campbell on, xli, 791; evening in, 493; one swallow makes not a, xiv, 104
- Summer, of All-Saints, xlii, 1360-1
- Summers, William, xxxviii, 167, 169
- Summoner, Chaucer's, xl, 28-9
- Summons, judicial, in Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (21), 74 (25)
- Summum Bonum, Buddhist, xlv, 729-46; Pascal on, xlviii, 123 (361); various ideas of, 32
- Sumptuary Laws, Penn on, i, 409-410; Smith on, x, 287
- Sun, Addison on the, xl, 410; xlv, 547; Bunyan's lesson from the, xv, 238; Burke on grandeur of the, xxiv, 70; Copernicus on motion of, xxxix, 57; Dante's fourth Heaven, xx, 327; David on the, xlv, 166 (4-6); Goethe on the, xix, 16; Herodotus on the, xxxiii, 15-16, 73; human mind compared with, ii, 266 (57); Manfred on the, xviii, 436-7; Milton on the, iv, 16, 152-3, 158, 194, 249, 311; Pascal on the, xlviii, 25-6; Raleigh on the, xxxix, 113; Raleigh on changes in, 112; source of all forces, xxx, 220; started in Aries, xx, 6 note 5; Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 121; tides affected by, xxx, 289-92, 305
- Sun-dial, invented in Babylon, xxxiii, 53
- Sun-spots, Pascal on, xlviii, 40 (91)
- SUN AND WIND, fable of, xvii, 35
- SUN, FOLLOW THY, xl, 292
- SUN OF MY SOUL, THOU SAVIOUR DEAR, xlv, 579
- SUN-DAY HYMN, xlv, 584
- SUN-FLOWER, AH, xli, 598
- Sunday Laws, Mill on, xxv, 298-9
- Sunderland, Earl of, Peerage Bill of, xxvii, 184-5
- Sunrise, lines on, iv, 32; on land and sea, xxiii, 13
- Sunset, Thoreau on, xxviii, 437-8; Thoreau's allegory of, 434-5
- Superfluities, attitude of Quakers toward, i, 319; Kempis on, vii, 302 (4); Penn on taxing, i, 344 (53), 409-10; Woolman on, 263-4, 303-4
- Superfluity, of words, vii, 221
- Supernatural Agencies, belief in, xxxviii, 406, 410-11
- Supernaturalist, in FAUST, xix, 182
- SUPERSTITION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 47-8
- Superstition, Burke on, xxiv, 307; in Burns's HOLY FAIR, vi, 102-3; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 355; fable on, xvii, 27; in literature, xxvii, 234; origin of, xxxiv, 390; piety and, xlviii, 94 (255); Pope on, xl, 439-40
- Superstition, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 99
- Suplee, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 411
- Suppiyā, xlv, 791
- SUPPLICATION, A, by Cowley, xl, 374
- SUPPLICATION, A, by Wyatt, xl, 194-5
- Supply, annual, on what dependent, x, 5-6
- SUPPOSED MISTRESS, HIS, by Jonson, xl, 307-8
- SUPPOSED MISTRESS, WISHES FOR THE, xl, 369-71
- Suppuration, causes and prevention of, xxxviii, 271-81
- Supremacy Act, More on, xxxvi, 135-6
- Supreme Court, of United States, xliii, 202; appointment of judges,

- 201 (2); Lincoln on decisions of, 340-1; Marshall on duties of, 223, 239
- Sura, Attius, Pliny on, ix, 384
- Sura, Licinius, letters to, ix, 271, 326
- Sureties, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 434
- Surface, Charles, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, in love with Maria, xviii, 113, 114; his bankruptcy, 117, 118, 121, 122; Rowley on, 123; Sir Peter on, 124; Sir Oliver on, 137; Sir Oliver plans to try, 138-41; Maria on, 142; at home, 147-9; with Sir Oliver as Premium, 150-5; in the picture room, 155-9; with Rowley, 159-60; suspected with Lady Teazle, 135-6, 139, 141-2, 166, 169-70, 186, 192; at Joseph's, 169-73; mistakes Sir Oliver for Premium, 188-9; reconciled with Sir Oliver, 190; reconciled to Maria, 191-4
- Surface, Joseph, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, relations with Lady Sneerwell, xviii, 113; calls on Lady Sneerwell, 114-22; Sir Peter on, 124; on Backbite's epigram, 128; with Maria at Sneerwell's, 129, 133-4; with Lady Teazle, 134-5; Sir Oliver on, 137; Sir Oliver plans to try, 138; Maria and, 142; with Lady Teazle, 161-4; with Sir Peter, 165-8; with Charles, 169-71; denounced by Lady Teazle, 173-4; visited by Sir Oliver as Stanley, 174-8; Lady Sneerwell and, 186-7; expels Sir Oliver as Stanley, 188-9; denounced by Sir Oliver, Peter, and Lady Teazle, 189-90; accuses Charles with Lady Sneerwell, 191; follows Sneerwell, 192
- Surface, Sir Oliver, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, reported to be coming home, xviii, 120-1; his return, 124; with Rowley, 135-6; with Sir Peter, 136-7; plans to try his nephews, 138-41; at Charles's house, 146-7, 150-5; in picture room, 155-9; after the sale, 160-1; visits Joseph as Stanley, 174-7; mistaken for physician, 182-3; with Sir Peter after scandal, 184-5; returns to Joseph's as himself, 188-9; denounces Joseph, 189; reconciled to Charles, 190-3
- Surgery, antiseptic principle in, xxxviii, 271-82; the germ theory in, 382, 388-9; papers on, 9-61, 235-68, 271-82, 382-402; in 16th century, 8
- Surly, Pertinax, in *THE ALCHEMIST*, with Mammon at Subtle's, xlvii, 540-3, 546-58; plot against, 559; fails to meet Face, 574; as Span-
- ish don, 574; with Face and Subtle, 595-8; presented to Dame Pliant, 600-1; exposes fraud to her, 607-8; denounces Subtle and Face, 608-9; with Kastrill, 609-10; and Drugger, 610-11; quarrel with Kastrill, 611-12; returns with Mammon, 619-20; with officers, 629-32
- Surprise, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 259 (15), 301 (13)
- Surrey, Earl of, death of, xxxix, 81; Jonson on, xxvii, 60; poems by, xl, 196-8; Sidney on, xxvii, 45
- Surt, the giant, xlix, 315 note
- Surtees, Robert, *BARTHRAM'S DIRGE*, xli, 788-9
- Survival of the Fittest, term invented by Spencer, xi, 77 (see also *Natural Selection*)
- Susagus, ix, 388 note 2
- SUSAN, *THE REVERIE OF POOR*, xli, 671
- Susanna, friend of Jesus, xlv, 379 (3)
- SUSPICION, *ESSAY ON*, Bacon's, iii, 86-7
- Suspicion, simplicity and, iv, 155; Webster on, xlvii, 729
- Suspiciousness, Confucius on, xlv, 50 (33)
- SUTHERLAND, MR., *PROLOGUE FOR*, vi, 396-7
- Subtle, sediment of the, xxxviii, 424
- Suttee, practise of, iii, 103
- SWABIANS, *THE SEVEN*, xvii, 216
- Swaford, the maid, xlix, 344
- SWALLOW AND OTHER BIRDS, fable of, xvii, 14
- SWALLOW, *SWALLOW, O*, xlii, 1005
- Swallow, Swinburne on the, xlii, 1249-51
- Swamps, Thoreau on, xxviii, 423-4
- Swan, Milton on the, iv, 241; Socrates on death-song of the, ii, 77-8
- SWANS, *THE SIX*, xvii, 141-5
- SWANS, *THE WILD*, xvii, 283-98
- Swanhild, daughter of Sigurd, xlix, 376, 444; wedding and slaying of, 376-8, 444, 447-8, 450; her future foretold, 358-9, 408, 410
- Swanwick, Anna, translator of *EGMONT*, xix, 245
- Swarga, xlv, 840, 872
- Swearing, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 416-17
- SWEARING COXCOMB, *ON A*, vi, 534
- Sweden, Freeman on, xxviii, 268; geological elevation of, xxxviii, 428
- Swedenborg, Emanuel, Emerson on, v, 22, 183, 185; on the English, 403; the illumination of, 145; on truth, 144
- SWEET AFTON, vi, 443
- SWEET DISORDER, xl, 345-6
- SWEET AND LOW, xlii, 1002
- Sweet-meats, Locke on, xxxvii, 22
- SWEET TIBBIE DUNBAR, vi, 364

- SWEET WILLIAM'S GHOST, xl, 79-81
 SWEETEST LOVE, I DO NOT GO, xl, 315-16
 Sweetness, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 211-12; nature of, xxiv, 127-9; relaxing, 129-30
 Swift, nest of the, xi, 289-90
 SWIFT, JONATHAN, ESSAY ON, xxviii, 5-27
 Swift, Jonathan, academy planned by, xxiv, 159; Addison and, xxvii, 187, 191; ambition of, xxviii, 8-9; attitude toward inferiors and superiors, 7-8; benefactions of, 15; Berkeley and, xxxvii, 198; biographers of, xxviii, 7; his bitterness, 9-10; as a churchman, 15-17; ON CONVERSATION, xxvii, 97-105; at court, xxviii, 14; ON DEATH OF STELLA, xxvii, 131-40; *Directions to Servants*, xxxvi, 4; *Drapier's Letters*, xxviii, 17-18; Emerson on, v, 450; An Englishman by all but birth, xxviii, 10; Goldsmith on, xli, 518; ON GOOD MANNERS, xxvii, 106-11; *Gulliver's Travels*, xxviii, 19-21; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 292; life and writings of, 96; xxviii, 6; literary style, 10; loneliness and greatness, 26-7; loneliness and suffering, 17; on marriage and children, 18-19; *Modest Proposal*, 18; morality of his times, 9; on new and obsolete words, xxxix, 213; religion of, xxviii, 15-17; Stella and, 22-5, 26; Temple and, 10-14; his unhappiness, 21-2; Vanessa and, 25-6; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 151-2, 155; TO A YOUNG POET, xxvii, 112-30; remarks ON YOUNG POET, 1, 55
 Swimbladder, Darwin on the, xi, 195-6
 Swimming, Locke on, xxxvii, 14
 Swinburne, Algernon C., poems by, xlii, 1247-57
 Swine, abominated in Egypt, xxxiii, 28-9
 SWINEHERD, THE, story of, xvii, 246-50
 Swine-pox, xxxviii, 207
 Swiss, in France, xxxvi, 49; Goldsmith on the, xli, 537-8; in Italy, xxxvi, 47; Machiavelli on the, 43; Pascal on the, xlviii, 109 (305)
 Swiss Cantons, ancient league of, xxvi, 391 note
 Swiss Confederation, Freeman on, xxviii, 270-2
 Swiss Republic, Bacon on, iii, 37
 Swiss Soldiers, Machiavelli on, xxvi, 89
 Switzerland, connection with the German Empire, xxvi, 408-9; first settlement of, 407-8; Goldsmith on, xli, 537-8; taxes in, x, 522-3
 SWITZERLAND AND ENGLAND, xli, 691
 Sybaris, death of, xiii, 407
 Sybil, in SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY, xlvii, 455-6, 462-4, 482, 488-9, 492, 494, 496
 Sycophants, bites of, xxxix, 59
 Sycorax, the witch, xlvi, 389-90
 Sydenham, Locke and, xxxvii, 4
 Sydney, Australia, Darwin on, xxix, 455-6
 Sykes, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 359, 380, 383, 422; Haskell on, 382
 Sykes, John, i, 194, 196, 198, 236
 Sylla, Faustus, Cicero on, xii, 249
 Sylla, Lucius Cornelius, Burke on confiscations of, xxiv, 263-4; Cæsar and, xii, 274, 277; Cæsar on, iii, 43; called Felix, 106; Dryden on, xiii, 16; ignorance of, xxvii, 24; name of, xii, 162; Pompey and, iii, 70; the tower of Archelaus and, xxxv, 336
 Syllogism, Bacon on the, xxxix, 139-40; Hobbes on meaning of, xxxiv, 340; Mill's theory of the, xxv, 118; Montaigne on the, xxxii, 64
 SYLVANDER TO CLARINDA, vi, 309
 Sylvester, follower of St. Francis, xx, 333 note 19
 Sylvester, Joshua, LOVE'S OMNIPRESENCE, xl, 322
 Sylvester, Pope, and the Lateran, xx, 82 note 10
 Symbols, Epictetus on, ii, 172 (154); expression by, v, 173; mistaken use of, 184-5; universal use of, 174-5, 182
 SYME, JOHN, COMPLIMENTS OF, vi, 548
 Symeon Niger, xlv, 457 (1), 463 (14)
 Symmachus, prefect of Rome, vii, 80
 Symmetry, Pascal on, xlviii, 15 (28)
 Symonds, J. Addington, translator of Cellini, xxxi
 Symonds, Thomas, xliii, 180
 Sympathy, Bacon on, iii, 72; Browne on, 332; Burke on, xxiv, 40-4; Emerson on false, v, 81-2; excessive, Emerson on, 217; natural to man, xxxiv, 279; pleasure in, xxxix, 295
 Synagogue, Pascal on the, xlviii, 302 (851), 304 (852)
 Syncope, Paré on, xxxviii, 57
 Syndercomb, Hugo on, xxxix, 400
 Synods (see Councils)
 Syphax, in *Cato*, xxvii, 198, 200, 201, 202-3
 Syphogrants, officers in Utopia, xxxvi, 187, 189, 192, 196, 198
 Syracuse, expedition against, xii, 125-8, 130, 131

- Syria, Raleigh on, xxxix, 74; Sesostris in, xxxiii, 51
 Syrians, circumcision among ancient, xxxiii, 51
 Syrinx, and Pan, xl, 386; references to, iv, 46, 380; Webster on, xlvii, 758
 Systematic Affinity, defined, xi, 307
 Systems, Voltaire on, xxxix, 395
 Systole and Diastole, of arteries, xxxviii, 68-9, 71, 84-5; of the heart, 79, 82-3, 84-5
 Tabernacle, references to the, iv, 351-2; xlv, 444
 Tabitha, xlv, 450 (36-42)
 Table, Mohammed's chapter on the, xlv, 1008-21
 Tabor, the, xx, 91 note
 Tabus, xlix, 210
 Tacca, Giovan Francesco della, xxxi, 236-7
 Tacca, Giovan Piero della, xxxi, 40
 Tacco, Ghino di, xx, 168 note 2
 Tachompso, island of, xxxiii, 18
 Tacitus, Cornelius, on benefits, xlviii, 29 note; celebrity of, ix, 362; his silence on Christ, xlviii, 278 (787); funeral orator of Verginius, ix, 222; GERMANY, xxxiii, 95-123; remarks on GERMANY of, l, 20; life and works, xxxiii, 94; on miracles of Vespasian, xxxvii, 407-8; Pliny's letters to, ix, 200, 214, 298, 302, 330
 Tact, Ruskin on, xxviii, 116
 Taddeo, Dante on, xx, 338 note 21
 Tadino, Alessandro, xxi, 478, 488; in plague of San Carlo, 523-4, 529, 553-4
 Tagarasikkhi, xlv, 691
 Tâghût, xlv, 986 note 16
 Tagua-tagua, Lake, xxix, 282
 Tagus, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 311, 413
 Tahattawans, the sachem, xliii, 153-4
 Tahiti, Darwin on, xxix, 426-40
 Tahitians, Darwin on the, xxviii, 422
 Tai-po, xlv, 25 (1) note
 Taillefer, at Hastings, xxviii, 71
 TAILOR, REPLY TO A, vi, 239-41
 TAILOR, STORY TOLD BY THE, xvi, 158-71
 TAILOR, THE VALIANT LITTLE, xvii, 97-104
 Tails, use and development of, xi, 206-7
 Taine, Hippolyte Adolphe, life and works, xxxix, 433 note; INTRODUCTION TO ENGLISH LITERATURE, 433-62; remarks on INTRODUCTION of, l, 56-7
 Take-heed, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 251
 TAKE, O TAKE, xl, 272-3
 Tale-bearers, Mrs., Candour on, xviii, 117
 Talent, character contrasted with, v, 165-6; differences of, due to division of labor, x, 21-2; duty of developing, xxxii, 353-4, 361; genius contrasted with, v, 149, 172; not good in itself, xxxii, 323; reason brilliantly expressed, 130
 Tales, remarks on, xvii, 2
 Talib, son of Sahl, xvi, 310-11, 312-37
 Taliessin, Celtic bard, xxxii, 174; reference to, xl, 471
 TALK OF HIM THAT'S FAR AWAY, vi, 319
 Talkative, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 79-89
 Talkativeness, excessive, ii, 182 (5); vii, 221-2; Shakespeare's advice against, xlv, 102
 Talkers, Bacon on, iii, 19; Confucius on, xlv, 47 (5)
 Talleyrand, on necessity, v, 479
 Talmud, the, iii, 44 note; Pascal on the, xlviii, 216
 TAM THE CHAPMAN, LINES ON, vi, 63
 TAM GLEN, vi, 366-7
 TAM O' SHANTER, vi, 411-18
 TAM SAMSON'S ELEGY, vi, 254-7
 Tamahamaha, king of Sandwich Islands, xxiii, 151
 Tamar, Pascal on story of, xlviii, 267 (743)
 Tamas, xlv, 864, 873, 875, 878, 879, 880
 Tamerlane, Bacon on, iii, 24; Bajazet and, xxxix, 103
 Tanabuso, bravo in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 335
 Tanais, death of, xiii, 413
 Tanagra, Lander on, xli, 924
 Tancarville, Earl of, at Caen, xxxv, 7, 11-14; at Poitiers, 37, 51, 57
 Tang, xlv, 42 note 8, 68 (1) note
 Tannahill, Robert, poems by, xli, 608-9
 Tansillo, Luigi, quoted, xiv, 331
 Tan-tai Mieh-ming, xlv, 20 (12)
 Tantalus, Cervantes on, xiv, 112; Homer on, xxii, 167; Milton on, iv, 126; Webster on, xlvii, 723
 Tanusius, xii, 293 note
 Tapacolo, Darwin on the, xxix, 288
 Tapalguen, Sierra, xxix, 128-9
 Taprobane, Greek name of Ceylon, xxxv, 239 note
 Tapwell, in *NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS*, xlvii, 819-23, 876-9
 Tarantula, Harrison on the, xxxv, 364
 Taratan, herald in New Atlantis, iii, 174
 TARBOLTON LASSES, vi, 24
 Tarchon, Tuscan chief, xiii, 289, 292; ally of Æneas, 331-2, 336; in battle, 387-8

- Tarentum, Fabius at, ix, 49
 Targhetta, Miliano, xxxi, 189
 Tariff (see Duties)
 Tarlatti, Ciacco de', xx, 168 note 3
 Tarn, Mount, Darwin on, xxix, 250-1
 Tarquin, on his friends, ix, 27; reference to, xlvi, 323
 Tarquinius Superbus, attempts to return to Rome, xii, 153-4
 Tarquins, Virgil on the, xiii, 239
 Tarquitus, death of, xiii, 345
 Tartars, raids of, iv, 305
 Tartarus, Milton on, iv, 208; Socrates's description of, ii, 108-9, 110; Virgil on, xiii, 229, 230-2
 Tartrate of Lime, fermentation of, xxxviii, 332-40
 TARTUFFE, Molière's, xxvi, 189-284; editorial remarks on, 188; Goethe on, xxxii, 129-30; Hugo on, xxxix, 367, 374-5
 Tartuffe, in TARTUFFE, discussed by Mme. Pernelle and others, xxvi, 191-3, 195; relations with Orgon, 197, 199-200; discussed by Orgon and Cleante, 201-5; chosen by Orgon for Mariane's husband, 208-17; sent for, by Elmire, 233; with Dorine, 234-5; with Elmire, 236-41; denounced by Damis, 243; with Orgon, 243-50; with Cleante, 250-2; led on by Elmire, 258-63; caught by Orgon, 264; refuses to leave house, 265; sends Mr. Loyal to claim property, 273-7; the box of Argas and, 266-7, 279; comes to arrest Orgon, 280-2; himself arrested, 282-3
 Tar-water, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 198
 Tasks, Locke on, xxxvii, 60
 Tasmania, Darwin on, xxix, 471
 Tasso, Battista del, xxxi, 25-6, 28, 360 note 5
 Tasso, Torquato, Dryden on, xiii, 13, 24, 25, 27, 34, 44; a madman, xxvii, 374; on philosophy, xxxii, 34-5; on poets, xxvii, 374; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 137; Scudéri on, xxxix, 380; Shelley on, xxvii, 354; the sonnet and, xli, 697; Spenser on, xxxix, 65
 TASTE, ESSAY ON, Burke's, xxiv, 11-26
 TASTE, THE STANDARD OF, Hume's, xxvii, 215-34
 Taste, Burke on standards of, xxiv, 11-12; Burke on study of, 9; constituents of, 22-3; definition of, 12-13; delicacy of, xxvii, 221-4; differences of, due to organs, 221; differences of, due to particular humors, 230-1; differences due to age or country, 231-4; differences of, judged by degree of pleasure, xxiv, 21-2; reason of so-called differences of, 18-21; Emerson on good, v, 218; habits affect sense of, xxiv, 15-16; of the imagination, 16-18; improved by practice, xxvii, 224-5; not a separate faculty, xxiv, 25-6; Poe on, xxviii, 388; in poetry, Hugo on, xxxix, 404-5; possibility of determining a standard of, xxvii, 229-30; prejudice and, 226-7; as matter of reason, 227-8; Reynolds on, xxxix, 282, 305; Schiller on cultivation of, xxxii, 248-52, 269-70, 282-3, 287-91, 312-13; sense of, Burke on, xxiv, 127-8; sense of, same in all men, 14-15; of the senses, 13-16; for sensible objects and in the passions, 22; as matter of the understanding, 23-6; variety of, xxvii, 215-16; want of, its cause, xxiv, 23; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 338, 348-51
 Tastes, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 210-12, 219; as sources of the sublime, xxiv, 75-6
 Taste-that-which-is-good, the cook, xv, 267
 Tathāgata, a name of Buddha, xlv, 647 note
 Tatti, Giocopo, xxxi, 156 note 2
 Taulchinne, the juggler, xlix, 247
 Taureas, and Alcibiades, xii, 124
 Taurus, commander for Octavius, xii, 386
 Taurus, the sign, reference to, iv, 109
 Taxation, equality of, x, 498-9; general rules of, 498-501; heavy, unfits for empire, iii, 78-9; popular attitude toward, v, 258; without representation, xliii, 157 (3)
 Taxes, on capital, x, 528-34; capitulation, 538-40; on commerce, iii, 54; on consumption, x, 541-73; direct, apportionment of, xliii, 193 (3), 198 (4); duties and, x, 361; farming of, 568-9; on house rent, 510-18; on interest of money, 519-22; on luxuries, 542-5, 559-64; on luxuries, payment of, 499 (3); on luxuries, Penn on, i, 344 (53), 409-10; national, under the Confederation, xliii, 172; national, under Constitution, 196 (8), 198 (5); on necessities, x, 542, 544-7, 572-3; on necessities, as requiring duties on foreign goods, 361-3; on newspapers, Wordsworth on, v, 336; on produce of land, x, 508-10; on profits, 518; on rent of land, 501-8; on rent, payment of, 499 (3); source of, 56; on stimulants, Mill on, xxv, 309-10; on transfers of property, x, 528-34; on wages, 534-8; for war, Quakers on, i, 225-8
 Taylor, Dr., of Norwich, vi, 100
 Taylor, Father, Dana on, xxiii, 117

- Taylor, Jeremy, Emerson on, xlii, 1300; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 323-4
- Taylor, Thomas, Emerson on, v, 483
- Taylor, Mrs., and J. S. Mill, xxv, 4; Mill on, 120-4, 148, 154-9; death of, 161
- Taylor, P. A., Mill on, xxv, 190 note
- Taylor, W., on fancy and imagination, xxxix, 316
- TE DEUM LAUDAMUS, xlv, 558
- Tea, Burke on taste for, xxiv, 16
- Teachers, Channing on importance of, xxviii, 371, 372; Confucius on, xlv, 8 (11); Locke on, xxxvii, 73-85, 137, 149-52, 164, 179; Montaigne on, xxxii, 35-6; need of personal, xxviii, 32-8; paid, Socrates on, ii, 5-6; pay and consideration of, x, 141-3; qualities needed by, ii, 157 (108), 162 (121); sacred and literary, v, 148
- Teaching, Burke on method of, xxiv, 12-13; Confucius on, xlv, 22 (8); Pope on methods of, i, 19 (see also Education)
- TEAR-DROP, THE, vi, 545
- Tears, Byron on, xli, 810; De Quincy's Lady of, xxvii, 338-9; false, true pity move, xiii, 108; Hunt on, xxvii, 299; Laertes on, xlvi, 179
- TEARS, IDLE TEARS, xlii, 1002
- Teazle, Lady, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, marriage with Sir Peter, xviii, 122-3; scene with Sir Peter, 125-8; at Lady Sneerwell's, 129-33; Joseph Surface and, 134-5, 162-4, 169; suspected with Charles Surface, 135-6, 139, 141-2, 166, 169-70, 186, 192; reconciliation and new quarrel with Sir Peter, 143-5; caught behind screen, 172-4; at Joseph Surface's after reconciliation to husband, 189-93; epilogue spoken by, 195
- Teazle, Sir Peter, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, guardian of Surface brothers, xviii, 112; on Lady Teazle, 122-3; with Rowley, 123-5; scene with Lady Teazle, 125-8; at Sneerwell's, 130-3; with Sir Oliver, 136-7; his plan to make trial of Charles Surface, 139-41; with Maria, 142; reconciliation and new quarrel with Lady Teazle, 143-5; at Joseph Surface's house, 165-9, 171-4; at home after the scandal, 183-6; at Joseph Surface's, 189-93
- Tedaldi, Lionardo, xxxi, 350, 352-3
- Tedmur, inscription of, xvi, 334-5
- Teeth, and hair, related, xi, 30, 156
- Tegan, mantle of, xxxii, 152
- Tegetmeier, on bees, xi, 287
- Tegghiaio, in Dante's HELL, xx, 27-8
- Teiresias, in ANTIGONE, viii, 273-7; in the BACCHÆ, 355-7, 359-63; Homer on, xxii, 149, 154-5; in CÆDIPUS THE KING, viii, 207-11
- Telauges, and Socrates, ii, 254 (66)
- Teleclides, on Pericles, xii, 39, 55
- Telegraph, Helmholtz on the, xxx, 215-17
- Telemachus, in the ODYSSEY, roused to action by Pallas, xxii, 12-17; rebukes Penelope, 18; with the suitors, 19-20; complains of suitors in assembly, 23-6; asks for ship to go to Pylos, 27-8; counselled by Pallas, 29-30; prepares for sailing, 31-2; sails, 33; with Nestor at Pylos, 34-47; with Menelaus at Sparta, 48-64; plotted against by the suitors, 65-6, 68-9, 70; warned by Athene to return home, 208-9; departs with gifts, 209-13; takes ship at Pylos, 213-16; his landing in Ithaca, 221-3; at Eumæus's hut, 224-8; recognizes Ulysses, 229-30; in plan to destroy the suitors, 230-2; hears return of his enemies, 236-7; returns to mother, 238-9; relates what he had heard, 241-2; receives Eumæus and Ulysses, 246-7; rebukes Antinous, 248-9; the sneeze of, 252; warned by Eumæus, 254; protects Ulysses in fight with Irus, 256-7; rebuked by Penelope, 261; advises suitors to retire, 266; removes arms from hall, 267-8; goes to assembly-place, 287-8; protects Ulysses from the wooers, 291-2; replies to Agelaus, 293; advised to expel Ulysses, 294; with the bow of Ulysses, 297-8; orders Penelope away, 304; gives Ulysses the bow, 305; with Ulysses against the suitors, 309-17; hangs faithless servants, 319; in meeting of father and mother, 323-4; in final fight, 344-5; Tennyson on, xlii, 1008
- Telemus, the soothsayer, xxii, 133
- Teleology, Kant on, xxxii, 367 note
- Telescopes, Newton on, xxxiv, 126-7
- Tell, Walter, in WILHELM TELL, at home, goes to Altdorf with father, xxvi, 416, 419; at Altdorf, 425-36; reunion with mother, 442-3; at home again, 467-9
- Tell, Wilhelm, in WILHELM TELL, residence of, xxvi, 374 note; son-in-law of Fürst, 387; takes Baumgarten across the lake, 374-5; arrival at Stauffacher's, 381; at home, starts for Altdorf, 416-19; at Altdorf with Walter, 425-6; neglects to bow to Gessler's cap, 426-8; at building of the Keep, 382; conversation with Stauffacher, 383-4; ordered to shoot apple from son's head, 428-34; arrested by

- Gessler, 434-6; embarked at Flüelen, 436; escape of, 439-42; in wait for Gessler, 450-3; with Stussi, 453-4; kills Gessler, 457-8; returns home, 469; with Duke John, 469-73; in final scene, 474
- Tellheim, Major von, in *MINNA VON BARNHELM*, changing of his room referred to, xxvi, 288-90; announces intention to leave inn, 291; with Just, 292-3; with Madame Marloff, 293-5; destroys note, 295; with Just, agrees to keep him, 295-7; pardon asked by Minna, 297-8; prepares to leave inn, 298; Minna on, 302-3; discovered by his ring, 307-8; with Minna, takes leave of her, 312-15; with Werner, 324-9; with Franziska, 329-32; scene with Minna, 341-8; hears her misfortunes, 348-9; borrows money of Werner, 349-51; determines to marry Minna, 350-1; returns to Minna, with Franziska, 351-2; seeks reconciliation, 353-5; letter from king, 355-7; offers himself to Minna, 357-61; accuses Minna of faithlessness, 361; refuses Werner's money, 362; final reconciliation, 363-4; with Minna's uncle, 364-5; reconciliation with Werner, 365
- Tell-true, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 301
- Tellus, reference to, xx, 267
- Temminck, on classification, xi, 457
- Temper, Penn on, i, 353
- Temperance, Channing on, xxviii, 364; Cicero on, ix, 58; common notion of, ii, 57-8; Dante's star of, xx, 148 note 5; definitions of, i, 82; Epictetus on show of, ii, 177 (176); Franklin on, i, 18, 46, 89; Franklin's rule of, 83, 84; Greek idea of, xxv, 36; of heroism, v, 130; instances of, xx, 239-40; Manzoni on habits of, xxi, 248; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 198, 263 (39), 301 (15); Milton on, iii, 211-13; iv, 65-6, 67, 336; necessity of, in pleasure, v, 92; Penn on, i, 345-6; philosopher's reason of, ii, 75-6; the virtue of prosperity, iii, 17
- Temperance Ships, Dana on, xxiii, 314-15
- Temperature, production of high, xxx, 111 note; why low, on mountains, 222-3
- TEMPEST, THE, xlvi, 377-442; Hunt on, xxvii, 309; stage representation of the, 328-30
- Temple, Sir William, Swift and, xxvii, 96; xxviii, 6, 10-14
- Temples, pagan, Burke on grandeur of, xxiv, 66
- Temporal Estate, Luther on the, xxxvi, 278-83
- Temporal Happiness, Penn on, i, 360-1
- Temporary, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 156
- Temptation, Burns on, vi, 586; Kempis on, vii, 224-6, 259-60, 292-3, 311-12; More on, xxxvi, 105; necessary to virtue, iii, 212-13, 218; Pascal on, xlviii, 289 (821); Paul, St., on, xlv, 514 (13); Rousseau on reasons of, xxxiv, 286; seek not, iv, 273; supposes fallibility, 271; Winthrop on, xliii, 103; yielding to, Epictetus on, ii, 144 (75); yielding to, Kempis on, vii, 219 (2)
- Temptation, In, xlv, 572-3
- Temptations, of the flesh, vii, 191-7; of curiosity, 197-9; of pride, 199-203
- Temsice, George, xxxvi, 143
- Ten Thousand, Emerson on the, v, 198; retreat of the, xii, 371
- Tencterians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 114
- Tenderness, in friendship, v, 116-17
- Tenedos, island of, xiii, 104
- Tenements, Channing on, xxviii, 367
- Teneriffe, identified as mountain of Atlas, viii, 168 note 21
- TENNANT, JAMES, EPISTLE TO, vi, 353
- Tennent, Gilbert, Franklin on, i, 123-4
- Tennyson, Alfred Lord, *ARABIAN NIGHTS*, influence on, xvi, 16; Emerson on, v, 463; Poe on, xxviii, 402; poems by, xlii, 997-1098; Wordsworth on, v, 483
- Terah, father of Abraham, iv, 15
- Terence, Augustine, St., on, vii, 19; on compliance, ix, 39, 40; in Dante's Limbo, xx, 238; Montaigne on, xxxii, 92-94; quotations from, xlviii, 123 note 11; Scipio and, xiii, 70
- Terentia, wife of Cicero, ix, 5; in Catiline conspiracy, xii, 241; Claudius and, 249-50; divorce of, ix, 82; xii, 261; letter to, ix, 91
- TERESA, ST., ON THE BOOK AND PICTURE OF, xl, 372
- Tereus, and Progne, xx, 181 note 4
- Termagant, xlvi, 139 note 3
- Tern, the snow-white, xxix, 482
- Ternate, Drake at, xxxiii, 227-30
- Terray, Abbé, interest under, x, 96
- Terrier, Sir Tivy, xviii, 145
- Terriers, Harrison on, xxxv, 369
- Territories, under control of Congress, xliii, 204

- Terror, as a means of authority, ix, 349-50; Burke on, xxiv, 42, 51-2; cause of, 110-12; darkness, as cause of, 70, 120-3; delight caused by, 114; in idea of infinity, 64-5; intermitting sounds, as cause of, 73-4; loudness as cause of, 72; obscurity, as cause of, 52-3; idea of power, as cause of, 57-62; in privation, 63; suddenness as cause of, 73; in idea of vastness, 63-4, 115 (see also Sublimity)
- Terry, Job, Dana on, xxiii, 37
- Tertian Fever, Harvey on, xxxviii, 133
- Tertiary Deposits, Lyell on, xxxviii, 425-6
- Tertullian, on Christians, xlviii, 360; on the church, 314 (890); on Esdras, 214
- Tertullus, Cornutus, colleague of Pliny, ix, 380 note 1; on Certus, 358
- Tertullus, the orator, xlv, 484 1-8)
- Teru-tero, Darwin on the, xxix, 127
- Testa, C. Trebatius, letters to, ix, 137, 180
- Testimony, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 415; Hume on, xxxvii, 398-9; Mohammed on, xlv, 1019-20
- Tethys, references to, iv, 69; viii, 161
- Tetu, French captain, xxxiii, 192-4, 195, 196, 199, 201
- Tetzel, xxxvi, 295 note 9
- Teucer, accuser of Alcibiades, xii, 128-9
- Teucer, and Belus, xiii, 97
- Teucrus, Virgil on, xiii, 135
- Teuthrania, Herodotus on plains of, xxxiii, 9
- Teutonic Literature, Renan on early, xxxii, 154
- Teutonic Races, Christianity and, xxxii, 179
- Teutons, compared with Slavs in situation, xxviii, 276-7
- Texas, history of, xliii, 309 note
- Thackeray, William Makepeace, Emerson on, v, 457; *END OF THE PLAY*, xlii, 1099; life and works, xxviii, 3-4; *ESSAY ON SWIFT*, 5-27; remarks on *ESSAY*, 1, 56
- Thais, Alexander and, xl, 401, 404, 405; in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 78
- Thalberg, and the Queen, v, 386
- Thales, in Dante's *Limbo*, xx, 20; on death, xxxii, 27; Lycurgus and, iii, 204; Sidney on, xxvii, 9
- Thames, importance of the, v, 348
- Thammuz, Milton on, iv, 101
- Thamûd, xlv, 902, 916, 929
- Thamyris, blind, iv, 139; death of, xiii, 407
- THANATOPSIS, xlii, 1262-4
- Thankfulness, human, ii, 131 (42); for virtue, 170 (146)
- THANKSGIVING, A PSALM OF, xlv, 154
- THANKSGIVING FOR A NATIONAL VICTORY, vi, 489
- Thanksgivings, Roman, Cato on, ix, 158
- Thaqif, tribe of, xlv, 930 note
- Thargelia, the courtesan, xii, 62
- THAT'S THE LASSIE O' MY HEART, vi, 578
- Theagenes, Chariclea and, xxvii, 15; Sidney on, 13
- Theano, the priestess, xii, 131
- Theatre, Hugo on the Greek, xxxix, 358-9; Hugo on the modern, 401-2; Montaigne on the, xxxii, 72-3; morality and the, xxvii, 356; Pascal on the, xlviii, 11 (11); Swift on the, xxvii, 128; Voltaire on the, xxxiv, 156-8
- Theatrical Representations, Lamb on, xxvii, 316-31
- Thebes (Egypt), distance from sea, xxxiii, 9; extent of, 12; sacred animals of, 25-6
- Thebes (Grecian), building of, xx, 133; founders of, xxii, 158; Philip of Macedon and, xxxvi, 44; Spartan policy toward, 19; the war against, viii, 246-8
- Thebez, the prophet of, iv, 383
- Theft, Augustine, St., on, vii, 27-9; Confucius on, xlv, 41 (18); Mohammed on, xlv, 1012; More on causes and punishment of, xxxvi, 151-63; penalty of, by the Law, xliii, 100, 104; punished in second circle of Hell, xx, 47; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 385-6, 387, 389
- THEIR GROVES O' SWEET MYRTLE, vi, 572
- Themes, Locke on, xxxvii, 57-9, 173
- Themis, Æschylus on, viii, 164 note, 186; goddess of assemblies, xxii, 24; mother of Prometheus, viii, 157 note; second prophet at Delphi, 115
- Themistocles, accused of treason, xii, 26; Aristides and, 81-3, 87, 88-9, 106, 107; rebuilds Athens, 22-3; is banished, 25; birth and boyhood of, 5-7; character of, 7-8, 9-10, 21-2; children of, 34-5; children of, ix, 188; Cicero on, 23-4, 106; death of, xii, 34; Emerson on, v, 275; escapes death by dream, xii, 32-3; Herodotus and, ix, 107; honors conferred on, xii, 21; honors to family, 35; loses favor with confederates, 24; at Marathon, 85; memory of, ix, 53; Montaigne on, xxxii, 34; in Persian war, xii, 10-20; proposes destruc-

tion of Greek fleet, 23; proposes ships, 8; prosperity, 32; public treasury and, 84; at Salamis, 88-90; the Seriphian and, ix, 48; the soldier and, iii, 343; incurs displeasure of Sparta, xii, 24; the statue and, 33; tomb of, 35; his wanderings, 27-9; Xerxes and, 29-31; iii, 148-9

THEMISTOCLES, LIFE OF, Plutarch's, xii, 5-35

THENIEL MENZIES' BONIE MARY, vi, 298-9

Theobald, Johnson on, xxxix, 248-249

Theoclymenus, in the ODYSSEY, xxii, 215, 221-2, 242, 293-4

Theocratic Society, Hugo on, xxxix, 357

Theocritus, on husbandry, xxvii, 72; an idyllic poet, xxxix, 314; reference to, xli, 950

Theodoric, Bacon on, iii, 136

Theodorus, death of, xii, 398; high priest of Athens, 144-5

Theodotus, with Pompey's head, xii, 315

Theogenes, the statue of, v, 97

Theogiton, the Megarian, xii, 101

Theognis, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 136

Theology, Bagehot on modern, xxviii, 211-12; Carlyle on, xxv, 379-80; Channing on, xxviii, 341; Descartes on, xxxiv, 8, 9-10; Emerson on our, v, 39; false, cure for, 291; Goethe on, xix, 75-6; Hume on, xxxvii, 444, 445; Luther on study of, xxxvi, 341-3; Marlowe on, xix, 201-2, 203; of Middle Ages, xxviii, 224; Milton on study of, iii, 255; Milton on true, 233; Pascal on, xlviii, 48 (115), 404, 445; popular, Emerson on, v, 90-1; women and, xxviii, 154

Theomancy, defined, xxxiv, 397

Theophanes, the Lesbian, xii, 258

Theophilus, Antony's steward, xii, 388-9

Theophrastus, on anger and desire, ii, 202 (10); Cicero on, xii, 245; on Demades, 205; Huxley on, xxviii, 227; Milton on study of, iii, 253 note 29; on morals and sickness, xii, 77-8; Newman on, xxviii, 59; Plutarch on, xii, 118; Zaleucus and, ix, 155

Theopompus, Cæsar and, xii, 314-15; Ephorus and, ix, 152

Theoris, the priestess, xii, 209

Theory, Burke on, xxiv, 8-9, 48-9; Goethe on, xix, 77; practise and, Mill on, xxv, 26; practical man's distrust of, v, 57-8; Smith on, xxvii, 260-1; test of truth of, xi, 519

Theramenes, pupil of Euripides, viii, 448; Aristophanes on, 435

Theramenes, in PHÆDRA, xxvi, 125-9, 146, 152, 180-3

THERE WAS A BONIE LASS, vi, 550

THERE'LL NEVER BE PEACE TILL JAMIE COMES HOME, vi, 421

Theresa, St., Pascal on, xlviii, 166 (499), 308 (868), 319 (917)

Thermo-electric Batteries, xxx, 218

Thermodon, Plutarch on, xii, 212-213

Thermometers, freezing-point of, xxx, 242

Thermopylæ, Byron on, xli, 834

Thermus, Cicero on, ix, 84, 152

Theron, death of, xiii, 337

Thersites, Epictetus on, ii, 158 (110); Pliny on, ix, 218 note 8

Theseus, acts and loves of, xxvi, 128, 149; the Amazons and, viii, 142; Ariadne and, xxii, 160; the centaurs and, xx, 247 note 7; in Epirus, xxvi, 161; in Hades, xiii, 224; Hercules compared with, v, 192; Hippolyta and, xiii, 384; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 20-1, 22, 87; the Minotaur and, xiii, 212; xx, 50 note 4; ship of, ii, 45-6; in Tartarus, xiii, 232

Theseus, in HIPPOLYTUS, plotted against by Aphrodite, viii, 288; returns to find wife dead, 320-4; dooms Hippolytus, 324-5; scene with Hippolytus, 326-33; hears accident of Hippolytus, 336-40; hears of his innocence, 341-2; at his death, 345-8

Theseus, in PHÆDRA, his absence referred to, xxvi, 125-6; reported dead, 137, 140; rumored still alive, 152; his return, 156, 159-62; hears dishonor of Hippolytus, 162-4; banishes Hippolytus, 164-8; tells Phædra, 168-9; with Aricia, 177-8; becomes suspicious of wrong, 178-9; learns death of Hippolytus, 180-2; learns his innocence, 183-5

Thesmophoria, the, xxxiii, 86

Thespis, reference to, xxxix, 369

Thessalus, accuser of Alcibiades, xii, 127, 131

Thestylis, reference to, iv, 33

Thetford, university of, xxxv, 391

Thetis, Achilles and, v, 96; her flight from Chiron, xx, 182; in Dante's Limbo, 239 note 10; Milton on, iv, 70; Virgil on, xiii, 244; Zeus and, viii, 182 note 49

Theudas, xlv, 440 (36)

Thevet, Andrew, xxxiii, 322, 330, 337

Thibault, king of Navarre, xx, 92 note 3

Thief, Epictetus on punishment of the, ii, 120 (12)

- THIEF AND HIS MOTHER, fable of the, xvii, 28
- Thierry, in *SONG OF ROLAND*, xlix, 201, 202-6
- Thierry, Augustin, *History of the Conquest*, xxxii, 180 note; *Taine on*, xxxix, 437
- THINE AM I, MY FAITHFUL FAIR, vi, 506
- Thiodrek, the king, xlix, 422
- Thirlwall, Mill on, xxv, 83, 84
- THIS IS NO MY AIN LASSIE, vi, 575
- Thisbe, and Pyramus, xx, 257
- Thistles, South American, xxix, 136
- THO' CRUEL FATE SHOULD BID US PART, vi, 98
- Thoas, in the *ÆNEID*, xliii, 341
- Thoas, and Hypsipyle, xx, 77 note 4
- Thomas, the apostle, xlv, 373 (15), 430 (13)
- Thomas, Gov., Franklin on, i, 109, 114-15, 116
- THOMAS RYMER AND THE QUEEN OF ELFLAND, xl, 77-9
- Thompson, Capt., at San Diego, xxiii, 114-15
- Thompson, William, Mill on, xxv, 83
- Thomson, C. P., Mill on, xxv, 84
- THOMSON, CATHERINE, SONNET ON, iv, 84
- Thomson, James (1700-48), Burns on, vi, 187; *TO FORTUNE*, xl, 454; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 292; prayer written by, i, 87; quotation from, vi, 234; *RULE BRITANNIA*, xl, 453; Wordsworth on his *Castle of Indolence*, xxxix, 342; Wordsworth on *Seasons* of, 339-42
- THOMSON, ADDRESS TO SHADE OF, vi, 443
- THOMSON, ON SOME COMMEMORATIONS OF, vi, 475-6
- Thomson, James (1834-82), *GIFTS*, xlii, 1195
- Thomson, Dr. James, on chemistry, xxv, 17; on freezing-point, xxx, 243; on regelation of ice, 254; on plasticity of ice, 257; on tides, 307
- Thomson, N. H., translator of *THE PRINCE*, xxxvi, 1
- Thomson, Sir William, on age of earth, xi, 359, 360; on freezing-point, xxx, 243, 244; life and work, 262; *THE TIDES*, 287-321; *WAVE THEORY OF LIGHT*, 263-86
- Thone, and Helena, iv, 64
- Thonis, the Egyptian, xxxiii, 55
- Thoösa, daughter of Phorcys, xxii, 11
- Thor, at Utgard, v, 373
- Thora, daughter of Hakon, xlix, 360, 425
- Thórdharnson, Jón, xliii, 5
- Thoreau, Henry David, sketch of life and works, xxviii, 406; on the truth, 293; *ON WALKING*, 407-38
- Thorfinn Karlsefni, xliii, 15-17, 18, 20-1
- Thorgeir, son of Snorri, xliii, 21
- Thori, the Norseman, xliii, 11, 12
- Thorndike, Herbert, xv, 389
- Thorold, Earl Tresham (see *Tresham*)
- Thorough, is no word of peace, viii, 297
- Thorstein, son of Eric the Red, xliii, 6, 14
- Thorstein the Swarthy, xliii, 14
- Thorvald, son of Eric the Red, xliii, 6; voyage to Vinland, 12-14
- Thorvard the Norseman of Gardar marries Freydis, daughter of Eric the Red, xliii, 6; with Freydis makes voyage to Vinland, 17-20
- Thorycion, Aristophanes on, viii, 429, 430
- THOU FAIR ELIZA, vi, 441
- THOU HAST LEFT ME EVER, JAMIE, vi, 504-5
- Thought, aberrations of, four principal, ii, 295 (19); "act in fancy," xlv, 813; action and, Carlyle on, xxv, 355; Channing on, xxviii, 333-48, 352-55; Descartes on reality of, xxxiv, 29; duty of man, xlviii, 59 (146); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 325-30, 334, 359-62; Hume on limits of, xxxvii, 317-20, 322, 346; not wisdom, viii, 360; liberty of, Mill on, xxv, 218-59, 260; liberty of, Milton on, iii, 232-8; makes place, vii, 327 (5); man born for, xlviii, 417; Pascal on, 119 (339), 120 (346-8), 124 (365), 125 (370); preventing power of, 95 (259); as product of matter, xxxiv, 106-9; Rousseau on, 251-3; Schiller on courage of, xxxii, 243; sensation and, xxxvii, 316; Socrates on pure, ii, 54; study and, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (15), 55 (30); swifter than time, xviii, 324; Walton on sympathy of, xv, 341
- Thoughtlessness, Buddhist idea of, xlv, 703
- Thoughts, Bacon on good, iii, 30; Bunyan on good, xv, 150-1; chance in, xxxix, 125; character, determined by, ii, 229 (16); connection of, xxxix, 162; defined, xxxvii, 317; Emerson on, v, 148, 175, 435-6; Emerson on our rejected, 63-4; evil, a prayer against, vii, 298; feelings and, xxxix, 286-7; Goethe on exchange of, 265-6; Marcus Aurelius on purity of, ii, 207 (4), 210 (8); Penn on government of, i, 396-

- 8; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 102; source of, outside of human will, v, 138; two at same time impossible, xlviii, 59 (145); wandering of, Byron on, xviii, 440; Browning on, 397; wandering, Dante on, xx, 164; worldly and heavenly, vii, 327 (5, 6)
- THOUGHTS IN A GARDEN, xl, 386-8
- THOUSAND AND ONE NIGHTS, xvi
- Thrace, the modern Roumania, xxviii, 274; Sesostriis in, xxxiii, 50
- Thrasea, Pætus, Stoic philosopher, ix, 196 note; Pliny on, 323, 324
- Thrasiline, in PHILASTER, xlvii, 639-49, 663-4, 669-73, 684-5, 700, 702, 706
- Thrasso, Sidney on, xxvii, 29; Thaïs and, xx, 78 note 6
- Thrasylbulus, of Stiria, xii, 137; accuses Alcibiades, 147
- Thrasymedes, son of Nestor, xxii, 35, 45, 46
- THREE FEATHERS, story of the, xvii, 166
- THREE LITTLE MEN IN THE WOOD, xvii, 74-9
- THREE RAVENS, THE, xl, 74
- THREE SPINNERS, THE, xvii, 80-2
- THREE WARNINGS, THE, xlv, 705-7
- Thrift, Confucius on, xlv, 25 (35)
- Thrush, nests of the, xi, 296; Whitman on the, xlii, 1498
- THRUSHBEARD KING, story of, xvii, 151-5
- Thucydides, of Alopecce, rival of Pericles, xii, 48, 54; on Pericles, 44, 55
- Thule, King of, song of, xix, 113-14
- THUMBLING, story of, xvii, 132-7
- THUMBLING AS JOURNEYMAN, xvii, 137-41
- Thumomancy, defined, xxxiv, 397
- Thunder, Beaumont on, xlvii, 653; Longfellow on, xlii, 1376
- Thunderstorms, Darwin on, xxix, 72
- Thurloe, Hugo on, xxxix, 399
- Thyestes, feast of, viii, 66
- Thymbræan God, Apollo called, xx, 193 note
- Thymbrus, and Laris, xiii, 340
- Thymoetes, Virgil on, xiii, 104, 331
- Thyn, Captain, xxxiii, 349, 357, 363, 369, 382
- Thyrsis, and Corydon, iv, 33
- Thyrus, freedman of Octavius, xii, 393
- Thyrus, sacred wand of Bacchus, viii, 351
- THYRZA, ELEGY ON, xli, 805-7
- TIBBIE, I HAE SEEN THE DAY, vi, 20-1
- Tibboos, Emerson on rock, v, 208
- Tiber, river, origin of name, xiii, 283
- Tiberius, aided by mother, iii, 148; caution of, 18; Dante on victories of, xx, 310 note 19; death of, iii, 10; in Germany, xxxiii, 117; mentioned in Luke, xlv, 365 (1); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 304 (27); Marco and, iii, 98-9; Milton on, iv, 401-2; memoirs of, xxxvi, 3; the pictures and, xlvii, 545; Sejanus and, iii, 71
- Ticino, Freeman on, xxviii, 265
- Tickell, on Addison, xxvii, 187
- Ticknor, Elisha, xxviii, 379-80
- Tidal Waves, Kelvin on, xxx, 288-9
- Tidal Harmonic Analyser, xxx, 307-10
- Tide Gauge, the, xxx, 303-4
- Tide Predictors, xxx, 310-12
- Tides, ancient knowledge of, xxx, 293-4; declinational, 305-6; defined, 287-90; Descartes on, xxxiv, 37; due to attraction of sun and moon, xxx, 289-90, 294-6, 305-6, 317-19; dynamic action of, 301; elastic, 313, 319; equilibrium theory of, 298-300; harmonic analysis of, 304-10; meteorological, 290-2; moon as cause of, 294-6, 305-6, 317-19; observation of, 302-4; prediction of, 310-12; spring and neap, 298-9; true solar and lunar, how known, 292-3; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 110, 120; weather, influenced by, xxx, 313
- TIDES, ESSAY ON, Kelvin's, xxx, 287-321
- Tierny, Dr., xxxviii, 208, 222-3
- Tierra del Fuego, boulders in, xxix, 264; climate and productions of, 258-9; Darwin on, 58, 219-46, 251-8; glaciers of, 262, 240; peat in, 304; snow-line in, 261; trees in, 303
- Tigellinus, and Burrhus, iii, 62
- TIGER, THE, a poem, xli, 597-8
- Tigillinus, death of, xxxii, 14
- Tignoso, Federigo, xx, 204 note 21
- Tigranes, and the Romans, iii, 78
- Tigris, river, in Eden, iv, 265
- Tillotson, Dr., on the real presence, xxxvii, 396
- Timæa, Alcibiades and, xii, 132-3
- Timæus, on plants and man, v, 182; Plutarch on, xii, 129; on the Pyrrhian War, ix, 105; Timoleon and, 107
- Timandra, and Alcibiades, xii, 150, 151
- Timarete, the priestess, xxxiii, 32
- Time, abolished by the soul, v, 140-1; Bacon on, xxxix, 130; brings evil and good, xxxvi, 13; cleanses all, viii, 126; consists of two days, xvi, 18; definitions of, xlviii, 432-4; duration of past, xi, 335-9, 359-60; duration of past, Lyell on,

- xxxviii, 406-13; element of, in formation of species, xi, 117; eternity and, iii, 274; Hume on idea of, xxxvii, 437, 438; the greatest innovator, iii, 65; lifter of the veil, viii, 331; like a river, ii, 221 (43); makes manifest the righteous, viii, 215; the measure of business, iii, 66; measures all things, iv, 198; method and, xix, 73; Milton on, iv, 40-41; numbers motion; 27; Pascal on, xlviii, 49 (122); Penn on use of, i, 333-4; Raleigh on, xl, 208, 210; among the Romans, ix, 243 note 4; Shakespeare on, xl, 280-1; slower than thought, xviii, 524; subtle thief of youth, iv, 30; teaches many a lesson, viii, 190; as the test of books, xxxix, 218-19; unbounding stride of, viii, 389
- Time-server, Lord, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 104
- Timeliness, Bacon on, iii, 67; Penn on, i, 354
- Timesileus, Plutarch on, xii, 59
- Timidity, Hippocrates on, xxxviii, 5; of modern society, v, 80
- Timocreon, on Themistocles, xii, 24-5
- Timoleon, fortune of, iii, 106; Landor on, v, 330; Timæus and, ix, 107
- Timon, of Athens, xii, 390-1; Alcibiades and, 124-5; misanthropy of, ix, 38; tree of, iii, 36
- Timon, the deacon, xlv, 441 (5)
- Timon of Phlius, on Zeno, xii, 40
- Timon, teacher of Arthur, xxxix, 66
- Timorous, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 47, 224
- Timorous, Mrs., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 186-90
- Timorousness, Locke on cure of, xxxvii, 104-8
- Timotheus, Athenian general, Apollodorus and, xii, 209; Bacon on, iii, 106
- Timotheus, musician at Alexander's feast, xl, 401-6
- Timothy, at Berea, xlv, 469 (14); circumcision of, 465 (1-3); xxxvi, 388-9; at Corinth, xlv, 471 (5); the Corinthians and, xlv, 506 (17), 527 (1), 528 (19); sent to Macedonia, xlv, 474 (22), 475 (4); St. Paul on, xlv, 525 (10-11); Penn on, i, 404 (163)
- Timoxena, wife of Plutarch, xii, 3
- TIN SOLDIER, *THE CONSTANT*, xvii, 312-16
- TINDER-BOX, *THE*, story of, xvii, 370-6
- Ting, Duke, xlv, 44 (15)
- Tinker's Song, from *JOLLY BEGGARS*, vi, 136
- Tinochorus, Darwin on the, xxix, 106
- TIPPLING BALLAD, A, vi, 479
- Tiquitoc, on Dulcinea, xiv, 542
- Tiradritto, bravo in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 334
- Tirante the White*, xiv, 55, 101
- Tiresias, in Dante's *HELL*, xx, 84; Milton on, iv, 139
- Tiro, freedman of Cicero, ix, 82, 118; Cicero's letter to, 160; letter of Cicero the Younger to, 181; letter of Q. Cicero to, 183
- Tiro, Calestius, letter to, ix, 206
- Tiro, Julius, codicils of, ix, 309
- Tirisan, father of family in New Atlantis, iii, 172
- Tirynthian Groom, Hercules called the, xl, 247
- Tisaphernes, and Alcibiades, xii, 133-4, 138
- Tisiphon, wreath of, xlvi, 65
- Tisiphone, Dante on, xx, 38; in Virgil's Hades, xiii, 230
- Tisso, Prince, anecdote of, v, 309
- Titania, in *FAUST*, xix, 177
- Titans, Milton on the, iv, 95, 103; sons of Okeanus and Earth, viii, 164 note 14; in Tartarus, xiii, 230-1; war of, referred to, viii, 163-4
- Tithes, David on, xli, 503; Harrison on, xxxv, 274; Hindu doctrine of, xlv, 814
- Tithonus, Aurora and, v, 96; xxii, 71; xl, 240; reference to, xx, 181
- Titian, Cellini and, xxxi, 371-2; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 293; portraits by, 286
- Titius, the quæstor, xii, 368, 380
- Titles, Austin on, xli, 545; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 383; Pope on, xl, 446
- Titmouse, habits of the, xi, 188, 289
- Titus, Paul, St., and, xxxvi, 389, 394; Paul, St., on, xlv, 529 (13), 535 (6-7), 536 (6, 13-15), 537 (16-24), 543 (18)
- Titus, the Emperor, beauty of, iii, 112; Jerusalem destroyed by, xx, 234 note 5, 310; xxxv, 336; xxxviii, 32; Pope on, xl, 445
- Tityos (see Tityus)
- Tityrus, Sidney on, xxvii, 28
- Tityus, Homer on, xxii, 166-7; in Tartarus, xiii, 231
- Tivitivans, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 351-2, 387
- Tmolus, Euripides on, viii, 366; reference to, xli, 845
- TOADEATER, *THE*, vi, 453
- Toads, adders and, xxxv, 364; South American, xxix, 109-10
- Tobacco, Burke on taste for, xxiv, 16; Harrison on use of, xxxv, 251; introduced into England by Drake, xxxiii, 126; profits of cultivation of, x, 167-8
- Tobbia, the goldsmith, xxxi, 124-5, 127, 130, 132

- Tobias, Augustine, St., on, vii, 196;
Milton on, iv, 189
- TOCCATA OF GALUPPI'S, A, xlii, 1122
- Tocqueville, M. de, Mill on his
Democracy, xxv, 124-5
- Toledo, Eleanora di, xxxi, 356 note
1; Cellini and, 377, 378-9, 381-2,
399, 404-9, 413-15, 424-5, 426, 429-
30, 432-4, 435-6, 438, 445, 452-3
- Toledo, Pietro Alvarez de, xxxi, 142
note
- Toleration, in ancient Athens, iii,
204; in ancient nations, xxxvii,
416-17; Lord Brook on, iii, 239;
Burke on, without any belief, xxiv,
298; Hume on, xxxvii, 429; Mill
on, xxv, 38; Mill on popular ideas
of, 210; Milton on, iii, 240-1; Pas-
cal on, xlviii, 348-50; in Utopia,
xxxvi, 239-40
- Tolleme la Feintes, xxxv, 124
- Tollendal, Lally, letter on October
Sixth, xxiv, 222 note
- Tolls, Smith on, x, 475-7
- Tolmides, Athenian general, xii, 58,
59
- Tolosa, Lady, in *DON QUIXOTE*, xiv,
38
- Tolumnius, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 376,
404, 411
- TOM BOWLING, xli, 514-15
- TOMB, THE BISHOP ORDERS HIS, xlii,
1117
- TOMBS IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY, xl,
327-8
- TO-MORROW, by Collins, xli, 607
- TO-MORROW, Omar Khayyam on, xli,
973; sees undone what happens
not to-day, xix, 14; Shakespeare
on, xlvii, 370
- Tomyris, Cyrus and, xx, 194
- Tonio, in *THE BETROTHED*, xxi, 95-
8, 113-15, 118, 120-2, 130, 191, 568
- Tonson, on Addison, xxvii, 184
- TOO-BOLD, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*,
xv, 307-8
- Tooke, Horne, xxvii, 292
- Tooke, William Eyton, xxv, 56; in
Utilitarian movement, 70; and
Westminster Review, 66
- TOOTHACHE, ADDRESS TO A, vi, 251-2
- Toparimaca, Raleigh on, xxxiii, 360-1
- Tophet, Hinnom named, iv, 100
- Topiawari, king of Aromaia, xxxiii,
345, 365-8, 375-9
- Torello, Lelio, xxxi, 430 note
- Torquatus, A., Cicero on, ix, 140:
Dante on, xx, 309; Virgil on, xiii,
239
- Torrvalva, Lope Ruyz and, xiv, 166-8
- Torrens, Col., Mill on, xxv, 60
- Torrigiani, Piero, xxxi, 23-5
- TORTOISE AND BIRDS, fable of, xvii,
30
- TORTOISE AND HARE, fable of, xvii,
39
- Tortoises, on Chatham Island, xxix,
397; Darwin on meat of, 399; of
Galapagos Islands, 417; habits of,
405-8
- Torture, judicial, Harrison on,
xxxv, 382; Hobbes on, xxxiv,
415; in Massachusetts, xliii, 77
(45)
- Tosa, Cianghella, xx, 352 note 12
- Totems, in Ireland, xlix, 214 note
- Touch, beauty to sense of, xxiv,
103-4
- Touraine, Earl of, at Poitiers, xxxv,
47
- Tourneys, Bacon on, iii, 101
- Tournon, François de, xxxi, 273
note
- TOUSSAINT L'OUVERTURE, xli, 671-2
- Town, and country, relations of, x,
132-7, 319-22
- TOWN MOUSE AND COUNTRY MOUSE,
fable of, xvii, 12
- Town Meetings, disturbers of, xliii,
78 (56)
- Towns, Goethe on life in, xix, 377;
in Massachusetts, xliii, 79-80, 81;
origin of, x, 321-2
- Townshend, Goldsmith on, xli, 518,
520
- Toxodon, Darwin on the, xxix, 94
- Trade, advantages of, x, 22-3; Bal-
ance of (see Balance of T.); divi-
sion of labor limited by facilities
of, 24-5; Emerson on the ways
of, v, 47-8; genius in, 193-4; Gold-
smith on evils of, xli, 523, 532;
government interference with,
xxv, 303-11; home and foreign, x,
349-50; human propensity to, 19-
20; Locke on learning a, xxxvii,
185-90; necessity of, x, 29; Penn
on ways of, i, 406 (185-6); tyran-
ny of, v, 416; "the vena porta of
wealth," iii, 107; Voltaire on,
xxxiv, 94; wholesale, three kinds
of, x, 310; Woolman on, i, 188,
204 and note, 206 (see also Com-
merce)
- Trades, equality of, the requisites
to, x, 121-6; exclusive, profits and
wages in, 65, 66; government
interferences with equality of,
126-52; incorporated, 126-38; in-
equalities, natural, of various,
106-26; inequalities, political, 126-
52; Tzu-hsia on, xlv, 66 (4)
- Trade-winds, effect of Andes Moun-
tains on, xxix, 342-3
- Trading Companies, x, 480-5
- TRADITIONAL BALLADS, xl, 51-189
- Traditions, over-reverence of, iii, 48
- Tragedy, before Æschylus, viii, 3;
Athenian, iv, 406; Augustine, St.,
on, vii, 34; better read than seen,
xxxix, 234; Cervantes on, xiv,
503; Dennis on unity of place in,

- xxvii, 204; Dryden on, compared with epic poetry, xiii, 7-11, 14; English, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 133-8; French classical, xxvi, 70; Greek, Hugo on, xxxix, 358-9, 364-5; Johnson on origin of, 224; Lamb on stage representation of, xxvii, 316-31; Macaulay on eloquence in, xxvii, 402; Marcus Aurelius on lessons of, ii, 290 (6); Milton on, iv, 416-17; in periods of decay, xxvii, 357; pleasure in, Burke on, xxiv, 41-3; pleasures of, Milton on, iv, 37; pleasure in, the reason of, xxvii, 369; xxxix, 234; popular notions of, 225; requires a comic element, xxviii, 183-4; Schiller on, xxxii, 286; Sidney on, xxvii, 30; Voltaire on translations of, xxxiv, 143 (see also Drama)
- TRAGIC FRAGMENT, A, vi, 23-4
- Traitors, Æschylus on, viii, 193; punishment of, in Dante's HELL, xx, 48, 133-44
- Trajan, the Christians and, ix, 428 and note; Dante on, xx, 187 and note; in Dante's PARADISE, 372, 373-4; expedition against Decebalus, ix, 388 note 4; the forum of, 383 note 3; the government of, 374 note 1; justice of, 308-10; Pliny and, 193; Pliny on, 255, 307; Pliny's correspondence with, 374-438; success of empire of, 384 note 1; times of, ii, 219 (32)
- Traiano, the chamberlain, xxxi, 126, 151, 153
- Tramaglino, Renzo, in I PROMESSI SPOSI, marriage of, forbidden, xxi, 14, 20-1; put off by Abbondio, 26-30; learns of Don Rodrigo, 31-3; plans of vengeance, 34-5; with Lucia, 37; hears of Rodrigo's persecution, 39-41; with Azzecca-Garbugli, 42-9; returns, 53-4; promises not to attack Rodrigo, 72-4; plans for marriage with Lucia, 92-9; threatens to kill Rodrigo, 102-3; wins Lucia's consent, 103-4; at the inn, 113-16; at Abbondio's 117-18, 121, 123-4, 130-1; goes to convent, 134-8; to Monza, 138-43; in Milan, 197-203; in the insurrection, 213, 214-16; in attack on corn superintendents, 220, 222, 228, 230; proposes appeal to Ferrer, 236-8; at the inn, 239-53; arrested, 259-66; rescued, 267; flight to Bergamo, 268-301; disappearance of, 450-1; actual truth of disappearance, 451-3; demanded by Don Gonzalo, 452-3; corresponds with Agnese, 457-61; returns to Bergamo, 563-4; taken with plague, 564; determines to seek Lucia, 565-8; returns to native village, 568-76; goes to Milan, 576-92; learns Lucia's sickness, 592-3; suspected of being a poisoner, 593-7; at the Lazzaretto, 598-603; meets Cristoforo, 604-13; search for Lucia, 614-20; finds Lucia, 620-6; leads Cristoforo to her, 627-9; reunited to Lucia, 631-4; returns to tell Agnese, 635-42; preparations for marriage, 643-5, 650; asks Abbondio to perform ceremony, 651-2; outlawry removed, 659-60; married to Lucia, 661-2; at Bergamo, 662-5; in business with Bortolo, 665-6; daughter born to, 667; lessons he had learned, 667
- Trance of Cessation, xlv, 747-53
- Tranibores, in Utopia, xxxvi, 187, 192
- Tranquillity, Epictetus on, ii, 143 (71), 149 (85), 153 (94), 180 (188); Franklin on, i, 84; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 213 (3), 224 (2), 240 (31), 250 (37), 251 (43)
- Tranquillus, Suetonius, letters to, ix, 212, 424-5
- Transcendentalists, belief of the, xxviii, 318
- Transfers, taxes on, x, 528-34
- Transfiguration, the, xlv, 384 (29-36)
- Transformations, Browne on, iii, 295
- Transition, beauty lies in, v, 313; Darwin on modes of, xi, 194-8
- Transitional Habits, xi, 184-7
- Transitional Structures, xi, 184-7
- Transitional Varieties, absence of, xi, 179-84; in geological formations, 346-54
- Transitoriness, of things, v, 155-6, 159
- Translating, as a means of study, ix, 316
- Translations, Dryden on, xiii, 67-8; Eliot on, i, 4; Johnson on, xxxix, 214; Shelley on vanity of, xxvii, 350; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 135, 136-7, 143
- Transmigration, Egyptian belief in, xxxiii, 63; Lessing on, xxxii, 216-17; rebirth not, xlv, 693, 697-700; Socrates on, ii, 59-63, 74-5; Virgil on, xiii, 235-6
- Transparency, cause of, xxxiv, 125-6
- Transsylvania, Freeman on, xxviii, 278
- Transubstantiation (see Real Presence)
- Trapemernes, in Utopia, xxxvi, 246
- Traube, Moritz, xxxviii, 331-2 note 1, 361
- Travel, Bacon on, iii, 48-50; Confucius on, xlv, 14 (19); Darwin on, xxix, 527-33; Descartes on, xxxiv, 8; education by, iii, 259; xxxii, 40, 46-7; Emerson on, v,

- 83-4; Epictetus on thirst for, ii, 121 (14), 142 (70); Locke on, xxxvii, 191-4; Pliny on motives of, ix, 345-6
- TRAVELLER, ADMONITION TO A, xli, 695-6
- TRAVELLER, THE, by Goldsmith, xli, 532-44
- TRAVELS AND VOYAGES, xxxiii
- Traversaro, Pier, xx, 204 note 16
- Treachery, punished in Hell, xx, 133-44
- Treason, most horrid where trust is, xviii, 82; punishment of, in Dante's HELL, xx, 48, 133-44; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 382-3; against United States, xliii, 203
- Treasure-trove, Smith on, x, 231-2
- Treaties (United States), under the Confederation, xliii, 172, 175; under Constitution, 198 (10), 201 (2); interpretation of, 202
- Treaties of Commerce, Smith on, x, 407-13
- Trebatius, Cicero on, ix, 118; Cicero and, xii, 257
- Trebellius, Plutarch on, xii, 340
- Trebonius, on Antony, xii, 343; Cicero on, ix, 118
- Trebúat, son of Hua-Lonsce, xlix, 233
- Tree, parable of the rotten, xv, 210
- TREE AND REED, fable of, xvii, 25
- Tree of Knowledge, Milton on, iv, 163, 185-6, 243, 254-5, 280, 281-3
- Tree of Life, highest in Eden, iv, 162, 163
- Trees, as abodes, Buddha on, xlv, 596 note 12; conditions favorable to, xxix, 57-8; experiments on, in New Atlantis, iii, 183-4; fallen, Darwin on, xxix, 319-20; imperfect men, v, 240; Locke on study of, xxxvii, 157; separated sexes in, xi, 113; silicified, xxix, 373; silicified, in the Andes, 351-2; Thoreau on climbing, xxviii, 436
- TRELAWNY, AND SHALL, DIE, xlii, 1157-8
- Tremellius, Emanuel, xxvii, 14
- Trent, city of, Freeman on, xxviii, 265
- Trent, Council of, on liberty of press, iii, 206, 208; schoolmen at, 47-8
- Tresham, Austin, in A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, betrothed to Guendolen, xviii, 361; on Mertoun's suit, 362, 364; in scene between Earl Tresham and Mildred, 382, 384-6; with brother after duel, 394-5; with Thorold at death, 399-400
- Tresham, Earl, in A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, described by retainers, xviii, 359-60; welcomes Mertoun and his suit, 361-6; Guendolen on, 367-8; hears Mildred's fault from Gerard, 374-7; with Guendolen, sends for Mildred, 378-9; with Mildred, 379-84; under Mildred's window, 388-9; meeting with Mertoun, 390-4; with Guendolen after duel, 394-5; with Mildred after Mertoun's death, 396-9; death of, 400
- Tresham, Guendolen, in A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, betrothed to Austin, xviii, 361; on Mertoun's suit, 362, 363, 364-6; with Mildred, 366-8; with Earl Tresham, 378-9; in scene between Tresham and Mildred, 382-3, 384-8; with Earl Tresham after duel, 394-5; with Thorold at death, 399-400
- Tresham, Mildred, in A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON, sought by Mertoun, xviii, 358, 362-4; age of, 365; with Guendolen, 366-8; with Mertoun, 369-74; relations with Mertoun, 372-3; discovered by Gerard, 375-7; with Earl Tresham, 379-84; with Guendolen, confesses Mertoun her lover, 386-8; in chamber, waiting for Mertoun, 396; with Thorold after Mertoun's death, 396-9; dies, 399
- Trespases, in Massachusetts, xliii, 74 (24)
- Tresvaux, Abbé, Renan on, xxxii, 182
- Treverians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111
- Treves, Marlowe on, xix, 222-3
- Trials, jury, xliii, 202-3; right of prompt, 77 (41); in United States, 202-3, 207 (5), 208 (6, 7); Winthrop on right of, 97
- Triassic Period, in Europe, xxx, 361
- Tribocians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111
- Tribulation, Kempis on, vii, 263-7, 291-2, 304-6, 324-5, 329-30; More on, xxxvi, 105; Pascal on, xlviii, 360
- Tribunes, of Rome, xii, 157; power of Roman, ix, 359 note 9
- Tributary States, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 8-12, 18-19; 72-3; More on, 168-9
- Trickery, Penn on, i, 363
- Trieste, Freeman on, xxviii, 265
- Trifles, Confucius on, xlv, 54 (26), 55 (33); Franklin on, i, 84; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 219 (32); Pascal on, xlviii, 52 (136), 77 (198); Penn on, 365-6 (314); profiting in, iii, 51
- Trifling, Locke on, xxxvii, 114
- Trimorphism, Darwin on, xi, 61; reciprocal, 319-22
- Trina, in WISE FOLKS, xvii, 204-207

- Trinculo, in *THE TEMPEST*, xlv, 408, 409-12, 415-19, 430-2, 440-441
- Trinidad, Raleigh on, xxxiii, 322-3
- Trinity, Browne on the, iii, 275 (12); Celeridge on doctrine of the, v, 331-2; Dante on the, xx, 342 note 15, 391, 426-7; first taught by Moses, xlviii, 269 (752); Lessing on doctrine of the, xxxii, 211-12; Mohammed on the, xlv, 1016; Newman on doctrine of the, xxviii, 38; universal idea of a, v, 169
- TRINITY, *THE HOLY*, xlv, 577-8
- Trip, in *SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL*, xviii, 146-7, 161
- Triptolemus, Socrates on, ii, 28
- Trismegistus, Hermes, iii, 273 note; Milton on, iv, 37; Pascal on, xlviii, 212 (628)
- Trist, Nicholas P., xliii, 309
- Tristan, in *Dante's HELL*, xx, 23; Renan on, xxxii, 170, 171; Ysoude and, xiv, 515
- Tristram, Sir, xxxix, 25
- Triton, references to, xiii, 80; xli, 694
- TRIUMPH, *THE*, xl, 297-8
- TRIUMPHS, *ESSAY ON*, Bacon's, iii, 100-101
- Triumphs, Cato on, ix, 158; Roman, Bacon on, iii, 84
- Trivia, name of Diana, xx, 384 note 2; Hippolytus and, xiii, 269-70
- Troilus, and Achilles, xiii, 92
- Trochilus, and crocodile, xxxiii, 37
- Trophimus the Ephesian, xlv, 479 (29)
- Tropics, Darwin on scenery of the, xxix, 522-3, 529-30; More on the, xxxvi, 146; not always habitable, xxxix, 112
- Trotti, Alfonso de', xxxi, 283-5
- Troubadours, Arnold on the, xxviii, 75-6
- Trouble, man born into, xlv, 79 (7); none free from, vii, 237 (1)
- Trotter, W. F., translator of Pascal, xlviii
- Troubles, Manzoni on, xxi, 668
- Trouvères, Renan on the, xxxii, 168-9
- Troy, Æschylus on siege of, viii, 25; Augustus planned to rebuild, xiii, 22; downfall caused by Helen, viii, 30-2; Herodotus on plains about, xxxiii, 9; Herodotus on story of, 57-9; the horse of, Homer on, xxii, 117-18; the horse of Virgil on, xiii, 104-12; *RECUELL OF HISTORIES OF*, xxxix, 5-9; remarks on siege of, xxii, 3; taking of, related by Æneas, xiii, 103-24; taking of, announced, viii, 6, 16-17
- Troyes, ancient fair of, x, 33
- TRUE LOYAL NATIVES, *THE*, vi, 488
- Truelove, Edward, xxv, 232 note 3
- Trumball, Sir William, and Dryden, xiii, 430
- TRUMPETER TAKEN PRISONER, fable of, xvii, 44
- Trumpets, Dryden on, xl, 399
- TRUNK, *THE FLYING*, xvii, 364-70
- Trussel, in *EDWARD II*, xlv, 66
- Trusts, Penn on, i, 357 (191)
- Truth, in art, v, 314; St. Augustine on, love of, vii, 186-7; on authority, Mill on, xxv, 238-49; Bacon on search for, xxxix, 135, 138-47, 150-3; beauty and, Keats on, xli, 903; Berkeley on, xxxvii, 242; Buddha on, xlv, 610-11; Bunyan on, xv, 8-9; Channing on, love of, xxviii, 337-8; with children, xxxvii, 112, 113; commotions due to spread of, xxxix, 46-7; Confucius on, xlv, 9 (22), 13 (8, 9), 30 (24), 53 (5), 54 (28), 55 (31); courtesy and, v, 216; Descartes on, xxxiv, 5, 16-20, 27; diversity of, iii, 240; eloquence and, i, 352-3; Emerson on, v, 27, 67, 78-9, 144-5, 194, 195, 299; exact difficulty of, xxviii, 287, 291-2; of fact and of sentiment, 287-8, 292-3; Franklin on, i, 58; friendship and, v, 115-16; historical, Montaigne on, xxxii, 102; Hindu Krishna on, xlv, 821, 864-5; Hume on, xxxvii, 338, 432; Kempis on, vii, 215-16, 272; liberty necessary to progress of, iii, 232-3, 241-2; Locke on inquiry of, xxxvii, 171; Lowell on, xlii, 1449, 1450, 1459, 1461-2; Milton on, iii, 229, 239-40; Montaigne on, xlviii, 398; men natural lovers of, v, 275, 278; in nature, 293, 388; opinions and, xxxiv, 13, 16; Pascal on, xlviii, 14 (21), 29, 38, 79 (211), 99 (282), 128-9, 194 (582), 305 (857), 427-8, 438; Penn on, i, 353, 354, 404 (164); persecution and, xxv, 230-2; Poe on inculcation of, xxviii, 388; poetry and, 388, 391, 403; xxxix, 294, 296; Quakers on, i, 200; Rousseau's method of seeking, xxxiv, 250-3; Schiller on, xxxii, 244; xxv, 367; search for, ii, 171 (149); Socrates's test of, 94; speaking and hearing, xxviii, 293-4; an attribute of speech, xxxiv, 339; suppressed, Milton on, iii, 203; told with bad intent, xli, 602; said to lie in a well, xxviii, 478; Whittier on, xlii, 1427
- TRUTH, *ESSAY ON*, Bacon's, iii, 7-9
- TRUTH OF INTERCOURSE, Stevenson's, xxviii, 287-94

- Truthfulness, Locke on, xxxvii, 126;
Whitman on, xxxix, 424-5
- Truttes, Bernard of, xxxv, 60
- Tryon, vegetarian, i, 17, 36
- Tsai Wo, disciple of Confucius, xlv,
11 (21), 16 note, 21 (24), 34 (2),
62 (21)
- Tsai-Yü, xlv, 16 (9)
- Tsang Wen, xlv, 16 (17, 18), 53
(13)
- Tsang Wu-chung, xlv, 47 (13), 48
(15)
- Tseng-Hsi, xlv, 37 (25)
- Tseng-tzu, disciple of Confucius, xlv,
13 note, 5 (4), 6 (9), 25 (3), 26
(4-7), 36 (17) note 13, 42 (24),
50 (28), 67 (16-19)
- Tso Ch'in-ming, xlv, 18 (24)
- Tubero, Quintus, T. Gracchus and,
ix, 21
- Tucker, Ellen, wife of Emerson, v, 3
- Tucker, Lieut., with Drake, xxxiii,
245, 267
- Tucutuco, Darwin on the, xxix, 61-2
- Tudwal, grindstone of, xxxii, 152
- Tufton, Sir Louis, xxxv, 23
- Tuidle of Ulaid, xlix, 235
- Tuisto, god of the Germans, xxxiii,
95
- Tulchinne, the juggler, xlix, 246-7
- Tullia, daughter of Cicero, ix, 82,
151; death of, 172-6; Plutarch on,
xii, 261 (see also Tulliola)
- Tulliola, letter to, ix, 91; Cicero on,
94
- Tullius, M., Cicero on, ix, 102
- TULLOCHGORUM, xli, 581-3
- Tullus, Domitius, will of, ix, 343-5
- Tullus, friend of Cicero, xii, 249
- Tullus, the king, xiii, 239
- Tultie, Salomon de, xlviii, 13 note
- Tumefaction, Harvey on, xxxviii, 121
- Tumors, Harvey on treatment of,
xxxviii, 116-17
- Tungrians, the original Germans,
xxxiii, 96
- Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, xxxvi,
107-8, 109, 114, 119, 143
- Tuppukkoowillin, xliii, 152, 156
- Turco, Darwin on the, xxix, 287-8
- Turdi, in ancient Rome, x, 195
- Turenne, Pope on, xl, 444; Sainte-
Beuve on, xxxii, 131
- Turgis, Count of Tortosa, xlix, 129,
142
- Turgot, Mill on, xxv, 76
- Turin, Paré on expedition against,
xxxviii, 9-11
- Turkey, Burke on, xxiv, 275; poets
in, xxvii, 10; Smith on, 253
- Turkey-buzzard, Darwin on the,
xxix, 69, 199, 302
- Turkey-cock, hair of the, xi, 103
- Turkish Empire, Freeman on races
in, xxviii, 273-9; Machiavelli on
the, xxxvi, 16, 17; power of sol-
diery in, 70
- Turks, kindness of, to animals, iii,
35; Magyars and, xxviii, 235-7;
royalty of the, iii, 53
- Turn-about, Lord, in PILGRIM'S
PROGRESS, xv, 104
- TURN ALL THY THOUGHTS TO EYES,
xl, 293
- Turnaway, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS,
xv, 129-30
- Turn-back, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS,
xv, 156
- TURNER, ANDREW, ON, vi, 534
- Turner, Charles Tennyson, LETTY'S
GLOBE, xli, 947
- Turnspits, Harrison on, xxxv, 374
- Turnus, in the ÆNEID, Lavinia and,
xiii, 245; descent of, 256; stirred
by Alecto against Æneas, 258-9;
beginning of war, 263-5; his allies,
265-71; shield of, 270; attacks Tro-
jan fleet and town, 297-302, 314-
25; renews battle, 336-7; kills
Pallas, 341-3; drawn from battle
by Juno, 349-50; challenged by
Æneas, 364; denounced by Drances,
368, 373-4; his reply, 375-6; agrees
to fight Æneas, 377; in cavalry
fight, 378-80, 392; determines to
fight Æneas in single combat, 394-
8; in Rutulian fight, 406-8, 410-
14; final combat with Æneas, 418-
28; remarks on duel with Æneas,
50-2; Dante on, xx, 8; Milton on,
iv, 264; Sidney on, xxvii, 26
- Turpin, Archbishop, in SONG OF RO-
LAND, xlix, 103, 106; with Roland
in return to France, 125; at
Roncesvalles, 137, 140-1, 144, 145,
147, 149, 150-1, 154, 157-8, 162-3,
167, 172, 173, 174-5, 176; last
benediction, 177-80; found by
Charlemagne, 194; his tomb, 198
- Turpio, Ambivius, Cicero on, ix, 63
- Turtles, catching of, in Keeling
Island, xxix, 484
- Tuscany, Pliny's description of, ix,
278-9
- Tuscius, Minutius, husband of Corel-
lia, ix, 319; letter to, 316
- Tutelary Angels, Browne on, iii,
288, 297-8; Elihu on, xlv, 126
(23); Walton on, xv, 341-2
- Tutors, Locke on, xxxvii, 73-85, 88,
137, 149-52, 164, 179
- TWA CORBIES, THE, xl, 75
- TWA DOGS, THE, vi, 158-65; editorial
remarks on, 17; an idyllic poem,
xxxix, 314
- TWA HERDS, THE, vi, 67-70
- TWA SISTERS, THE, xl, 54-6
- 'Twas NA HER BONIE BLUE E'E, vi,
571
- Tweeddale, Marquis of, xxv, 8
- Twelfth Day, celebration of, xv,
408
- Twelve Peers, Charlemagne's, xlix,
185

- Twelve Tables, Law of, *xlvi*, 209, 210
- TWENTY YEARS HENCE, *xli*, 923
- TWENTY-FOUR YEARS AFTER, Dana's, *xxiii*, 395-426
- TWENTY-THREE, ON BEING ARRIVED AT THE AGE OF, *iv*, 30
- Twist, Tom, in *SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER*, *xviii*, 205
- TWO APRIL MORNINGS, *xli*, 615-17
- TWO BLACK HOUNDS, story of the, *xvi*, 23-6
- TWO KINGS' CHILDREN, story of the, *xvii*, 208
- Two-tongues, Mr., in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, *xv*, 104
- TWO YEARS BEFORE THE MAST, *xxiii*; editorial remarks on, *i*, 52
- Twrch Trwyth, Arthur and, *xxxii*, 153
- Tyaga, *xl*, 876
- Tybris, reference to, *xiii*, 283
- Tydeus, Athenian general, *xii*, 148; and Menalippus, *xx*, 137; Virgil's mention of, in Hades, *xiii*, 227
- Tydides, bravest of the Grecian train, *xiii*, 79
- Tyler, Wat, leader of the rebellion, *xxxv*, 63, 65, 70, 73, 74, 77, 78; Richard Lyon and, 71; death, 78-9
- Tyndall, John, on Faraday, *xxx*, 4; on glaciers, 235, 237, 239, 242, 247, 251, 258
- Tyndareus, Lede and, *xxii*, 159
- Types, law of succession of, *xi*, 388-90
- Typhæus, Dante on, *xx*, 318 note 8; Virgil on, *xiii*, 321
- Typhon, the giant, *viii*, 168 and note 22; deposed by Apollo, *xxxiii*, 74; Milton on, *iv*, 95
- Typology, Pascal on, *xlvi*, 218-36
- Typotherium, Darwin on the, *xi*, 378
- Tyrannicide, Mill on, *xxv*, 218 note
- Tyranny, adage on, *xvi*, 36; death a gentler lord than, *viii*, 57; lawlessness and, 135; of majorities, *xxv*, 204-6; Milton on, *iv*, 348; of opinion, *xxv*, 206-10; origin of, *xxxiv*, 220-4, 230-1; Pascal on, *xlvi*, 116 (332); Pope on, *xl*, 439; of rulers, *xxv*, 203-4
- Tyrant Flycatchers, Darwin on, *xxix*, 64-5
- Tyrants, Cicero on, *ix*, 27; in Dante's *HELL*, *xx*, 53
- Tyre, antiquity of, *xxxiii*, 27
- Tyrian Cynosure, referred to, *iv*, 55
- Tyrker, the German, *xliii*, 8, 10-11
- Tyrnog, pot of, *xxxii*, 152
- Tyro, Homer on, *xxii*, 25, 158
- Tyrrhene Trump, Æschylus on the, *viii*, 136
- Tyrrhenus, in the *ÆNEID*, *xiii*, 383
- Tyrrheus, in the *ÆNEID*, *xiii*, 260-2
- Tyrtæus, Sidney on, *xxvii*, 9, 14
- Tysander, in Trojan horse, *xiii*, 112
- Tythes, Smith on, *x*, 508-10
- TYTLER, WILLIAM, ADDRESS TO, *vi*, 279-80
- Tzetzes, *xxxii*, 188 note 31
- Tzu-ch'an, *xliv*, 16 (15), 47 (9, 10)
- Tzu-chang, disciple of Confucius, *xliv*, 8 (18), 9 (23), 16 (18), 36 (17) note 14 (19), 39 (6), 40 (10, 14), 41 (20), 51 (43), 52 (5), 55 (41), 60 (6), 65 (1, 2, 3), 67 (15, 16), 69 (2)
- Tzu-ch'in, disciple of Confucius, *xliv*, 6 (10), 58 (13) note 8, 68 (25)
- Tzu-chien, disciple of Confucius, *xliv*, 15 (2)
- Tzu-hsia, disciple of Confucius, *xliv*, 5 (7), 7 (8), 10 (8), 20 (11), 34 (2), 39 (5), 42 (22), 45 (17), 47 (10), 65 (3), 66 (4-13)
- Tzu-kao, *xliv*, 35 note 7, 37 (24)
- Tzu-kung, *xliv*, 6 (10, 15), 8 (13), 11 (17), 15 (3, 8), 16 (11, 12, 14), 19 (6) note 9, 21 (28), 23 (14), 28 (6), 29 (12), 34 (2), 35 (12, 15), 36 (18), 39 (7, 8), 42 (23), 45 (20), 46 (24), 48 (18), 50 (30, 31, 37), 52 (2), 53 (9), 54 (23), 61 (19), 62 (24), 67 (20-3), 68 (24-5)
- Tzu-lu, disciple of Confucius, *xliv*, 8 note 5, 15 (6, 7), 16 (13), 18 (25), 19 (6) note 8, 21 (26), 22 (10), 23 (18), 25 (34), 29 (11), 30 (26), 35 (11, 12) note 7 (14), 36 (17) note 15 (21, 23), 37 (24, 25), 40 (12), 42 (1), 43 (3), 46 (28), 47 (13), 48 (17), 49 (23), 50 (38), 51 (41, 45), 52 (1, 3), 56 (1) note 2, 59 (5), 60 (7, 8), 62 (23), 63 (6), 64 (7)
- Tzu-sang Po-tzu, *xliv*, 18 (1)
- Tzu-Yu, disciple of Confucius, *xliv*, 7 (7), 14 (26), 20 (12), 34 (2), 47 (9), 59 (4), 66 (12), 67 (14, 15)
- Ubaladini, Ottaviano, *xx*, 45 note
- Ubaladini, Ruggieri degli, *xx*, 138 note 1
- Ubaladini, Ugolina, *xx*, 205 note 28
- Ubalduino degli Ubaladini, *xx*, 245 note 3
- Ubaldo, Guido, fortresses of, *xxxvi*, 74
- Ubbriachi, arms of the, *xx*, 73 note 4
- Uberti, family of, *xx*, 98 note 5
- Uberti, Farinata degli, *xx*, 42-5
- Uberti, Mosca degli, in *Hell*, *xx*, 27-8, 119-20
- Ubertini, Antonio, *xxxi*, 58 note 2, 369 note 5
- Ubertini, Francesco, *xxxi*, 58 note 2
- Ubians, Tacitus on the, *xxxiii*, 111
- Uchali, king of Algiers, *xiv*, 404-5, 411
- Uddaka, the disciple, *xl*, 734-6, 739-40

- Udders, developed by use, xi, 29
 Ufeus, ally to Turnus, xiii, 269, 270, 272; death of, 411, 417
 Uginessa, Browne on, iii, 280; Burke on, xxiv, 102; Emerson on, v, 176, 317
 UGLY DUCKLING, THE, xvii, 237-46
 Ugo, Marquis, xx, 357 note 25
 Ugolina, of Aizza, xx, 204 note 20
 Ugolini, Antonio, xxxi, 256, 259, 261
 Ugolino, Count, xx, 138 note 1, 205 note 28; Arnold on speech of, xxviii, 73; Hugo on, xxxix, 367
 Uladislau, Dante on, xx, 370 note 17
 ULALUME, xlii, 1281-3
 Ulin, Sir, xxxv, 190
 Uliades, the Samian, xii, 104
 ULLIN'S DAUGHTER, xli, 792-4
 Ulubra, xxvii, 29 note 19
 Ulrich of Rudeuz (see Rudenz)
 Ulrich, the smith in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 406
 Ulysses (see Odysseus)
 ULYSSES, by Tennyson, xlii, 1007-9; editor's remarks on, l, 19
 Umbro, the priest, in the *ÆNEID*, xiii, 169, 345
 Umm Salma, xlv, 978 note
 Unbelievers, Mill on, xxv, 34-5, 233; moral teachings of, 255; Pascal on, xlviii, 69 (189); salvation of, xx, 368-9, 373-4
 Uncertain, town of, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 275
 Uncertainty, Burke on terribleness of, xxiv, 73
 Uncle Remus, remarks on stories of, xvii, 1
 UNCO GUID, ADDRESS TO THE, vi, 192-4
 Unconsciousness, as sign of health, xxv, 333-48
 Uction, among the ancients, ix, 312 note; Luther on, xxxvi, 279
 Undershot Wheels, xxx, 194
 UNDERSTANDING, ENQUIRY CONCERNING HUMAN, xxxvii, 303-445
 Understanding, Bacon on the, xxxix, 141, 142-3, 151-2; body and, xxiv, 113; Confucius on, xlv, 8 (17), 55 (32); feeling and, xlviii, 10 (6); friendship aids, iii, 72-3; Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 330; Job on, xlv, 116 (12-18); Kant on world of, xxxii, 394; knowledge through the, 382, 383; Marcus Aurelius on destruction of the, ii, 268 (2); Pascal on beliefs of the, xlviii, 406-7; petrification of, ii, 124 (23); reason compared with, xxxii, 383; taste and, xxiv, 23-6
 Undine, invoked by Faust, xix, 51
 Undulation, principle of, in nature, v, 14-15
 UNFAITHFUL SHEPHERDESS, THE, xl, 202-3
 Unferth, son of Ecglaf, xlix, 19-20, 22, 32, 38, 47, 56
 Unicorn, Job on the, xxiv, 59
 Uniformity, of human nature, xxxvii, 373-81; effect of, on the imagination, xxiv, 65; cause of sublimity of, 119
 UNIFORMITY OF CHANGE, Lyell's, xxxviii, 419-40
 Uniformity of Character, how maintained, xi, 113-16
 Unio, defined, xxxvi, 298
 Union, and division, fable on, xvii, 32; Ecclesiastes on value of, xlv, 344 (9-12); strength in, xvii, 42
 Union, American, Hamilton on, xliii, 216; Jay on, 217-21; Lincoln on, 336-7, 343; Longfellow on, xlii, 1342-3; Washington on, xliii, 253-5
 Union Fire Company, formed by Franklin, i, 103-4
 Unitarianism, Coleridge on, v, 331-2; formulation of, xxviii, 318; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 84-5
 United States, ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION, xliii, 168; boundaries of, 275-80, 287-8, 299-303, 305-6, 313-14; Carlyle on, v, 334; xxviii, 477; CONVENTION WITH PANAMA, xliii, 478-91; Cuba and, 467-8, 470 (1), 476 (16); DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE, 160; democracy in, xxviii, 466-70, 474-7; Emerson on political institutions in, v, 253-6; greatness of nature in, 480; annexation of Hawaii, xliii, 464-6; chances for heroism in, v, 134; remarks on history of, xliii, 3; Jay on, 217-18; Longfellow on, xlii, 1342-3; Lowell on, 1469; Marshall on government of, xliii, 225-6; names of places in, v, 421; natural superiority of, 473; naval forces on Great Lakes, xliii, 283-5; original documents in history of, 160-491; its attitude toward the past, xxxix, 409; opportunities for a poet in, v, 186; policy of, toward Europe and in America, xliii, 297-8; acquisition of Porto Rico, Guam and Philippines, 470-7; Rome and, comparable, ix, 5; Russia and, xliii, 296; science in, xxx, 324; Taine on sects in, xxxix, 457; THOREAU on, xxviii, 418; TREATY WITH FRANCE (1803), xliii, 267-72; TREATY WITH GREAT BRITAIN (1783), 185; TREATY OF 1814 WITH GREAT BRITAIN, 273-81; TREATY OF 1842 WITH GREAT BRITAIN, 299-308; TREATY WITH MEXICO, 309-26; TREATY WITH RUSSIA, 459-63; TREATY WITH SIX NATIONS, 246-9; TREATY WITH

- SPAIN (1819), 286-95; TREATY OF 1898 WITH SPAIN, 469-77; Whitman on poetry in, xxxix, 409-32; Wordsworth on, v, 336
- United States Bank, Marshall on the, xliii, 222-4, 226-30, 238-9
- UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION, xliii, 192-211
- Unity, David on excellence of, xlv, 319; enforced, ends progress, iii, 232-6, 241; why excluded from numbers, xlviii, 441; Mohammed's chapter of, xlv, 893; of nature, Emerson on, v, 240; of nature, Epictetus on, ii, 129 (36); of nature, Marcus Aurelius on, 221 (40, 45), 241 (37, 38), 246 (9), 304 (30); of nature, Pope on, xl, 433-4, 436; in religion, Pascal on, xlviii, 309 (871); in religion, St. Paul on, xlv, 501 (10)
- UNITY IN RELIGION, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 11-15
- Unity of Type, defined, xi, 472; law of, 218
- Universal-Monarch-Uproar, xlv, 618
- Universe, Addison on wonders of, xlv, 547; arrangements of the, prove God, xxxiv, 255-6, 258-61; Berkeley on wonders of the, xxxvii, 244-6; Buddha on question of extent of, xlv, 662-7; Channing on the, xxviii, 335-6; Descartes on growth of the, xxxiv, 36-7; Emerson on, v, 93-4, 173, 182, 323-36; Goethe on the, xix, 24; Hindu idea of, xlv, 864; Hume on man in regard to, xxxvii, 389-90; man with respect to the, xl, 419-25; Marcus Aurelius on, coöperation of the, ii, 221 (40, 45), 235 (9), 241 (38), 242 (43), 246 (9), 265 (50); Milton's ideas of, iv, 248-50; nature of ii, 218 (27), 235 (10), 239 (25), 279 (6); Pascal on greatness of the, xlviii, 25-6; Pope on the, xl, 433-4; unity and symmetry of the, xxx, 327-8
- Universities, defined, xxviii, 31; courses at, originally apprenticeships, x, 127-8; Luther on, xxxvi, 338-43; necessity of, to highest education, xxviii, 32-9; origin of, xxv, 379; sites of, xxviii, 40-51; trade corporations formerly called, x, 127
- UNIVERSITY, IDEA OF A, by Newman, xxviii, 31-62
- UNIVERSITY CARRIER, ON THE, iv, 26, 27
- UNIVERSITY LIFE AT ATHENS, xxviii, 52-62
- University of Paris, site of, xxviii, 45-6
- University of Pennsylvania, founded by Franklin, i, 109, 117-19, 172
- Unnamed, the, in I PROMESSI SPOSI, xxi, 327-31; castle of, 333-4; solicited by Rodrigo, 335-8; regrets undertaking against Lucia, 345-7; with Nibbio, 349-50; with Lucia, 351-4; further doubts and regrets, 358-63; visits Cardinal Federigo, 364-6, 377-88; returns to free Lucia, 393-5; takes her to village, 397-404; announces his reformation, 418-22; sends gift to Agnese, 445; his humility, 502-6; during German invasion, 506-7, 511-14
- Unproductive Labor, in agricultural system, x, 450-3, 459-63; defined, 270-1; maintenance of, 272-3; More on, xxxvi, 191-2; proportion of, on what dependent, x, 273-7
- Unsocial Acts, Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 218 (29), 272 (23)
- Unteraar Glacier, xxx, 226-7; movement of, 235
- UNWIN, MARY, To, xli, 549-51
- UP IN THE MORNING EARLY, vi, 316
- UP-HILL, xlii, 1229
- Upaka, the ascetic, xlv, 740-1
- Upatissa, disciple of Buddha, xlv, 600
- Upavāna, xlv, 648-9
- Upholsterer, Chaucer's, xl, 21 note 192
- Uppalavannā, disciple of Buddha, xlv, 600
- Uprightness, Confucius on, xlv, 20 (17); without courtesy, 25 (2); with learning, 60 (8)
- Uproars, of Buddhism, xlv, 617-18
- Upton, critic of Shakespeare, xxxix, 252
- Urania, Dante on, xx, 265; Milton on, iv, 230-1
- Urban VIII, in Mantuan contest, xxi, 455
- Urbiciani, Buonaggiunta, xx, 244 and note 1
- Urbino, Duke of, xxxi, 76 note 1
- Urbino, Gian di, xxxi, 81 note 4
- URBS SION AUREA, xlv, 561-2
- Urganda, in DON QUIXOTE, xiv, 49-50
- Urgel, Nicholas, Cardinal of, xxxv, 34
- Uriah, reference to, xliii, 99
- Uriel, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 153-4, 156, 160, 171-2, 216
- Urien, a Breton saint, xxxii, 169
- Urim, reference to, iv, 388
- Uruguay River, Darwin on the, xxix, 160; sediment of, xxxviii, 424
- Use, Burke on effects of, xxiv, 88; Darwin on, and disuse, xi, 29, 147-52; Keats on, xli, 896; necessary to true possession, xix, 32; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 158 (see also Habit)
- Usefulness, as source of beauty,

- xxix, 427; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 209 (6), 243 (44)
- Usipians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 114
- Uspallata Mountains, Darwin on the, xxix, 351
- Usurers, in Dante's HELL, xx, 72-3; Sheridan on, xviii, 140-1
- Usurpation, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 33-4; Pascal on beginning of, xlviii, 106 (295); Washington on, xliii, 260
- Usury, Dante on, xx, 48-9; in India and ancient Rome, x, 99-100; worst method of gain, iii, 94 (see also Interest)
- USURY, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 106-9
- Uther Pendragon, xxxix, 24
- Utilitarian Doctrine, of structures, xi, 209-15; objections to, 222-3, 229-55
- Utilitarian Society, The, xxv, 55-7
- Utilitarianism, Carlyle on, xxv, 369-70; Mill on school of, 68-76; Mill's work in, 4-5; James Mill's, 37; origin of name, 55-6
- Utility, beauty and, xxiv, 89-91; in ethics, xxv, 213; Locke on, xxxvii, 182-3; Schiller on, xxxii, 223; as end of science, xxxix, 144; Shelley on, xxvii, 368-9; in works of art, xxiv, 91-3
- UTOPIA, More's, xxxvi, 143-257; editorial remarks on, 92; 1, 48; Peter Giles on, xxxvi, 255-7; Sidney on, xxvii, 20
- Utopia, agriculture and live stock in, xxxvi, 183-4, 188-9, 217; antiquity of, 179; bondmen in, 219-20, 223-4; its cities, 182-3, 184, 187, 194, 195; dining-halls, 196, 197-9; distribution in, 195-6, 200-1; dress in, 189; drinks of, 184; education and learning in, 206-7; 217-19, 244-5; families and distribution of population, 194-5; fools and deformed persons, 224; foreign trade, 201, 219; government and magistrates, 187-8, 225; health and prosperity of people, 216-17; hospitals in, 196-7; the island of, 181-2; language of, 217-18; laws and justice, 225; marriage institutions, 221-3; iii, 179 and note 57; occupations and amusements, xxxvi, 188-94, 200; philosophy, 207-16; use of precious metals and stones, 202-6; punishments in, 220, 223-4; readiness of people to learn from others, 179-80, 217, 219; relations with other states, 226-8; religions of, 237-50; sciences, crafts and occupations, 188-94, 200; care of the sick, 220-1; situation of, 256-7; socialism in, 177, 178-9, 186, 195-6, 197, 200-1, 250, 252, 253, 254; statues of good men, 224; strangers in, 197; travelling in, 199-200; wars of, 195, 201-2, 228-37
- Utopus, king of Utopia, xxxvi, 182, 186-7, 239-40
- Uwayne, Sir, death of, xxxv, 167; Galahad and, 123; Gawaine and, 133-166-7; Seven Knights and, 133; at the White Abbey, 121-2
- Uzziel, on guard at Eden, iv, 177
- VACATION EXERCISE, AT A, iv, 21-23
- Vaccination, Franklin on, i, 100; history of, xxxviii, 150, 214; Woolman on, i, 247
- VACCINATION AGAINST SMALLPOX, Jenner's, xxxviii, 153-231
- Vacuity, Burke on idea of, xxiv, 63
- Vacuum, Pascal on the, xlviii, 450-1
- Vadimon, Lake, Pliny on, ix, 346-7
- Vagabonds, More on, xxxvi, 163
- Vagon, xxxv, 121
- Vaila, battle of, xxxvi, 45
- Vain-confidence, Mr., in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 116-17
- VAINGLORY, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 134-5
- Vain-glory, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 355, 387; language of, 358
- Vain-hope, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 167
- Vaisya, task of a, xlv, 880
- Vajirā, the priestess, xlv, 671
- Val-holl, xlix, 293 note
- Valdabrun, xlix, 118, 153-4
- Valdes, in DR. FAUSTUS, xix, 203-5
- Valdesso, John, xv, 418-19; Herbert on, 425-6
- Valdimagra, Marquis of, xx, 104 note 5
- Valdivia, Darwin on, xxix, 315-16; earthquake at, 320-1
- Valdovinos, history of, xiv, 46
- Vale, Earl de, xxxv, 156
- VALEDICTION, by Donne, xv, 342-3
- VALEDICTION, FORBIDDING MOURNING, xl, 312-13
- Valentine, in FAUST, xix, 152-9
- Valentino, Duke, Cæsar Borgia called, xxxvi, 15
- Valère, in TARTUFFE, in love with Mariane, xxvi, 198; marriage put off by Orgon, 205-7; Orgon on, 212; with Mariane, on marriage with Tartuffe, 222-32; advises flight of Orgon, 279-80; promised Mariane, 284
- Valeria, and Coriolanus, xii, 184-5
- Valerian, and Sapor, xxxix, 103
- Valerius, character in SOPHOCLES, v, 125-6
- Valiant-for-the-Truth, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 177, 299-305, 315-16, 319-20

- VALIANT LITTLE TAILOR, THE, xvii, 97-104
 Valkyria, xlix, 293 note
 Vallejo, Don Guadelope, xxiii, 415
 VALLEY OF CAUTERETZ, IN THE, xlii, 1006
 Valley of the Shadow of Death, xv, 65-70
 Valmiki, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 136
 Valor, Browne on true, iii, 291; defined by Hobbes, xxxiv, 354; Emerson on, v, 159; Segrais on, xiii, 25
 Valori, Bartolommeo, xxxi, 118 note 3
 Valors, our, the best gods, v, 81
 Valparaiso, Darwin on, xxix, 269
 Value(s), comparative, of food and materials, x, 186-8; exchange, 36-7, 39, 43, 50, 53; in exchange and use, 34-5; labor as determining, 50, 53; of limited or uncertain products, 200-11; measured by corn, 41-3; measured by money, 38-9, 43-44, 49; profits as element in, 51-2; rent as element in, 52-3; scarcity, 188-9; standards of, 45-8; of unlimited productions, 190-200 (see also Prices)
 Vampire-bats, in Chile, xxix, 32
 Vanbrugh, Sir John, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 141-2
 Vandals, learning despised by, xxxv, 404; origin of the, xxxiii, 96
 Van Diemen's Land, climate of, xxix, 260; Darwin on, 470-3
 Vandyke, Hazlitt on, xxvii, 293
 Vane, Sir Henry, A HEALING QUESTION, xliii, 126-46; sonnet to, iv, 85
 Vanessa (see Vanhomrigh)
 Vangiones, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 111
 Vanholt, Duke of, in FAUSTUS, xix, 235
 Vanhomrigh, Esther, Swift and, xxviii, 6, 24-6
 Vanini, Berkeley on, xxxvii, 247
 Vanities, worldly, vii, 214 (4)
 Vanity, all is, xlv, 339-42, 354; Fielding on, xxxix, 189; folly of, vii, 219-20; Franklin on, i, 6; of life, xlviii, 62 (161-2), 63 (164); Pascal on human, 60 (150); Penn on, i, 410-11; in speech, 401 (119); the strongest human motive, xxviii, 96-8; Woolman on, i, 285
 Vanity, Limbo of, iv, 149-50
 Vanity Fair, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 93-4; altered after Faithful's death, 283-4
 Vansen, in EGMONT, xix, 267-70, 294-7
 Vapor, differs from gas in permanency, xxx, 105
 Varchi, Benedetto da Monte, xxxi, 34 note; sonnet on Cellini, 173, 175
 Varenus, and the Bithynians, ix, 313-15
 Vargas, Diego Peres of, xiv, 66-7
 Vargas, Garcia Perez de, xiv, 513
 Variability, causes of, xi, 25-9, 56; due to changed conditions, 145-7; due to use and disuse, 147-52; hereditary, 127; of highly developed parts, 161-4; in important organs, 60; of mongrels and hybrids, 327-8; of multiple, rudimentary or low structures, 160; of secondary sexual characters, 166-7; of specific and generic organs, 164-8
 Variation(s), analogous, xi, 168-71; Burke on beauty in, xxiv, 98, 130; climate not the cause of, xi, 395-6; correlated, 29-30, 155-8; Darwin on abrupt, 258-61; first appearance of, 483-4; inheritance of, 30-1; of instincts, 266; laws of, 145-77; St. Hilaire on cause of, 11; Spencer on cause of, 16; spontaneous (see Spontaneous Variation); technical meaning of, 58; under domestication, 25-57; under nature, 58-75; *Vestiges of Creation* in, 13
 Varieties, classification of, xi, 460; compared with species, 62-9; evidence of their being incipient species, 72, 73, 74, 165, 330; extinct intermediate, 334-5; 346-54; fertility of, 322-6; how they become species, 122-9; intercrossing between, 112; intermediate, why absent or rare, 179-84; meaning of, 58; not clearly distinct from species, 349-50; of same species, struggle with each other, 90
 Variety, of opinion, Milton on, iii, 235-7, 240; Pascal on, xlviii, 48 (114); source of pleasure in, xxvii, 277
 Varro, M. Terentius, on country life, xxvii, 65; Pompey's lieutenant, xii, 306; works of, lost, xxvii, 361
 Varus, and the Germans, xxxiii, 117
 Vasari, Giorgio, Cellini and, xxxi, 179, 180-1, 439 note
 Vasava, xlv, 844
 Vassellario (see Vasari)
 Vastness, in architecture, xxiv, 67; a cause of the sublime, 63-4; not lovable, 133-4; physical cause of sublimity of, 115-16
 Vatable, xlviii, 288 note
 Vatinius, Cicero and, ix, 124, 132; xii, 232; Cicero on, 247; Vaudeville, M. de, xxxviii, 42-5

- Vaughan, Benj., letter of, to Franklin, i, 72-77
 Vaughan, Henry, poems by, xl, 356-8
 Vauvenargues, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 137
 Vedius, P., Cicero on, ix, 157
 Vega, Lope de, xxvi, 3; Carlyle on, xxv, 420
 Vegetable Kingdom, beauty in the, xxiv, 80; distinguished from animal, xxxviii, 356-9
 Vegetarianism, Franklin's, i, 17, 36
 VEIL, BEYOND THE, xl, 356-7
 Veillantif, horse of Roland, xlix, 124, 137
 Veins, arteries anciently called, xxxviii, 85; arteries and, 108, 116, 122, 145-6, 147; communication of, 120; Harvey on the, 124-8, 145
 Vejento, in Certus case, ix, 359
 Velleda, worshipped as divinity, xxxiii, 100
 Velitræ, colony of, xii, 163-4
 Vellutus, condemns Coriolanus, xii, 169, 170; protests against colony of Velitræ, 163; first of the tribunes, 157
 Velocity, as a motive force, xxx, 194-6; measurement of working power of, 196-7; power and, in machines, 190-3
 Vena Arteriosa, xxxviii, 91
 Vena Cava, xxxviii, 96, 108
 Venafro, Antonio of, xxxvi, 79
 Vendosme, M. de, xxxviii, 22-3
 Venedians, Tacitus on the, xxxiii, 122-3
 Veneration, never dies out, v, 29
 Venerly, Franklin's rule of, i, 84
 VENETIAN REPUBLIC, ON THE EXTINCTION OF THE, xli, 691-2
 Veneziano, Bastiano, xxxi, 116, 118
 Venezuela, cities of, xxxiii, 314
 Vengeance, Drake on, xxxiii, 133; Raleigh on Divine, xxxix, 73-93 (see also Retribution)
 VENI CREATOR SPIRITUS, xlv, 559
 Venice, Browning on, xlii, 1122; growth and decline of, xxxvi, 45; land-tax of, x, 503-4; King Louis and, xxxvi, 13, 14, 15, 25, 78; mercenaries of, 45; overthrown by Pope Julius, 41; policy toward subject cities, 73; Pope on, xl, 448; power of, before French invasion, xxxvi, 40; Shelley on, xli, 860-1; situation of, v, 347; in 16th century, xxvii, 411; trade of, x, 417; Wordsworth on, xli, 691-2
 Venison, price of, x, 195-6
 Venner, Thomas, xxxiii, 237, 253
 Venta Cruz, Drake at, xxxiii, 184-5
 Ventana, Sierra de la, xxix, 119-22
 Ventidius, xii, 359, 360, 361; in Parthia, xxxiii, 116-17
 Ventidius, in ALL FOR LOVE, returns from East, xviii, 24-7; scene with Antony, 27-35; conversation with Antony on Octavius, 39-40; on Alexas, 40-1; on Cleopatra's gifts, 41-3; in meeting of Antony and Cleopatra, 44-9; advises Antony to seek terms, 51-3; on Antony's love, 55-6; brings Octavia to Antony, 57-61; in meeting of Dolabella and Cleopatra, 66-7, 69, 72; tells Antony of Dolabella's treachery, 73-8; with Antony after last defeat, 88-93; death, 94; Dryden on character of, 24
 Ventilation, need of, xxx, 172
 Ventricles, of the heart, xxxviii, 83, 84, 85, 86-91, 93, 105, 138-9, 140, 141, 142; right and left, 73-4, 76-7
 Venulus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 272, 369-71, 387-8
 Venus, Adonis and, alluded to, iv, 73; born of the sea, xl, 373; Emerson on, fable of, v, 313; Mars's minion, xlvi, 426 note 15; mother of mirth, iv, 31; statue of, in Vatican, xxxi, 332; zone of, referred to, iv, 381 (see also Aphrodite)
 Venus, in ÆNEID, seeks Jove in Trojan's behalf, xiii, 83-4; meeting with Æneas, 86-9; persuades Cupid to enter form of Ascanius, 98-9; warns Æneas to fly, 123-4; plans marriage of Æneas and Dido, 159-61; seeks Neptune in Æneas's behalf, 208; seeks aid of Vulcan for Æneas, 284-5; brings Æneas arms, 292; complains to Jove, 327-8; cures Æneas of his wound, 409
 Venus, the planet, Dante on, xx, 148 note 3, 258; Dante's third Heaven, 316-17
 "Venus de Medici's," Burke on the, xxiv, 102
 Veracity, in art, v, 314
 Veragua, town of, xxxiii, 188
 Verania, wife of Piso, Regulus and, ix, 238
 Verbal Nouns, Johnson on, xxxix, 199
 Verbosity, Montaigne on, xxxii, 46
 Vercingetorix, xii, 296, 298
 Verdi, Francesco and Antonio, xxxi, 58 note
 Verdicts, special, in Massachusetts, xliii, 75 (31)
 Vere, Baron, character of, v, 400
 Verecundus, grammarian of Milan, vii, 132; kindness and conversion of, 146-7

- Vergentorix, xii, 296 and note, 298
 Vergezio, Giovanni, xxxi, 101 note 5
 Vergilia, wife of Coriolanus, xii, 185, 186
 Vergilius, Caius, Cicero and, xii, 253
 Verginius, Rufus, Pliny on, ix, 221-3
 Vermilion, Miss, in SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL, xviii, 129
 Verneuil, M. de, on changes of species, xi, 374-5
 Vernon, Franklin and, i, 32, 34, 35, 54, 63
 Veronese, Hugo on, xxxix, 369
 Verres, Cicero and, ix, 3; prosecution of, xii, 230-1
 Verrocchio, Andrea del, xxxi, 418
 Verse, in the drama, Hugo on, xxxix, 388, 390-3; Pope on advantages of, xl, 417; Sidney on, xxvii, 15, 34-5; Voice and, sisters, iv, 41
 Verses, Locke on making of, xxxvii, 159-60, 173; James Mill on making of, xxv, 15
 Versification, Montaigne on, xxxii, 63-4; Shelley on, xxvii, 350
 Versifying, Sidney on, xxvii, 52-3
 Vertumnus, and Pomona, iv, 273
 Verulam (see Bacon, Francis)
 Vesalius, on the heart, xxxviii, 83
 Vespasian, death of, iii, 10; empire foretold to, 96; Jerusalem and, xxxviii, 32; miracles of, xxxvii, 407-8; night business of, ix, 243; Pascal on miracles of, xlviii, 286 (816); Tacitus on, iii, 32; times of, ii, 219 (32)
 Vesper, Keats on, xli, 904
 Vespucci, Amerigo, ACCOUNT OF HIS FIRST VOYAGE, xliii, 29-46; Emerson on, v, 407; life of, xliii, 29 note
 Vespucci, Giorgio Antonio, xliii, 30
 Vesta, reference to, iv, 35
 Vestal Virgins, office of, ix, 265 note
Vestiges of Creation, xi, 13-14
 Vesuvius, Pliny on the eruption of, ix, 298-301, 303-5
 Veto, presidential, xliii, 195-6
 Vetus, and Cæsar, xii, 277
 Vexation, Eliphaz on, xlv, 79 (2); Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 204 (16), 239 (27), 250 (38)
 Vibius, and Cicero, xii, 252-3
 Vibration, frequency of, defined, xxx, 264
 Vibrios, xxxviii, 345-59, 385-5; butyric, 343-4; Pasteur on, 338-40
 Vibullius, Cicero on, ix, 120-1
 Vice, Augustine, St., on, vii, 60-1; beginnings of, xxxiv, 208; Burns on wretchedness of, vi, 338; degrees of, xxvi, 166; Emerson on, v, 71, 104; Epictetus on, ii, 182 (3), 183 (10); false arguments of, iv, 66; Franklin on, i, 91, 96; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 429; Jonson on knowledge of, xl, 301; knowledge of, Mrs. Herbert on, xv, 380; knowledge of, necessary to virtue, iii, 212-13; Lessing on worldly retribution of, xxxii, 201-2; Locke on knowledge of, xxxvii, 80-1; not natural to man, xxxiv, 191-2, 277-82, 287; nature opposed to, v, 28, 101; necessary to virtue, iii, 330; Pascal on, xlviii, 45 (102); Pope on, xl, 431; Pope on supposed prosperity of, 443-9; prosperity and, Bacon on, iii, 17; its own punishment, xvii, 33; public opinion and, xxvii, 397-8; Rousseau on punishment of, xxxiv, 273; Scriptural warrant for, xv, 263-5; taught to children, xxxvii, 30-3; Taine on, xxxix, 441; Whitman on punishment of, 426-7
 Vice-President (United States), amended method of election, xliii, 209-10; former manner of election, 199 (2, 3); impeachment, 202 (4); president of Senate, 194 (4); succession to presidency, 200 (5), 209 (12); qualifications, 210; term of office, 199 (1)
 Vices and Virtues, game of, xxxvi, 190-1
 Vich Ian Vohr, v, 215
 Vicissitude, Arabian inscriptions on, xvi, 315-19, 326-7, 331-2, 334-6; Browne on, of states, iii, 282; Carlyle on, xxv, 366-7; Casaubon on, xxxix, 77; Emerson on, v, 155-6; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 219 (33, 36), 231 (23), 234 (4), 236 (15); Montaigne on, xxxii, 5-6; Raleigh on, xxxix, 74, 100-1, 103
 VICISSITUDE, ODE ON PLEASURES OF, xl, 472-3
 VICISSITUDE OF THINGS, ESSAY ON THE, iii, 143-7
 Vicorati, Francesco da, xxxi, 7
 Victorinus, Augustine, St., on, vii, 125-7
 Vicuna, Darwin on the, xxix, 380
 Vides, governor of Cumana, xxxiii, 343, 344
 VIGIL STRANGE I KEPT, xlii, 1485-6
 Vigne, Pierro delle, in Dante's HELL, xx, 56 and note
 Vigo, Drake at, xxxiii, 240-1
 Vigo, John de, xxxviii, 11
 Viguere, Pauline de, v, 315
 Vijayuttara, the conch, xlv, 632
 VILLAGE BLACKSMITH, THE, xlii, 1323
 Villagers, Thoreau on, xxviii, 413
 Villars, Marquis de, xxxviii, 35, 39
 Villemarqué, M. de la, xxxii, 145, 175
 Villiers, Charles, Mill on, xxv, 54, 83, 84, 85
 Villiers, George, Mill on, xxv, 84, 85
 Villiers, George, 1st Duke of Buck-

- ingham, iii, 5; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 150; Wotton on, v, 421
- Villiers, George, 2nd Duke, Clarendon on, v, 362; his house at Cliefden, xxxix, 160 note 1; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 150
- Villon, Arnold on, xxviii, 80-1
- Vilmund, lover of Borgny, xlix, 457, 458
- Vinci, Leonardo da, xxvii, 293; his cartoon of capture of Piso, xxxi, 24 and note; Cellini on, 374-5; Guido and, xxxix, 450
- Vincula, San Pietro ad, xxxvi, 29, 30
- Vindicianus, St. Augustine and, vii, 49-50, 108
- Vindictiveness, Penn on, i, 356 (185) (see *Revenge*)
- Vine, Cicero on culture of the, ix, 65-6
- Vineyards, profits of, x, 165-6; value of, 163-4
- Vingi, the messenger, xlix, 364, 365, 368
- VINLAND, THE VOYAGES TO, xliii, 5-22; remarks on, l, 22
- Vintner, in *FAUSTUS*, xix, 227-8
- Violence, punishment of, in Hell, xx, 47, 51-73
- Violets, for modesty, vi, 431; Wotton on, xl, 295
- Violins, Dryden on, xl, 399
- Viper, Harrison on the, xxxv, 362-3
- Virbius, son of Hippolytus, xiii, 269-70
- Virgil, *ÆNEID* of, xiii, 75-428; an astrologer, xxxix, 167; Augustine, St., on study of, vii, 16-17; Augustus and, xiii, 18-19; xxxix, 171; on generation of bees, xxxv, 365; birthplace of, xx, 220 note 4; body of, removed to Naples, 155 note; Burke on, xxiv, 75; Burke on his figure of Fame, 57; Burke on his picture of Hell, 63; Burke on his picture of Vulcan's forge, 143; Caxton on, xxxix, 26; Cowley on, xxvii, 65; Dante's guide to Hell and Purgatory, xx, 7-13; in Dante's Limbo, 173; Dryden on, xiii, 14-69; xl, 406; the *Georgics* of, xxxix, 314; Homer and, xiii, 6; xxxix, 164-6; Hugo on, 382; Italicus and, ix, 247; life and works, xiii, 3-4; Locke on, xxxvii, 168; machinery of, xiii, 48-52; reputed a magician in Middle Ages, xix, 223 note; Montaigne on, xxxii, 92; morals of his poem, xiii, 19-39; Raleigh on, xxxix, 119; a republican at heart, xiii, 17-18; on rustic life, xxvii, 72-3; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 136; Scaliger on, xxvii, 54; Shelley on, 361; Sidney on *Georgics* of, 14; similes of, xiii, 42-4; Spenser on, xxxix, 65; times of, xiii, 16-17; Wordsworth on figure of, xxxix, 317, 319
- VIRGIL, To, by Tennyson, xlii, 1051-2; editor's remarks on, l, 20
- Virgilianæ, Sortes, xxvii, 10-11
- Virgilius, Browne on, iii, 292
- Virginia, Drayton on, xl, 231; Quakers in, i, 288; Winthrop on patent of, xliii, 93
- VIRGINIA, FIRST CHARTER OF, xliii, 51-61
- VIRGINIA, MASSACHUSETTS TO, xlii, 1419-24
- VIRGINIAN VOYAGE, To THE, xl, 230-2
- Virginity, Paul, St., on, xlv, 510 (25-6, 34), 511 (37); Milton on, iv, 58, 67
- Virginius, Flavius, story of, ix, 236 note
- VIRGINS, To THE, xl, 345
- Virgoe, Thomas, xxxviii, 165-6
- Virgularia Patagonica, Darwin on, xxix, 111-12
- Virnes, Christopher de, Cervantes on, xiv, 57
- Virtue, adversities help unto, vii, 312 (2); in ambition and in authority, iii, 32; Augustine, St., on, vii, 60; Bacon on, iii, 17, 104, 105-6; beauty and, 111-12; Browne on, 320, 340; Burke on beauty in, xxiv, 95-6; Burns on, vi, 338; cannot change at once, xxvi, 166; Channing on, xxviii, 334; Cicero on, ix, 25-6, 37, 41, 44, 48; the company of, ii, 182 (2); Confucius on highest, xlv, 21 (27), 36 (19); consists in comparison, xxxiv, 362; the chief aim in education, xxxvii, 57-8, 82, 83, 163, 184; Emerson on, v, 26-9, 71, 77, 139, 162-3, 289; an object of envy, ix, 201; Epictetus on, ii, 140 (66), 161 (119); Epicurus on, xxxvii, 423; examples of, ii, 297 (26); excessive, xlviii, 121 (353), 122 (357); fortune and, xxxi, 12; Franklin on, i, 83-4, 90 note 91; Franklin's Art of, 90-1; Franklin's party of, 93-5; alone is free, ii, 183 (10); iv, 73; friendship and, ix, 15, 18, 22, 26, 37, 42; happiness and, Pope on, xl, 443-50; the hereafter, belief in, and, iii, 312, 317-18; Hindu ideas of, xlv, 858, 870, 880, 881; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 429; Hume on standards of, xxvii, 216-17; Hume on teaching of, xxxvii, 305; immortality, belief in, and, xxxvi, 241, 242; intellectual, xxxiv, 362-3; intrinsic worth of, xxxii, 366; Jonson on, xl, 301; Kant on pure, xxxii, 357 note; knowledge of

- world and, xxxvii, 54; in Latin equivalent to courage, xii, 153; learning and, xxxvii, 136; Locke on, 44, 123, 126; love of, natural to man, xxxiv, 277-82; loveableness of, xxiv, 94-5; Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 53; Machiavelli on appearance of, 60-1; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 237 (17); measurement of, xlviii, 121 (352); Milnes on pleasures of, xlii, 1098-9; Milton on, iv, 56, 62, 123, 179, 375; Milton on study of, iii, 252, 254; modesty and, ix, 262; Montaigne on, xxxii, 9-10, 52-3; More on, xxxvi, 208, 209, 210, 215, 216; nature leagued with, v, 101-2; no penalty to, 105; not mere absence of vice, xxvii, 277; not virtue if she tumble, xviii, 202; ostentation of, ii, 177 (176); Pascal on maxims of, xlviii, 14 (20); passion and, xl, 430; Penn on complete, i, 375; pleasure in seeing, ii, 244 (48); Plutarch on, xii, 86; Plutarch on contemplation of, 37-8; Pope on vice and, xl, 431; popular idea of, v, 67; pure, tests of, xxxii, 327-34; quotations on, i, 86-7; "reason in practice," xxxii, 130; refinement and, 250, 269; reward of, xxxiv, 272; reward of, Emerson on, v, 27, 90; reward of, Jonson on, xl, 305; reward of, Lessing on, xxxii, 201-2; reward of, Pliny on, ix, 202-3; reward of, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 270; its own reward, ii, 163 (126), 256 (73); iii, 312; xxxix, 427-8; xlv, 809, 810; riches and, iii, 92; Rousseau on grounds of, xxxiv, 284-6; Rousseau on natural, 190-5; sensuous and ascetic, xxviii, 175-9; Shakespeare on, xlvi, 108; Sidney on teachers of, xxvii, 17-28; Socrates on, ii, 17, 58, 111; Taine on, xxxix, 441; Tennyson on wages of, xlii, 1039; through love and fear, xl, 303; trial necessary to, ii, 156 (106); iii, 212-13, 218-19; unconsciousness of true, xxv, 339-41; vice necessary to, iii, 330; Wordsworth on, xxxix, 333 (see also Morality)
- VIRTUE, by Herbert, xl, 351-2
- Virtues, the seven, xx, 173 notes 2 and 3
- VIRTOUS YOUNG LADY, To A, iv, 80-1
- Vis Inertiæ, Hume on, xxxvii, 365 note
- Vis Viva, defined, xxx, 195; measure of, 197 note; transformed to weight, 197
- Visakha, story of, xlv, 770-98
- Visconti, Galeazzo de', xx, 179 notes 5 and 7
- Vishnu, xlv, 844; in the BHAGAVAD-GITA, 800
- Vishnu Sarma, quoted, v, 302
- Vision, Burke on method of, xxiv, 115
- VISION, A, by Burns, vi, 513-14
- VISION, THE, by Burns, vi, 180-90
- VISION OF MIRZA, Addison's, xxvii, 77-81
- Visions, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 328-9; Walton on, xv, 341-2
- Vitaliano del Dente, xx, 73 note 6
- Vitelli, Burke on the, xxiv, 282; Cæsar Borgia and, xxxvi, 28, 33, 48
- Vitelli, Niccolo, at Citta di Castello, xxxvi, 74
- Vitelli, Paolo, xxxvi, 26, 31, 44
- Vitellius, Mucianus and, iii, 148
- Vitellozzo, Machiavelli on, xxxvi, 32, 33
- Vitet, M., on CHANSON DE ROLAND, xxviii, 71
- Vitruvius, on architecture, v, 182; xxxi, 8
- Vittore, Father, in THE BETROTHED, xxi, 606
- Vivian, Christian king, xlix, 208
- Vivien, and Merlin, xxxii, 160
- VIVIEN'S SONG, xlii, 1006-7
- Vivisection, Harvey on, xxxviii, 79; in New Atlantis, iii, 184
- Vocation, Bacon on choosing, for children, iii, 21; content in one's, ii, 219 (31); Epictetus on choice of, 155 (104); Pascal on choice of, xlviii, 41 (97), 48 (116), 49 (117)
- Voconius, Cicero on, xii, 248
- VOGLER, ABT, Browning's, xlii, 1144-8
- Voice, power of human, i, 107-8; verse and, sisters, iv, 41
- Voiture, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 148
- Voland, the Devil called, xix, 168
- Volcanic Bombs, xxix, 519-20
- Volcanoes, as dependent on changes of surface, xxix, 506-7; earthquakes and, relations of, 329; Geikie on, xxx, 348; simultaneous eruption of, xxix, 309-10
- Volition, Rousseau on, xxxiv, 256 (see also Will)
- Volscians, Coriolanus with the, xii, 173-5; final defeat, 191; war of Rome against the, 158-9; second war with Rome, 177-88
- Volsung, son of Rerir, xlix, 278-9, 280-2
- VOLSUNGA SAGA, xlix, 275-381; PROLOGUE IN VERSE, 272-3; remarks on the, 266-9
- Volsungs, names of, xlix, 270; songs dealing with, 383-464
- VOLSUNGS AND NIBLUNGS, story of the, xlix, 265-381; editor's remarks on, l, 21
- Voltaic Batteries, xxx, 78, 214; ex-

- amples of action of, 134-5; power of, 131
- Voltaire, Carlyle on, xxv, 438; on circumstances, xxviii, 454; Corneille and, xxxix, 450; on Greek drama, 382; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 294; on Horace, xxxii, 138-9; Lessing and, xxvi, 286; LETTERS ON THE ENGLISH, xxxiv, 65-162; remarks on LETTERS of, 1, 25, 35; life and works, xxxiv, 64; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 128, 137; on Shakespeare, xxxix, 223, 235, 238; on systems, 395; on taste, 404; *Le Temple du Gout*, 404
- Volterra, Daniello da, xxxi, 453 note
- Volterra, Niccolao, xxxi, 19
- Voltimand, in HAMLET, xlv, 93-4, 118-19
- Volumnia, mother of Coriolanus, xii, 155; begs him to desist from war, 185-8
- Volusus, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 378
- Von Baer, on bees, xi, 386; on embryos, 479; on organization, 135
- Vopiscus, name of, xii, 162
- Vortigern, Hengist and, v, 286
- Voss, on Milton, xxxix, 336
- Voters, qualifications of, v, 251-2
- Voting, right of, in United States, xliii, 211 (see also Elective Franchise)
- Vows, Dante on, xx, 303-6; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 345 (4-5); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 413-14; Shakespeare on, xlv, 103, 104
- VOYAGE OF THE BEAGLE, Darwin's, xxix; editor's remarks on, 1, 46, 52
- Voyages, Darwin on sea, xxix, 527-9
- VOYAGES AND TRAVELS, xxxiii
- Voyages and Travels, books dealing with, 1, 52-3
- Vulcan, in the ÆNEID, xiii, 285-7; forge of, 286; forge of, Burke on, xxiv, 143; lameness of, v, 311; sons of, iv, 64
- Vulgarity, Confucius on, xlv, 8 (14), 13 (11), 14 (16), 25 (36), 41 (16), 46 (23, 25, 26), 47 (7), 49 (24), 52 (1), 54 (20), 55 (33), 57 (8); Ruskin on, xxviii, 116
- Vulpus, Christiane, wife of Goethe, xix, 3
- Vultures, Harrison on, xxxv, 357-8
- Vyasa, Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 136
- Wacarima, Mount, xxxiii, 383
- Wace, Robert, xxxii, 168
- Wadsworth, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii, 351
- Wage-earners, interest of, connected with general interests, x, 218
- Wager, Pascal on necessity of the, xlviii, 84-7
- Wages, affected by market fluctuations, x, 62-3; in by-employments, 124; relation to cost of living, 78-82, 87-8, 90-2; defined, 55; dependent on state of society, 72-7, 85-6; determination of, 58; determined by competition, 68-72, 295; determined by time, hardship and skill, 50; in England (1772), i, 318; tendency of, to equality, x, 105; in exclusive trades, 66; industry, relation of, to, 86-9; increase of money, effect of, on, 296; inequalities of, due to government interference, 126-50; natural inequalities of, 106-17; in novel trades, 121-2; population determined by, 83-5; price of commodities, an element in, 50; prices affected by high, 103-4; profits and, confounded, 56-7, 118-19; proportion of, between different employments, 67; real, 82-3; regulation of, by law, 150-1; relation of, to rates of interest, 94-6; scarcity, 122; taxes on, 534-8; effect of taxes on consumption and, 542-3
- WAGES, by Tennyson, xlii, 1039
- Waggoner, fable of the, xvii, 36
- Wagner, in FAUST, xix, 27-9, 40-8
- Wagner, in DR. FAUSTUS, xix, 202, 205-6, 210-12, 234, 236
- Wagner, Moritz, on isolation of species, xi, 116
- WAIF, PROEM TO LONGFELLOW'S, xxviii, 391-2
- Wain, constellation of the, xx, 429; Homer on the, xxii, 78
- Wainfleet, William, xxxv, 402
- Wakan, xliii, 152
- Wakes, Luther on, church, xxxvi, 324
- Waking, Locke on method of, xxxvii, 23-4
- Waldseemuller, Vespucci and, xliii, 29 note
- Wales, agriculture of, xxxv, 326; bards of, xxvii, 10; Christianity in, xxxii, 181; education in (1848), xxviii, 160; lead mines of, xxxv, 340; literature of, xxxii, 144-5, 150-70; realm of, Milton on, iv, 47; Renan on, xxxii, 143; soil of, xxxv, 324, 327
- Walid Ibn Mughairah, xlv, 890 note 2, 909 note
- Walker, Mr., of the *Times*, v, 467
- WALKING, ESSAY ON, Thoreau's, xxviii, 405-38
- Wallace, A. R., Darwin and, xi, 5-6, 21; on origin of species, 402
- Wallace, William, Burns on, vi, 93, 147, 527, 183
- Walleechu, Indian god, xxix, 79-80
- Wallenstein, quoted, xxi, 490
- Waller, Edmund, Dryden on, xxxix, 161, 171; poems by, xl, 366-7; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 147-50

- Walls, why less grand than colonnades, xxiv, 119-20
- Walpurgis-Night, in *FAUST*, xix, 161-76; Dream, 176-84; remarks on, 6
- Walsh, William, Dryden on, xiii, 431
- Walter, Count, in *SONG OF ROLAND*, xlix, 125, 146-7, 172-4
- Waltham, Thomas, at Otterburn, xxxv, 95
- Walton, Izaak, *LIFE OF DR. DONNE*, xv, 327-74; *LIFE OF HERBERT*, 377-426; life and works, 326; *LIVES*, editorial remarks on, 1, 33
- Walworth, Nicholas, xxxv, 67, 71, 79, 80
- WALY, WALY, O, xl, 331-3
- Wamesut, town of, xliii, 154
- WANDERING WILLIE, vi, 482-3
- Wang-sun Chia, xlv, 10 note 6
- Want-wit, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 295
- Wanton, Madame, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 73, 190
- Wants, and pleasures, xli, 538
- Wanuretona, xxxiii, 368-9
- War(s), ancient and modern, iii, 84, 147; Arjuna on, xlv, 803-4; benefit of, iii, 83; Blake on, xli, 603; causes of, iii, 82-3; expenses, x, 468-71; fall of empires always accompanied by, iii, 146; improvements in art of, v, 86; Goethe's Jetter on, xix, 252-3; Hindu teachings on, xlv, 808; Hobbes on causes and state of, xxxiv, 404; Hobbes on desires that lead to, 385; a horrid ruthless fiend, xxvi, 380; judgment of God, i, 246; justification of, iii, 52; Machiavelli on preparation for, xxxvi, 50-2; maintenance of, x, 338-42; Massinger on school of, xlvii, 829; Milton on, iv, 338-9, 398; More on, xxxvi, 228; More on preparation for, 153-4; overpopulation a cause of, iii, 146; pleasure in distant, 8; provisions for, under the Confederation, xliii, 171-2, 174, 175; provisions for, under Constitution, 197 (11-16), 199 (3); Quaker attitude toward, i, 112-15, 198-200, 222, 225-8; xxxiv, 69; readiness for, of different states of society, xxvii, 391-2; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 218; rules of, in treaty with Mexico, xliii, 324-6; Socrates on cause of, ii, 55; Tennyson on, xlii, 1054-5, 1067, 1096-7; true strength in, iii, 78; unjust, support of, xxviii, 134-5; Voltaire on religious, xxxiv, 86; Washington on preparation for, xliii, 260-1; Woolman on, i, 263
- War of 1812, Treaty of Peace, xliii, 273-82
- Warbeck, Perkin, Bacon on, xxxiv, 103
- Warburton, William, Lessing on, xxxii, 200; Johnson on, xxxix, 250-1; on Shakespeare's plays, 246, 247
- Ward, Nathaniel, xliii, 70 note
- Wardlaw, Henry, on the Scotch, xxxv, 286
- Ware, Rev. Henry, colleague of Emerson, v, 3
- Warfare, in Utopia, xxxvi, 228-37
- Wargny, Robert of, xxxv, 11
- Warner, Master, in *SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY*, xlvii, 461-2, 463-4
- Warrants, in Massachusetts, xliii, 73 (21); in U. S., 207 (4)
- Warren, Henry Clarke, translator of Buddhist Writings, xlv, 587
- Warrenites, Mill on the, xxv, 164
- WARRIOR, THE HAPPY, xli, 672-4
- Warton, on Thomson, xxxix, 341-2
- Warwick, Earl of, in Crecy campaign, xxxv, 8, 9, 18, 23, 29; at Poitiers, 42, 47, 53, 55
- Warwick, Earl of, in Edward IV's reign, v, 420
- Warwick, Richard Beauchamp, Earl of, v, 419
- Warwick, in EDWARD II, in quarrel with Gaveston, xlv, 9, 11-13, 14-16; consents to his return, 19-22, 23, 24; on Gaveston's return, 30-2; in attack on Tynemouth, 36; capture of Gaveston, 39-43; in battle, 49; death, 50-1
- Washington, George, Commander-in-Chief, xliii, 180; Emerson on, v, 132, 191, 222; *FAREWELL ADDRESS*, xliii, 250-66; *FIRST INAUGURAL ADDRESS*, 241-5; not a great reader, xxviii, 350; president of Constitutional Convention, xliii, 192 note; sweet in his grave, v, 135
- WASHINGTON, ODE ON BIRTHDAY OF, vi, 526
- Wasps, in Brazil, xxix, 45-6
- Wastefulness, Confucius on, xlv, 25 (35); Locke on, xxxvii, 108, 109; Mohammed on, xlv, 926
- WAT TYLER'S REBELLION, xxxv, 61-82; Chaucer in, xxxix, 171
- WAT YE WHA'S IN YON TOWN, vi, 555
- Watchall, in *NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS*, xlvii, 825-7, 832, 841
- Watches, fall in price of, x, 212
- Watches, ship's, xxiii, 17-18
- Watchful, the porter, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 49-51, 227, 242
- Watchful, the shepherd, in *PILGRIM'S PROGRESS*, xv, 125-8, 297
- Water, action of iron on, xxx, 124-7; decomposition of, 43-8, 131 note, 136-40; different states of, 119-23; Faraday on properties of,

- 8-10; freezing-point of, 242-4;
Helmholtz on decomposition of,
212-14; presence of, tested by
potassium, 118, 124, 145-6; pro-
duced by combustion, 117-19, 131;
weight of, 52
- Water of Paradise, in *New Atlantis*,
iii, 183
- Water-carriage, Adam Smith on, x,
25-6
- Water Companies, Smith on, x, 483,
484
- WATER-FOWL, ON SCARING SOME, vi,
300
- WATERFOWL, To A, xlii, 1271-2
- Water-hogs, Darwin on, xxix, 60-1
- Water-power, Helmholtz on, xxx,
188-90, 194
- Watson, Joseph, i, 38-40
- Watts, Isaac, hymns by, xlv, 549,
550; TRUE GREATNESS, xl, 408
- WAUKRIFE MINNIE, vi, 382
- Waverley Novels*, Carlyle on, xxv,
455-9
- Waves, Kelvin on, xxx, 289
- Wayland, Germanic Vulcan, xlix, 18
note 5
- Wazilah, xlv, 1019 note
- WE ARE SEVEN, xli, 683-5
- WE MUST BE FREE OR DIE, xli,
690-1
- Weak, to be, is miserable, iv, 94
- Weakness, as cause of beauty, xxiv,
99; no excuse, iv, 439
- Wealththeow, Queen, xlix, 22-3, 38-
40, 66
- Wealth, aristocracy and, v, 211;
Burns on, vi, 41; Channing on
distinctions of, xxviii, 356; Con-
fucius on, xlv, 13 (5), 23 (15),
27 (13), 44 (9), 47 (11); con-
tentment and, xli, 535; death and,
xvi, 317-18, 327, 335-6; Emerson
on hunger for, v, 245; Goldsmith
on accumulation of, xli, 522, 528;
growth of, not necessarily bene-
ficial, xxviii, 375; ignorance of,
the best riches, xli, 523; land as
source of (see *Agricultural Sys-*
tem); Lowell on, xxviii, 477, 484;
Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 261 (33);
a means, not an end, xxviii, 230;
measurable by labor it can buy,
x, 36-7; Mill on production and
distribution of, xxv, 158; Milton
on, iv, 386-7; money as, x, 238-9,
326-47; Morris on real, xlii, 1243;
national, on what dependent, x,
5-6; natural progress of, 319-24;
obligations of, i, 412-14; old age
and, ix, 48; Pascal on private,
xlviii, 383; Pascal on pursuit of,
150 (436), 317 (906); Pascal on
respect for, 113 (324), 118; on
pride in, 156 (460); poverty and,
Carlyle on, xxv, 350-1; Penn on
private, i, 409 (221); production
and distribution of (see *Produc-*
tion, Distribution); progress of,
dependent on distribution, x, 57;
proportioned to neat, not gross,
revenue, 234; public and private,
connected, 351-2; unused, fable
of, xvii, 37; Walton on, xv, 333;
Woolman on, i, 188 (see also
Capital, Riches)
- WEALTH OF NATIONS, Adam Smith's,
x; remarks on, 3-4; l, 49
- Weapons, change and return of,
iii, 146-7
- Weariness, Pascal on, xlviii, 51
(131)
- WEARY PUND O' TOW, vi, 458
- Weather, influence of moon on, xxx,
313
- Weathercock, in *FAUST*, xix, 179-80
- Weaver, Chaucer's, xl, 21 note 191
- WEAVERS, To THE, GIN YE GO, vi,
312
- Webb, Gen., at Gettysburg, xliii,
407, 408, 411
- Webb, George, Franklin on, i, 53-4,
60, 62
- Weber, Mill on *Oberon* of, xxv, 95
- Webster, John, CALL FOR THE ROBIN,
xl, 331; DUCHESS OF MALFI, xlvii,
721-816; Hazlitt on, xxvii, 291;
life and works, xlvii, 720
- WEBSTER-ASHBURTON TREATY, xliii,
299-308
- Wedded Love, Milton on, iv, 176
- Wedding Bells, Poe on, xlii, 1284
- Weddings, Webster on secret, xlvii,
731
- WEE JOHNNIE, EPITAPH ON, vi, 230
- WEE WILLIE GRAY, vi, 550
- Weeping, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 356;
Hunt on, xxvii, 299
- Weevil, Harrison on the, xxxv, 297
- Wehaloosing, Indian town, i, 278-9
- Wei, King of, xlv, 23 note 3,
43 (3)
- Wei-sheng Kao, xlv, 17 (23)
- Wei-sheng Mou, xlv, 50 (34)
- Weight, measured by inertia, xxx,
315-16; as a motive force, 186-
90; transformed to ves viva, 197;
used to produce electricity, 218
- Weights, English and metric system
of, xxx, 265; regulation of, xliii,
174, 196 (5)
- Weiler, Jost von, in *WILHELM TELL*,
xxvi, 401, 411, 412
- WELL I REMEMBER, xli, 925
- Wellborn, in *NEW WAY TO PAY OLD*
DEBTS, xlvii, at Tapwell's, 819-22;
with Allworth, 823-5; at Lady All-
worth's, 831-5; Overreach's plot to
ruin, 837; at Overreach's, with Mar-
rall, 838-40; with Marrall at Lady
Allworth's, 841-4, 846; with Mar-
rall after dinner, 847-8; thought
to be engaged to Lady Allworth,
849-50; at Overreach's with Lady

- Allworth, 863, 864, 866, 867; conference with Overreach, 867-8; Tapwell and Froth on, 876-7; creditors and, 877-80; advised by Marrall, 880-1; Lady Allworth on, 885-6; with Lovell and Lady Allworth, 887-8; quarrel with Overreach, 889-93; in final scene, 894, 895, 896-9
- Welfare, Michael, i, 115
- Wellington, Duke of, on Briscoll, v, 444; Cintra affair and, 391; Emerson on, 390; fear of public creditors, 384; on the life-guards, 396; weighed his soldiers, 371
- Wellington, Mount, Darwin on, xxix, 473
- Wells, Darwin on ebbing, xxix, 483
- Wells, Dr. W. C., and idea of natural selection, xi, 11-12
- Welsh, Jane Baillie, wife of Carlyle, xxv, 329-30, 331-2
- Welsh (see Celtic Races)
- Wen, Duke, xliv, 48 (16)
- Wen, King, xliv, 25 note, 27 note 8
- Wenceslaus, king of Bohemia, Dante on, xx, 175 and note 6, 369 note 10
- Weohstan, xlix, 79
- Wer-wolves, xlix, 287 note
- WERE MY LOVE YON LILAC FAIR, vi, 494
- Were-gild, xlix, 295 note
- WERENA MY HEART LICHT, xl, 409
- Werner, of Attinghausen, in WILHELM TELL (see Attinghausen)
- Werner, Paul, in MINNA VON BARNHELM, lends money to Tellheim, xxvi, 292-3; with Just at the inn, 298-301; the landlord and, 320-2; with Franziska, 322-3; plots to give Tellheim money, 324; with Tellheim, 324-9; at meeting of Franziska and Tellheim, 329, 330-1, 332; with Franziska alone, 332; announces Tellheim's coming, 340; lends money to Tellheim, 349-51; returns with money, 362; reconciliation with Tellheim, 365; with Franziska, 366
- Werni, in WILHELM TELL, xxvi, 371-6
- WERT THOU IN THE CAULD BLAST, vi, 591
- Wesley, Charles, hymns by, xlv, 572-5
- Wessels, Capt., at Gettysburg, xliii, 396, 403
- West, Thoreau on the, xxviii, 416-21
- West Indies, absence of atolls in, xxix, 506; Columbus on discovery of, xliii, 22-8; origin of name of, x, 418; Raleigh on disadvantages of, xxxiii, 390, 392; zoology of the, xxix, 144
- WEST WIND, ODE TO THE, xli, 856-7
- Westbrook, Harriet, wife of Shelley, xviii, 272
- WESTMINSTER ABBEY, Addison's, xxvii, 82-5
- WESTMINSTER ABBEY, ON THE TOMBS IN, xl, 327-8
- WESTMINSTER BRIDGE, UPON, xli, 689
- Westminster Review*, *The*, xxv, 62-8, 86-7; combined with *London Review*, 129
- Westwood, on insects, xi, 73
- WET SHEET, A, AND A FLOWING SEA, xli, 803
- WHA IS THAT AT MY BOWER-DOOR, vi, 51-2
- Whales, Darwin on Greenland, xi, 236-40; jumping out of water, xxix, 239 note
- WHA'LL BE KING BUT CHARLIE, xli, 578-9
- Whappet, Harrison on the, xxxv, 373-4
- Wharton, Marquis of, Addison and, xxvii, 170-1
- WHAT CAN A YOUNG LASSIE DO, vi, 430
- WHAT GUILF IS THIS, xl, 254
- Whately, Mill on, xxv, 144
- Wheat, parable of the, xv, 208
- Wheatley, Mr., editor of *Pepys*, xxviii, 295
- Wheels, toothed, considered as levers, xxx, 192-3
- Welks, the heart in, xxxviii, 137-8
- WHEN THE ASSAULT WAS INTENDED TO THE CITY, iv, 80
- WHEN I HAVE BORNE, xli, 693
- WHEN THE KYE COMES HAME, xli, 783-5
- WHEN LILACS LAST IN THE DOOR-YARD, xlii, 1497-1505
- WHEN LOVELY WOMAN STOOPS, xli, 517
- WHEN SHE CAM' BEN SHE BOBBED, vi, 459
- WHEN WE TWO PARTED, xli, 807-8
- WHENAS IN SILKS, xl, 346
- WHERE ARE THE JOYS I HAVE MET, vi, 505
- WHERE THE BEE SUCKS, xl, 272
- WHERE LIES THE LAND, xlii, 1168
- Whewell, William, controversy with Mill, xxv, 145; on general laws, xi, 1; Mill on, xxv, 134-5
- Whiddon, Jacob, xxxiii, 313, 323, 326, 346, 347, 349, 370, 371
- Whig Party, English, James Mill on, xxv, 64
- WHIGS, AWA, vi, 381
- White, Henry, xxxiii, 238, 253
- White, Joseph, Woolman on, i, 235, 244, 304
- White, Joseph Blanco, TO NIGHT, xli, 938
- WHITE ROSE, A, xlii, 1246
- Whitefield, Rev. George, i, 105-8; building erected for, 105, 118

- WHITEFOORD, SIR JOHN, LINES TO, vi, 427
 Whitman, Walt, life of, xxxix, 409 note; poems by, xlii, 1483-1508; PREFACE TO LEAVES OF GRASS, xxxix, 409-32; PREFACE of, editorial remarks on, 3; 1, 56
 Whipping, in early Massachusetts, xliii, 77 (43); Locke on, of children, xxxvii, 38-9, 42, 43, 59, 64-6, 69-70, 71-3, 99-100
 Whisky, Burns on, vi, 154, 170-1
 WHISTLE, THE, vi, 384-6
 WHISTLE AND I'LL COME TO YOU, MY LAD, vi, 499
 WHISTLE O'ER THE LAVE O'T, vi, 368
 Whiston, on comets, xxxiv, 121
 Whitsunday, xv, 409
 Whitsunday Island, xxix, 491
 Whittier, John Greenleaf, poems by, xlii, 1414-41
 Wholesale Trade, why smaller profits in, x, 119
 Wholesaling, capital used in, x, 304, 306, 310
 Wholesome, Tribulation, in the AL-CHEMIST, his dealings with the Alchemist, xlvii, 562; scene with Ananias, 567-8; with Subtle, 568-73; returns with Ananias, 621, 630-1, 633
 WHY SO PALE AND WAN, xl, 363-4
 WHY, WHY TELL THE LOVER, vi, 573
 Wickedness, Asaph on, xlv, 237 (3-12, 17-20); Bildad on, 100 (5-21); Buddha on expiation of, xlv, 687-90; David on, xlv, 4-6, 185 (16, 21), 189 (1, 2), 190 (9-38), 217 (1-11); ECCLESIASTES on, 348 (17), 349 (11-14), 350 (2); Eliphaz on, 96 (20-35); future punishment of, vii, 242-4; xxxiv, 272, 273; harms only the doer, ii, 266 (55); Job on, xlv, 86 (24), 91 (6), 105 (7-33), 110 (2-12), 114 (13-23), 120 (3); Kempis on, vii, 254 (1); not free, ii, 166 (136); "the path of," xl, 78; prayer for overthrow of, xlv, 155-7; Raleigh on punishment of, xxxix, 73-93; righteousness contrasted with, xlv, 147, 236-8, 241 (10); is weakness, iv, 439; Zophar on, xlv, 103 (5-29)
 WIDOW BIRD, A, xli, 870
 Widow's Mite, xlv, 414 (1-4)
 Wife of Bath, in *Canterbury Tales*, xl, 23-4; Dryden on the, xxxix, 174; prologue of, 179
 WIFE, THE DEVOTED, xlv, 708-11
 WIFE OF USHER'S WELL, xl, 81-2
 Wight, O. W., translator of Pascal, xlviii
 Wiglaf, xlix, 78-86, 87, 92
 Wikiri, Raleigh on the, xxxiii, 381, 387
 Wilberforce, Samuel, xxv, 84
 Wild Ass, in JOB, xlv, 137
 Wild-head, in PILGRIM'S PROGRESS, xv, 299
 WILD SWANS, THE, xvii, 283-98
 Wildness, Thoreau on, xxviii, 421-9
 Wilfrid, Bishop, and the slaves, v, 441
 Wilfulness, Shakespeare on, xlvi, 248
Wilhelm Meister, Carlyle on, xxv, 396-9; Wordsworth on, v, 337
 WILHELM TELL, Schiller's, xxvi, 369-474; remarks on, 368
 Wilkinson, editor of Swedenborg, Emerson on, v, 459
 Will, absolute and conditional, xx, 302; autonomy of the (see Autonomy of the Will); belief and, xlviii, 42 (99); beliefs of the, 406-7; Coleridge on the, v, 332; defined, xxxii, 377; freedom of the (see Free Will); Hobbes on the, xxxiv, 357-8; Hume on power of the, xxxvii, 357-61, 363, 365-6; inferior to the soul, v, 144; Kant on absolute value of the, xxxii, 323-34, 368, 370; Marcus Aurelius on the, ii, 235 (8); obligations of the, xxxii, 344-62; power of the, v, 301; reason and, xxxii, 343; Rousseau on the, xxxiv, 256; Woolman on human, i, 311-12, 313
 Will-o'-the Wisps, in FAUST, xix, 183
 WILL YE GO TO THE INDIES, MY MARY, vi, 210
 Wills, as evidences of character, ix, 343; Mohammed on, xlv, 1020; Montaigne on men's dislike of, xxxii, 12
 Willdo, Parson, xlvii, 884, 894, 895, 897, 898
 William the Conqueror, census under, xxxv, 243; introduced money payments of taxes, x, 32; love of deer, v, 364; Vane on, xliii, 129; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 89
 William III, king of England, Burke on election of, xxiv, 165-8; Dissenters and, xxvii, 147; Johnson on, 168
 William and Mary, Burke on titles of, xxiv, 165-8
 William I, of Orange (d. c. 808), xx, 363 note 4
 William of Orange (the Silent), anecdote of, v, 301
 William of Orange (the Silent), in EGMONT, love of Netherlanders for, xix, 252; suspected by Margaret, 257-8; sent for by Margaret, 259; visit to Egmont, 278-83; gone from Brussels, 294; summoned by Alva, 299; plan to arrest, 301-2; declines to come, 302-3
 William II, of Sicily, in Paradise, xx, 372 note 9

- William of North Berwick, xxxv, 93
 William of Wykeham, Carlyle on, v, 481
 WILLIE BREW'D A PECK O' MAUT, vi, 376
 WILLIE NICOL'S MARE, ELEGY ON, vi, 399
 Willis, Nathaniel P., Poe on lines by, xxviii, 386-7
 Willoughby, Lord, xxxv, 23, 42, 56
 WILLOW-WREN, THE, AND THE BEAR, xvii, 201
 WILLY DROWNED IN YARROW, xli, 510-12
 Wilson, Capt., (in 1859), xxiii, 403-4; in San Diego, 115-16
 Wilson, J., BOAT SONG, xlii, 1105-6
 WILT THOU BE MY DEARIE, vi, 511
 Wilton Hall, Emerson on, v, 477-8
 Winchester, Bishop of, in EDWARD II, xlvi, 65, 66, 67, 69
 Winchester Cathedral, Emerson on, v, 480-1
 WINCHESTER, MARCHIONESS OF, EPI-TAPH ON, iv, 28-30
 Winckelmann, on the study of beauty, v, 309-10
 Wind, Coleridge on the, xli, 748
 WIND AND SUN, fable of, xvii, 35
 Windmills, Helmholtz on, xxx, 194-195
 Winds, Herodotus on cause of, xxxiii, 17; in GARDEN OF PARADISE, xvii, 299-303; names of the, iv, 312
 WINDOW, WRITTEN ON A, vi, 290
 Window-taxes, x, 517-18
 Windows, ancient, ix, 234 note; in old England, xxxv, 310, 311; in Utopia, xxxvi, 187
 Wine, desire of, which warriors over- turns, iv, 432; of Egypt, xxxiii, 40; Eliot on, v, 130; Homer on effects of, xxii, 205, 303; invented by Bacchus, viii, 360; Mohammed on, xlv, 1018; Omar Khayyam on, xli, 971, 980, 986, 987; Pascal on, xlviii, 25 (71); price of, in re- gard to drunkenness, x, 381-2; sweet poison of, misused, iv, 47
 Wine Manufacture, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 290, 318 note
 Wines, Burns on, vi, 154
 Winfield, Sir Richard, xxxvi, 102
 Wings, of insects, developed from tracheæ, xi, 196; peculiar uses of, 186; used for other purposes than flight, xxix, 215; various kinds of, xi, 202
 Winkelried, Arnold von, at Sem- pach, xxvi, 446 note
 Winkelried, Struth von, in WIL- HELM TELL, xxvi, 400-14
 Winter, Burns on, vi, 507; Collins on, xli, 493; Goethe on departure of, xix, 40; Shelley on, xli, 857
 WINTER, Shakespeare's, xl, 267
 WINTER: A DIRGE, by Burns, vi, 32-3
 WINTER, ODE TO, Campbell's, xli, 790-2
 WINTER, ODE ON, Cotton's, xxxix, 324-6
 WINTER, THE, IT IS PAST, vi, 320
 WINTER NIGHT, A, vi, 260-3
 WINTER OF LIFE, vi, 538
 WINTER'S, GLOOMY, NOW AWA', xli, 608-9
 Winter, Master, with Drake, xxxiii, 209, 216, 237, 238, 256
 Winter, William, with Gilbert, xxxiii, 282, 295
 Winterhie, Robert, xxxiii, 214
 Winthrop, John, ON ARBITRARY GOVERNMENT, xliii, 90-112
 Wisdom, Buddha on, xlv, 609, 717-19, 755; Carlyle on, xxv, 390; Confucius on, xlv, 20 (20), 21 (21), 30 (28), 42 (22), 50 (30), 58 (9); cunning and, i, 354 (151); iii, 60; defined, ii, 72; acqui- sition of, by discussion, xxv, 223; ECCLESIASTES on, xlv, 340 (17-18), 341 (12-16), 347 (11-12), 348 (16, 19), 349 (1), 351 (2, 13-18), 352 (10); Elihu on, 123 (9); Em- erson on, v, 12-15, 105, 248; fear of God, the beginning of, xlv, 292 (10); necessary to friend- ship, ix, 22; highest, Kempis on, vii, 214 (3); highest, Penn on, i, 411 (244-8); Hindu conception of, xlv, 860-1; Job on, xlv, 116 (12-28); learning and, xxxvii, 137, 184; needs leisure, xxiv, 198 note 1; Locke on, xxxvii, 127; love and, iii, 28, 29; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 227 (9); Massinger on, xlvii, 836; Milnes on delights of, xlii, 1098-9; Montaigne on aim of, xxxii, 9; ostentatious, ii, 177 (175); Pascal on pride in, xlviii, 156 (460); Paul, St., on, xlv, 505 (18-20); Pope on, xl, 448; profit- less with God, vii, 286 (2); pleas- ures of, iii, 8; Raleigh on, xl, 209; Ruskin on, xxviii, 134; Schiller on love of, xxxii, 243; slow growth of, ii, 173 (155); Socrates on human, 9; Solomon on, xxxix, 95; spiritual, Kempis on, vii, 307 (2), 309 (4); Tenny- son on, xlii, 1016-17; true, at- tained by death, ii, 54-7; true, Epictetus on, 177 (177); true, Kempis on, vii, 310-11; true, Montaigne on, xxxii, 51; virtue and, Cicero on, ix, 14; way to, vii, 218 (4); ii, 140 (66); Web- ster on opinion of, xlvii, 740;

- what else is (song), viii, 389-90; worldly, i, 392-5; only true measure of worth, ii, 58 (see also Knowledge)
- Wisdom, Robert, Beaumont on, xl, 328
- Wisdom of Ages, Bentham on, xxvii, 238-41
- WISDOM FOR A MAN'S SELF, ESSAY ON, iii, 63-4
- WISE, SEEMING, ESSAY ON, iii, 67-9
- WISE FOLKS, a story, xvii, 204
- Wise Man, Penn's, i, 395-6, 355 (167)
- WISH, A, by Rogers, xli, 596
- WISH, THE LAST, xlii, 1165
- Wishes, fable on, xvii, 40; oft hide the object we wish for, xix, 379
- WISHES FOR SUPPOSED MISTRESS, xl, 369-71
- Wit, acquired, xxxiv, 366; Beaumont on, xl, 329; cause of differences of, xxxiv, 366; death and, xl, 266; discretion and fancy in, xxxiv, 365; good nature and, Sheridan on, xviii, 132; has only fancy value, xxxii, 366; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 363; judgment compared with, xxiv, 17-18; malice and, Sheridan on, xviii, 116; natural, xxxiv, 363; Penn on, i, 355; piety and, Goldsmith on, xviii, 199; puny, can work but puny sin, viii, 314; Raleigh on, xl, 209; without good breeding, xxxvii, 76
- Witch, in MANFRED, xviii, 418-22
- Witch, in FAUST, xix, 101-6
- Witch, young, in FAUST, xix, 179
- Witchcraft, Browne on, iii, 294-6; first English law against, xlvii, 525 note 22; Hobbes on, xxxiv, 397; punishment of, in Dante's HELL, xx, 47, 83-6; punishment of, in old England, xxxv, 385
- Witches, Hobbes on, xxxiv, 329; in early Massachusetts, xliii, 84 (2)
- Witches, in MACBETH, xlvi, 305-6, 308-10, 347-51
- Witford, Mr., Roper on, xxxvi, 95
- Wither, George, poems by, xl, 340-2
- Witherington, the squire, xl, 97, 100
- Withington, Lothrop, xxxv, 228
- Witnesses, Hume on evidence of, xxxvii, 398-9; right of summoning, in U. S., xliii, 208 (6)
- Witticisms, Pascal on, xlviii, 20 (46)
- Wives, husbands and, Goethe on, xix, 420-1; husbands and, St. Paul on, xlv, 508, 511 (39); husbands and, Ruskin on, xxviii, 149-50; impediments to great works, iii, 22; Massinger on choice of, xlvii, 875; Milton on, iv, 445; Milton on false, 437-8; Penn on choice of, i, 348 (92-3); Oberon's counsel to, xix, 177; "pearls of price," 131; proverb of, i, 80
- Wizards, in FAUST, xix, 166-7
- Woe Is Me, MY MOTHER DEAR, vi, 25
- Woe, joy and, Blake on, xli, 602; luxury of, Calderon on, xxvi, 7; nothing unscathed by, viii, 262; from too much prosperity, 32; springs from wrong, 32, 64
- Wolf, F. A., on Homeric question, xxii, 3-4
- Wolf, Johann Christian von, xxxii, 320 note
- WOLF AND CRANE, fable of, xvii, 11
- WOLF AND DOG, fable of, xvii, 21
- WOLF AND FOX, Grimm's tale of, xvii, 177
- WOLF AND KID, fable of, xvii, 16
- WOLF AND LAMB, fable of, xvii, 9
- WOLF AND NURSE, fable of, xvii, 29
- WOLF AND SEVEN KIDS, a tale, xvii, 59-61
- WOLF IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING, fable of, xvii, 26
- Wolfe, Charles, BURIAL OF SIR JOHN MOORE, xli, 843-4
- Wolfe, Reginald, *Cosmography* of, xxxv, 228
- Wolfenschiessen, the, xxvi, 372 note, 387
- Wolfram of Eschenbach, Renan on, xxxii, 154
- Wolly, Sir Francis, Dr. Donne and, xv, 333, 336
- Wolsey, ambition to be Pope, xxxvi, 106; as Chancellor, 111-12; removed from Chancellorship, 111; Charles V and, 107; as commissioner, 108, 109; suggests divorce of Queen Catherine, 107; More and, 96, 100-1, 103; Bishop Stoksely and, 110-11
- Wolves, Darwin on development of, xi, 103-4; dogs and, xxxv, 375; why less despicable than dogs, xxiv, 59; in Egypt, xxxiii, 37; habits of, v, 388; men changed to, xlix, 286 note
- Woman(en), adroitness of, xix, 370; Æschylus on insight of, viii, 22; arguing with, xl, 192; Beaumont's Philaster on, xlvii, 682; beauty of, as caused by delicacy, xxiv, 99; beauty of, Emerson on, v, 315-16; beauty of, Pascal on, xlviii, 420; beauty of, Ruskin on, xxviii, 151-2; "brief as love of," xlvii, 143; Browne on, iii, 337 (9); Bunyan on, xv, 269; two burdens of, viii, 293; Burns on, vi, 140-1, 177, 231, 272, 347, 506; Celtic ideal of, xxxii, 149; Chaucer on, xl, 44; Chaucer on counsel of, 46; counterfeit weakness in, xxiv, 94; creation of,

- WORLD'S WANDERERS, THE, xli, 879
 WORM, THE CONQUEROR, xlii, 1291-2
 Worm, Shakespeare on the, xlvi, 162
 Worry, Epictetus on, ii, 123 (19)
 (see also Anxiety)
 Worship, better than knowing, xlv, 858; Calvin on splendor in, xxxix, 38-9; Confucius on, xlv, 10 (12); Emerson on loss of, v, 38; natural forms of, xxxiv, 393-4; Penn on, i, 380-1; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 263-4, 291-2; in Utopia, xxxvi, 247-50
 WORSHIP, ESSAY ON, v, 283-305
 Worth, Confucius on, xlv, 13 (14), 14 (17), 51 (39), 52 (3); Emerson on, v, 196; Jonson on, xl, 298 (152); Hobbes on, xxxiv, 375, 378, 383-4; moral, tests of, xxxii, 327-34, 370-1; Pope on, xl, 446; is worth wherever found, xxvi, 404
 Worthilake, Capt., ballad on, i, 15
 Worthington, Dr., xxxvii, 143
 Wortley, Mr., quoted, v, 408-9
 Wotton, Edward, xxvii, 7
 Wotton, Sir Henry, George Herbert and, xv, 388; poems by, xl, 294-6; Walton on, xv, 358; Walton's *Life of*, 326
 WOUND-DRESSER, THE, xlii, 1491-4
 WOUNDED HARE, THE, vi, 359
 Wounds, antiseptic care of, xxxviii, 271-7, 280-1; gunshot, Lister on, 280; gunshot, Paré on, 11-12, 40, 55; cause of suppuration in, 271
 Wrath, Dante on, xx, 51; the sin of, in FAUSTUS, xix, 221; punishment of, in Hell, xx, 32-3, 48 (see also Anger)
 Wratislaus, Duke of Bohemia, xxxv, 278
 WRECK OF THE HESPERUS, xlii, 1321
 WREN'S NEST, THE, vi, 580
 Wrens, nests of, xi, 296
 Wrestler, life of a, Epictetus on, ii, 155 (104)
 Wrestling, Milton advises, iii, 257
 Wright, Dr., Franklin on, i, 155
 Wrightington, Tom, xxiii, 410
 Writers, pecuniary rewards of, x, 141
 Writing, among the Egyptians, xxxiii, 22; extempore, Carlyle on, xxv, 460-4; extempore, Shelley on, xxvii, 372; invention of, x, 465; Locke on instruction in, xxxvii, 143-4; maketh an exact man, iii, 128; natural, Pascal on, xlviii, 12 (14); for the press, Mill on, xxv, 57-8; the primary art, xxvii, 269; for subsistence, Mill on, xxv, 57-8; Stevenson on difficulty of, xxviii, 288
 Writings, Arabian verses on, xvi, 88; Franklin on, i, 108; virtue of, tested by time, xxxix, 218-19
 Wrong, right and, Emerson on, v, 66; right and, Pope on, xl, 419-25; Rousseau on, xxxiv, 276; Socrates on, ii, 38
 Wrong-doing, Manzoni on, xxi, 34-5; Marcus Aurelius on, ii, 202 (10); Marcus Aurelius on patience under, 248 (22), 249 (26), 293 (18), 271 (11), 272 (20), 275 (38), 276 (42), 282 (13), 301 (16); Mohammed on punishment of, xlv, 905 note 8; punishment of, Emerson on, v, 104-5; punishment of, Epictetus on, ii, 120 (12); reason of, iii, 15
 Wrongs, "in se," and "prohibita," xxv, 122
 Wu King, xlv, 27 (20), 69 note
 Wulf, Eofor and, xlix, 75 note 1, 88-9
 Wulfgar, in BEOWULF, xlix, 15-16
 Wu-ma Chi, xlv, 24 (30)
 Wyatt, Sir Thomas, Jonson on, xxvii, 60; LOVER'S APPEAL, xl, 195; A SUPPLICATION, 194
 Wycherley, Taine on, xxxix, 452; Voltaire on, xxxiv, 139-41, 142
 Wyclif, Milton on, iii, 234; rise of, 206
 Wye, lines composed on banks of the, xli, 650-4
 Wygate, Franklin and, i, 49
 Wyndham, Sir William, i, 50-1
 Wyrd, xlix, 18 note 6; references to, 19, 21, 26, 40, 73, 76, 78, 84
 Xanthias, in THE FROGS, viii, 419-25, 427-38, 441-3
 Xanthippe, in prison with Socrates, ii, 47; Socrates and, 297 (28)
 Xanthippus, father of Pericles, xii, 38; dog of, 15
 Xanthippus, son of Pericles, xii, 62; reviles Pericles, 75-6
 Xenien, satirized, xix, 180
 Xenocles, of Chologargus, xii, 51
 Xenophilus, the Musitian, xxxii, 11
 Xenophon, on agriculture, ix, 67; *Memorabilia*, Franklin on, i, 18; Sainte-Beuve on, xxxii, 137; Sidney on, xxvii, 15; Spenser on, xxxix, 65; the Ten Thousand and, xii, 371; v, 198
 Xerxes, bridge of, iv, 302; Burns on, vi, 433; Dante on, xx, 262 and note 3; defeat of, xii, 8-9; invasion of, 13-20; memory of, xxxvii, 162; prophecy of, xlviii, 252; regrets death of soldiers, ix, 248; Themistocles and, xii, 29-31; iii, 149
 Ximenes, Gonzalez, xxxiii, 335-6
 Xiphias, reference to, xli, 508
 Yak Cow, Buddha on the, xlv, 608
 Yakshas, xlv, 873 note
 Yama, ruler of the dead, xlv, 701, 704
 Yang Fu, xlv, 67 (19)

Yang Huo, xliv, 59 (1)
 Yao, Emperor, xliv, 21 note 18, 27 (19), 52 (45), 68 (1) note
 YARROW, THE BRAES OF, by Hamilton, xli, 586
 YARROW, THE BRAES OF, by Logan, xli, 512
 YARROW, THE DOWY HOUMS O, xl, 116-18
 YARROW REVISITED, xli, 647-50
 YARROW UNVISITED, xli, 642-4
 YARROW VISITED, xli, 644-7
 YE SHALL WALK IN SILK ATTIRE, xli, 593-4
 YEAR 1788, ELEGY ON THE, vi, 341-2
 YEAR 'THAT'S AWA', xli, 595
 Years, cheap and dear, effect on labor, x, 87-91
 Yeast, action of, xxxviii, 364-7, 371; Liebig on, 369; relations of, to oxygen, 289-317, 329-32; pencilium and, 378-9
 Yen P'ing, xliv, 16 (16)
 Yen Yüan, disciple of Confucius, xliv, 7, note 4, 15 note 7, 18 (25), 18 note 2, 19 (5, 9), 22 (10), 26 note 4, 29 (10), 30 (19, 20), 34 (2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9), 35 (10), 36 (18, 22), 38 (1), 53 (10)
 Yeoman, Chaucer's, xl, 14
 Yeomen, Harrison on, of England, xxxv, 238-9, 241
 Yggdrasil, the tree, xlix, 291 note
 Yi, death of, xliv, 47 note
 Yi-yi, xliv, 64 (8)
 Yi-yin, xliv, 42 note 9
 Yngve, Alf and, v, 357
 Yög, xlv, 809, 810, 813, 823, 829
 YON WILD MOSSY MOUNTAINS, vi, 263-4
 Yorick, the skull of, xlvi, 184
 York, and Lancaster, xxxix, 78
 York, the See of, xxxv, 264; archbishop of, 268-9
 York, Minster, the Fuegian, xxix, 222-4, 230, 237, 238, 242, 244-5
 Yorktown, ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION, xliii, 180-4
 YOU ASK ME WHY, xlii, 1032
 Youatt, on selection, xi, 46, 50
 YOU'LL LOVE ME YET, xlii, 1115
 Young, Edward, *Night Thoughts* of, xxxix, 314
 Young, James, Burns on, vi, 373
 Young, Stephen, Burns on, vi, 373
 YOUNG BICHAM: a ballad, xl, 85-8
 YOUNG FRIEND, EPISTLE TO A, vi, 212-14
 YOUNG HIGHLAND ROVER, vi, 305
 YOUNG JAMIE, PRIDE OF A' THE PLAIN, vi, 515
 YOUNG JOCKIE WAS THE BLYHEST LAD, vi, 362
 YOUNG LADY, TO A, xli, 547
 YOUNG MAY MOON, xli, 842
 YOUNG AND OLD, xlii, 1103

YOUNG PEGGY BLOOMS, vi, 114-15
 Yount, John, xxiii, 416
 YOU'RE WELCOME, WILLIE STEWART, vi, 438
 Youth, age and, Shakespeare on, xl, 273; aspirations of, xix, 31; beauty of, iii, 112; Byron on glories of, xli, 809; Carlyle on, xxv, 334; confidence of, v, 65; Confucius on, xliv, 30 (22); determines course of life, i, 73; ECCLISIASTES on, xliv, 353 (9-10); education best begun in, iii, 104; faith of, xix, 34-5; Goethe on, 13-14; Kingsley on, xlii, 1103; nature's recipe of, xix, 95; needs guidance, 379; plasticity of, xxv, 377-8; Pliny on leniency with, ix, 354; reason of pleasantness of, xxiv, 67-8; poetry and, xxxix, 327-8; Shakespeare on, xl, 268; Shakespeare on lightness of, xlv, 176; son of Cupid and Psyche, iv, 73; Stevenson on, xxviii, 314; virtue and, i, 219; Wordsworth on, xli, 611
 YOUTH AND AGE, ESSAY ON, Bacon's, iii, 110-11
 YOUTH AND AGE, by Byron, xli, 803-4
 YOUTH AND AGE, by Coleridge, xli, 719-20
 YOUTH, MY LOST, xlii, 1343-5
 Yspaddaden, Penkawr, xxxii, 156
 Yu, Emperor, xliv, 68 (1) note
 Yu, the historian, xliv, 53 (6)
 Yu Jo, disciple of Confucius, xliv, 40 (9)
 Yuan Jang, xliv, 52 (46)
 Yuan Ssu, disciple of Confucius, xliv, 19 (3), 46 (1) note
 Yu-chung, xliv, 64 (8), 65
 Yu-tzu, disciple of Confucius, xliv, 5 (2), 6 (12, 13)
 Yukta, xlv, 825, 826, 827
 YUNAN, KING, story of, xvi, 33-43
 Yunani Sage, story of the, v, 202
 Zacchæus, the publican, xliv, 409 (1-10)
 Zachariah, the prophet, xliv, 392 (51)
 Zacharias, the priest, xliv, 357-8, 360-1; Mohammed on, xlv, 919-20, 965
 Zâid, freedman of Mohammed, xlv, 1003 note
 Zainab, wife of Mohammed, xlv, 999 note 2, 1003 note
 Zaleucus, Cicero on, ix, 155
 Zalih, xlv, 916-17
 Zalmunna, reference to, xliv, 253 (11)
 Zanche, Michel, in Hell, xx, 93 and note 5; murder of, 142 note 6
 Zanoquera, John, xiv, 407
 Zapoletes, More on the, xxxvi, 232-3

- Zarate, Francisco de, xxxiii, 220 note
 Zarephath, the widow of, xlv, 369 (26)
 Zeal, "excessive, but little wisdom shows," viii, 245; excessive, Browne on, iii, 269; excessive, Penn on, i, 398 (76-8), 353 (142-3); knowledge and, Pascal on, xviii, 308 (868); More on, xxxvi, 165; on occasion waits, iv, 392; Raleigh on, xl, 208; without charity, i, 383 (541)
 Zebah, reference to, xlv, 253 (11)
 Zebra, descent of the, xi, 173-4
 Zedechias, physician, xxxix, 86
 Zedekiah, King, xxxvi, 333
 Zeeb, reference to, xlv, 253 (11)
 Zeno, the Eleatic, xii, 40; in Athens, xxviii, 59; in Limbo, xx, 20; mission of, ii, 157 (108); native of Cyprus, xxviii, 60; Newman on, 53; on Pericles, xii, 41; on two kinds of pupils, xxxii, 67
 Zephon, in PARADISE LOST, iv, 177-178
 Zephyr, and Aurora, iv, 31
 Zertusht, and the Yunani sage, v, 202
 Zeruiah, sons of, xliii, 100
 Zethus, founder of Thebes, xxii, 158
 Zeus, Æschylus on, viii, 62; throne of, on Athos, 16; Cronos and, 157 note 2; has power over everything but death, 140; subject to the Fates, 174; guardian of the hearth and board, 7, 30; Io and, 178-9, 185 and note 59; guardian of marriage-bed, 123; Odysseus and, xxii, 10-11, 72, 179-80, 344; overthrow prophesied, viii, 182, 187-8; orders Phæacians punished, xxii, 184-5; Prometheus and, viii, 164; why represented with ram's face, xxxiii, 26; Semele and, viii, 307; god of strangers and beggars, xxii, 127; Thetis and, viii, 182 note 49; thunderbolts of, controlled by Athena, 147 (see also Jove, Jupiter)
 Zeuxidamus, on the Spartans, xxxii, 61
 Zeuxis, Agatharchus and, xii, 51; Cervantes on, xiv, 9
 Ziba, and David, xli, 498
 Zikrs, xvi, 85 note 7
 Zinc, action of, on water, xxx, 127-8
 "Zingara," statue called, xxxi, 332 note 1
 Zion, beauty and glory of, xlv, 205; Bernard of Morlaix on, xlv, 561; Bunyan on, xv, 159; chosen of God, xlv, 318 (13-18); description of a citizen of, 160; privileges of citizenship in, 257; Milton on, iv, 139
 Zion, Mount, xlv, 247 (68)
 Ziphites, David on the, xlv, 212
 Zipporah, reference to, vi, 172
 Zisca, John, skin of, xxiv, 402
 Zoilus, Apollo and, xxviii, 395; Cervantes on, xiv, 9
 Zoology, Locke on study of, xxxvii, 157
 Zoophytes, in Falkland Islands, xxix, 216-18; Harvey on, xxxviii, 137
 Zoospores, Pasteur on, xxxviii, 359
 Zophar the Naamathite, xlv, 75, 89, 103, 143
 Zophiel, the cherub, iv, 220
 Zopyrus, teacher of Alcibiades, xii, 110
 Zopyrus, servant of Darius, xxvii, 23
 Zoraida, Lela, xiv, 392; story of, 417-44
 Zorillo, Darwin on the, xxix, 92
 Zoroaster, on God, xxxix, 106; on perseverance, v, 82
 Zosimus, freedman of Pliny, ix, 289-90
 Zounds, meaning of, xix, 210 note 1
 Zubeydeh, wife of Harun Er-Rashid, xvi, 145
 Zwinglius, Voltaire on, xxxiv, 85

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX

(Names printed in SMALL CAPITALS refer to entries in the *General Index*)

- 1316-1307 B. C.—Siege of TROY by the Greeks under AGAMEMNON, King of Argos
- 900-800 B. C.—Birth of HOMER, Greek epic poet. There is great uncertainty regarding both the date and place of his birth
- 557 B. C.—Birth of Siddhartha GAUTAMA, known as BUDDHA, founder of Buddhism, the "Light of Asia"
- 551 B. C.—Birth of CONFUCIUS, Chinese philosopher and moralist
- 550 B. C.—Birth of ÆSOP, Greek fabulist (supposed date)
- 525 B. C.—Birth of ÆSCHYLUS, father of classic Greek tragedy
- 500-300 B. C.—The MAHA BHARATA, Hindu epic, probable date of writing, according to the claims of most scholars
- 495 B.C.—Birth of SOPHOCLES, the "most perfectly balanced among the three great masters of Greek tragedy"
- 492 B. C.—CORIOLANUS (Gnæus Marcius), defeats the Volsci, an Italic tribe, capturing their town Corioli, whence his surname
- 491 B. C.—CORIOLANUS banished from Rome for demanding the deposition of the plebeian tribunes
- 490 B. C.—Battle of MARATHON between the Athenians and Platæans under Miltiades and the Persian army of Darius
- 490 B. C.—Birth of HERODOTUS, the "father of history" (supposed date)
- 480 B. C.—Birth of EURIPIDES, Greek tragedian, the youngest of the great trio
- 479 B. C.—The battle of MYCALE, between the Greeks under Leotychides, King of Sparta, and the army of Xerxes
- 478 B. C.—Death of CONFUCIUS
- 477 B. C.—Death of BUDDHA
- 466 B. C.—PERICLES, General of Athenian forces, subdues revolts in Eubœa and Megara
- 470-460 B. C.—Birth of HIPPOCRATES, Greek physician, the "father of medicine"
- 469 B. C.—Birth of SOCRATES, Athenian philosopher, the central figure in the history of Greek thought
- 468 B. C.—Death of ARISTIDES, called "The Just," Athenian statesman and general (supposed date)
- 456 B. C.—Death of ÆSCHYLUS (supposed date)
- 455 B. C.—PERICLES overruns the Peloponnesus

- 450 B. C.—Birth of ALCIBIADES, Athenian statesman and general
- 450 B. C.—Birth of ARISTOPHANES, "the greatest of the comic writers in Greek" (supposed date)
- 444-429 B. C.—PERICLES serves as ruler of the Athenian Commonwealth
- 428 B. C.—Birth of PLATO, Athenian philosopher, disciple of Socrates
- 426 B. C.—Death of HERODOTUS (supposed date)
- 407 B. C.—ALCIBIADES, Athenian statesman, deposed
- 406 B. C.—Death of EURIPIDES
- 405 B. C.—Death of SOPHOCLES
- 404 B. C.—Death of ALCIBIADES
- 400 B. C.—BOOK OF JOB written, according to many scholars
- 399 B. C.—Death of SOCRATES
- 388 B. C.—Death of ARISTOPHANES
- 384 B. C.—Birth of DEMOSTHENES, Athenian orator
- 384 B. C.—Birth of ARISTOTLE of Stagira, the famous Greek philosopher, whose theories long dominated the learned world
- 380-360 B. C.—Death of HIPPOCRATES, Greek physician
- 356 B. C.—Birth of ALEXANDER THE GREAT, King of Macedon, conqueror of most of the then known world
- 337 B. C.—DEMOSTHENES chosen as foremost statesman at Athens
- 323 B. C.—Death of ALEXANDER THE GREAT
- 322 B. C.—Death of DEMOSTHENES
- 322 B. C.—Death of ARISTOTLE
- 106 B. C.—Birth of Marcus Tullius CICECO, the great Roman orator
- 100 B. C.—Birth of Julius CÆSAR, Roman general and statesman (supposed date)
- 83 B. C.—Birth of Marcus Antonius (Mark ANTONY), Roman triumvir and general
- 76 B. C.—CICERO elected quæstor to the province of Lilybæum, Sicily
- 70 B. C.—Birth of Publius Vergilius Maro (VIRGIL), Roman epic poet; author of the *ÆNEID*
- 69 B. C.—Birth of CLEOPATRA, Queen of Egypt, famous for her intrigues and extravagance
- 64 B. C.—CICERO elected Consul. Crushes the conspiracy of CATILINE
- 58-50 B. C.—CÆSAR conquers Gaul
- 58 B. C.—CICERO banished from Rome by the Triumvirate
- 51 B. C.—CICERO proconsul of Cilicia
- 49 B. C.—War for supremacy between CÆSAR and POMPEY. Cæsar crosses the Rubicon
- 48 B. C.—OCTAVIUS defeats Mark ANTONY in naval battle at Actium
- 48-44 B. C.—Julius CÆSAR made dictator
- 48 B. C.—POMPEY defeated by CÆSAR in the battle of Pharsalia. Later murdered in Egypt

- 45 B. C.—CLEOPATRA marries Mark ANTONY
- 44 B. C.—JULIUS CÆSAR assassinated in Rome
- 43 B. C.—CICERO killed by agents of ANTONY
- 43 B. C.—The second Triumvirate formed by Mark ANTONY, OCTAVIUS and Marcus Æmilius LEPIDUS
- 42 B. C.—Battle of PHILIPPI; Brutus and Cassius defeated by Antony and Octavius
- 42 B. C.—CLEOPATRA meets Mark ANTONY by his order at Tarsus
- 37 B. C.—VIRGIL's "Eclogues" completed
- 31 B. C.—Battle of ACTIUM between OCTAVIUS and Mark ANTONY
- 30 B. C.—Death of CLEOPATRA, Queen of Egypt, by suicide at Alexandria. ANTONY commits suicide
- 30 B. C.—VIRGIL's "Georgics" first issued
- 19 B. C.—Death of VIRGIL, Roman poet
- 7-2 B. C.—Birth of CHRIST
- 46-51 A. D.—Birth of PLUTARCH, Greek biographer—the "great biographer of Antiquity"
- 50 A. D.—Birth of EPICTETUS, Græco-Roman Stoic philosopher (supposed date)
- 54-58 A. D.—PAUL's First and Second Epistles to the CORINTHIANS written (supposed date)
- 62 A. D.—Gaius Plinius Cæcilius Secundus, known as PLINY THE YOUNGER, born
- 69-70 A. D.—Period covered by the fragments of the "ANNALS" and "HISTORIES" of TACITUS
- 70 A. D.—The Gospel according to St. LUKE written (supposed date)
- 80-90 A. D.—ACTS OF THE APOSTLES written, according to accepted chronologies
- 90 A. D.—EPICTETUS banished from Rome by the Emperor DOMITIAN, who abhorred his Stoic sentiments
- 100 A. D.—PLINY THE YOUNGER made consul by TRAJAN and governor of Bithynia
- 113 A. D.—Death of PLINY THE YOUNGER
- 120-130 A. D.—Death of PLUTARCH, the biographer
- 121 A. D.—Birth of MARCUS AURELIUS ANTONINUS, Roman emperor and moralist. Adopted son of the Emperor Aurelius Antoninus
- 161 A. D.—MARCUS AURELIUS ANTONINUS succeeds to Imperial throne
- 170-220 A. D.—Birth of St. CLEMENT of Alexandria, one of the "Fathers" of the Christian Church (supposed date)
- 180 A. D.—Death of MARCUS AURELIUS ANTONINUS
- 354 A. D.—Birth of Aurelius Augustinus, known as Saint AUGUSTINE, Bishop of Hippo, the greatest theologian of the ancient Church
- 387 A. D.—Saint AUGUSTINE converted to Catholic Christianity from the errors of the Manichean sect

- 400 A. D.—GLORIA IN EXCELSIS, great Latin hymn, written (supposed date)
- 430 A. D.—Death of Saint AUGUSTINE
- 450-500 A. D.—Birth of BEOWULF, hero of the Saxon epic (supposed date)
- 571 A. D.—Birth of MOHAMMED, the prophet of Arabia, founder of Mohammedanism
- 622-624 A. D.—Beginning of the MOHAMMEDAN Era and Holy War
- 632 A. D.—Death of MOHAMMED
- 673 A. D.—Birth of the venerable BEDE, Saxon writer in England, most distinguished scholar of his age
- 676 A. D.—Birth of St. JOHN OF DAMASCUS, great theologian of the Greek Church
- 725 A. D.—Birth of St. STEPHEN the Sabaite, hymnist
- 735 A. D.—Death of the Venerable BEDE
- 742 A. D.—Birth of CHARLEMAGNE (Charles the Great), king of the Franks and Roman Emperor
- 778 A. D.—CHARLEMAGNE returns from Spain. The rear-guard of his army is annihilated at Roncesvalles by the Basques. Subject of "THE SONG OF ROLAND"
- 814 A. D.—Death of CHARLEMAGNE
- 935 A. D.—Birth of FIRDOUSI (Abul Kasim Mausur), Persian epic poet
- 1000 A. D.—Discovery of North America by LEIF (Ericsson) THE LUCKY (supposed date)
- 1012 A. D.—Death of FIRDOUSI
- 1050 A. D.—Birth of OMAR KHAYYAM, Persian astronomer and poet. Author of the "RUBAIYAT"
- 1091 A. D.—Birth of St. BERNARD OF CLAIRVAUX, mystical theologian and hymnist
- 1100 A. D.—Period assigned to Irish epic the DESTRUCTION OF DA DERGAS HOSTEL (supposed date)
- 1112 A. D.—Birth of WACE, Anglo-Norman poet
- 1125 A. D.—Birth of BERNARD OF MORLAIX (or of Cluny), Benedictine monk; author of Latin poem, basis of JERUSALEM THE GOLDEN (supposed date)
- 1180 A. D.—Death of WACE, Anglo-Norman poet
- 1200 A. D.—Period assigned to the composition of the VOLSUNGA SAGA
- 1200 A. D.—History of the Danes by SAXE GRAMMATICUS written
- 1200-1275 A. D.—Period of Thomas à CELANO, author of DIES IRÆ
- 1200-1300 A. D.—Period of JACOBUS DE BENEDICTIS, author of "STABAT MATER"
- 1265 A. D.—Birth of DANTE Alighieri, Italian poet, author of "THE DIVINE COMEDY"
- 1300-1350 A. D.—Period of Sir John MANDEVILLE, hero and reputed author of the famous work "Travels of Sir John Mandeville"

- 1302 A. D.—DANTE Alighieri, condemned to death by his political enemies, saves himself by exile
- 1313 A. D.—Birth of Giovanni BOCCACCIO, Italian poet and novelist; author of the "Decameron"
- 1321 A. D.—Death of DANTE Alighieri
- 1326 A. D.—Birth of John GOWER, English poet (supposed date)
- 1337 A. D.—Birth of Sir John FROISSART, French poet and historian
- 1340 A. D.—Birth of Geoffrey CHAUCER, English poet
- 1346 A. D.—The battle of CRECY in which King EDWARD III of England defeated the French Army under PHILIP VI
- 1356 A. D.—Battle of POITIERS in which Edward the BLACK PRINCE gained a great victory over the French and captured the French king, JOHN II
- 1356 A. D.—"Voyage and Travaile of Sir John MANDEVILLE" written
- 1364 A. D.—CHAUCER'S "Canterbury Tales" written
- 1372 A. D.—Date assigned to death of Sir John MANDEVILLE, hero of book of travels
- 1375 A. D.—Death of Giovanni BOCCACCIO, "creator of the classic Italian prose and father of the modern novel"
- 1379-1380 A. D.—Birth of Thomas HAEMMERLEIN, known as Thomas à KEMPIS
- 1381 A. D.—WAT TYLER'S Rebellion. The name usually applied to the English social revolt of 1381, from Wat Tyler its chief leader
- 1388 A. D.—Battle of OTTERBURN, between the forces of PERCY, surnamed Hotspur, and DOUGLAS, in which both leaders fell. The battle is commemorated by the ballad "CHEVY CHASE"
- 1400 A. D.—Death of Geoffrey CHAUCER
- 1408 A. D.—Death of John GOWER
- 1410 A. D.—Death of Sir John FROISSART
- 1422 A. D.—Birth of William CAXTON, the first English printer (supposed date)
- 1469 A. D.—Birth of Niccolo di Bernardo MACHIAVELLI
- 1471 A. D.—Death of Thomas à KEMPIS
- 1471 A. D.—Birth of Albrecht DURER, German painter, engraver and designer, the "greatest master of the German Renaissance"
- 1472 A. D.—DANTE'S "DIVINE COMEDY" first printed
- 1474 A. D.—CAXTON'S translation of "The RECUYELL OF THE HISTORIES OF TROY" published, the first book printed in the English language
- 1475 A. D.—Birth of Thomas WOLSEY, English Cardinal and statesman (supposed date)
- 1478 A. D.—Birth of Sir Thomas MORE, English author and statesman
- 1480-1537 A. D.—Birth of Alessandro de MEDICI, Duke of Florence (supposed date)

- 1483 A. D.—Birth of Martin LUTHER, the “Founder of Protestant Civilization”
- 1485 A. D.—Sir Thomas MALORY’s “Morte D’Arthur” published
- 1491 A. D.—Death of William CAXTON
- 1492 A. D.—The discovery of the West Indies by Christopher COLUMBUS
- 1495 A. D.—Birth of François RABELAIS, French humorist
- 1497 A. D.—John CABOT discovers the mainland of North America, probably Labrador
- 1500 A. D.—Birth of Raphael HOLINSHED, English chronicler
- 1500 A. D.—Birth of Benvenuto CELLINI, Italian sculptor and goldsmith
- 1503 A. D.—Birth of Sir Thomas WYATT, English diplomatist and poet (supposed date)
- 1505 A. D.—Birth of John KNOX, Scottish reformer, statesman and writer
- 1506 A. D.—Birth of St. FRANCIS XAVIER, Spanish Jesuit missionary
- 1509 A. D.—Birth of John CALVIN, French reformer and theologian
- 1513 A. D.—Niccolo MACHIAVELLI imprisoned and tortured
- 1516 A. D.—Birth of Roger ASCHAM, English classical scholar and author
- 1516 A. D.—“UTOPIA” by Thomas MORE written
- 1516 A. D.—“Orlando Furioso” published
- 1517 A. D.—Birth of Ambroise PARE, French surgeon
- 1517 A. D.—Birth of Henry HOWARD, Earl of Surrey, English poet (supposed date)
- 1517 A. D.—Martin LUTHER posts “THE NINETY-FIVE THESES” on the church door at Wittenberg
- 1519 A. D.—Birth of Cosimo de MEDICI, Grand Duke of Tuscany
- 1520 A. D.—Martin LUTHER publishes the fundamental principles of the Reformation and is expelled from the Church
- 1523 A. D.—Pope CLEMENT VII elected
- 1523 A. D.—Birth of Richard EDWARDS, English dramatist
- 1526 A. D.—Sack of Rome by the Ghibelline house of Colonna
- 1527 A. D.—Death of Niccolo MACHIAVELLI
- 1528 A. D.—Death of Albrecht DURER
- 1529 A. D.—Sir Thomas MORE made Lord Chancellor of England
- 1530 A. D.—Death of Cardinal WOLSEY
- 1533 A. D.—Birth of Michel Eyquem de MONTAIGNE, French philosopher and essayist
- 1533 A. D.—Death of Ludovico ARIOSTO
- 1533 A. D.—John CALVIN banished from Paris
- 1534 A. D.—Martin LUTHER’s translation of the BIBLE published
- 1535 A. D.—Birth of George GASCOIGNE, English poet (supposed date)
- 1535 A. D.—Sir Thomas MORE executed on Tower Hill
- 1536 A. D.—CALVIN’S “INSTITUTES OF THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION” published

- 1536 A. D.—Birth of Thomas SACKVILLE, Earl of Dorset, English poet
- 1537 A. D.—Death of Alessandro, Duke de MEDICI
- 1537 A. D.—Triumphal entry of the Emperor CHARLES V into Rome
- 1539 A. D.—Birth of Sir Humphrey GILBERT, founder of the first English colony in North America
- 1540 A. D.—Birth of Sir Francis DRAKE, English navigator (supposed date)
- 1542 A. D.—John KNOX becomes a convert to Protestant doctrines
- 1542 A. D.—Death of Sir Thomas WYATT
- 1544 A. D.—Birth of Torquato TASSO, Italian epic poet
- 1545 A. D.—Birth of Nicholas BRETON, English poet (supposed date)
- 1547 A. D.—John KNOX a prisoner in France
- 1547 A. D.—Birth of Miguel CERVANTES Saavedra, Spanish novelist and poet, author of "DON QUIXOTE"
- 1547 A. D.—Henry HOWARD, Earl of Surrey, English poet and courtier, beheaded
- 1549 A. D.—First English prayer-book composed
- 1550 A. D.—Birth of Edward DE VERE, Earl of Oxford, English poet and courtier
- 1552 A. D.—Birth of Sir Walter RALEIGH, English navigator, author, courtier and soldier
- 1552 A. D.—Death of St. FRANCIS XAVIER
- 1552-1555 A. D.—Period of the War of SIENA, when Piero Strozzi acted as general for Henry II of France against the Spaniards
- 1553 A. D.—Birth of Anthony MUNDAY, English dramatist, poet and compiler
- 1553 A. D.—Birth of John FLORIO, English lexicographer, author and translator
- 1553 A. D.—Birth of Edmund SPENSER, English poet
- 1553 A. D.—Birth of John LYLY, English dramatist
- 1553 A. D.—Death of François RABELAIS
- 1554 A. D.—Birth of Sir Philip SIDNEY, English soldier and author
- 1556 A. D.—Birth of Thomas LODGE, English novelist, dramatist and poet (supposed date)
- 1558 A. D.—John KNOX's "First Blast of the Trumpet against the Monstrous Regiment of Women" published
- 1558 A. D.—Birth of George PEELE, English dramatist and poet
- 1558-1566 A. D.—Period covered by the "Autobiography of Benvenuto CELLINI"
- 1558-1603 A. D.—Reign of ELIZABETH, Queen of England
- 1560 A. D.—Birth of Robert GREENE, English dramatist, novelist and poet (supposed date)
- 1561 A. D.—Birth of Francis BACON, English philosopher, jurist and statesman

- 1561 A. D.—Birth of Robert SOUTHWELL, English poet and Jesuit martyr (supposed date)
- 1562 A. D.—Lope de VEGA, the “Spanish Shakespeare,” born
- 1562 A. D.—Birth of Henry CONSTABLE, English poet
- 1562 A. D.—Birth of Samuel DANIEL, English poet and historian
- 1563 A. D.—Birth of Joshua SYLVESTER, English poet
- 1563 A. D.—Birth of Michael DRAYTON, English poet
- 1564 A. D.—Death of John CALVIN
- 1564 A. D.—Birth of William SHAKESPEARE, English poet and dramatist
- 1564 A. D.—Birth of Christopher MARLOWE, English poet and dramatist
- 1565 A. D.—Birth of Richard ROWLANDS, English poet
- 1566 A. D.—Death of Richard EDWARDS
- 1567 A. D.—Birth of William ALEXANDER, Earl of Stirling, Scottish poet and statesman (supposed date)
- 1567 A. D.—Sir Francis DRAKE commanding a ship under Sir John Hawkins is defeated by the Spaniards
- 1567 A. D.—Birth of Robert DEVEREUX, Earl of Essex, English courtier and soldier
- 1567 A. D.—Birth of Thomas CAMPION, English poet (supposed date)
- 1568 A. D.—Birth of Sir Henry WOTTON, English diplomatist and author
- 1568 A. D.—Death of Roger ASCHAM
- 1569-1574 A. D.—Sir Walter RALEIGH serves in the Huguenot Army in France
- 1569 A. D.—Death of Bernardo Tasso, Italian poet
- 1570 A. D.—Birth of Thomas DEKKER, English dramatist (supposed date)
- 1571 A. D.—Death of Benvenuto CELLINI
- 1572 A. D.—Death of John KNOX
- 1573 A. D.—Birth of John DONNE, English poet and divine
- 1574 A. D.—Birth of Ben JONSON, English dramatist (supposed date)
- 1574 A. D.—Death of Cosimo de’ MEDICI
- 1574 A. D.—Birth of Richard BARNFIELD, English poet
- 1575 A. D.—Miguel CERVANTES Saavedra, maimed for life in the battle of Lepanto, is captured by the Moors. He was a slave for five years among them
- 1575 A. D.—Birth of Thomas HEYWOOD, English dramatist and miscellaneous writer (supposed date)
- 1577 A. D.—Birth of Robert BURTON, English writer
- 1577 A. D.—Death of George GASCOIGNE
- 1577 A. D.—Sir Francis DRAKE’S voyage in “The Golden Hind”
- 1578 A. D.—“Chronicles of England,” by Raphael HOLINSHED, published
- 1578 A. D.—Sir Humphrey GILBERT receives from Queen Elizabeth a charter to plant a colony in North America

- 1578 A. D.—Birth of William HARVEY, English physiologist and anatomist
- 1578 A. D.—Sir Walter RALEIGH engages with his half-brother Sir Humphrey GILBERT in his first expedition against the Spaniards
- 1579 A. D.—Birth of John FLETCHER, English dramatist and poet
- 1579 A. D.—Birth of Captain John SMITH, English adventurer
- 1579 A. D.—“The Shepherds Calendar,” by Edmund SPENSER, published
- 1580 A. D.—Birth of John WEBSTER, English dramatist (supposed date)
- 1580 A. D.—Death of Raphael HOLINSHED
- 1582 A. D.—Birth of Richard CORBET, English prelate and poet
- 1583 A. D.—Birth of Philip MASSINGER, English dramatist
- 1584 A. D.—Birth of Francis BEAUMONT, English dramatist and poet
- 1585 A. D.—Birth of Cornelius JANSEN, who gave his name to the Jansenist school
- 1585 A. D.—Birth of William DRUMMOND, Scottish poet
- 1586 A. D.—Birth of Martin RINKART, German hymn writer
- 1586 A. D.—DRAKE brings home the despairing Virginian colony
- 1586 A. D.—Death of Sir Philip SIDNEY
- 1587 A. D.—Christopher MARLOWE’s first tragedy “Tamburlaine” produced
- 1588 A. D.—Birth of George WITHER, English poet
- 1588 A. D.—Birth of Thomas HOBBS, English philosopher
- 1588 A. D.—Christopher MARLOWE’s “Doctor FAUSTUS” first produced
- 1590 A. D.—“The FAERIE QUEENE,” by Edmund SPENSER, published
- 1590 A. D.—Death of Ambroise PARE
- 1591 A. D.—Christopher MARLOWE’s tragedy of “EDWARD II” is produced
- 1591 A. D.—Birth of William BROWNE
- 1591 A. D.—Birth of Robert HERRICK, English lyric poet
- 1592 A. D.—Death of Michel de MONTAIGNE
- 1592 A. D.—Birth of Francis QUARLES, English poet
- 1592 A. D.—Sir Walter RALEIGH a prisoner in the Tower
- 1592 A. D.—Death of Robert GREENE
- 1593 A. D.—Death of Christopher MARLOWE
- 1593 A. D.—Birth of Izaak WALTON, English author; noted for his “Compleat Angler”
- 1593 A. D.—Birth of George HERBERT, English poet
- 1594 A. D.—Birth of GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS, King of Sweden
- 1595 A. D.—Death of Torquato TASSO at Rome
- 1595 A. D.—Sir Walter RALEIGH discovers Guiana
- 1595 A. D.—Death of Robert SOUTHWELL
- 1596 A. D.—Birth of James SHIRLEY, English dramatist
- 1596 A. D.—Death of Sir Francis DRAKE
- 1596 A. D.—Birth of René DESCARTES, French philosopher

- 1597 A. D.—Death of George PEELE (supposed date)
- 1597 A. D.—Francis BACON's Essays first published
- 1598 A. D.—Birth of Thomas CAREW, English poet
- 1599 A. D.—Thomas DEKKER's play, "The SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY," first acted
- 1599 A. D.—Death of Edmund SPENSER
- 1600 A. D.—Birth of Don Pedro CALDERON, Spanish dramatist and poet
- 1601 A. D.—Death of Robert DEVEREUX, second Earl of Essex, chief favorite of Queen Elizabeth
- 1603 A. D.—First edition of SHAKESPEARE'S "HAMLET" published
- 1604 A. D.—Death of Edward DE VERE, Earl of Oxford
- 1604 A. D.—Beginning of Sir Walter RALEIGH's imprisonment of twelve years for treason against James I. During this period he wrote his "History of the World"
- 1605 A. D.—"KING LEAR" first acted
- 1605 A. D.—The first part of "DON QUIXOTE" published in Madrid
- 1605 A. D.—Birth of Sir Thomas BROWNE, scholar and antiquary; author of "RELIGIO MEDICI"
- 1605 A. D.—Birth of William HABINGTON, English poet
- 1606 A. D.—Birth of Edmund WALLER, English poet
- 1606 A. D.—Birth of Sir William D'AVENANT, English poet and play-writer
- 1606 A. D.—Death of John LYLly, English romancer and dramatist
- 1606 A. D.—Birth of Pierre CORNEILLE, French dramatist. The works of Corneille represent most fully the ideal of French classical tragedy
- 1608 A. D.—Birth of Thomas FULLER, English author and divine, famous for his work, the "Worthies of England"
- 1608 A. D.—Birth of John MILTON, English poet and statesman
- 1608 A. D.—Death of Thomas SACKVILLE, Earl of Dorset, English poet and statesman
- 1609 A. D.—Birth of Sir John SUCKLING, English poet
- 1610 A. D.—Ben JONSON's play, "The ALCHEMIST," first acted
- 1610 A. D.—SHAKESPEARE's tragedy, "MACBETH," first produced
- 1611 A. D.—Birth of William CARTWRIGHT, English poet and divine
- 1611 A. D.—SHAKESPEARE's play, "The TEMPEST," first produced
- 1611 A. D.—First English translation of "DON QUIXOTE" (first part) by Thomas Shelton is published
- 1612 A. D.—Birth of Thomas JORDAN, English poet
- 1612 A. D.—Birth of James GRAHAM, first Marquis of Montrose
- 1612 A. D.—Birth of Samuel BUTLER, English satirist
- 1613 A. D.—Birth of Duke de LA ROCHEFOUCAULD, French epigrammatic moralist
- 1613 A. D.—Birth of Richard CRASHAW, English poet (supposed date)
- 1615 A. D.—CERVANTES'S "DON QUIXOTE" (second part) published

- 1616 A. D.—Death of Francis BEAUMONT, English poet and dramatist. In collaboration with FLETCHER wrote fifty-four plays
- 1616 A. D.—Death of Miguel CERVANTES Saavedra
- 1616 A. D.—Death of William SHAKESPEARE
- 1618 A. D.—Birth of Abraham COWLEY, English poet and essayist
- 1618 A. D.—Birth of Richard LOVELACE, English poet
- 1618 A. D.—Execution of Sir Walter RALEIGH
- 1618 A. D.—Francis BACON, philosopher and statesman, made Lord Chancellor and Baron Verulam
- 1619 A. D.—Death of Thomas CAMPION
- 1620 A. D.—Lord BACON's "NOVUM ORGANUM" published
- 1620 A. D.—The MAYFLOWER COMPACT signed
- 1620 A. D.—Birth of Alexander BROME, English poet and dramatist
- 1620 A. D.—Birth of John EVELYN, English author
- 1621 A. D.—Francis BACON, statesman and philosopher, made Viscount St. Albans; convicted of bribery. Sentenced by House of Lords to loss of offices, imprisonment, and fine
- 1621 A. D.—Birth of Andrew MARVELL, English poet and politician
- 1621 A. D.—Birth of Jean de LA FONTAINE, French poet and fable writer
- 1622 A. D.—Birth of Henry VAUGHAN, English poet
- 1622 A. D.—Birth of Jean Baptiste MOLIERE, the "greatest of French dramatists"
- 1623 A. D.—Birth of Blaise PASCAL, French philosopher and author
- 1623 A. D.—John WEBSTER's play, "The DUCHESS OF MALFI," published
- 1623 A. D.—First folio edition of Shakespeare's plays published by HEMINGE and CONDELL
- 1624 A. D.—John SMITH's "General Historie of Virginia and New England" published
- 1625 A. D.—MASSINGER's play, "A NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS," first acted
- 1625 A. D.—Death of John WEBSTER (supposed date)
- 1625 A. D.—Death of John FLETCHER
- 1625 A. D.—Death of Thomas LODGE
- 1626 A. D.—Death of Nicholas BRETON (supposed date)
- 1626 A. D.—Death of Francis BACON
- 1627 A. D.—Birth of Jacques Benigne BOSSUET, French pulpit orator
- 1627 A. D.—BACON's "NEW ATLANTIS" published
- 1628 A. D.—William HARVEY's work on "The Circulation of the Blood" published in Latin at Frankfort
- 1628 A. D.—Birth of Sir William TEMPLE, English statesman and essayist
- 1631 A. D.—Death of Michael DRAYTON
- 1631 A. D.—Death of Captain John SMITH
- 1631 A. D.—Birth of John DRYDEN, English dramatist, poet, and critic

- 1632 A. D.—Death of GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS
- 1632 A. D.—Birth of John LOCKE, English philosopher
- 1633 A. D.—Birth of Samuel PEPYS, English diarist
- 1633 A. D.—Death of George HERBERT
- 1633 A. D.—Death of Anthony MUNDAY
- 1633 A. D.—Abraham COWLEY's "Poetical Blossoms" published
- 1635 A. D.—Death of LOPE DE VEGA
- 1636 A. D.—Birth of Nicolas BOILEAU-Despreaux, greatest French critic of the 17th century
- 1637 A. D.—Death of Ben JONSON
- 1637 A. D.—René DESCARTES's "DISCOURSE ON METHOD" published
- 1639 A. D.—The first American constitution of government, adopted by a popular convention of the towns, Windsor, Wethersfield, and Hartford
- 1639 A. D.—Birth of Sir Charles SEDLEY, English poet and dramatist
- 1639 A. D.—Birth of Jean Baptiste RACINE, greatest of French classical dramatists
- 1640 A. D.—Death of Philip MASSINGER
- 1640 A. D.—Death of Robert BURTON
- 1641 A. D.—Death of Thomas DEKKER (supposed date)
- 1641 A. D.—MILTON's "Prelatical Episcopacy" published
- 1641 A. D.—MILTON's "Reformation of England" published
- 1641 A. D.—The first code of laws established in New England; known as "THE BODY OF LIBERTIES"
- 1642 A. D.—Death of Sir John SUCKLING (supposed date)
- 1642 A. D.—Sir Thomas BROWNE's "RELIGIO MEDICI" published
- 1642 A. D.—The Long Parliament closes the theaters
- 1642 A. D.—Birth of Sir Isaac NEWTON, "The greatest English mathematician and physicist"
- 1644 A. D.—John WINTHROP, Deputy Governor of Massachusetts, publishes a document on "ARBITRARY GOVERNMENT"
- 1644 A. D.—Birth of William PENN, the founder of Pennsylvania
- 1644 A. D.—MILTON's "AREOPAGITICA" and "TRACTATE ON EDUCATION" published
- 1647 A. D.—Abraham COWLEY's "The Wish" published
- 1649 A. D.—King CHARLES I of England executed
- 1650 A. D.—Death of René DESCARTES
- 1651 A. D.—Thomas HOBBS's "LEVIATHAN" published
- 1653 A. D.—CROMWELL and his council of Officers adopt "The INSTRUMENT OF GOVERNMENT"
- 1653 A. D.—Oliver CROMWELL becomes Lord Protector of England
- 1653 A. D.—Izaak WALTON's "The Compleat Angler" published
- 1656 A. D.—Sir Henry VANE published "A HEALING QUESTION" on the subject of civil and religious liberty
- 1656-1657 A. D.—PASCAL's "LETTERS" published
- 1657 A. D.—Death of William HARVEY
- 1657 A. D.—Birth of John DENNIS, English critic and dramatist
- 1660-1672 A. D.—John BUNYAN in prison

- 1661 A. D.—Birth of Charles Montague, Earl of HALIFAX, English statesman and financier
- 1661 A. D.—Birth of Daniel DEFOE, English novelist, author of "Robinson Crusoe"
- 1662 A. D.—Death of Blaise PASCAL
- 1664 A. D.—Birth of Matthew PRIOR, English poet and diplomatist
- 1665 A. D.—Birth of Lady Grisel BAILLIE, Scottish poet
- 1666 A. D.—John DRYDEN's "Annus Mirabilis" published. It procured for him in 1670 the Poet Laureateship
- 1667 A. D.—Birth of Jonathan SWIFT, "Greatest of English satirists"
- 1667 A. D.—MILTON's "PARADISE LOST" published
- 1667 A. D.—Death of Jeremy TAYLOR
- 1667 A. D.—Death of George WITHER
- 1668 A. D.—William PENN a prisoner in the Tower
- 1670 A. D.—John DRYDEN appointed Poet Laureate
- 1670 A. D.—John ELIOT's "BRIEF NARRATIVE" on the Indians published
- 1670 A. D.—Izaak WALTON's "LIFE OF GEORGE HERBERT" published
- 1671 A. D.—Birth of Anthony Ashley Cooper, third Earl of SHAFTESBURY, moralist
- 1671 A. D.—Birth of Colley CIBBER, English actor and dramatist
- 1672 A. D.—Birth of Richard STEELE, English essayist and dramatist
- 1672 A. D.—Birth of Joseph ADDISON, English poet and essayist
- 1673 A. D.—Death of Jean Baptiste Poquelin MOLIERE
- 1674 A. D.—Birth of Isaac WATTS, English nonconformist theologian, hymn writer and author
- 1674 A. D.—Death of Robert HERRICK
- 1674 A. D.—Death of John MILTON
- 1675 A. D.—Birth of Ambrose PHILIPS, English poet and dramatist (supposed date)
- 1678 A. D.—Birth of Henry St. John, first Viscount BOLINGBROKE, English statesman, author and orator
- 1678 A. D.—First edition of John BUNYAN's "PILGRIM'S PROGRESS" appears
- 1679 A. D.—Death of Thomas HOBBS
- 1680 A. D.—Death of Samuel BUTLER
- 1681 A. D.—Birth of Esther JOHNSON, Swift's "Stella"
- 1681 A. D.—Death of Pedro CALDERON de la Barca
- 1681 A. D.—William PENN obtains a charter creating him proprietor and governor of East New Jersey and Pennsylvania
- 1682 A. D.—Death of Sir Thomas BROWNE
- 1683 A. D.—Death of Izaak WALTON
- 1684 A. D.—Death of Pierre CORNEILLE
- 1685 A. D.—Birth of George BERKELEY, Bishop of Cloyne, English metaphysical philosopher

- 1685 A. D.—Birth of John GAY, English poet
 1686 A. D.—Birth of Allan RAMSAY, Scottish pastoral poet
 1687 A. D.—Sir Isaac NEWTON'S "PRINCIPIA" published
 1687 A. D.—Death of Edmund WALLER
 1688 A. D.—Birth of Alexander POPE, English poet and critic
 1688 A. D.—Death of John BUNYAN
 1689 A. D.—Birth of Lady Mary Wortley MONTAGU, English poet and letter writer
 1689 A. D.—Birth of Samuel RICHARDSON, "the founder of the English domestic novel"
 1690 A. D.—John LOCKE'S "Essay Concerning Human Understanding" published
 1694 A. D.—Birth of Lord CHESTERFIELD (Philip Dormer Stanhope), English courtier, wit and orator
 1694 A. D.—Birth of VOLTAIRE (François Marie Arouet), French philosopher
 1695 A. D.—Death of Jean de LA FONTAINE
 1699 A. D.—Birth of Alexander ROSS, Scottish poet
 1699 A. D.—Death of Jean Baptiste RACINE
 1700 A. D.—Death of John DRYDEN
 1700 A. D.—Birth of James THOMSON, Scottish poet
 1703 A. D.—Death of Samuel PEPYS
 1704 A. D.—Death of Jacques Benigne BOSSUET
 1704 A. D.—Birth of William HAMILTON of Bangour, Scottish poet
 1704 A. D.—Death of John LOCKE
 1706 A. D.—Birth of Benjamin FRANKLIN, American statesman, scientist and author
 1707 A. D.—Birth of Henry FIELDING, English novelist
 1707 A. D.—Birth of Charles WESLEY, English hymn writer
 1709 A. D.—Birth of Samuel JOHNSON, English lexicographer, essayist and poet
 1711 A. D.—Alexander POPE'S "Essay on Criticism" written
 1711 A. D.—Birth of David HUME, English philosopher and historian
 1711 A. D.—"The Spectator" commenced publication
 1711 A. D.—Death of Nicolas BOILEAU-Despreaux
 1712 A. D.—Birth of Alison Rutherford COCKBURN, Scottish ballad writer
 1712 A. D.—Birth of Jean Jacques ROUSSEAU, French author
 1713 A. D.—Bishop George BERKELEY'S "DIALOGUES BETWEEN HYLAS AND PHILONOUS" published
 1713 A. D.—Joseph ADDISON'S drama "Cato" appeared
 1713 A. D.—Death of Lord SHAFTESBURY (Anthony Ashley Cooper)
 1713 A. D.—Birth of Laurence STERNE, English author
 1713 A. D.—Jonathan SWIFT appointed Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, Ireland
 1715 A. D.—Alexander POPE'S translations from Homer published
 1715 A. D.—Death of Charles Montague, Earl of HALIFAX

- 1716 A. D.—Birth of Thomas GRAY, English poet
- 1718 A. D.—Death of William PENN
- 1719 A. D.—Death of Joseph ADDISON
- 1721 A. D.—Birth of William COLLINS, English poet
- 1720 A. D.—Birth of John WOOLMAN, English Quaker preacher and social reformer
- 1721 A. D.—Birth of John SKINNER, Scottish poet
- 1721 A. D.—Death of Matthew PRIOR
- 1722 A. D.—Birth of Christopher SMART, English poet
- 1723 A. D.—Birth of Adam SMITH, political economist and moral philosopher
- 1723 A. D.—Death of Esther VANHOMRIGH, Swift's "Vanessa"
- 1724 A. D.—Birth of Immanuel KANT, German metaphysician
- 1726 A. D.—Birth of Adam AUSTIN, English poet (supposed date)
- 1727 A. D.—Birth of Jane ELLIOT, English poet
- 1727 A. D.—Death of Sir Isaac NEWTON
- 1728 A. D.—Death of Esther JOHNSON ("Stella")
- 1728 A. D.—Birth of Oliver GOLDSMITH, English author and poet
- 1729 A. D.—Birth of Edmund BURKE, English statesman and orator
- 1729 A. D.—Death of Sir Richard STEELE
- 1729 A. D.—Birth of Gotthold Ephraim LESSING, German critic and dramatist
- 1731 A. D.—Death of Daniel DEFOE
- 1731 A. D.—Birth of William COWPER, English poet
- 1732 A. D.—"Poor Richard's Almanac" by FRANKLIN is commenced
- 1732 A. D.—Death of John GAY
- 1733 A. D.—Alexander POPE's "ESSAY ON MAN" published
- 1734 A. D.—Death of John DENNIS
- 1735 A. D.—Birth of Robert GRAHAM of Gartmore
- 1739-40 A. D.—David HUME's "Treatise of Human Nature" published
- 1740 A. D.—Birth of James BOSWELL, "the greatest of English biographers"
- 1741 A. D.—Birth of Isobel PAGAN, Scottish poet
- 1742 A. D.—Henry FIELDING's "Joseph Andrews" published
- 1742 A. D.—Birth of Anne HUNTER, English poet
- 1742 A. D.—David HUME's Essays (first part) published
- 1743 A. D.—Birth of Anna Letitia BARBAULD, English poet
- 1744 A. D.—Death of Alexander POPE
- 1745 A. D.—Birth of Charles DIBDIN, English song writer and dramatist
- 1745 A. D.—Death of Jonathan SWIFT
- 1745 A. D.—Birth of Hannah MORE, English religious writer
- 1746 A. D.—Birth of Sir William JONES, English Orientalist and linguist
- 1746 A. D.—Birth of Hector MACNEIL, Scottish poet
- 1747 A. D.—Birth of Susanna BLAMIRE
- 1748 A. D.—Death of Isaac WATTS

- 1748 A. D.—Death of James THOMSON
 1748 A. D.—Birth of John LOGAN, Scottish poet
 1749 A. D.—Birth of Edward JENNER, English physician and discoverer of vaccination
 1749 A. D.—Birth of Johann Wolfgang von GOETHE, German poet and critic
 1750 A. D.—Birth of Lady Anne LINDSAY
 1750 A. D.—Samuel JOHNSON'S "Rambler" started
 1751 A. D.—Thomas GRAY'S "ELEGY WRITTEN IN A COUNTRY CHURCHYARD" published
 1751 A. D.—Birth of Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN, English dramatist, orator, and statesman
 1751 A. D.—Death of Henry St. John, Viscount BOLINGBROKE
 1752 A. D.—Birth of Thomas CHATTERTON, English poet
 1753 A. D.—Death of Bishop George BERKELEY
 1754 A. D.—Death of Henry FIELDING
 1754-1762 A. D.—David HUME'S "History of England" published
 1755 A. D.—Birth of John DUNLOP, English poet
 1755 A. D.—Dr. Samuel JOHNSON'S Dictionary published
 1756 A. D.—Edmund BURKE'S Essay on the "SUBLIME AND BEAUTIFUL" published
 1757 A. D.—Thomas GRAY'S "Pindaric Odes" published
 1757 A. D.—Birth of William BLAKE, English poet and painter
 1757 A. D.—Benjamin FRANKLIN is sent to England to protest against the proprietary government of the colony of Pennsylvania
 1758 A. D.—Samuel JOHNSON'S "Idler" started
 1759 A. D.—Birth of Robert BURNS, the greatest of Scottish poets
 1759 A. D.—Birth of Johann Christoph Friedrich von SCHILLER, German poet, dramatist, and historian
 1761 A. D.—Birth of August Friedrich Ferdinand von KOTZEBUE, German dramatist
 1761 A. D.—Death of Samuel RICHARDSON
 1762 A. D.—Birth of William COBBETT, English political writer
 1762 A. D.—Birth of William Lisle BOWLES, English poet and antiquary
 1762 A. D.—J. J. ROUSSEAU'S "Contrat Social" published
 1762 A. D.—Death of Lady Mary Wortley MONTAGU
 1763 A. D.—Birth of Samuel ROGERS, English poet
 1764 A. D.—FRANKLIN petitions George III to resume the government of the colony from the hands of the proprietors
 1765 A. D.—Samuel JOHNSON'S edition of Shakespeare's works published
 1766 A. D.—Birth of Caroline Oliphant, Lady NAIRNE, a Scottish poet known as "The Flower of Strathearn"
 1766 A. D.—Oliver GOLDSMITH'S "Vicar of Wakefield" published
 1767 A. D.—Birth of August Wilhelm von SCHLEGEL, German poet and critic; translator of Shakespeare
 1768 A. D.—Oliver GOLDSMITH'S first dramatic attempt, "The Good-Natured Man," produced

- 1768 A. D.—Death of Laurence STERNE
- 1770 A. D.—Oliver Goldsmith's "DESERTED VILLAGE" published
- 1770 A. D.—Death of Thomas CHATTERTON
- 1770 A. D.—Birth of James HOGG, Scottish poet
- 1770 A. D.—Birth of William WORDSWORTH, English poet
- 1771 A. D.—Birth of Sir Walter SCOTT, Scottish novelist and poet
- 1771 A. D.—Death of Thomas GRAY
- 1771 A. D.—Birth of Sydney SMITH, English wit and essayist
- 1772 A. D.—Death of John WOOLMAN
- 1772 A. D.—Birth of Samuel Taylor COLERIDGE, English poet, philosopher and critic
- 1773 A. D.—Johann Wolfgang von GOETHE's first important work, "Goetz von Berlichingen," produced
- 1773 A. D.—Death of Lord CHESTERFIELD (Philip Dormer Stanhope)
- 1773 A. D.—Oliver GOLDSMITH's comedy, "SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER," first produced
- 1774 A. D.—Birth of Robert TANNAHILL, Scottish poet
- 1774 A. D.—Birth of Robert SOUTHEY, English poet and prose writer
- 1774 A. D.—Death of Oliver GOLDSMITH
- 1775 A. D.—Birth of Charles LAMB, English essayist and critic
- 1775 A. D.—Birth of Joseph Blanco WHITE, English clergyman and author
- 1775 A. D.—Birth of Walter Savage LANDOR, English poet and prose writer
- 1775 A. D.—Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN's "The Rivals" first produced
- 1775 A. D.—Benjamin FRANKLIN chosen a member of the Continental Congress
- 1776 A. D.—The DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE adopted by the second Continental Congress
- 1776 A. D.—Death of David HUME
- 1776 A. D.—FRANKLIN sent to France as commissioner for the United States
- 1776 A. D.—Adam SMITH's "WEALTH OF NATIONS" published
- 1777 A. D.—Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN's "SCHOOL FOR SCANDAL" produced
- 1777 A. D.—Birth of Thomas CAMPBELL, English poet
- 1778 A. D.—Birth of William HAZLITT, English critic and essayist
- 1778 A. D.—Death of J. J. ROUSSEAU
- 1778 A. D.—Death of Jean François Marie Arouet, called VOLTAIRE
- 1779 A. D.—Birth of Robert SURTEES, English author
- 1779 A. D.—Birth of Thomas MOORE, Irish poet
- 1780 A. D.—Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN enters Parliament
- 1780 A. D.—Birth of William Ellery CHANNING, American clergyman, essayist and philanthropist
- 1781 A. D.—The surrender of Lord CORNWALLIS at Yorktown

- 1781 A. D.—Immanuel KANT's "Critique of Pure Reason" published
- 1781 A. D.—Death of Gotthold Ephraim LESSING
- 1783 A. D.—TREATY OF PEACE BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND GREAT BRITAIN, by which the War of the Revolution was ended and the United States recognized by Great Britain as a free and independent nation
- 1783 A. D.—Birth of Reginald HEBER, English prelate and hymn writer
- 1783 A. D.—Birth of Washington IRVING, American historian, essayist and novelist
- 1784 A. D.—Death of Samuel JOHNSON
- 1784 A. D.—Birth of Allan CUNNINGHAM, Scottish poet and general writer
- 1784 A. D.—Birth of Leigh HUNT, English essayist and poet
- 1785 A. D.—Birth of Count Alessandro MANZONI, Italian novelist and poet
- 1785 A. D.—William COWPER's "Task" published
- 1785 A. D.—"FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES OF THE METAPHYSICS OF MORALS," by Immanuel KANT, published
- 1785 A. D.—Birth of Jakob GRIMM, German philologist and writer
- 1785 A. D.—Birth of Thomas DE QUINCEY, English essayist and miscellaneous writer
- 1786 A. D.—Birth of Wilhelm GRIMM, German philologist and writer
- 1787 A. D.—Birth of François Pierre Guillaume GUIZOT, French historian and statesman
- 1787 A. D.—Johann Wolfgang von GOETHE's play of "EGMONT" begun, published twelve years later
- 1787 A. D.—"The FEDERALIST," articles by Alexander HAMILTON, James MADISON and John JAY, begun in "The Independent Journal," New York
- 1787 A. D.—The CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES is drawn up at Philadelphia
- 1788 A. D.—Death of Charles WESLEY
- 1788 A. D.—Birth of Lord BYRON (George Gordon), English poet
- 1788 A. D.—Birth of Sir Aubrey DE VERE, Irish poet
- 1788 A. D.—Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN delivers his great speech at the trial of Warren Hastings
- 1789 A. D.—WASHINGTON delivers his first inaugural address
- 1789 A. D.—Nine of the thirteen United States ratify the CONSTITUTION
- 1790 A. D.—Edmund BURKE's "REFLECTIONS ON THE REVOLUTION IN FRANCE" published
- 1790 A. D.—Death of Benjamin FRANKLIN
- 1791 A. D.—Birth of Charles WOLFE, British clergyman and poet
- 1791 A. D.—Birth of Michael FARADAY, English physicist and chemist
- 1792 A. D.—Birth of John KEBLE, English clergyman and religious poet

- 1792-1793 A. D.—Johann Wolfgang von GOETHE takes part in the wars against France
- 1792 A. D.—Birth of Percy Bysshe SHELLEY, English poet
- 1793 A. D.—Birth of Henry Francis LYTE, British hymn writer
- 1793 A. D.—Queen MARIE ANTOINETTE of France guillotined
- 1794 A. D.—Birth of John Gibson LOCKHART, Scottish author
- 1794 A. D.—The United States TREATY WITH THE SIX NATIONS OF INDIANS concluded
- 1794 A. D.—Edmund BURKE delivers a nine days' speech in the Warren Hastings trial
- 1794 A. D.—Birth of William Cullen BRYANT, American poet and journalist
- 1795 A. D.—Birth of George DARLEY, English poet
- 1795 A. D.—Birth of Thomas CARLYLE, Scottish essayist and historian
- 1795 A. D.—Birth of John KEATS, English poet
- 1795 A. D.—Death of James BOSWELL
- 1796 A. D.—WASHINGTON'S FAREWELL ADDRESS read in the House of Representatives
- 1796 A. D.—"A LETTER FROM THE RIGHT HON. EDMUND BURKE TO A NOBLE LORD" appears
- 1796 A. D.—Edward JENNER makes his first experiment in vaccination
- 1796 A. D.—Death of Robert BURNS
- 1796 A. D.—Birth of Hartley COLERIDGE, English poet
- 1797 A. D.—Birth of Sir Charles LYELL, English geologist
- 1797 A. D.—Death of Edmund BURKE
- 1798 A. D.—JENNER'S FIRST TREATISE ON THE SMALL-POX published
- 1798 A. D.—Birth of Thomas HOOD, English poet and humorist
- 1798 A. D.—COLERIDGE'S "ANCIENT MARINER" published
- 1799 A. D.—Birth of Heinrich HEINE, German poet and critic
- 1800 A. D.—Death of William COWPER
- 1800 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Babington MACAULAY, English historian, essayist, poet and statesman
- 1801 A. D.—Birth of Sir Henry LYTTON, Earl Bulwer
- 1802 A. D.—Birth of Hugh MILLER, Scottish geologist and writer
- 1802 A. D.—Birth of Victor Marie HUGO, French lyric poet and novelist
- 1803 A. D.—TREATY WITH FRANCE, FOR THE CESSON OF LOUISIANA, concluded
- 1803 A. D.—Birth of Ralph Waldo EMERSON, American essayist, lecturer and poet
- 1804 A. D.—Death of Immanuel KANT
- 1804 A. D.—Birth of Robert Stephen HAWKER, English poet and divine
- 1804 A. D.—Birth of Charles Augustin SAINTE-BEUVE, French critic
- 1805 A. D.—Death of Johann Christoph Friedrich SCHILLER

- 1805 A. D.—Birth of Sarah Flower ADAMS, English poet, author of "Nearer, my God, to Thee"
- 1805 A. D.—Birth of Hans Christian ANDERSEN, Danish novelist, poet and writer of fairy tales
- 1806 A. D.—Birth of Elizabeth Barrett BROWNING, English poet
- 1806 A. D.—Birth of John Stuart MILL, English philosopher and economist
- 1807 A. D.—Birth of Lady DUFFERIN, Irish poet
- 1807 A. D.—Birth of Henry Wadsworth LONGFELLOW, American poet
- 1807 A. D.—Birth of John Greenleaf WHITTIER, American poet
- 1808 A. D.—Birth of Ray PALMER, American hymn writer
- 1808 A. D.—Birth of Giuseppe MAZZINI, Italian patriot and writer
- 1808 A. D.—Birth of Charles Tennyson TURNER, English poet
- 1809 A. D.—Birth of Edgar Allan POE, American poet and story writer
- 1809 A. D.—Birth of Oliver Wendell HOLMES, American poet, essayist and novelist
- 1809 A. D.—Birth of Richard Monckton MILNES, Lord Houghton, English statesman, poet and miscellaneous writer
- 1809 A. D.—Birth of Alfred TENNYSON, English poet
- 1809 A. D.—Birth of Charles Robert DARWIN, English naturalist, founder of the "Darwinian" theory of evolution
- 1809 A. D.—Birth of Edward FITZGERALD, English poet, translator of the "RUBAIYAT" of Omar Khayyam
- 1810 A. D.—Birth of Sir Samuel FERGUSON, Irish poet
- 1811 A. D.—Birth of William Makepeace THACKERAY, English novelist, satirist and critic
- 1812-1815 A. D.—"Kinder- und Hausmärchen," fairy stories by the Brothers GRIMM, published
- 1812 A. D.—Birth of Robert BROWNING, English poet and dramatist
- 1812 A. D.—Birth of Charles DICKENS, English novelist
- 1813 A. D.—Birth of William Edmondstone AYTOUN, Scottish lawyer, poet and editor
- 1814 A. D.—Birth of Frederick William FABER, English hymn writer
- 1816 A. D.—Death of Richard Brinsley SHERIDAN, English orator, wit and dramatist
- 1817 A. D.—Lord BYRON's first poetic drama "MANFRED" appears
- 1817 A. D.—AGREEMENT BETWEEN GREAT BRITAIN AND THE UNITED STATES REGARDING THE NAVAL FORCE TO BE MAINTAINED ON THE GREAT LAKES
- 1817 A. D.—Birth of Henry David THOREAU, American author
- 1818 A. D.—Birth of Emily BRONTE, English poet and novelist
- 1819 A. D.—SPAIN cedes Florida to the United States
- 1819 A. D.—Birth of Arthur Hugh CLOUGH, English poet
- 1819 A. D.—Chief Justice John MARSHALL delivers his opinion in the case of McCULLOCH vs. MARYLAND
- 1819 A. D.—Birth of Walt WHITMAN, American poet

- 1819 A. D.—Birth of James Russell LOWELL, American poet, critic and scholar
- 1819 A. D.—Birth of John RUSKIN, English art critic
- 1821 A. D.—Death of John KEATS
- 1822 A. D.—Death of Percy Bysshe SHELLEY
- 1822 A. D.—Birth of Louis PASTEUR, French chemist and bacteriologist, founder of modern stereo-chemistry and discoverer of cure for hydrophobia
- 1822 A. D.—Birth of Matthew ARNOLD, English poet and critic
- 1823 A. D.—President James MONROE promulgates his doctrine, the so-called MONROE DOCTRINE, against foreign encroachment and interference in the Americas
- 1823 A. D.—Birth of William Johnson CORY, English poet
- 1823 A. D.—Birth of Coventry PATMORE, English poet and writer
- 1823 A. D.—Thomas CARLYLE's first long work, "Life of Schiller" published
- 1823 A. D.—Death of Edward JENNER
- 1823 A. D.—Birth of Professor Max MULLER, German-English philologist
- 1823 A. D.—Birth of Ernest RENAN, French philologist and religious historian
- 1823 A. D.—Birth of Edward Augustus FREEMAN, English historian
- 1824 A. D.—Birth of Sydney DOBELL, English poet
- 1824 A. D.—Death of Lord BYRON
- 1824 A. D.—Birth of George MACDONALD, Scottish novelist and poet
- 1824 A. D.—Birth of William ALLINGHAM, Irish poet
- 1823 A. D.—Charles LAMB's "Essays of Elia" published
- 1825-1826 A. D.—Alessandro MANZONI's masterpiece, the novel, "I PROMESSI SPOSI" ("The Betrothed"), published
- 1825 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Henry HUXLEY, English biologist
- 1825 A. D.—Lord MACAULAY's Essays published
- 1826 A. D.—Death of Reginald HEBER
- 1826 A. D.—Birth of Walter BAGEHOT, English economist, publicist and journalist
- 1827 A. D.—Birth of Joseph LISTER, founder of antiseptic surgery
- 1828 A. D.—Birth of Dante Gabriel ROSSETTI, English poet and painter
- 1828 A. D.—Birth of George MEREDITH, English novelist and poet
- 1828 A. D.—Birth of Hippolyte Adolphe TAINÉ, French historian
- 1829 A. D.—Birth of Alexander SMITH, Scottish poet
- 1830 A. D.—Birth of Thomas Edward BROWN, English poet
- 1830 A. D.—Birth of Christina ROSSETTI, English poet
- 1830 A. D.—LYELL's "Principles of Geology" published
- 1830 A. D.—Death of William HAZLITT
- 1831 A. D.—Birth of Edward, Earl of LYTTON, English poet
- 1831 A. D.—On the 27th of December Charles DARWIN started on his famous voyage around the world in Her Majesty's ship "Beagle"

- 1832 A. D.—Death of Sir Walter SCOTT
 1832 A. D.—Death of Wolfgang von GOETHE
 1832 A. D.—MAZZINI exiled from France
 1833 A. D.—BROWNING's first published poem, "Pauline," appears
 1833 A. D.—John Henry NEWMAN cooperates with Froude and others in founding the "Oxford Movement"
 1834 A. D.—Death of Samuel Taylor COLERIDGE
 1834 A. D.—Birth of William MORRIS, English poet
 1834 A. D.—Birth of James THOMSON (B. V.), Scottish poet
 1834 A. D.—Death of Charles LAMB
 1835 A. D.—Birth of Sir Archibald GEIKIE, Scottish geologist
 1835 A. D.—First volume of fairy tales by Hans Christian ANDERSEN is published
 1837 A. D.—Birth of Algernon Charles SWINBURNE, English poet
 1839 A. D.—Birth of Francis Bret HARTE, American author and poet
 1841 A. D.—Birth of Robert BUCHANAN, English poet and novelist
 1841 A. D.—EMERSON's Essays published
 1842 A. D.—Birth of Sidney LANIER, American poet and author
 1842 A. D.—TREATY BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND GREAT BRITAIN ON THE BOUNDARIES QUESTION, ratified
 1842 A. D.—Death of William Ellery CHANNING
 1843 A. D.—John RUSKIN's "Modern Painters" (First volume) appears
 1843 A. D.—BROWNING's tragedy, "A BLOT IN THE 'SCUTCHEON," is published and acted
 1843 A. D.—Death of Robert SOUTHEY
 1844 A. D.—Birth of Arthur O'SHAUGHNESSY, English poet
 1844 A. D.—Birth of John Boyle O'REILLY, Irish-American poet and journalist
 1845 A. D.—J. H. NEWMAN leaves the Anglican Church for the Catholic
 1845 A. D.—POE's "RAVEN" published
 1845 A. D.—Death of Sydney SMITH
 1846 A. D.—THACKERAY's "Vanity Fair" published
 1848-1849 A. D.—MAZZINI returns from banishment to join the Italian revolution when the French besieged Rome and ended the Roman Republic
 1848 A. D.—TREATY OF PEACE BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND MEXICO, ratified
 1848 A. D.—MACAULAY's "History of England" published
 1849 A. D.—Birth of William Ernest HENLEY, English author
 1849 A. D.—Death of Edgar Allan POE
 1850 A. D.—The FUGITIVE SLAVE ACT passed in the United States
 1850 A. D.—THACKERAY's "Pendennis" published
 1850 A. D.—Death of William Lisle BOWLES
 1850 A. D.—Birth of Robert Louis STEVENSON, Scottish author
 1850 A. D.—Death of William WORDSWORTH
 1852 A. D.—Death of Thomas MOORE

- 1853 A. D.—Irish text and English translation of "The Battle of Gabra" by Nicholas O'KEARNEY first published
- 1854 A. D.—THOREAU's "Walden" published
- 1855 A. D.—Walt WHITMAN's "Leaves of Grass" published
- 1855 A. D.—THACKERAY's "The Newcomes" published
- 1856 A. D.—Death of Heinrich HEINE
- 1857 A. D.—MAZZINI joins the insurrection in Italy fighting under Garibaldi
- 1857-1859 A. D.—THACKERAY's "The Virginians" published
- 1859 A. D.—DARWIN's "ORIGIN OF SPECIES" published
- 1859 A. D.—John Stuart MILL's "ESSAY ON LIBERTY" published
- 1859 A. D.—Death of Leigh HUNT
- 1859 A. D.—Death of Lord MACAULAY
- 1859 A. D.—Death of Thomas DE QUINCEY
- 1861 A. D.—President LINCOLN delivers his first inaugural address
- 1861 A. D.—Death of Elizabeth Barrett BROWNING
- 1862 A. D.—Death of H. D. THOREAU
- 1863 A. D.—President LINCOLN's GETTYSBURG ADDRESS
- 1863 A. D.—President LINCOLN's PROCLAMATION OF AMNESTY
- 1863 A. D.—The EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION issued by President Abraham Lincoln
- 1863 A. D.—TAINE's "History of English Literature" published
- 1863 A. D.—Death of William M. THACKERAY
- 1864 A. D.—Death of Walter Savage LANDOR
- 1865 A. D.—General Robert E. LEE surrenders at Appomattox
- 1865 A. D.—General Lee's FAREWELL TO HIS ARMY
- 1865 A. D.—President LINCOLN's SECOND INAUGURAL ADDRESS
- 1865 A. D.—J. R. LOWELL's "Commemoration Ode" published
- 1866 A. D.—President Johnson's PROCLAMATION DECLARING THE INSURRECTION AT AN END
- 1866 A. D.—Death of John KEBLE
- 1867 A. D.—The United States concludes a TREATY WITH RUSSIA, ANNEXING ALASKA by purchase
- 1867 A. D.—Death of Michael FARADAY
- 1867 A. D.—John Stuart MILL begins his "AUTOBIOGRAPHY"
- 1867-1879 A. D.—E. A. FREEMAN's "History of the Norman Conquest" published
- 1869 A. D.—Death of Charles Augustin SAINTE-BEUVE
- 1869 A. D.—John Stuart MILL issues his "Subjection of Women," a standard plea for the rights of women
- 1870 A. D.—Death of Charles DICKENS
- 1872 A. D.—Death of Giuseppe MAZZINI
- 1873 A. D.—Death of John Stuart MILL
- 1874 A. D.—Death of François Pierre GUIZOT
- 1875 A. D.—Death of Sir Charles LYELL
- 1875 A. D.—Death of Hans Christian ANDERSEN
- 1878 A. D.—Death of William Cullen BRYANT
- 1879 A. D.—John Henry NEWMAN made a Cardinal
- 1881 A. D.—Death of Thomas CARLYLE
- 1882 A. D.—Death of Charles DARWIN

- 1882 A. D.—Death of Henry W. LONGFELLOW
1882 A. D.—Death of Ralph Waldo EMERSON
1882 A. D.—Sir Archibald GEIKIE'S "GEOGRAPHICAL EVOLUTION"
published
1885 A. D.—Death of Victor HUGO
1888-1894 A. D.—Ernest RENAN'S "History of Israel" published
1888 A. D.—Death of Matthew ARNOLD
1891 A. D.—Death of James Russell LOWELL
1892 A. D.—Death of Walt WHITMAN
1892 A. D.—Death of John G. WHITTIER
1892 A. D.—Death of Alfred, Lord TENNYSON
1892 A. D.—Death of Ernest RENAN
1892 A. D.—Death of Edward Bulwer, Earl of LYTTON
1893 A. D.—Death of Hippolyte Adolphe TAINÉ
1894 A. D.—Death of Oliver Wendell HOLMES
1895 A. D.—Death of Louis PASTEUR
1895 A. D.—Death of Thomas Henry HUXLEY
1896 A. D.—Death of William MORRIS
1898 A. D.—ANNEXATION OF THE HAWAIIAN ISLANDS by the
United States
1898 A. D.—TREATY OF PEACE signed BETWEEN THE UNITED
STATES AND SPAIN
1898 A. D.—RECOGNITION OF THE INDEPENDENCE OF CUBA BY THE
UNITED STATES
1904 A. D.—CONVENTION BETWEEN THE UNITED STATES AND THE
REPUBLIC OF PANAMA

“ENCLOSED please find a list of selections from The Harvard Classics which I have prepared in consultation with Dr. Neilson for the use of boys and girls of from twelve to eighteen years of age, in answer to your suggestion of October fourth.”

Charles W. Eliot

SELECTIONS FROM THE FIVE-FOOT SHELF OF BOOKS

For Boys and Girls from Twelve to Eighteen
Years of Age

	VOL.	PAGE
AESOP'S FABLES.....	XVII	9-46
GRIMM'S TALES.....	XVII	47-232
ANDERSEN'S TALES	XVII	237-383
HOMER— <i>The Odyssey</i>	XXII	
VIRGIL— <i>The Æneid</i>	XIII	
THE ARABIAN NIGHTS.....	XVI	
THE SONG OF ROLAND.....	XLIX	97-208
ROBIN HOOD.....	XL	130-189
TRADITIONAL BALLADS — <i>Selections</i> <i>at pleasure</i>	XL	
MALORY, SIR THOMAS— <i>The Holy</i> <i>Grail</i>	XXXV	109-226
VOYAGES AND TRAVELS.....	XXXIII	
BENJAMIN FRANKLIN — <i>Autobiog-</i> <i>raphy</i>	I	5-170
JOHN BUNYAN — <i>The Pilgrim's</i> <i>Progress</i>	XV	5-324
SHAKESPEARE — <i>Macbeth</i> and <i>The</i> <i>Tempest</i>	XLVI	303-442
THOMAS DEKKER — <i>The Shoe-</i> <i>maker's Holiday</i>	XLVII	447-515
PLUTARCH'S LIVES	XII	
FROISSART	XXXV	3-105
AMBROISE PARE— <i>Journeys</i>	XXXVIII	9-61
MANZONI— <i>The Betrothed</i>	XXI	
R. H. DANA — <i>Two Years before</i> <i>the Mast</i>	XXIII	
DARWIN — <i>The Voyage of the</i> <i>Beagle</i>	XXIX	
JOSEPH ADDISON — <i>The Vision of</i> <i>Mirza</i>	XXVII	77-81

	VOL.	PAGE
GOLDSMITH— <i>She Stoops to Conquer</i>	XVIII	197-260
<i>The Deserted Village.</i>	XLI	521-532
SCHILLER— <i>William Tell</i>	XXVI	369-474
GOETHE— <i>Hermann and Dorothea</i> ..	XIX	335-431
MICHAEL DRAYTON— <i>Agincourt and</i> <i>The Virginian Voyage</i>	XL	226-232
COWPER— <i>John Gilpin</i>	XLI	559-567
WORDSWORTH— <i>Michael</i>	XLI	630-642
SIR WALTER SCOTT— <i>Poems</i>	XLI	755-774
MACAULAY— <i>Poems</i>	XLI	940-943
COLERIDGE— <i>The Ancient Mariner</i> ..	XLI	698-718
JAMES HOGG— <i>Kilmeny</i>	XLI	774-783
THOMAS CAMPBELL— <i>Poems</i>	XLI	789-801
LORD BYRON— <i>The Prisoner of</i> <i>Chillon</i>	XLI	821-831
LORD BYRON— <i>The Destruction of</i> <i>Sennacherib</i>	XLI	804-805
LORD BYRON— <i>The Isles of Greece</i> ..	XLI	833-835
THOMAS MOORE— <i>Poems</i>	XLI	837-843
LEIGH HUNT— <i>Abou Ben Adhem</i> ..	XLI	893-894
KEATS— <i>The Eve of St. Agnes</i>	XLI	907-917
TENNYSON— <i>Morte d'Arthur</i>	XLII	1019-1026
<i>Sir Galahad</i>	XLII	1036-1038
<i>Charge of the Light</i> <i>Brigade</i>	XLII	1039
<i>The Revenge</i>	XLII	1041-1046
RUSKIN— <i>Sesame and Lilies</i>	XXVIII	95-168
THACKERAY— <i>The End of the</i> <i>Play</i>	XLII	1099
ROBERT BROWNING— <i>How They</i> <i>Brought the Good News</i>	XLII	1107
SYDNEY DOBELL— <i>Ballad of Keith</i> <i>of Ruvelston</i>	XLII	1160
DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI— <i>The</i> <i>King's Tragedy</i>	XLII	1200-1225
WILLIAM E. HENLEY— <i>England,</i> <i>My England</i>	XLII	1259-1260
BRYANT— <i>Robert of Lincoln</i>	XLII	1264-1266
<i>To a Waterfowl</i>	XLII	1271-1272

	VOL.	PAGE
HENRY WADSWORTH LONGFELLOW— <i>Poems</i>	XLII	1316-1414
JOHN G. WHITTIER— <i>Randolph of Roanoke</i>	XLII	1416-1419
JOHN G. WHITTIER— <i>Barclay of Ury</i>	XLII	1424-1427
JOHN G. WHITTIER— <i>The Barefoot Boy</i>	XLII	1431-1434
JOHN G. WHITTIER— <i>The Pipes at Lucknow</i>	XLII	1437
JOHN G. WHITTIER— <i>Barbara Frietchie</i>	XLII	1439-1441
OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES— <i>The Chambered Nautilus</i>	XLII	1442
OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES— <i>Old Ironsides</i>	XLII	1443
SIDNEY LANIER— <i>The Revenge of Hamish</i>	XLII	1474-1479
FRANK A. HASKELL— <i>The Battle of Gettysburg</i>	XLIII	347
ABRAHAM LINCOLN— <i>Speech at Get- tysburg</i>	XLIII	441
SELECTIONS— <i>From Sacred Writings</i>	XLIV	
<i>Some representation of each of the six religions</i>	XLV	

